



80 JOUR

CANADIAN OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS  
COLLECTION

DE PUBLICATIONS OFFICIELLES  
CANADIENNES

NATIONAL LIBRARY/BIBLIOTHEQUE NATIONAL  
CANADA







APPENDIX  
TO THE  
THIRTY-SEVENTH VOLUME  
OF THE  
JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS  
DOMINION OF CANADA  
SESSION 1902



OTTAWA  
PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY  
1902

---

VOLUME XXXVII





## APPENDIX

---

### LIST OF APPENDICES, 1902.

- No. 1.—REPORT of the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization.  
*Printed herein.*
- No. 2.—NINTH REPORT of the Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts, regarding certain sums paid in connection with Grosse Isle Quarantine Station. TENTH REPORT relating to expenditure in connection with Interecolonial Railway. ELEVENTH REPORT as to payment of certain moneys to Hector Washington. TWELFTH REPORT regarding accounts, vouchers, &c., relating to Yukon Telegraph lines.  
*Printed herein.*



# REPORT

OF THE

## SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE

ON

# AGRICULTURE AND COLONIZATION

SECOND SESSION, NINTH PARLIAMENT

1902

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1902

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT

PHYSICS 551

LECTURE NOTES

1962

BY

*[Faint signature]*

1962

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE COMMITTEE'S FINAL REPORT. . . . . p. ix.

### EVIDENCE

#### PART I.

### AGRICULTURE

DR. W. SAUNDERS, Director Dominion Experimental Farms, p. . . . . 1

#### *CEREALS AND ROOT CROPS, 1-54.*

The crops of 1901, 1. Results from correct methods, 1. Indian Head Experimental Station, 2. Process in cross fertilization, 4. Seeding oats—quantity per acre, 5. Preston wheat vs. Red Rife, 5. Barley—varieties and yields, 6. Beets—varieties and yields, 6. Potatoes—varieties and yields, 7. Crop yields on private farms, 8. The crop of 1901 in Manitoba, 12. Distribution of seed for the season of 1902, 13. West side of Southern Alberta, its inhabitants,—The Galt irrigation canal, 16. A Mormon settlement, 16. The Crow's Nest Pass District, 24. Farm crops in British Columbia, 24. Value of ensilage as a cattle food, 26. The growing of sugar beets for manufacture of sugar, 30. Results obtained in the course of seven years' experience in test growing of crops at the Dominion experimental farm stations, 36. The fertilizing value of green clover demonstrated, 39. Tree growing in the Northwest, for the protection of crops, 48. Sable Island, 51. Brome grass pasture for fattening stock, 52.

DR. JAMES FLETCHER, Entomologist and Botanist to the Dominion Experimental Farms. . . . . 55

#### *INSECTS, FUNGOUS DISEASES,—REMEDIES, pp. 55-106.*

Value of the Committee's investigations to Agriculture, 55. The injurious insects of 1901, 55. The San José Scale and the remedies for it, 55, 56, 58, 60, 75. Remedy for leaf curl, 59. The locust pest, remedy for it discovered, 61. How to save Binder Twine from being eaten off the sheaf, 64. Poisoning sparrows and gophers, 64. The Hessian fly and how to get rid of it, 65, 72. The pea weevil, and the remedy for it, 66, 67, 73, 75, 78. How to apply the remedy for pea weevil, at home, 67. Black Knot on the plum,—how to eradicate it, 70. The pea moth, 74. Spraying, 76. The grass pea, 81. Distinctive difference between the pea Bug and the pea Weevil, 82. Destructive pea aphid, 82. The potato stalk weevil, 83, 86. Potato rot, and formula for it, 82, 87. Potato scab,—treatment of, 84. The central experimental farm as a Bureau of information, 85. The grape vine colaspis, 87. Improved cultivation of strawberries, 87. Formalin,—how to apply it to seed potatoes and seed grain, 89. Canker-worm,—the remedies for it, 90, 91. Apple borers,—remedy for, 92. The peach bark-beetle, 92. The birch skeletonizer, 92. The bee moth, or wax moth, 92. The pear-tree flea louse, 93. The currant worm, 93. The turnip aphid, 94. Noxious weeds, 94.

Perennial sow-thistle, 94. Quack grass, 95. Sweet grass, 96. Bokhara clover, 97. Ball mustard, 97. Spraying to destroy wild mustard, 98. Stink weed, 99. Pepper grass, 99. The orange hawkweed, 100. Pigeon weed, alias, red root, 100. Field bind-weed, 101. Lawn grass and manures, 102. Awnless brome grass, 104. Recipes for preparing insecticides and fungicides, 105, 106. Black grape vine weevil, 88.

FRANK T. SHUTT, M.A., Chemist, Central Experimental Farm, p. . . . . 107

*RATIONS IN PRODUCTION OF PORK—SOILS, MANURES, 107-158*

The general work of the Chemical Division, 107. Samples received for analysis in twelve months, ended December 1, 1901, 108. Reporting upon samples, 110. Soft pork investigation, 111. Table showing average results from feeding trials, 1899-1901, 112. Relative feeding value of skim milk and whey, 118. Composition of buttermilk, 119. Results obtained in course of soft pork investigation, 123. Conclusions arrived from first experiments in soft pork investigation, 123, 131, 132, 133. An explanation, 134. Soil investigations, 135. Marsh soils of the Maritime Provinces, 135. Inferences from examination of soils, 135. Soils from British Columbia, 136. The value of lime in improvement of soils, 137. The conservation of soil moisture, 139. Summary of proper treatment of orchard soil, 141. Sea-weed and swamp muck as fertilizers, 142. The storage of root crops, 144. Results from the storage of root crops, 144. Change of food value in contents of silo, 145. Facts obtained from the testing of silo contents, 145. Frosted corn, 147. Clover as a silo food, 147. Clover and Alfalfa, 149. Concentrated cattle foods from by-products, 150. Gluten Meals—table showing composition of, 151. Corn and corn products—composition of, 152. Table showing composition of cocoanut meal, oil cake, rice feed, 154. Analysis of rice and its products, 155. Feed value of coarse cereals, 156. Table showing average composition of feeding stuffs, 156. The grass pea, 156. Analysis showing components of the grass pea, 158.

*STANDARD STOCK, BREEDS, FEEDING,—COST OF PRODUCTS, p. 158.*

MR. J. H. GRISDALE, Agriculturist, Central Experimental Farm, p. . . . . 158-183

Outline of work in the agricultural branch, 158. Horses,—Rations,—Feed-mixtures, 158. Purchase of select Dairy cattle,—Breeds, 161. Ayrshire cattle, 161. Guernsey cattle, 163. Tests to determine the comparative economic value of various cattle breeds, 163. Short-horns as milkers, 163. Characteristics of Durhams, 164. Comparative results from different hours for milking, 166. New herd records, 167. Milking machines, 168. Feeding experiments in fattening steers, 172. Cost per pound of added flesh and rate of gain, 173. Comparison of results obtained from light and heavy rations, 175. Summary of comparative cost by lots, 176. Composition and properties of various foods, 177. Bacon hogs, 179. Sheep—breeds of, 179. Soil tillage and rotation of crops, 179. The cost of producing food stuffs, 131. Cost of producing farm crops,—Table, 183.

MR. A. G. GILBERT, Manager Poultry Branch, Central Experimental Farm, p. . . . . 185

*POULTRY RAISING,—BREEDS,—MARKETS, pp. 185-198.*

Rapidity of poultry development, 185. Change in the demands of consumers of table poultry, 185. Lectures at County Fairs, 187. The Home Market, 188. The British Market and its requirements, 189. How our farmers may take advantage of the different markets, 190. How best to obtain eggs in winter, 191. Egg producing rations, 192. How to care for and feed chickens, 193. The newcomers,—the Bull Orpingtons, 194. The three months old chicken, 196. A brief review of the work of the past year. 197.

## APPENDIX No. 1

MR. W. T. MACOUN, Horticulturist, Central Experimental Farm, p. . . . 199

*FRUIT GROWING, pp. 199-211.*

Development of Horticulture in Canada, 199. Need for more instruction in horticulture, 200. Bulletin on apple culture published at the central experimental farm, 201. Orchard cultivation, 202. New fruits being originated, 203. Spraying fruit trees, 205. Spraying a preventive to potato blight and rot, 205. Native and imported plums, 206. Cause of failure in cherry crop, 208. Grape growing at the central experimental farm, 208. Forest belts and arboretum, 209. Girdling by mice, 210. Remedy to exterminate mice in the orchard, 211.

MR. W. A. MCKINNON, Dominion Chief Inspector of Fruits, p. . . . . 213

*THE FRUIT MARKS ACT OF 1901, pp. 213-228.*

Education work, 213. Inspection work, 216. Prosecutions under the Act, 224.

DR. J. M. PLATT, Warden, Kingston Penitentiary, p. . . . . 229

*KINGSTON PENITENTIARY BINDER TWINE FACTORY, p. 229.*

Materials, production and distribution, 229. Evidence of Mr. W. S. Hughes, Clerk of Industries, 246. Evidence of Mr. Thomas P. Connor, Superintendent of the Binder Twine Factory, 248.

**PART II.**

**IMMIGRATION AND COLONIZATION, 265.**

MR. JAMES A. SMART, Deputy Minister of the Interior, 267.

*EMIGRATION FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM, 267-309.*

Reorganization of the immigration offices in the United Kingdom, 267. An immigration newspaper, Western Canada, 275, 302. The average cost per capita of all immigrants brought in, 278. Circular letter issued by the High Commissioner inviting attention to the superior advantages offered by Canada to intending immigrants, 279. Interviews with the *London Times*, and other papers, 281, 284. Advertising Canada through the medium of the public schools, 285. Provisions for the care of immigrants upon their arrival in Canada, 287. Public lectures as a means of advertising the advantages of Canada, 288. British press excursion invited to Canada, 291. Settlers from the United States, to Canada, 293. The Welsh colonists of Patagonia, 294. Icelandic immigration to Canada, 296. Continental prohibition against emigration, 297, 299. Salaries and expenses of Agents, 300. Cost in connection with circular letter, 301. Personally conducted parties, 302. Instructions to Mr. Preston, inclosing O. C. and circular letter to agents, 303, 304. Memorandum of the changes in emigration work in Great Britain and Ireland, 305. Up-town exhibit and office, London, 308. Transfer of exhibits, 308. Change in hours of office attendance, 308.

MR. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration, 311.

*IMMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT in 1901, 311-408.*

Leading divisions of the immigration work of 1901, 311. Total immigrant arrivals at Canadian ports of entry, 313. Immigrant arrivals by countries whence came, 315. Homestead entries,—conditions attached to Free grants, 316. Provincial migration and railway rates, 319. Canadian immigration Agencies in the United States, 322. Total arrivals and settlers from the United States, 326. European Agencies and sal-

aries, 327. Issue of uniforms to officers, 331. Per capita commission to shipping Agents, upon immigrants, 333. System for supply of uniforms, 337. Special edition of newspapers purchased, 337. Amounts paid to Commission agents in the United States, in 1900-1901, 342. Increase of salaries to immigration agents, 342. Railway rates to incoming settlers, 345. Custom House entries by settlers, 347. Homestead entries and land sales, 347. Advertising media utilized, 349. Emigration propaganda in Great Britain and on the Continent, 350. Terms of contracts and agreements with Newspapers, and payments made for advertising, 351, 373, 377. Explanation from the immigration agent at Dublin, 361. Arrivals for first seven months of the Fiscal Year, 1901-1902, 363. Value of effects brought in by settlers, 363. List of the local commission agents in the United States, on March 4, 1902, and States in which stationed, 366. Number of immigrants from Ireland each year, 1893-1901, inclusive, 370. Immigration arrivals at Canadian ocean ports, 1892-1901, inclusive, 372. Travelling agents in immigration work, 374. Approximate statement showing the expenditure on immigration from Ireland, from July 1, 1892, to June 30, 1901, including salaries and expenses of agents, 384, 386. Approximate statement showing the expenditure on immigration from Ireland, from July 1, 1892, to June 30, 1901, including salaries and expenses of agents, 384, 386. Certificates to intending settlers by agents of the department, 388, 394. Land sales in 1901 from all sources, 399.

MR. W. F. BAORDMAN, 394.

Certificates issued by agents of the Department to prospective settlers, pp. 394-398.

APPENDIX. . . . . p. 411  
 RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE COMMITTEE. . . . . 411-413  
 Complimentary vote to the Chairman. . . . . 412  
 INTERIM REPORTS . . . . . 414



## THE COMMITTEE.

(JOSEPH H. LEGRIS, Esq., *Chairman.*)

Messieurs :

Angers,  
Ball,  
Bazinet,  
Beith,  
Bell,  
Bernier,  
Blain,  
Bourassa,  
Bourbonnais,  
Boyd,  
Broder,  
Brown,  
Bureau,  
Calvert,  
Calvin,  
Carbonneau,  
Cargill,  
Carscallen,  
Charlton,  
Christie,  
Clancy,  
Clare,  
Cochrane,  
Davis,  
Delisle,  
Douglas,  
Dugas,  
Dyment,  
Edwards,  
Erb,  
Farquharson,  
Fisher,  
Fortier,  
Galliher,  
Gauvreau,  
Gilmour,  
Girard,  
Gould,  
Guthrie,

Hackett,  
Halliday,  
Harwood,  
Henderson,  
Heyd,  
Hughes (*King's*),  
Hughes (*Victoria*),  
Ingram,  
Johnston (*Cardwell*),  
Johnston (*Lambton*),  
Kendall,  
Kidd,  
Lang,  
LaRivière,  
Laurier (*L'Assomption*),  
LeBlanc,  
Legris,  
Lennox,  
Léonard,  
Lewis,  
Logan,  
Lovell,  
Loy,  
Macdonald,  
Mackie,  
MacLaren (*Perth*),  
McColl,  
McCool,  
McCormick,  
McCreary,  
McEwen,  
McGowan,  
McGugan,  
McIntosh,  
McLennan,  
McLeod,  
Marcil (*Bagot*),  
Martineau,  
Matheson,  
Maxwell,

Meigs,  
Morin,  
Mulock,  
Oliver,  
Parmelee,  
Pope,  
Proulx,  
Reid (*Grenville*),  
Reid (*Ristigouche*),  
Richardson,  
Robinson (*Elgin*),  
Robinson (*Northumber-  
land*),  
Roche (*Marquette*),  
Rosamond,  
Ross (*Ontario*),  
Ross (*Victoria*),  
Rousseau,  
Schell,  
Seagram,  
Sherritt,  
Simmons,  
Smith (*Vancouver*),  
Smith (*Wentworth*),  
Sproule,  
Stephens,  
Stewart,  
Talbot,  
Taylor,  
Tobin,  
Tolmie,  
Tolton,  
Tucker,  
Turcot,  
Turgeon,  
Vrooman,  
Wade,  
Wilmot,  
Wilson,  
Wright.



## REPORT

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their Sixth and Final Report, as follows :—

The Committee have had under consideration during the current Session of Parliament, the subjects of Agriculture and Colonization, respectively, and appended hereto as an essential portion of this report, is the evidence presented to them upon each of these divisions of investigation, except so much thereof as has heretofore been presented to the House from time to time.

The Committee recommend that 20,000 copies of the evidence of each member of the official staff at the Central Experimental Farm, hereto appended, be printed forthwith, in pamphlet form, as advance sheets of this report, in the usual numerical proportions of English and French, and that each of the evidence so printed shall be distributed as follows :—That is to say, 19,400 to members of parliament ; 500 copies of his own evidence to each member of the said staff, and 100 copies to the use of the Committee.

The Committee further recommend that 1,000 copies of the evidence upon Immigration and Settlement, taken down and reported to the House, heretofore, be published in pamphlet form, in the usual proportions of English and French, for distribution by the Bureau of Immigration.

The entire evidence taken before the Committee in the current session of parliament, including the evidence hereto appended, and that heretofore reported to the House, is submitted as an essential portion of this report.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. H. LEGRIS,  
*Chairman.*

House of Commons,  
May 9, 1902.



THE EVIDENCE

PART I

AGRICULTURE IN CANADA



## CEREALS AND ROOT CROPS.

HOUSE OF COMMONS, COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

TUESDAY, March 11, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day at 11 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Dr. WILLIAM SAUNDERS, Director of the Dominion Experimental Farms, was present by request of the Committee, and testified as follows:—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, it always affords me pleasure to appear before the Committee on Agriculture and Colonization, because I have thus an opportunity of presenting from year to year some particulars for your information as to the practical work going on in connection with the experimental farms of which I have charge, and your criticisms also are a benefit, which are gladly received. They are always made in a kindly spirit, and whether they reflect creditably or otherwise on my work I am always glad to have them for my guidance.

### THE CROPS OF 1901.

During the past season the success attending the operations of the farmer has been somewhat varied in different parts of the Dominion. In some districts the results have been highly encouraging, while in others some important crops have fallen short of the average yield, while other crops, equally important, have been above the average. As to agricultural returns as a whole, bearing in mind the prices that have been realized for produce, the Canadian farmer has not had much ground for complaint. In some districts the crops have been unusually large and profitable. Among those most highly favoured are the great plains which form what is known as the Canadian North-west, comprising Manitoba and the North-west Territories. In some parts of the Territories the crops have been exceptionally heavy; heavier than they have ever been known to be before.

### RESULTS FROM CORRECT METHODS.

While much of this is due no doubt to favourable conditions of weather, a considerable portion of this increase is fairly attributable to improved methods of farming, and one almost invariably finds, that the heaviest crops are produced by the best farmers. The summer fallowing of land in the North-west has greatly increased its crop-producing power. Before the establishment of the experimental farms this practice was almost unknown. Our superintendent at Indian Head, Mr. A. Mackay, was one of the first to experiment along this line and having thoroughly satisfied himself of its advantages, has been a most persistent advocate of this practice, and has demonstrated its utility so often at the experimental farm at Indian Head, that a large proportion of the farmers in that portion of the country have been induced to follow his example. The method of summer fallow advocated by Mr. Mackay, superintendent at the experimental station, is described by him as follows:—

'Plough deep (seven to eight inches) before the last of June and cultivate the surface several times during the growing season. Sufficient moisture is thus conserved for a dry year, and not too much for a wet one. There are few or no weeds, as all the seeds near the surface have germinated and been killed. For the past fourteen years the best and cleanest grain has been grown on fallow worked this way. This method is generally applicable in Eastern Assiniboia, but needs to be somewhat modified in portions of Alberta and Saskatchewan, where the conditions of moisture are usually different.' The modifications needed are given by Mr. Mackay, as he gains experience from time to time in his annual report.

INDIAN HEAD EXPERIMENTAL STATION.

At the experimental farm at Indian Head, the crops have been heavier this year than ever before. The highest yielding wheat in the experimental plots there this season was the Mason, a cross between Colorado and Gehun, which gave at the rate of sixty-seven bushels per acre. The Huron, a cross between the Red Fife and Ladoga, came next with 66 bushels and 40 pounds. There were 71 varieties of wheat in the trial plots at the experimental farms this year, and the average of the whole of them at Indian Head was 55 bushels 49 pounds per acre.

*Wheat.*—In the field crops the Preston wheat gave the largest yield. A five acre field of this variety averaged on summer fallowed land 54 bushels, 54 pounds per acre over the whole area.

(A sample of the crop of this field was produced and handed to the Committee).

A similar field of Red Fife also on summer fallow averaged 49 bushels per acre, showing an advantage in the field crops in favour of the Preston, this year, of 4 bushels 54 pounds to the acre.

*Oats.*—In oats the Abundance heads the list, I have a sample with me of the crop which was produced on one of the plots, and which gave at the rate of 147 bushels and 2 pounds per acre, that is from the trial plots.

(Sample produced and exhibited to Committee).

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. How much per acre ?

A. 147 bushels and 2 pounds.

*Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Is the Mason a red wheat ?

A. I am not quite sure of that, I have not a sample of it with me. My impression is that it is red.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Is this a sample of the oats ?

A. This is a sample of the oats which produced 147 bushels 2 pounds per acre.

Q. Is that by measure or weight ?

A. Everything is taken by weight at the experimental farms, the bushel of oats is 34 pounds. You understand this was the result on an experimental plot of one-tenth of an acre.

Q. What was the result in the field crop ?

A. I will give you that presently. Of course the small plots produce usually a larger yield than the field crops. These plots are comparatively small and are separated from each other by a path 4 feet in width and that gives a clear space around each plot, and such margins usually result in heavier production.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. What variety of oats did you say gave that result ?

A. The Abundance. This is an oat which was imported by the experimental farm some nine or ten years ago from the firm of Vilmorin & Andrieux, the celebrated seedsmen of Paris. Mr. H. Vilmorin visited the Central farm about that time, and he recommended this oat, and it has done very well at the various farms, and this year it has given the highest crop at Indian Head in the field as well as on the experimental plot. At Brandon also it has given the heaviest field crop, but does not stand at the head in the experimental plots.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What is the history of that variety in the other provinces during the ten years you have had it ? Has it been valuable as a whole. I do not wish to divert your attention from the matters you are dealing with now ?

A. I can give you that with pleasure. The experience with the Abundance oat for six and seven years giving the average of its yield at all the experimental farms has been 70 bushels 20 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. That is for the whole Dominion ?

Q. Yes. I can give you the average also here, in this province. At Ottawa it has given an average of 59 bushels 29 pounds per acre for the past seven years.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That is not quite up to some of the other varieties.

A. No. It has not come up here to the Banner which has given an average of 65 bushels 30 pounds per acre during the same time.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. It seems to be a sort suitable for western Canada ?

A. It seems as if the conditions this year have just suited that oat, and it has given a somewhat higher yield than usual, although it has generally ranked with the best. The average for the best 12 sorts of oats at Indian Head was 132 bushels 27 pounds, and the average of all the varieties tried, 64 in all, was 109 bushels 8 pounds, showing that the crop of oats to have been unprecedentedly large, including all varieties.

In field crops the Abundance has also taken the lead having given on a five acre field an average of 124 bushels 20 pounds per acre. Banner stands next, with an average of 117 bushels per acre, on a field of 11½ acres. I was at Indian Head just before the oats were cut, and I may say I never saw such a solid mass of heads as there were on those fields, and it was not only at the experimental farm, but all over the district it was very much the same way.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. What length would the straw be ?

A. In many instances it would be five feet, five and a half feet and in some cases 6 feet high. It was a wonderful sight.

Q. Did the oats lodge at all ?

A. Very rarely. One sometimes saw a field in which there were spots where it lodged, but on the whole it stood up very well indeed.

The Tartar King, a new variety recently imported from England of which I think I have a sample here—

(Sample produced for inspection of Committee).

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Have you a sample there of that White Banner oat of which you have just been talking ?

A. Yes ; here is the sample of the Banner oats grown on the trial plot from which we obtained at the rate of 129 bushels 14 pounds to the acre. That was a larger crop than was got from the field.

Q. You said that the crop was 117 bushels on the field ?

A. Yes ; that is correct, the Banner oat gave 117 bushels per acre as an average for 11½ acres. A sample of the Abundance oats was also shown.

The Tartar King, a sample of which I have just passed out for the inspection of the members of the Committee, is a variety which was recently produced in England by the firm of Garten Bros. The members of this firm have been working much along the lines in which we have been working in this country, in the cross fertilizing of grain, and this oat is one of the results. It has not done very well at Ottawa this past season, but at Indian Head it has given an average of 104 bushels 10 pounds per acre on 34 acres. It is a very strong strawed variety with a large kernel.

#### PROCESS IN CROSS FERTILIZATION.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What do you mean by cross fertilizing ?

A. In the process of cross fertilizing two varieties are selected for this purpose, the green head of the sort which is to serve as the female is taken just as it is coming into flower when the flower case is opened and the male organs in the flower, the stamens, taken out before the fertilizing pollen which they contain is ready to be shed. They are removed while still green, and ripe pollen is brought from the other variety chosen as the male, and applied to the pistil of the flower of the oat, and if the operation is successful you get one single kernel from each flower operated on, and each kernel gives you a more or less distinct variety. From that single kernel a large quantity is gradually produced by sowing the seed obtained from year to year. Of course it takes some years before you get any large quantity of such new sorts, but it is astonishing how rapidly the stock can be increased by systematic work.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. How much of the Preston wheat is there available ?

A. I cannot say, but I should think there would be many carloads of it now. It has been grown a good deal in the North-west recently.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. What is the weight per bushel of the oats this year on the average ?

A. In the North-west they will run from 37 to 38 pounds, and sometimes as high as 40 to 42, but that is unusually heavy. The oats we have been distributing have all of them gone several pounds over the standard of 34 pounds, most of them four or five pounds over that standard.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. Would that be just as it comes from the threshing or cleaning or would it be clipped in any shape ?

A. We always clean the oats thoroughly and in some instances, where the varieties have a long beard, we run them through a machine that takes this off. It makes a better sample, they go in smaller compass, and their vitality is not injured by this process.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. When you spoke of these 42 pounds, would they be clipped ?

A. Yes; mostly, but not always.

## SEEDING OATS—QUANTITY PER ACRE.

*By Mr. McLennan:*

Q. How much oats do you think it is advisable to sow in an acre ?

A. We have found two bushels of oats gives on the whole the best results, there is, however, a good deal of difference in practice in different parts of the country. In the maritime provinces some farmers sow three bushels to the acre, and some as much as four bushels. From all the experience we have gained, this would seem to be a wicked waste of seed and I think that two and a half bushels in any part of this Dominion is enough, unless where a man is sowing oats on rough ground and broadcasts it, when it will sometimes take a little more. When oats are sown on ordinary land and by machine two bushels usually give us the best results.

## PRESTON WHEAT vs. RED FIFE.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. What is the history of this Preston wheat ?

A. The history of Preston wheat goes back to 1888. In the spring of that year this wheat was produced by crossing the Ladoga with the Red Fife. The Red Fife was taken as the male and Ladoga as the female—and the wheat takes somewhat after both parents, although the grain resembles the Red Fife more than the Ladoga.

Q. Is it any earlier ?

A. It is 3 to 4 days earlier on the average.

Q. Than Red Fife ?

A. Yes.

Q. That is an advantage ?

A. It is under some circumstances a great advantage.

*By Mr. Sproule*

Q. Why is it named Preston ? Is it after W. T. R. ?

A. No; it is not. There were two wheats in this instance produced from the same kernel, twins if I may so call them, one bearded and the other beardless. One was called Stanley and the other Preston, the names being suggested in connection with one of our highly esteemed governors.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria):*

Q. How do you find the quality of the flour or fall wheat compare with Red Fife and Ladoga ?

A. If Col. Hughes will pardon me I will refer to the fall wheats presently.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. Is there a large quantity of this Preston wheat being raised in the west ?

A. A considerable quantity.

Q. How does it grade, do they take it the same as Fife ?

A. I am not sure it is being offered for sale to any extent. Most of it is kept for seed. I sent a sample to England last year and it was submitted to an eminent expert there by the High Commissioner, and he formed a good opinion of it.

Q. If they take that wheat as readily as Red Fife and it is four days earlier in maturing, it would prove a very valuable wheat for the west ?

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

A. I may say that it has yielded remarkably well, the average result for a seven years trial at all the experimental farms has been 33 bushels 58 pounds to the acre, a slightly higher yield than has been obtained from any other sort.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. On experimental plots ?

A. Yes; it is from experimental plots that these averages are taken. Wellman's Fife comes next on the list with 33 bushels 8 pounds, an advantage of 50 pounds in favour of Preston, whereas Red Fife during the same period gave 32 bushels 30 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. The yield is better, and it takes a shorter time to mature ?

A. Yes.

Q. But its grading has not been established yet ?

A. No. I hope to have that thoroughly investigated this year.

The grain crops of which I have been speaking, produced at Indian Head were all grown on summer fallowed land. You cannot get such large crops there on land with any other preparation than summer fallowing.

#### BARLEY—VARIETIES AND YIELDS.

The best six varieties of six-rowed barley gave an average of 64 bushels 1 pound per acre at Indian Head, Odessa heading the list with 68 bushels 36 pounds. In the two-rowed varieties the best six sorts have given an average of 60 bushels 33 pounds. A newly imported variety known as Standwell, also a product of the Garton Bros., England, heads the list with a yield of 67 bushels 44 pounds per acre.

*Peas.*—The best twelve varieties of pease at Indian Head have averaged 57 bushels 43 pounds per acre. The Oddfellow heads the list with a yield of 66 bushels. Indian corn, which is usually a light crop at Indian Head, has given an average from the best six sorts cut green for ensilage of 25 tons 493 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. McEwan:*

Q. Have the bugs got there yet ?

A. No; pease grown there are as yet free from the pea bug. The best six varieties of turnips returned an average product of 37 tons 954 pounds per acre.

*Root Crops.*—Mangels produced 29 tons 586 pounds per acre.

Carrots gave a light crop, an average for the best six varieties of 12 tons 1212 pounds per acre, while the best four varieties of sugar beets yielded at the rate of 27 tons 1440 pounds per acre. I give you these particulars to show that the high yields have run all through the more important agricultural products in that country.

#### BEETS—VARIETIES AND YIELD.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria):*

Q. What is the average tonnage of beets in Ontario ?

A. I think it is usually given as about 14 tons.

Q. And up west it is nearly double that ?

A. It is so on these plots at Indian Head, but that does not necessarily mean that the yield would be the same in large fields.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Kendall :*

Q. How does the saccharine matter develop in these beets ?

A. In Manitoba the beets analysed by the chemist of the experimental farms last year gave results which were rather disappointing in that respect. They did not show a sufficient percentage of sugar to be profitably worked. I am not aware that any were analysed from Assiniboia, but those which were tested from Alberta were very satisfactory. The beets sent from both southern and northern Alberta were very rich in sugar.

Q. Can you give us an idea as to the proportion of sugar they would be likely to yield in a series of years ?

A. We have not enough experience to permit the offering of an opinion on that point. I can give you the average crop at Indian Head for the past six years, but we do not know enough about this crop yet to say how the season may influence the production of sugar.

At Indian Head, the average yield has been 16 tons 1432 pounds to the acre, and at the experimental farm at Brandon it has been 27 tons 152 pounds.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. These are on plots ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Can you give us the average percentage of saccharine matter in the beets grown in Ontario ?

A. Not accurately, they run from 12 to 14 per cent, I think, but I cannot give you the exact figures. These have been published in the reports of the chemist of the Dominion experimental farms and also by the chemist of the Ontario Agricultural College at Guelph. Our chemist, Mr. Shutt, who will appear before you shortly, will no doubt be able to give you more definite information on this point.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. You say the sugar beets in Alberta are better than those in Assiniboia ; how do they compare with Ontario ?

A. I said the sugar beets analysed from Alberta had given a higher percentage during the past year than those from Manitoba. They are also I think higher in sugar content than those grown in Ontario. Mr. Shutt, however, will be able to give you more exact information on that point.

Of course we have only had a limited number of tests, but the samples have come from several different localities and in each case they have shown a high percentage.

Q. I suppose that more moisture or something of that kind has something to do with it ?

A. It is very difficult to give the reasons for these things.

*Potatoes.*—Potatoes at Indian Head have given marvellous yields during the past season, the tubers being of excellent quality. The most productive 12 sorts have given an average crop of 620 bushels 3 pounds per acre; Carman, No. 1, heading the list with 663 bushels 28 pounds per acre.

Q. That is in one place ? In another place the yield might not be the same ?

A. Certainly.

*By Mr. Robinson :*

Q. Is the Carman a white potato ?

A. Yes, it is.

From the figures given it will be seen that the crops have been very good all the way through at Indian Head except the carrots. The large crops in Eastern Assiniboia were not by any means confined to the experimental farm.

*By Mr. Lovell:*

- Q. Do they have any trouble there with the potato bug?  
 A. There is no potato bug which is any serious trouble.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. When you say that, what do you mean? I never heard of a potato bug in the west?

A. I must give a word of explanation. There are several native beetles there which feed on the potato vines, varieties of blistering beetles which some times do a considerable amount of injury. These are commonly known as potato beetles or potato bugs. I have never seen the genuine Colorado beetle in that part of the Dominion.

MR. DAVIS.—There is not anything of the kind?

*By Mr. Lovell:*

- Q. These are not considered as so destructive?  
 A. No; not as destructive as the Colorado beetle.

#### CROP YIELDS ON PRIVATE FARMS.

After the threshing was completed Mr. Mackay at my request visited 32 farmers residing between Grenfell and Moosejaw, covering about 120 miles of territory, and procured from them signed certificates which certificates I have with me as to the area they had under crop and their yield, and he secured in each case a two bushel bag as a sample. These samples have just been received in Ottawa a few days ago, and examples are being prepared to send to the exhibitions at Wolverhampton and Cork and some will be preserved to show at the St. Louis exhibition, and others will be preserved for future exhibitions. I will give you some of the statements sent in by these farmers.

Here is one from Mr. Johnston, of Qu'Appelle. He had 30 acres and grew 3,600 bushels of Red Fife wheat, an average of 45 bushels to the acre.

Mr. R. Alexander, of Regina, on 49 acres, grew 2,117 bushels, an average of 43 bushels to the acre.

Mr. Stueck, of Abernethy, had only one acre of land in summer-fallow, and from this he got 62 bushels. That is the highest yield we have heard of in field culture.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. It would appear that this wheat has been carefully screened, and that the smaller grains, although perfect, have been taken out.

A. Yes. It has been screened since we received it. We usually take out the very small grain when preparing samples for exhibition.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. These samples would all rank as No. 1 hard?

A. No, I think not; some of them are a little bleached. I think they would grade about No. 1 Northern.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Mr. R. O. Miller, of Moosejaw, had forty acres, and raised 1,800 bushels, an average of forty-five bushels. Mr. Keil, of Lumsden, Assiniboia, had 100 acres, and got 5,000 bushels, an average of fifty bushels per acre.

Hon. Mr. Perley, of Woolesley, had 7,600 bushels from 200 acres, an average of thirty-eight bushels, but in Mr. Perley's case only a part of the land was summer-fallowed, and he did not keep the grain separate. On the summer-fallowed land he would have no doubt in the neighbourhood of forty-five bushels, and on the other land a less proportion.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. This Moosejaw wheat is the best grain you have here ?

A. The Moosejaw crops have turned out very well.

I have received a number of other samples, but these shown you are all I was able to get ready this morning.

Mr. Joseph Gibson, of Indian Head, threshed 22,000 bushels of wheat from 500 acres, part summer-fallow, part breaking and back-setting, an average of forty-four bushels an acre.

Mr. T. Livingstone, of Indian Head, had 9,000 bushels from 180 acres, an average of fifty bushels per acre.

Mr. George Lang, of Indian Head, had 3,760 bushels of wheat from eighty acres, an average of forty-seven bushels per acre.

J. Strong, of Rocanville, had 4,500 bushels from 100 acres, an average of forty-five bushels per acre.

L. Keil, of Lumsden, had 5,000 bushels from 100 acres, an average of fifty bushels per acre. That sample we have here.

A. Kindred, of Moffat, had 3,375 bushels from seventy-five acres, an average of forty-five bushels per acre.

Mr. C. E. Cullum, of Regina, had 1,880 bushels from forty acres, an average of forty-seven bushels.

R. Alexander, of Regina, had 2,117 bushels from forty-nine acres, an average of forty-three bushels per acre.

H. Donett, of Moosejaw, had 600 bushels from twelve acres, an average of fifty bushels per acre.

John Ranatt, of Moosejaw, had 1,880 bushels from forty acres, an average of forty-seven bushels per acre.

J. K. Pearce, of Regina, threshed 810 bushels from 15 acres, an average of 54 bushels per acre.

These are all wheat crops, and I think all Red Fife, grown on summer-fallowed land, and go to show the fine crops which the farmers of that district can grow with the best system of farming.

George Hyde, of Grenfell, had 705 bushels from fifteen acres, an average of forty-seven bushels per acre.

*By Mr. Henderson :*

Q. I notice that nearly all of your reports are from the Territories. How do these averages compare with the land in Manitoba, such as the Portage plains, which have been cultivated for many years ?

A. The Dominion covers a large area, and you can only take one part at a time. I was going to come to that before the committee when I got through with the Territories. My object in bringing these details before the committee was to show that the large crops were not confined to the Experimental Farm at Indian Head, but that the benefits which the farm conferred were influencing the whole country around, and in some instances the farmers have had larger crops than those grown at the Indian Head Experimental Farm.

Q. My only point was, I wondered whether the land was giving out or maintaining its fertility and producing as good results as it did when we had the virgin soil in Manitoba over thirty years ago ?

A. I think on the Portage plains, where in many instances twenty to twenty-five crops have been taken off, the yield is not so large, although the average for Manitoba is pretty nearly the same as the average which the Territorial government has given for the Territories, that is, about twenty-five bushels. But you must bear in mind that in the Territories there are probably a larger proportion of inexperienced farmers, and a good many that have sown their grain on fresh ploughed land and stubble, and have given it very little cultivation, and you have to take these small crops and put them with the larger ones, and that brings down the average to twenty-five bushels.

*By Hon. Mr. Fisher :*

Q. With regard to the average, I suppose that is for the actual area of wheat in any one year without reference to how much summer-fallowing there was to it ?

A. Certainly, it takes in the whole area in wheat for the year.

Q. I think, in Manitoba there is a larger area in summer-fallow there, alternately, or every second year, than there is in the Territories in proportion, is there not ?

A. I think, perhaps, there is. There is not so much summer-fallowing of land in Southern or Northern Alberta; the largest amount of summer-fallowing is in Eastern Assiniboia.

Q. Is there as much in proportion as there is in Manitoba ?

A. I think probably there is as large a proportion in that part of the Territories as there is in Manitoba, but taking the whole wheat area in Manitoba, there is a larger proportion of summer-fallowing than there is in the whole of the wheat land in the Territories.

Q. But the yield from summer-fallow will be greater ?

A. Yes, much greater.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. The samples you have here are nearly all from Eastern Assiniboia, from the districts surrounding the farm ?

A. Yes.

Q. You have no means of getting samples from the other districts, from Saskatchewan, for example. Of course, there is no experimental farm there, and you have no means, I suppose, of getting information from that district ?

A. Oh, yes, we have received a number of samples from all parts of the Northwest, as there are farmers everywhere who co-operate with us in testing the best varieties. It is not practicable to bring a very large number of samples with me here, and among those chosen this morning I do not appear to have brought any from that district.

Q. But it is natural that the farmers in the districts surrounding the experimental farms obtain greater advantages from them than those at a distance ?

A. There is no doubt that the people living near the experimental farms have a greater opportunity of benefiting from the work of the farms than those who live 200 or 300 miles away. But farmers everywhere can receive the reports of the farm containing all the results of the experiments if they apply for them, and they can then read for themselves and learn what results have been obtained, and in this way every farmer can derive profit from the work we do. They can also get samples from the farms for tests, of the most productive and best sorts of grain, which are sent free to all those who ask for them.

Q. As it is now, you raise a sample of wheat like that on the experimental farm in Assiniboia in the Territories, which answers the requirements of that particular section very well, but the Territories are so large that it might not be any good in another



## APPENDIX No. 1

part. That sample of Preston wheat you gave us a description of, if you had it sown in Saskatchewan and a sample of the result returned to you, you would know whether it was good for use in that district or not. It might be a good wheat in Assiniboia, and useless in Saskatchewan or Northern or Southern Alberta?

A. We have, however, sent a good many samples of Preston and other good sorts of grain to farmers in Saskatchewan and Northern Alberta district, but there has not been very much grain as yet grown in Southern Alberta.

Q. I say the officers at the experimental farms should pay a little more attention to the outlying districts and not so much to those closer around home, because they have been having the benefit of the farms in their neighbourhood for very many years?

A. I shall be glad to say something as to what we have been doing in Saskatchewan and Alberta.

Q. We have certainly seen very little of the officials in Saskatchewan?

A. We have had the superintendent of the experimental farm for the Territories, Mr. A. Mackay, and our entomologist, Dr. J. Fletcher, held a series of meetings each summer for the past two years in different parts of Saskatchewan, and last winter our agriculturist, Mr. Grisdale, held a number of meetings with Mr. Mackay in Southern Alberta. I have visited parts of these districts myself five times within the past few years, but the country is so large that it is not possible to get over it very often. I am sure we have given as much attention, and more, to Saskatchewan in the way of visits of our officers, than we have to many other parts of the country.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. The people out at Saskatchewan can get their reports from the department the same as anybody else, can they not?

A. Yes, certainly, and they do get them in large numbers.

I hope the member for Saskatchewan will consider it his duty if he finds that any part of his constituency is lacking in information regarding the work of the experimental farms to see that the farmers there receive the reports and bulletins. Everyone who applies for copies can get them.

I beg to call your attention to Senator Perley's sample of oats. He has grown last year on twenty-five acres, 2,250 bushels, an average of ninety bushels to the acre.

Q. What variety is that?

A. The 'Banner.' A number of other people have also had good crops of oats. Mr. Cullum, of Regina, had 1,870 bushels from seventeen acres, an average of 110 bushels to the acre.

Mr. Thos. Wilkie, of Pense, had 5,025 bushels from fifty acres, an average of a little over 100 bushels per acre.

R. Alexander, of Regina, had 4,080 bushels from forty acres, an average of 102 bushels to the acre, and John Ranatt, of Moosejaw, had 1,800 bushels from eighteen acres, an average of 100 bushels per acre.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Has not this year been an exception, rather, in respect to crops?

A. Yes, it has been so; the crops have been unusually large, but what I was trying to make clear was, also, that while we have had unusual crops at Indian Head, the farmers throughout this part of the country have participated in this general increase wherever they have been farming after the manner our Superintendent at Indian Head has advised them to follow.

Q. Well, it is quite possible, with the best methods of farming, if the season is against them, the result may be bad?

A. Yes, the season has probably more to do with the crop in the west than anything else.

## THE CROPS OF 1901 IN MANITOBA

*Wheats.*—The crops in Manitoba, although not quite so heavy were very fine. At the experimental farm at Brandon the best twelve varieties of spring wheat gave an average return of thirty-six bushels fifty-seven pounds to the acre, the Goose wheat heading the list with a yield of forty-two bushels. The Goose, however, is a hard translucent wheat, not very glutinous, and is not much in demand in Manitoba, although it sells at a very good figure in Ontario, where it is bought by exporters to send to France and Germany and other countries, where it is used very largely.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. It has more value now than formerly?

A. Yes, there is a larger demand for it now than there was a few years ago. But whether our own millers use any of it I do not know, but the demand abroad is quite large. It is an excellent wheat for the making of macaroni or pie crust, or any kind of pastry where a light porous dough is not required, and in France that wheat is regarded as one of the best wheats for bread-making. They do not care for a very light porous bread, but prefer bread which is more solid, and the Goose wheat and all that class of wheat known there as hard wheats, varieties of *Triticum durum*, are regarded as of superior quality even to our Red Fife wheat in the North-west.

But when you get to England there is a different standard there, and the highly glutinous wheats of the North-west are much preferred. It will thus be seen that markets can be found for all sorts of wheats.

In oats, the average of the best twelve sorts at the Brandon experimental farm gave 88 bushels 10 pounds per acre, the heaviest crop being that of the Early Maine, which gave 91 bushels 26 pounds per acre.

*Barleys.*—In six-rowed barleys, the best six sorts averaged 46 bushels 12 pounds per acre, Mensury taking the lead with 48 bushels 16 pounds. The best six sorts of two-rowed barleys yielded somewhat less, averaging 41 bushels 42 pounds per acre, the highest yielder being the Jarvis, one of the new hybrid sorts, which have been produced at the experimental farms.

Pease also did very well there, the twelve best sorts giving an average of 40 bushels 18 pounds per acre, the Paragon heading the list with 43 bushels to an acre.

Indian corn was a good crop at Brandon last year, and cut green for ensilage, gave an average of 21 tons 1,472 pounds per acre.

The best six sorts of turnips gave an average return of 28 tons 1,860 pounds per acre.

The six best sorts of mangels yielded an average of 38 tons 164 pounds per acre.

The six most productive sorts of carrots averaged 19 tons 1,673 pounds per acre, and the four heaviest yielding sugar beets gave an average of 28 tons 1,420 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. How is the soil prepared for mangels and carrots?

A. By summer-fallowing.

Q. And manure?

A. Sometimes barnyard manure is used. It is not practical, however, to use this manure to any extent, as it makes the soil open and porous and produces unfavourable conditions if the season is very dry. The best twelve varieties of potatoes at Brandon yielded an average of 597 bushels and three pounds per acre. These figures indicate the excellence of the crops all through the Canadian North-west.

Since the general law that like produces like has a bearing on seed grain, it was deemed important to secure our main supplies of seed grain for distribution this year

## APPENDIX No. 1

among farmers throughout the Dominion from these phenomenal western crops, and several carloads have been brought to Ottawa for this purpose.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. I want to ask you a question about these potatoes; what is the best, the one that is the most prolific and gives best yields; what is the name of it?

A. The same variety will not give the same results in the different parts of the Dominion. At Ottawa the Holborn Abundance has averaged the largest crop during a seven-years' test.

Q. Give us the North-west?

A. The American Giant stands at the head of the list at Indian Head in a test of six years, and the Carman No. 1 at Brandon.

Q. For six years?

A. Yes. The average yield for six years of the Carman No. 1 at Brandon was 394 bushels 57 pounds, and the average of the American Giant at Indian Head for the same period was 494 bushels 50 pounds.

Q. To the acre?

A. Yes, to the acre, as an average of six years' testing.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. How many bushels did the Carman No. 1 give to the acre?

A. 394 bushels 57 pounds, a very good yield.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Is it a white potato?

A. Yes, it is a white potato.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Does it stand high outside of its quality of yielding largely?

A. Yes, it is a potato of the best quality and is one that we are distributing largely. At Indian Head the same variety has given an average crop for six years of 408 bushels 51 pounds.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Is it an early potato or a late?

A. Medium early.

## DISTRIBUTION OF SEED FOR THE SEASON OF 1902.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Have you some of these for distribution, of these Carman No. 1?

A. Yes, a considerable quantity. We have not sent out any potatoes yet. This part of the distribution is taken up as soon as the danger of injury from frost is past. We have, however, already sent out considerable quantities of seed grain of the very best and most productive sorts, nearly all of which has been brought from Indian Head, where the very large crops I have referred to were grown. I can give you the distribution as it stands now. Up to last evening, we have sent out in three-pound samples a total of 10,793 as follows: 3,317 to Ontario, 3,089 to Quebec, 1,035 to Nova Scotia, 1,062 to New Brunswick, 581 to Prince Edward Island, 1,033 to Manitoba, 546 to the Territories and 130 to British Columbia. You see they have been fairly evenly distributed considering the number of farmers in each province.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That is for the present season ?

A. Yes. This distribution is going on at the present time at the rate of 400 to 500 samples a day, and we had sent out the number I have given you up to last night. In addition to the three pound samples, we are distributing a limited number of larger samples. These larger samples were authorized by the Minister of Agriculture three years ago, and at that time we prepared a list for these from the names of farmers who had shown great interest in the work of seed testing, and selecting a few from each agricultural constituency with the view of spreading these larger samples over the whole Dominion. Eight-pound samples of oats have been sent, and ten-pound samples of barley and wheat in each case. One of the main objects in view in this distribution was that the farmers might be able to give us the yield per acre of each variety. With the three-pound samples this was scarcely practicable, but with the larger samples, which are sufficient for one-tenth of an acre, there is no difficulty in getting this valuable information.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. How large were these samples ?

A. Eight pounds of oats, ten pounds of barley and ten pounds of wheat. That is a little more than sufficient to show one-tenth of an acre on the basis of the quantity we usually recommend.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. The smaller samples are three-pound samples ?

A. The smaller samples contain three pounds each. These larger samples cannot be sent to every one because we have not grain enough. Up to last night 1,642 of these had been sent out, distributed by provinces, as follows :—600 to Ontario, 401 to Quebec, 120 to Nova Scotia, 154 to New Brunswick, 52 to Prince Edward Island, 159 to Manitoba, 137 to the North-west Territories, and 19 to British Columbia.

The work in connection with this distribution is very heavy and swells the correspondence to a large volume. During the month of February the total number of letters received by the Director was 17,154 ; the first half of February the letters averaged 525 daily, and during the last half 905 per day. From the first of March until to-day I have had an average of 1,108 letters per day. The largest number received was on Monday, when 1,924 letters were received. That was the largest mail ever had at the Central farm. A large proportion of these are requests for grain samples, some are for reports, and a good many for general information. This shows that the farmers everywhere are taking a great interest in this work, and then further we get a number of letters from farmers subsequently showing how they have profited by the distribution of these grain samples. Some farmers make money by selling grain raised from these samples as seed to their neighbours, thus getting all the advantage they can out of the transaction.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. Do they give you a return of the results ?

A. Yes, we get a large number of returns every year of the results of the tests, and the farmers also send back specimens of the grain grown from these samples. We do not preserve them all, but we have hundreds of bags in store from all parts of the country, so that samples can be furnished from almost any district desired.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Do you remember the largest number of bushels to the acre of the oats you sent out last year ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I do not, and the returns are not all entered yet.

Q. I was at one threshing of oats, which were grown from a sample you had sent out and they yielded eight and a half bushels from the eight pounds of seed.

A. That would be eighty-five bushels to the acre.

Q. Yes, about that.

A. Some of them would run over that. I know of some that have run nearly up to 100 bushels.

Q. The oat I refer to was a very stiff and straight sort; what was the name of the variety?

A. That would likely be the Tartar King, which has a very stiff straw. Some very good reports have come in from parties who have been growing that variety from different parts.

Q. That was not bad what I told you of—eighty-five bushels?

A. No. I think it was very good considering that the season was not very favourable for oats.

The WITNESS.—With this large correspondence to look after, in addition to the work of the annual report, all the members of the staff are kept very busy.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You must want a large staff of men to reply to these inquiries?

A. We have not a very large staff, but the work is pushed along as rapidly as possible. The work in connection with the correspondence is very much facilitated by having printed circulars ready covering different subjects so that a few words is all that needs to be written, and in that way one man can get out easily about 150 replies a day.

*By Hon. Mr. Fisher :*

Q. Mr. Wilson was just asking me about how many men were employed looking after the letters and sending grain at the present time?

A. At the present time we have one French correspondent who manages the whole of the French letters, but he is generally a few hundred letters behind. He will catch up that in a few days when the mails become lighter. We have another clerk engaged all the time in opening the English letters, and it is more than he can do to open them and classify them. The letters that require special answers go into my office.

Q. But particularly the seed grain applications?

A. The clerk who opens the letters reads them, and if they are applications for samples, he sees what the party in each case asks for, and puts a red pencil line beneath the name of the variety of grain desired. These pass next through the hands of another of our officers who writes the name of the variety to be sent where this is not specified by the applicant, and these go at once to the distribution office, where we are sending out 500 samples per day, so that about 500 letters are answered daily by sending promptly to the parties the samples asked. Applications for potatoes and corn which cannot be sent until later on, involve a reply, and in each case a letter is written to the applicant stating that his application has been received and will be attended to as soon as weather conditions will permit.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That greatly lessens the work, of course?

A. Yes, it does. I have one man who is working all the time attending to the potato and corn applications in English, and the French correspondent attends to those in French. The requests are answered just as promptly as possible and this is done without materially adding to our staff.

## WEST SIDE OF SOUTHERN ALBERTA, ITS INHABITANTS—THE GALT IRRIGATION CANAL.

During my journey of inspection west last year, I visited that part of Southern Alberta, bordering on Montana. A large portion of this district consists of flat or slightly rolling plains covered with prairie grasses. In the past the greater part of this area has been too dry to admit of successful agriculture, although the grazing for cattle is good. Lethbridge may be regarded as the centre of this district, and that town lies on the line of railway which runs from Medicine Hat through the Crow's Nest Pass. On arrival at Lethbridge a trip was made over a branch railway which runs south from this point to Spring Coulee. This line runs through the districts reached by the large irrigation canal recently constructed by the Canadian North-west Irrigation Company, which is known as the Galt Irrigation Canal. This canal is supplied with water from lakes fed by the melted snow of the Rocky Mountains and the overflow from these lakes forms the St. Mary's river. The intake for the canal is on this river about five miles from the Montana boundary. From this point the main canal runs 61 miles, after which the water is carried in two branch canals, one of which runs to Lethbridge 32 miles distant, and the other to the town of Stirling a distance of 22 miles. The entire length of this canal system is thus 115 miles and it brings from the mountains water sufficient, it is said, for the irrigation of 200,000 acres of land. This great engineering work is likely to transform this section of country, and by furnishing the land with needed moisture to convert it into an area of great fertility. Through the kindness of Mr. A. T. Galt and the manager of the irrigation works, Mr. C. Magrath, facilities were afforded me for seeing portions of this extensive work. Nine years ago I drove across a part of this country under the guidance of one of the mounted police. It was then almost uninhabited. There were bands of cattle here and there, timber, wolves and coyotes were occasionally seen but no settlers worth mentioning. After a drive of about 60 miles, we reached Cardston, a Mormon settlement, lying at the base of the foothills of the mountains, with a population then of about 400. Since that time, settlement has been going on rapidly over a large part of this district and the population has increased to fully 4,000.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. What do they raise principally there, I have never been up in that part of the country.

A. They raise a good deal of fall wheat. A considerable quantity of oats and have large bands of cattle and horses.

Q. Has fall wheat been a success up there ?

A. Yes.

## A MORMON SETTLEMENT.

In the neighbourhood of Lethbridge the settlement is a mixture of nationalities, but that part lying south-east of what are known as the rolling hills and extending to the Montana boundary, has a population almost entirely composed of Mormons. In addition to the thriving town of Cardston, which now has a population of 1,200, there are two other rapidly growing towns, Magrath and Stirling, both of which were started in 1899. The first is now the larger place and has about 600 people, Stirling having about 550. At each of these two new settlements about 2,000 acres were under crop this year. At each place eight sections of land, containing in all 5,120 acres, are inclosed with a common fence, and within this all the crops of the community are protected from the inroads of stock. The houses of the settlers are in the towns, they are well built and most of them are neat and comfortable with pleasant surroundings.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How much land did you say is inclosed ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. 5,120 acres.

Q. What sort of a fence is it and where is it situated ?

A. The land inclosed by a common fence is outside the town in each case, and the area inclosed is eight sections.

Q. And has each person the deed of his own land ?

A. Yes; each person has his own land.

*By Mr. Henderson:*

Q. What kind of a fence have they ?

A. The ordinary barbed wire with posts about a rod apart.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Has the land been surveyed in that section ?

A. Yes; all the land settled has been surveyed.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. Is it wooden or iron posts ?

A. Wooden posts are used. These can be had in the river bottoms, but are mostly poplar, which is not a very durable wood for such use. The posts are all driven into the ground, so it is not much trouble to renew them when they decay.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. I understand they are starting a beet root sugar factory ?

A. Yes; I will refer to that presently. The streets are wide and each house has about an acre of land which in most instances is well cultivated with garden vegetables, flowers and small fruits. Evidences of industry and frugality were everywhere seen. The vice of drunkenness is scarcely known among the Mormons, a very large proportion of them being total abstainers. Further a considerable number of them drink neither tea nor coffee, but instead of these beverages use milk or water as they believe this practice to be healthier and find it also more economical. These people were very anxious to gain information likely to be useful to them in their agricultural work and I had many applications, which have since been supplied, for the reports and bulletins of the experimental farms, and many requests have since come in from that district for samples of best and most productive varieties of grain, &c., such as are being sent out from the experimental farms and especially of such varieties as are likely to be suitable for their climate. They seem very anxious to test everything which is likely to be useful to them. I found much intelligence and skill manifested in the methods adopted for the management of their settlements all of which were making extraordinary progress. The principle of co-operation was general among them and they have made during the time they have been in southern Alberta much more progress than any other settlement I have ever visited in the North-west. Polygamy, which is usually associated with Mormonism in the minds of most people, seems to be practically dead. It is said to be no longer a doctrine of the church and at any rate, so far as could be learned, there was not the slightest evidence of such a practice existing anywhere among the Mormons which I saw in this country.. They seem to be an industrious and law-abiding community whose methods of co-operation are very helpful and productive of contentment among their people. In each settlement the head of each family is visited once a month by two of the leading men of the community, the wife being also visited by two of the leading women. During these friendly visits inquiries are made as to the health of the family, and as to whether the supplies of food are sufficient and when cases of suffering or want are discovered, efforts are at once made to relieve them.

One of the funds available in the community for relief purposes, is known as the 'fast' fund. Every family is said to have a fast day once a month and on that day

only one meal is eaten. The value of the other two meals is estimated and an equivalent sum given to the fast fund. This practice, it is alleged, does the fasters no harm, and furnishes a fund to which all contribute, and from which supplies can be drawn to procure necessaries for the relief of the needy.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. What nationality are these Mormons ?

A. I found them to be of different nationalities and to come from many different localities; some from Utah, some from Montana, others from Wyoming. Many from England, among these a few from old London. Indeed they seemed to be gathered from all parts of this country and from the old country. By means of their methods of co-operation much is done to bind each family to the community by bonds of sympathy and common interests.

One thing that struck me as remarkable was the general interest taken in the cultivation of vegetables and flowers. The latter are seldom seen in a new settlement, but among these people almost every garden was gay with flowers, and in the town of Stirling I was informed that arrangements had been made for a flower show which was to be held a few days later than the time of my visit, when prizes were to be given for the best displays and in connection with which I was told that there promised to be lively competition.

One of the wealthy men of Utah, Mr. Jesse Knight, who is reputed to have large revenues from mines in that State, takes a very active interest in the Mormon settlements of Alberta. He has recently purchased a large cattle ranch not far from the irrigated districts of 100,000 acres for one of his sons, stocking it with 5,000 head of cattle, at a total cost of about \$450,000.

*By Mr. Henderson:*

Q. Did he purchase it out and out ?

A. Yes, the 100,000 acres.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. From the government ?

A. No; I think it was from the Galt Co. That company have a quantity of railway lands.

*By Mr. McEwan:*

Q. That would be \$4.50 per acre ?

A. The cost of the cattle is included in that total. I think he paid about \$2.00 or \$2.50 per acre for the land.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. Is that a solid block of land in one lot ?

A. Yes; a solid block, and he put up last year 60 miles of fence to inclose it. The ranch is inclosed partly by water, so that 60 miles of fencing was sufficient to complete the inclosure.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. What was the name of the purchaser ?

A. Mr. Jesse Knight.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. How many acres did he buy ?

A. 100,000 in that block.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How many cattle were on it ?

A. None at the time of purchase. He brought in about 1,500 stockers, bought chiefly in Manitoba and the remainder from Montana.

*By Mr. Oliver :*

Q. Is that irrigated land ?

A. No, it is near the irrigation area but is outside of the reach of water from the new canal.

Mr. Knight has lately bought another large tract of land on which to found a new town and settlement, adjacent to the irrigation canal, to be named after his other son, Raymond, where Mr. Knight is about to establish a large beet sugar factory. A party of surveyors were working on the open prairie, laying out this town site at the time of my visit, contracts had been made for the ploughing of 3,000 acres of land to be completed before the end of the season, and a number of four-horse teams were then busily engaged in this work. Some of the pioneer settlers of this new town had already arrived, and in the meantime were living in tents. The 3,000 acres then being ploughed will be cropped with grain during 1902, and next year, 1903, it is expected to be in good condition for the growing of sugar beets. Each farmer coming into the settlement will have 80 acres of land, and will contract in his deed of purchase to grow not less than ten acres of sugar beets each year, and in this way an abundant supply of beets will be assured. Mr. Knight is an ardent prohibitionist, and is having a clause put in each of his deeds of sale providing that in case of the establishment at any time of any saloon or drinking place upon any part of his property, such property shall be forfeited and revert to the original owner. It is expected that the beet sugar factory will be completed during 1902 and be ready to utilize the crop of 1903.

It was very gratifying to see the many evidences of industry and energy displayed among these people. In all the settlements the inhabitants have large quantities of cattle and horses. Considerable quantities of butter are made, there is also a cheese factory at Cardston and the surplus dairy products are sent to the mining town of Lethbridge and elsewhere. Poultry are very generally kept and a quantity of eggs are sold to the neighbouring towns.

The cheese factory has been in operation for several years. A large mill has been erected near Cardston, run by water-power from a mountain stream a short distance from the town where grain of all sorts is ground, and the people are thus supplied with bread from wheat of their own growing. Leaving Cardston and crossing the Blood reserve a drive of fifty miles along the plains at the base of the foot-hills of the Rocky mountains brought me to the town of Pincher, which is situated on the line of railway through the Crow's Nest Pass. Many settlers are coming into many parts of the district I travelled over, and notwithstanding that it has an elevation of from 3,000 to 3,500 feet above sea level, the climate is such that fall wheat is grown in many localities quite successfully. On the farms both at Cardston and Pincher many farmers have reaped from 30 to 40 bushels per acre. The variety grown at Cardston is a bearded wheat, which they know as Odessa. I have not been able to trace up where it comes from. About Pincher a beardless sort is most commonly grown, the name of which I could not ascertain. In all these settlements the people are in the midst of a good ranching country, and most of the residents own more or less stock. This completes what I have to say about that section, but I should be glad to answer any questions which may be asked.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Where did this Mr. Knight come from ?

A. He is one of the prominent Mormons in Utah. He is said to have had a dream

on one occasion about a mine, and he went and found this mine and afterwards sold it for \$500,000. From all I could learn he seems to be a man with large capital who takes a great interest in the Mormon settlement in Alberta, and is prepared to help them in every way he can.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. He has purchased lands for raising sugar beets ?

A. Yes.

Q. He is going to start an industry ?

A. So I was informed.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Has he made that country his residence now ? Has he left Utah ?

A. No ; but he visits there occasionally, one of his son's is said to live on the ranch and managing the cattle on the 100,000 acres, and I understood that the other son will remove to Raymond and be made the manager of the sugar beet factory which Mr. Knight is to build. I was told there that he had contracted for the bricks and that he was about to contract for the machinery, but was waiting to learn whether the arrangement for importing machinery for the sugar beet factories free of duty would be continued for another year before making his contracts. That I understand is under the consideration of the House, and is likely to be granted.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. I saw a variety of wheat sent down by a party in that district, a sort of goose wheat, with a very large long berry.

A. This is probably a variety called Polonian wheat which is chiefly grown in hot countries in Europe. I saw a small field of this at one of the Mormon settlements. It produces a very large head and a large kernel, but is not productive with us. We have tested it for several years at all the experimental farms.

Q. What do you call it ?

A. The Polonian wheat.

Q. A hard wheat ?

A. Yes, quite hard and transparent ; much like goose wheat. It does not, however, compare favourably with Red Fife as to quality or productiveness. I am sending quite a number of samples to the different settlements I have spoken of, including Red Fife, so that they may begin to grow pure seed. The settlers have found great difficulty in getting seed true to name and clean, and they showed me varieties of wheat they were growing which I was able to tell them were not the varieties they thought them to be. They were very anxious to have the best varieties and to have them true to name, and they assured me that if they could once work in a supply they proposed to keep them clean so as to grow them to the best advantage.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Do you know anything about the varieties of grass up there, have they tried growing hay ?

A. Not to any extent. They are testing Brome grass in some places now, but the water has only been available to them this past year and I think very few of them have yet used much water for irrigation. Last year there was rather an unusual rainfall and they were able to raise crops without using much water, but where they had used water, it was very evident that it was a great advantage. The crop was much more thrifty and had a much more vigorous growth.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. In dealing with the North-west Territories and Manitoba you haven't said anything about the grasses at all. That is a question in which I am greatly interested, are you going to take that up at some other time?

A. That is usually left to be taken up by Professor Fletcher, our botanist and entomologist at the experimental farm. He is our expert upon grasses and will, I know, be glad to discuss this question fully.

Q. I should be glad to get information about it, and to have it taken up.

*By Mr. Richardson:*

Q. Is the irrigation system a government enterprise or was it established by a company?

A. It is a company enterprise. The North-west Irrigation Company built the canal at their own cost.

Q. They got the land, did they?

A. Yes; I understand that the land was given to them as part of their subsidy for building the railway, in alternate sections as is usually the case where land is given to a railway company. But before they began the construction of the canal they made an arrangement with the government so that they got their sections of land in a block running along the district where they proposed to build the canal. They would not have attempted to build a canal of that magnitude if every alternate section of the land along its banks was owned by other people. About 200,000 acres of land, it is estimated by the company, can be watered by this canal, running a length of 115 miles.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria):*

Q. How is it built?

A. The canal is mainly a matter of excavation. In many cases the soil is compact enough when you get down to the subsoil to hold the water without much waste, but occasionally a loose piece of ground is met with and in these places and also in low spots they have to build sluices of timber to carry the water across.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. I suppose the parties owning the properties there have to make arrangements with the canal company to get water?

A. The canal company from what I can learn propose to make very reasonable and liberal arrangements with parties buying the land with regard to water. They have built the canal with the object of making money out of it, of course, and the settlers going in there will have to pay a reasonable price for the water.

Q. At so much per acre?

A. So I understand.

*By Mr. McGowan:*

Q. Have you any knowledge of the detailed cost to the company of constructing the canal?

A. I understood that the cost was from \$350,000 to \$400,000. The Mormons did a large part of the work of digging the canal. They came in there in considerable numbers and contracted for the work. They were to have a certain price per cubic yard for all the material lifted of a certain character, and for material of a more difficult nature a higher price. There were several different classes of material excavated, and the prices ranged from 12½ cents to 25 or 30 cents per cubic yard. The proportion of heavy material to move was, I understand, much larger than was originally cal-

culated, and the canal has cost considerably more than was at first anticipated. That, however, has been partly paid for, so I understand, in land, which the Mormons agreed to take in part payment for their work.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I suppose the canal company was really the land owners ?

A. They were the land owners. They owned the whole of the land along where the canal was to be dug and they sold portions of the land to the parties who helped them to dig the canal. The land is of very good quality there and the crops I saw were very satisfactory indeed. I have never seen prairie lands treated just in the way the Mormons treat theirs. They put four horses on a plough and break the prairie up about five or six inches deep, a practice which in Assiniboia would be thought most unwise, and after ploughing it is harrowed and sown. I saw the crops they were growing on land so treated and as near as I could estimate they were about half of what we would call a good crop. That is, where wheat would yield 30 bushels to the acre in the North-west with the usual methods, they would get 15 bushels, but that was the first year.

Q. They disced it, broke it up ?

A. Yes, and in other Mormon settlements which I saw a similar practice was followed. The difference in climate seemed to permit of the land being treated differently from what is done in Saskatchewan and Assiniboia.

*By Hon. Mr. Fisher:*

Q. This is done without irrigation ?

A. Yes, and the average of the fall wheat I saw would, I should think, be about 15 bushels to the acre the first year after ploughing, and from 30 to 40 bushels the second year when the land is in good condition.

*By Mr. Gilmour:*

Q. Do you know if fall wheat has been grown in other seasons around Pincher Creek and Lethbridge ?

A. Yes; they have been growing there for many years, I have had samples sent me in previous years by people living there who were successful in growing fall wheat. When I visited the Mormon district nine years ago, they were then growing spring wheat brought from Utah, but for some years past they have been cultivating fall wheat which is harvested earlier.

*By Mr. Davis:*

Q. What variety ?

A. The variety they have they call the Odessa. They are anxious to test other varieties, they are not sure that this is the best sort. I have sent them some other varieties for trial since my return.

*By Mr. Oliver :*

Q. Were the crops grown at Stirling and Magrath this year the result of irrigation ?

A. Not to any extent.

Q. Not the result of irrigation ?

A. No, sir; only in occasional instances were they able to use water.

Q. You mean only in an occasional instance did they require to use water ?

A. No; but that it was not available in time for use on the crop.

Q. This year ?

A. They would, I believe, have had larger crops if they could have used the water.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. As a matter of fact the crops grown this year were grown without irrigation ?

A. Yes. When I said the yield was from 30 to 40 bushels of fall wheat per acre, I did not include the land about Stirling and Magrath, but that about Cardston and Pincher Creek where the land has been well worked.

Q. The settlements along the foothills are in a better position in regard to moisture ?

A. They usually are. This year they have been able to raise good crops without irrigation.

Q. As a matter of fact, that has been done in previous years ?

A. Yes, it has.

Q. The idea seems to prevail that as a matter of fact the crops in that part of the country are all dependent on irrigation, whereas the fact is, that whatever may be the case in future, so far the crops in that country have been raised almost entirely without irrigation ?

A. Not altogether this year. I met with farms occasionally along the line of the irrigation canal where the settlers had used water quite freely. The water was available fairly early this spring, but in bringing water over a farm a good deal of work is required in making small channels with arrangements for supplying and cutting off the water, and as they have been busy building their houses and getting other preparatory work done, they have not had time to complete their arrangements for irrigating and the necessity did not force itself on them this year because the season was not as dry as usual.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

OTTAWA, Wednesday, March 12, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Dr. SAUNDERS was present by request of the committee, and submitted the following evidence :—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—When I had the pleasure of appearing before you yesterday I brought under your notice some facts with regard to the crops in the great North-west, embracing the provinces of Manitoba and the Territories. My remarks ended with my arrival at the town of Pincher. Some one or two members made inquiries from me in relation to the winter wheat which is being grown at Pincher and all over that foot-hill country around Cardston, and I promised to bring a sample of the wheat this morning. These are the samples of the winter wheat grown in Pincher.

(Sample produced for inspection of committee.)

That is the beardless form of wheat. There is also a bearded form which I referred to yesterday under the name of Odessa, but of which I did not bring samples with me.

## THE CROW'S NEST PASS DISTRICT.

Leaving Pincher I crossed the mountains through the Crow's Nest Pass, and spent a day at Fernie in the great coal districts of the Crow's Nest country where some large companies are operating. At the time of my visit the output there was about 1,200 tons a day, and a great many men were employed in this work. It is quite a large sized town which has been built up there. A large proportion of this coal is used for making coke which is very valuable to the miners in the interior of British Columbia. There were 300 coke ovens in operation at Fernie at that time, and it was very interesting to go about among these and have explained the particulars in regard to the conversion of coal into coke. One hundred more coke ovens were being built at Fernie at that time. At St. Michael also twenty-five miles east of Fernie 200 coke ovens were in course of construction and some fine seams of coal are being opened there. All the coke from these ovens is used for the smelting of ores in the mining districts. Such coke as was used formerly had to be brought long distances, some of it all the way from Wales and other countries. By the working of these coal mines, and the production of coke in the Crow's Nest Pass district, the cost of coke has been greatly reduced and mining operations have received an encouraging stimulus. I went into one of the mines and spent a morning there, and I could not but be struck with the enormous quantities of coal in sight. This seam which has been worked by the coal company was from 6 to 9 feet thick, most of it running 7 or 8 feet, and while an immense quantity of coal has been taken out they are really only making channels through their 6 foot seam, and leaving, I presume, nearly three-fourths of the coal standing untouched, as support for the roof. This does away with the necessity of propping the roof of the mine, and they are working it in this way right through to the other side of the mountain, and when that point is reached the remainder of the coal will be taken out, sufficient propping being used as they come back to prevent accidents. The supply in that one mine will probably last for several years.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How deep do they go for that coal ?

A. They do not have to dig down at all as in many other mines. The entrance to the mine is at the side of the mountain running into the seam a little above the level. It is about 30 or 40 feet above the railway where entrance is made. The mountains there seem to be literally filled with coal and evidences of coal seams are very common.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Is the coal at that mine anthracite or bituminous ?

A. The coal is bituminous. The anthracite coal is found nearer to the foot-hills of the mountains. It is near Banff, at Anthracite and Canmore.

Q. This would be a softer coal then ?

A. This is a softer coal, and is said to be very much like the Welsh coal, which is highly esteemed for the manufacture of coke for mining operations.

## FARM CROPS IN BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Passing through farther westward, I arrived at the experimental farm in Agassiz early in September, and found the crops there very promising.

When the returns were all in we found that the twelve best varieties of oats in the experimental plots at Agassiz had averaged 95 bushels 17 pounds per acre. The Golden Tartarian headed the list with 103 bushels 18 pounds to the acre. The great difference in the climate in British Columbia as compared with the North-west and

## APPENDIX No. 1

the eastern provinces results as we might anticipate in changing the relative positions of some of the varieties as to productiveness.

The six best sorts of two-rowed barley averaged 55 bushels 17 pounds per acre. The best six-rowed sorts averaged 61 bushels 27 pounds per acre. The Royal stands at the head of the six-rowed list, with a yield of 67 bushels 24 pounds, and the Beaver is first of the two-rowed varieties, with 61 bushels 2 pounds per acre. Both of these barleys are the product of cross-fertilization at the Central Farm, Ottawa, and were got by crossing a six-rowed with a two-rowed sort. The twelve best sorts of wheat have given an average of 49 bushels 32 pounds per acre, and the whole of the 71 varieties under trial have averaged 42 bushels 14 pounds per acre.

Pease have given an excellent yield. The best twelve sorts having averaged 53 bushels 51 pounds per acre.

The crop of Indian corn, cut green for ensilage, was below the average, on account of the cold moist condition of the season. The crop of the best six sorts which usually give from 20 to 25 tons only average this year 13 tons 1,150 pounds per acre.

The turnip crop was excellent, the six heaviest croppers having given an average of 47 tons 380 pounds per acre.

Mangels were not quite so heavy, the average of the best 6 sorts was 22 tons 1640 pounds per acre.

Carrots did very well, the best 6 varieties having averaged 29 tons 301 pounds per acre.

The best four sorts of sugar beets averaged 16 tons 1454 pounds per acre. In these tests of roots I think the plots are not any more favourably located than the fields would be and these averages may be taken as a fair indication of what the field crops might give on land of similar quality.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. The field crops seldom come up to the experimental plots in results, I think?

A. No; not often, and I think for the reason that it is difficult to find a field in the eastern provinces or in British Columbia that is strictly uniform in quality. Such may be found, I believe, in the North-west.

Q. Can you find such in the North-west?

A. I think so. In the great North-west plains the soil is probably more uniform than in any other part of the Dominion.

In all countries that have been occupied by trees when the clearing takes place the surface soil is so disturbed and dug over, in rooting out the stumps that the land is made very irregular in quality, and in British Columbia where very large trees have to be taken out, and excavations made sometimes 30 to 35 feet across to get out the stumps, the gravel is turned up and mixed with the soil in such a way as to make the land very variable.

Q. That would not obtain in western Canada?

A. Not to the same extent. In nearly all the valleys of British Columbia, the alluvial soil is underlaid by gravel and in digging out large trees much of the gravel is raised to the top and that of course depreciates the quality of the soil on such spots.

Potatoes gave remarkable crops at Agassiz where the best 12 sorts produced an average of 661 bushels 5 pounds per acre. The hay crop was also unusually heavy. The crops at the experimental farm at Agassiz may be regarded as fairly indicative of the crops on the farms in the coast climate of British Columbia. It will thus be seen that farm crops all through the west have been very good.

In the east while hay has been an excellent crop and corn for ensilage generally above the average, most of the grain crops have fallen below the average. At the Central Experimental Farm the best 12 sorts of oats have averaged 55 bushels 22 pounds per acre. I may say generally that the field crops of oats have gone nearly 50 bushels per acre, showing very little difference this year between the yield of the trial plots and those had in the fields.

The best six sorts of two-rowed barley gave 48 bushels 23 pounds. The best six sorts of the six-rowed variety gave 36 bushels 37 pounds per acre.

The twelve most productive kinds of spring wheat have given an average of 30 bushels and a half, and the best twelve sorts of peas 31 bushels 23 pounds per acre.

The six best sorts of Indian corn cut green for ensilage gave an average of 23 tons 1,007 pounds per acre.

VALUE OF ENSILAGE AS A CATTLE FOOD.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Have you as much faith in ensilage for feed as before? Does the continued feeding of it show it is a success?

A. Yes, there is no way in which we can get the same amount of nutritious food for the same cost for the feeding of steers and cattle as we can with ensilage. We find this year our ensilage has cost us less than \$1.50 a ton put into the barn. This is including \$3.00 an acre for rent of land and all the cost of growing the crop and putting it in the silo. We have not found any other crop which will furnish food as cheaply as ensilage made from Indian corn.

Q. Do you find there is any discussion among the farmers about it?

A. Yes.

Q. They don't seem to dissent from your views of it?

A. No, I hear no dissent from those who have had experience. There are a great many silos in Ontario and Quebec. In the North-west this has not been tried to the same extent although there we find it furnishes excellent feed.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. In our section some farmers are putting up three and four silos.

A. We use at Ottawa an average of about 500 tons of ensilage every year.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. How does corn ensilage compare with other fodders for feeding purposes?

A. That is a difficult question to answer; so much depends on the condition of the ensilage when fed. Some seasons the corn plant when put into the silo has not reached exactly the same degree of development as to maturity as it has in other seasons, and that would affect the proportion of digestible matter in the corn. The chemist of the Dominion experimental farms this year has been making a special study of this subject; for several years he has also been investigating recently the changes that occur in the silo in the corn during the winter, and I would prefer, as he is more conversant with this than I am, that you would defer the discussion of that subject until he comes before you.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Who is he?

A. I refer to Mr. F. T. Shutt, the chemist of the experimental farms. I may say, however, that the usefulness of this cheap source of nutriment for animals is attracting increased attention both in Canada and elsewhere. Two years ago, we had a visit from Prof. Smith, of the agricultural college at Wye, Kent, England, and he was astonished at the results we obtained so cheaply by the feeding of ensilage from Indian corn. He said, 'why could not we grow this maize in Kent, and use it for a similar purpose there?' Shortly after he returned to England he sent an order for some seed corn to test this matter, and last week I had a letter from him giving the results of his experiments, and he has succeeded in growing in Kent crops about as heavy as we have had this year, some of the varieties going as high as 22 and 21 long



## APPENDIX No. 1

tons to the acre. This has awakened so much interest in England that the Department of Agriculture has requested him this year to carry on further experiments in different parts of England to test the usefulness of Indian corn as a fodder plant more generally, and he sends an order for a considerable quantity of seed to be forwarded for this purpose. It is quite creditable to us here, I think, that we are leading in this matter. During the past year we have had requests from Great Britain, France, Germany, South Africa, Egypt and the Argentine Republic for samples of the varieties that we have been growing here, showing that this question as to the relative value of varieties of grain is awakening attention in the minds of thoughtful agriculturists all over the world.

*By Mr. Robinson (W. Elgin):*

Q. I am fully satisfied that before many years every farmer will have a silo and secure ensilage for his stock.

A. I do not see how a farmer manages to get along nowadays without a silo. Corn shocked in the field does, of course, take the place of the silo to a certain extent. The effect of ensiling the corn is to make the food more palatable and more easily digested. It is a sort of a partial digestion in advance. We know that animals fed on coarse, dry fodder do not extract from them all the nutritious matter they contain. Some of it finds its way to the manure heap.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Have you made any experiments in comparing corn ensilage with corn stooked and dried in the field as feed for the cattle?

A. Yes. Corn when stooked serves a very good purpose as cattle food, but it is not so economical or so palatable as ensilage. The animals do not eat the coarse parts of the stem, for instance, they are too woody, whereas, in the feeding of ensilage everything is eaten up clean, and the stems contain a considerable quantity of nutritive material.

*By Mr. Kidd:*

Q. Even if the animals feed on it, is there not a waste going off in the air if the corn stands out after November?

A. I do not think there is much actual waste of nutritive matter, but the stalks become hard and woody.

Q. Do not the frosty nights have an effect on it, and does that not take away a great deal of the substance?

A. I do not think there would be much waste from that cause. Changes go on in the silo, which Mr. Shutt will explain to you, which are sometimes detrimental and sometimes advantageous, but I do not think any material change takes place in the corn shock, if it is kept dry. If the rain should come on, that might induce changes in the foliage and thinner parts of the plant, which might be detrimental, but it is seldom there is much rain at that season in this part of the country.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. Can you tell me any reason for this: During last year I had some corn and I cut it, the Longfellow, and gave it to my cows in the field, to try to prevent the expense of carrying it to the barn. When I gave it to the cows in the field they ate the cobs and softer parts and left the rest. If I put them into the stable and fed them there, they relished the whole of it.

A. I suppose it would be about the same as with us, when we sit down to a meal we eat the viands we like the best.

Q. But in the pasture they would not eat any but the choicest parts; they would walk away and leave the rest lying there?

A. It may have been that they were fed more liberally in the field.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I am afraid Mr. Wright gave them too much.

A. There might have been something in that.

*By Mr. Wright*

Q. They went from one pile to the other and only ate the ears.

A. They could not be expected to eat anything but the best if they had a choice.

Q. But you understand I have no pasture, they have to eat that corn or go without, and they went without until I carted it to the stable. If I put it in whole they eat it all.

A. If an opportunity occurred it might be worth while repeating this experiment. But the corn should be carefully weighed in each case and I think it would be found that if the same weight were fed in both instances and no other food given the results would be much alike.

Q. They had so small a quantity that it practically amounted to nothing.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. I don't think cows should be left to go so hungry that they want to eat up everything.

A. The six heaviest yielding turnips, on the experimental plots at Ottawa, gave an average of 39 tons 1,640 pounds to the acre, and the six largest cropping mangels, an average of 43 tons 1,727 pounds per acre. These crops are plot crops. The field crops were not so large, but these will be reported on to you by the agriculturist, Mr. Gridale.

In carrots the yield has been very good, and the best six sorts have given an average of 39 tons 1,860 pounds per acre. The four heaviest yielding varieties of sugar beets gave an average of 33 tons 497 pounds per acre, much the heaviest crop of sugar beets we have ever had.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Have you the results of the field experiments as well?

A. Yes; but these Mr. Gridale will report on to you. The value of these plot experiments lies largely in the fact that the varieties are all under exactly the same conditions and that as far as relative yields of varieties they furnish reliable data on which to figure, but as to how they will compare with the field crop much depends on the quality of the land in the field where the roots are grown. If you get a field as good as the plot, you will not find much variation, and we have sometimes had grain crops where the fields have given larger returns than the plots, but that is not common, we generally find the field crop below the plot crop in yield.

Q. So far these experiments are apt to be a little misleading as compared with the results in the field under the best conditions?

A. You take the results on the plots and fields at Indian Head and Brandon and compare them, and the difference is not very great.

Q. But has not this been an exceptional year?

A. We have had similar experiences at Ottawa, where the fields have given heavier crops than the plots.

Q. How do you account for that?

A. The way I account for it is that in such instances the soil of the field where that grain was grown was better than it was in the plots.

Q. Then the conditions were not the same?

A. Not altogether so. The grain was put in at the same time and it experienced the same weather, but in one case the land was better.

Q. But the conditions varied to the extent that the land was better?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. The cultivation and treatment, however, was the same.

Q. Do they get the same manure in both cases ?

A. Yes, as a rule, they do. Our experimental plots since the arrangement was made to put a larger portion of the land under a regular rotation from which we are getting valuable information—have to be carried on now on three blocks of land and these same blocks are used from year to year for the experiments. Formerly we shifted around to fresh blocks every year but now we cannot do that, because it would interfere with the fields set apart for the rotation of crops. Have I made myself understood ?

Q. Quite so.

A. That system has been in operation for three years now, and while we have not had any material inconvenience, since we have to grow the grain crops in succession on these plots and follow with roots and corn the third year, we find it is necessary to manure these special experimental fields every three years, while the general farm crops in the regular rotation are manured once only in five years.

Q. How did the experiments in plots compare with the experiments in rotation ; it must be followed up ?

A. You see we have only yet had two years to report on.

Q. Well, so far as you have gone ?

A. So far as we have gone they vary considerably. Our land is very uneven in quality. There was one of our sections, in fact two of them, which were not thoroughly drained. The main drains which were first put down were not large enough and they had to be taken up and replaced by larger ones. We have the land now in good condition, but two years ago the crops on one section were injured by water and this interfered with our experiments. But, speaking in a general way, I would say that where the land of the fields will compare favourably in quality with the land on which we have the experimental plots, the crops also compare favourably.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Did I understand you to say that you had put in 12-inch tiles ?

A. Yes ; that is for the main drain. It runs for a certain distance with 12-inch and then it is changed to 8-inch and further on to 6-inch.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Does that 12-inch main run full ?

A. It runs full in the spring. We had only one 12-inch main last spring, but we have two now.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is it a glazed tile pipe you use ?

A. No, it is an ordinary field tile. We sometimes use a few of the glazed tiles when passing near a clump of trees ; in such case, if the ordinary tile is used the roots of the trees find their way into the tile through the crevices, and sometimes grow to such an extent as to interfere with the flow of water. At first it was thought that abundant provision for carrying off the surplus water had been made with five 8-inch tiles on 400 acres, but in the spring it was usually two or three weeks before all the water found its way off the surface. Under those conditions seeding was so much delayed that it was quite a serious drawback.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Talking about these drains, I have clay land and we had a tile drain and where it discharged, it is almost sure to make a deep coulee or gorge where the water runs down. Is there any means of preventing that ?

A. You might try filling the gorge up with stone or gravel at the mouth of the drain.

Q. I have tried that and it carried away the stone and all.

A. Would not that depend upon the depth of stone. If you only put in a surface layer of stone or gravel, it would be likely to wash away, but if you made a bed of two or three feet deep it would, I think, withstand the water and especially if you could have two or three planks on which the water would fall arranged so as to spread it, that it would not fall with its full force upon the stone and gravel.

Q. There is something very peculiar about it, the water comes out under the pine trees, and the cones of the pines are falling down where the water comes out, and there is practically a bed of these pine cones there. We have a good deal of trouble with it.

A. The potato crop has been a very good one at the Central Experimental Farm, the best twelve sorts having given an average crop of 481 bushels 15 pounds per acre. Though the crop is not so heavy as it has been on the western farms, the yield has been very good indeed.

At Nappan, in Nova Scotia, the crops on the trial plots have averaged somewhat larger than they have at the Central Farm at Ottawa. The best twelve sorts of oats have given sixty-eight bushels thirty-one pounds to the acre. Six sorts of two-rowed barley averaged forty-eight bushels three pounds to the acre, and six-rowed sorts gave fifty-nine bushels one pound, and the twelve largest yielding sorts of spring wheat gave thirty-four bushels fifty pounds per acre. Pease have done well this year, the cross-bred pea Arthur standing at the head of the list. For the last two years the pea crop at Nappan has been almost a total failure, owing to the prevalence of the pea aphid, but this year they seem to have entirely disappeared, and we have had an average of forty-six bushels forty pounds from the twelve largest yielders in the plots there.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Are they troubled with the pea bug ?

A. To some extent, but not very much in the eastern provinces.

Q. Are you referring now to the experimental plots at Ottawa or Nappan ?

A. I have given the result at the other farms, and am speaking now of the crops at Nappan. Corn grown for ensilage there has given 18 tons 245 pounds as the average of the six best sorts. There is a great difference with respect to the success of growing corn in the maritime provinces, where the climate is so much cooler than it is in the west that it is generally unfavourable for ensilage. As a matter of fact corn ensilage there for that reason is not so valuable to the farmers as it is in the west, and most farmers rely more on turnips and mangels there for fodder, as they can almost always grow large crops of these roots. The turnips there have averaged in plot culture 40 tons 1,262 pounds to the acre. That is the average of the best six sorts. Mangels have averaged 37 tons 112 pounds, carrots, 29 tons 850 pounds, and the average crop of the four best sugar beets has been 29 tons 1,400 pounds to the acre. The average crop of the best twelve sorts of potatoes has been 378 bushels 24 pounds per acre. This is the lowest average we have had at any of the experimental farms this year.

#### THE GROWING OF SUGAR BEETS FOR MANUFACTURE OF SUGAR.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I notice with regard to the sugar beets, which is now a sort of leading question in Canada, that the reports regarding the plot experiments in nearly every case have given double, if not more, than the best average results that have been obtained in other countries from sugar beet.

A. Yes, that is so, and there may be a greater difference between the plots of roots and the fields than I have been led to believe. Of course I have formed my opinion by comparison of our own fields here, particularly of roots, with the plots, and also the re-

## APPENDIX No. 1

sults at Nappan. At the western farms the roots are not grown to any great extent, and outside of our plots on the experimental farms there is not much done out there in growing roots. The question of labour there is a difficult one to get over, and the roots cannot be grown satisfactorily without a good deal of labour. They must be attended to at the proper time, and a farmer has a large area of grain to look after, and much land to summer-fallow. Corn can be grown cheaper for ensilage purposes than roots. On that point, I might just give you the average results of four or five years' experiments with sugar beets, taking into account the crops obtained at all the experimental farms. These have averaged 23 tons 1,075 pounds per acre.

Q. That is for all the plot experiments ?

A. Yes, for the plot experiments, averaging the poor crops with the good ones.

Q. What was the quantity grown on the plots at the Central Experimental Farm in 1901 ?

A. The average crop at Ottawa for the four best varieties was 33 tons 497 pounds.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Would that be the same kind of sugar beets that we want to produce for sugar ?

A. I will give you the names of them.

Q. No, no ; I don't want that. What I want to know is, if this is the kind we want to raise to produce sugar ?

A. Permit me then a few words of explanation. The Red Top Sugar, which stands at the head of the list at Ottawa in productiveness, is one of the newly developed sugar beets which is being grown in some parts of the Dominion for the feeding of cattle. From the examination of our chemist it is found that these contain a very fair proportion of sugar.

The Royal Giant is one not quite so rich in sugar. Vilmorin's Improved, which is one of the varieties we have been growing, is one of the richest sugar beets that is grown in France. That variety does not produce a heavy crop and hence does not come in the four best sorts. It does not grow so long a root, but it has given an average yield of 19 tons 118 pounds per acre for the past five years.

The Wansleben is also a variety rich in sugar, and these two latter sorts are among the best beets grown for sugar through the civilized world.

Q. What is the quality given by the Wansleben best ?

A. This last year the Wansleben gave at the Central Farm 25 tons 160 pounds per acre and as an average for five years 25 tons 1,496 pounds.

*By Mr. Olancy :*

Q. Can you say, Doctor, what variety is being grown in Michigan ?

A. I really don't know. There are many varieties of sugar beets now available, and it is very important for the sugar factory that the beets be rich in sugar. The test of sugar beet seeds is made in this way. The best growers of sugar beet seeds test every one of their beets before they are planted for seed by scooping out a little piece of the beet and working it up into a solution and putting this into an instrument called a polariscope, where the proportion of sugar in it can at once be determined. All the roots which fall below a certain standard are rejected.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Every individual beet ?

A. Yes, every individual beet is subjected to that process by the best seed growers.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That is in the country where they grow them. We import all our seed from Germany ?

A. That is the practice in Germany, and the quality of the beets grown much depends on the care taken by the seed growers. While that is the practice of the best growers, there are probably quantities of seed, without taking the trouble of testing the roots in the way I have mentioned. The difference in the results are so important that the managers of sugar factories are always very particular about where they get their seed. The Vilmorin's Improved is grown by the well known seed firm of Vilmorin & Andrieux, of Paris, France. The Vilmorins have for several generations been working on sugar beets with the object of increasing their percentage of sugar, and they have been very successful. When sugar beet growing was begun in France, it is said that six per cent of sugar was about the average proportion in the beets, but by the long continuance of this plan of selection, the proportion has been gradually increased to about 14 per cent. This shows that it is possible, by continued and persistent work along certain lines, to influence nature a great deal, and this is a very striking example of the success which has been achieved by continued experiments through several generations.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Could you tell us the size of the best sugar beet? They are not the largest generally, are they ?

A. The best beets are said to average a half or three-quarters of a pound to a pound, usually, anything much over a pound is considered too large for the best results.

Q. That would not be bigger than your fist ?

A. Probably about that thickness, and seven or eight inches long.

Q. They are not a long-bodied beet ?

A. No, they are something like the short white carrots, but the beet is not so regular in growth as the carrot, and for that reason there is more labour in harvesting them.

*By Mr. Kidd :*

Q. They have more fibres ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. In the manufacture of sugar, is the whole of the beet made into pulp ?

A. Yes, the whole of the beet. If the crown of the beet has been exposed while growing, the part above ground produces less sugar than the part below the surface.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. What is the best time to plant ?

A. We find the earlier plantings always give us the larger crops.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. And a larger percentage of sugar ?

A. I cannot say as to that ; we have not kept the early and later crops apart.

*By Mr. Farquharson :*

Q. Your conditions differ from ours, but if we can have some information from our neighbours to the south, they say that in certain sections of the United States it is a success, and their conditions would be perhaps similar to our own, and if we could know how they treat the whole question and what kind of a beet gives them the best results, it would be of value because it would set at rest a feeling which exists here that we should have the sugar beet, and I do not know that there is very much in it. I would like to know something of the great success which appears to attend beet cul-

## APPENDIX No. 1

ture in certain sections of the United States, and how they treat the whole question there.

A. That information would not be difficult to get. Many of the experimental stations in the United States have been working on this subject for some years past—the Chemical Department at Washington has been working on it almost constantly for some years—and a number of reports have been published. The impression left on my mind after going through a number of these reports is that we are quite as favourably situated in Ontario and Quebec, as to the quantity and quality of the beets we can grow as any of the States. They had once a record-breaking season in Nebraska, when beets they sent to Washington for analysis were found to contain over 17 per cent, which has been cited by Nebraskans as proof that their State is to be regarded as the best sugar producing State in the Union. It is said they had a very dry season and that year the roots only weighed a few ounces each, and that the sugar, which ordinarily would have gone into a large root was concentrated in a small one.

Q. Fortunately they did with such a light crop.

A. One can sometimes tell the truth, and yet be misleading if you tell only one side. It is true that they grew beets that year with that large percentage of sugar, but I have not heard of it being done a second time.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. You have got away from my question regarding the time of planting.

A. At the experimental farm two plantings were made, the first was on May 8, which gave 20 tons 570 pounds per acre ; the second was two weeks later, May 22, and this gave 19 tons 42 pounds per acre. There was thus a difference of about a ton and a quarter in the yield as a result of the delay in seeding two weeks. Vilmorin's Improved, sown on May 8, gave a yield of 19 tons 225 pounds, while that sown on May 22 gave 17 tons 1,495 pounds, a difference of about a ton and a half in favour of the early sowing. We have had a similar experience for several years past and in almost every instance we have found roots to average a larger crop when sown early.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Does that apply to the Early Rose potato ?

A. That is a somewhat different question.

Q. You said all roots ?

A. Yes, but the potato is a tuber. All the roots we have tested have usually given the larger yield from the earlier sowings, but we have not yet tried many experiments in the planting of potatoes at different dates.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Could you get the committee these data regarding the sugar beet ?

A. I could work that up, if desired; what States would you be interested in—Michigan ?

Q. Michigan.

A. If the statements recently made by one of the leading papers in Toronto are correct, it would seem that there are people who are interesting themselves in beet sugar production in Canada who do not want the whole truth to be known. This statement was to the effect that the Ontario government had a deputation wait upon them lately to complain that some speakers at Farmers' Institutes had said that the beet was an exhausting crop, which they contended was misleading and tending to discourage the cultivation of this crop, and they wanted a stop put to these misrepresentations. The Institute speakers were quite right; the sugar beet is an exhausting crop, and they did only their duty, when addressing farmers on this subject, to tell them the whole truth—any objections taken of this character are likely to be regarded with suspicion.

output of sugar from Cuba is expected to be soon much larger than it has ever been. The climate is in their favour and they have cheap labour, and it is generally conceded by those best able to judge that cane sugar can, under such conditions, be made more cheaply than beet sugar.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. 900,000 tons, did you say ?

A. Yes, 900,000 tons is said to have been about the average production before the war, and that was cut down to 200,000 tons before the end of the war.

Q. The Cuban war ?

A. Yes, the Cuban war. Meanwhile Germany erected factories to supply the greater part of this deficiency of about 700,000 tons, and these factories are, I believe, still in operation. The revival of cane sugar production in Cuba is, I am told, affecting Germany, so that the beet sugar makers are now restricting the area under beets so as to lessen the quantity produced, as it is so difficult to dispose of the product at a profit.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. A gentleman recently wrote in a leading American trade journal 'that if the duty on Cuban sugar alone were reduced, the beet sugar factories would have to shut up.' That substantiates what you tell us ?

A. Another thing ; reliable statistics show that the investment of capital by United States capitalists in the Sandwich Islands alone in the promotion of the cane sugar industry is far greater than all the investments which have been made in that country by the promoters of the beet sugar industry, and where you have such large interests opposed to a much smaller one, unless it has great natural advantages it is very difficult to carry on the weaker industry with success. I do not wish to be regarded as discouraging the growth of sugar beets ; if our farmers can get \$4 a ton for them, they can afford to grow them, provided they have not to haul them any great distance, but if I were a capitalist seeking investments I should not want to invest in beet sugar factories myself as matters stand at present.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. You will get that data for us, particularly from Michigan ?

A. What lines would you like this information to cover ?

Q. The weight of crops, and the prices in different factories, if possible, it would be a good thing to have.

A. I will do what I can to meet your wishes.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. And the cost of the labour of growing, what it costs per acre ?

A. That information has already been given in connection with the trials which have been made at the experimental farm in Ottawa, and may be found in the annual Reports of the Experimental Farms for 1900 and 1901.

*By Mr. Kidd :*

Q. The rate of wages will have a great deal to do with the cost of making sugar ?

A. Yes, in the West Indies and Cuba I believe the rate of wages is very low, about 25 cents a day, the workers need very little clothing and not much to eat. They It has been said, but I do not know how much truth there is in it, that the manufacturers of beet sugar machinery sometimes take a hand in booming this industry.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. This is an important question, the two sides are presented, one side contends that sugar beets do not exhaust the land, and the other side contends that they do ; what is your opinion ?

A. I gave this committee the figures last year on which my opinion was based. These were the results of a number of analyses of the roots of the sugar beet. These figures proved that the sugar beet was a very exhaustive crop.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Does it exhaust the land more than turnips ?

A. Yes, sir, considerably more. I may be wrong in my opinion—I am always willing to be corrected—but my impression is that this is an industry that we had better go slowly in extending at present. There is said to be a large surplus of sugar in the world, more than is required at present—experts place that at about 1,250,000 tons. The Cubans, who have been prevented from producing much sugar by the war, formerly made about 900,000 tons per annum. During the war this is said to have been reduced to about 200,000 tons. The sugar industry is rapidly reviving there and the use vegetable food mainly, which the islands produce in great abundance. In Germany the rate of wages is about 50 cents for men and 37½ cents for women, a large number of whom work in the fields and factories in that country. One wouldn't expect women in this country to go to work in the fields, but in going through France I saw about as many women working in the fields as men. We could perhaps get over this difficulty partly by using improved machinery, but such improved implements would soon find their way into the hands of our competitors when their advantages were known.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think it will be better perhaps to adjourn now and defer further information for another meeting.

A. If you will permit me, I would like to finish my remarks with reference to the yields of the different varieties of farm crops, as I had nearly completed this part of my evidence.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Before you go on to that, will you tell me whether you have taken any action to find out whether those roots that produced such a large crop by sowing early are fully equal in quality to roots sown later ?

A. We have not submitted these to a chemical analysis, but from a casual examination they appear to be a little more stringy or woody, but practically in our feeding experiments we have not found any material difference.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. What is likely to be the effect on the beet sugar industry in this country of the prospective reduction of the sugar bounties in Europe ?

A. That might be beneficial. Great Britain, as I understand it, from the very brief notice we have received by cable, contemplates taking such action as will be equivalent to a bounty of one-halfpenny per pound on West Indian sugar, which will, if carried out, no doubt give a great stimulus to the production of sugar in the West Indian islands, where the industry has been almost ruined by the competition of the bounty-fed sugar produced from the beet in Europe. If that is correct, work on the sugar plantations is likely to be resumed. Should this bring about any protective movement in Canada in favour of West Indian sugar, that might also favour home grown sugar and thus assist the beet sugar industry here.

Q. So that the whole tendency of this action might be to advance the industry here ?

A. I think that is probable as far as one can judge from the limited information available.

*By Mr. Johnston (Cardwell) :*

Q. Do you find any difference between the effects of the fly and turnip lice upon early and late sown turnips ?

A. We have not found the date of sowing to make much difference in this respect. We are not much subject in this district to the turnip fly ; where this insect is prevalent it would probably injure the earlier sown roots more than those later sown. As to the attacks of the turnip lice, I do not think the time of sowing would have any influence on the injuries caused by that insect.

Q. What I meant was that when the hot weather comes, the earlier sown turnips seem to be affected by the flies and grubs and lice, while the later sown ones are not so much injured by them ?

A. We have not found any material difference in that respect in Ottawa.

THE RESULTS OBTAINED IN COURSE OF SEVEN YEARS' EXPERIENCE IN TESTS GROWING OF CROPS  
AT THE DOMINION EXPERIMENTAL FARM STATIONS.

I would like to occupy a few moments in completing my evidence in reference to the results had from the trial plots of the more important farm crops at the experimental farms. These have now been continued for six and seven years.

I may say with regard to the results of the seven years' tests of varieties of oats, that the Banner still stands at the head of the list, with an average, taking the results had at all the experimental farms, of 76 bushels 14 pounds per acre.

With regard to barley, the Mensury leads in the six-rowed barley, having given an average for six years of 51 bushels 29 pounds per acre, showing that these two varieties, the Banner oat and the Mensury barley, seem to be in point of productiveness above all their competitors.

The twelve varieties of spring wheat which have been under trial during the same period have given an average crop of 32 bushels 36 pounds per acre. The cross-bred wheat, Preston, stands at the head in this list, with an average yield of 33 bushels 58 pounds per acre, so that it still maintains the high relative position it has held in this respect for some years past.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. Do you say that the Preston is at the head of the list for the whole of the experimental farms in regard to the tests of spring wheat ?

A. Yes, that is taking the average results had at each of the experimental farms throughout the Dominion.

Q. Is that the wheat known by us as the Red Fife ?

A. No, the Preston is a cross of the Red Fife and the Ladoga, which was produced at the experimental farm at Ottawa in 1888. This cross-bred wheat has produced heavier crops on the average than we have had from Red Fife growing alongside it.

Q. But it will not be as hard a wheat ?

A. Practically it seems to be as hard, but the question was already asked whether we had had it tested thoroughly to decide as to how it will grade, but we have not yet been able to do this. One difficulty in the way of testing these new varieties is to get them in quantities sufficient for that purpose, but I hope and expect to have such tests made before another year. In producing these new cross-bred sorts we have always to begin with a single kernel and from that to build up stock. Of course it takes a good while to get a car-load under such conditions.

Q. I may say from my own experience of twenty-two years up there, that I believe, it will not be in the interests of agriculture and of the wheat-growers of Manitoba to try and supersede the Red Fife wheat. I don't believe there is anything known that will take its place, or put Manitoba and the North-west in the position that Red Fife wheat has put it at the present time.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I quite agree with you, and I may say we have never made any efforts to supersede Red Fife. On the contrary, we have tried our best to increase the area of Red Fife grown, and to maintain its purity and high quality. With this in view we devote a large part of our land at the North-west farms every year to the growing of pure Red Fife wheat, and we distribute the crops among the farmers in Manitoba and the North-west so as to prevent deterioration of this excellent wheat. As long as we can produce in the North-west Red Fife wheat of the high standard that we now have, we want to maintain and increase the area devoted to its cultivation, but it must be borne in mind that there are other parts of the Dominion beside Manitoba and the North-west, and we have to consider these also, and in the testing of varieties to ascertain their relative quality and crop-producing power. We have found that it is a great advantage to have them tested side by side on uniform land, such as we get at Indian Head and Brandon.

Then also it is very important to find out the relative earliness of the different sorts, and there are some districts in Saskatchewan where farmers would rather grow Preston even if it graded a point lower than Red Fife, because it comes in four days earlier and thus gives them a better chance of harvesting the crop. None of these wheats are in any way taking the place of Red Fife, nor is it our wish or desire they should, unless it can be shown they are quite equal to Red Fife in point of quality as well as productiveness. That will take a little while to work out, in the meantime I desire it to be distinctly understood that no one advocates the growing of Red Fife wheat more than I do, and I doubt if there is any one in the Dominion who has done as much to encourage its growth and maintain its purity.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Is it not a fact that all wheat deteriorates and that the Red Fife may deteriorate ?

A. That is quite true. Every kernel of wheat is self fertilized, and where self fertilization is carried on for an indefinite time there is apt to be deterioration. We find it takes place very quickly with cattle, but not as rapidly with wheat and other cereals, but how long the Red Fife will continue to maintain its present high standard no one can say. I think it is the duty of a government institution such as ours to be ready with other varieties in case the Red Fife should fail.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Does not that tendency run in all grain, and not in grain only but in roots. For instance, potatoes run out more quickly than grains do.

A. That is true. I do not think we have now in cultivation a single variety of potato that was grown fifty years ago, and probably not one that dates back farther than thirty years ago.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Then it will be quite in order for you to keep on experimenting in that way and getting new varieties ?

A. I think quite in order. We want to aim at getting new wheats as good as any varieties now known. We want something as productive or more so, and we want to aim at the production of varieties which will be early in ripening and have greater freedom from rust.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. I think the change on the new soil in the west will tend to keep up the strength of the wheat ?

A. I think perhaps it will, but that is only an opinion. We know that Red Fife taken from Ontario has done better in the west than it has here.

Q. We find by the change of seed from old land to the new land and back from the new land to the old land, that we can keep it up so as long as we have the new land, and wish to put the wheat there, and change back, we can thus keep the varieties strong. It may be a generation before it goes back.

A. It may be several generations, but there is little doubt that the time will come, and when it does, we want to be ready for the emergency. Then there are other parts of the Dominion where Red Fife is not so successfully grown. In parts of Quebec, we find Preston produces excellent crops, but the Red Fife does not grow so well. When Red Fife is sown in eastern Canada it becomes starchy and deteriorates. In the North-west the climate is very favourable for this wheat, and it is produced there of the highest quality, very hard and rich in gluten. The Canadian North-west, the northern United States, and the northern parts of Russia are the only places where such high grade wheat can be grown, and the world must look for its supplies of this hard spring wheat from those countries. The millers of England have lately taken some action in regard to this question of improved varieties. They want to see varieties of wheat tested in England sufficiently hard to improve the quality of the wheat grown there, so that they may be able to use less of these hard wheats and maintain the quality of the flour they are making. A few days ago we sent forward several sacks of grain for this purpose, including Red Fife and Preston, and if the result is satisfactory it may lead to increased cultivation of spring wheat in Great Britain. I mention this to show the value of these different wheats. I am very glad that the question of Red Fife was brought up, as I recognize the great importance of encouraging its general cultivation. At the same time, letters frequently reach me from farmers asking if there is not some variety they could grow which would ripen a few days earlier than Red Fife. Hence it is important to have other varieties as nearly equal to Red Fife as possible and at the same time earlier, so as to prevent them from importing starchy wheats of poor quality which would be likely to deteriorate the quality of grain grown in that district if generally cultivated.

As a rule, Red Fife can be grown with success in most parts of the North-west, if the land is well prepared and the seed got in early.

Mr. Boyd.—My anxiety and the anxiety of every person interested in the west is in having that hard Fife wheat grown as largely as possible. It was only the other day that in one of the leading milling papers in the United States, *The North-west Miller*, there were statistics to show that there are only 200,000,000 bushels of hard wheat, that is estimated, grown in the United States. One hundred million of it is available at Minneapolis, and they cannot get enough of the balance of it at Duluth to bring up their other wheat to the standard necessary for exportation, and there is pressure being brought to bear on the United States government at the present time to induce them to permit our hard wheat to go out of Manitoba to be ground for the very reason that they want to get the best rates. I bring this to the attention of Mr. Saunders, and am glad to find as I have always found, that he was deeply interested in that particular kind of wheat.

The WITNESS.—I might say that two years ago I went to Minneapolis and spent some days there among their mills, and seeing the kinds of wheat they were working up, and I was surprised at the quantity of lower grades of wheats the millers were able to use, and still keep the grade up, by the addition of judicious quantities of hard wheat. I found cars loaded with wheat that was very smutty, but they have means of cleaning it and making a good sample. There was also considerable quantities of starchy wheat worked up. I was kindly taken through the mills and shown everything I wanted to see, and found that they had a very complete and interesting system of testing the quality of the flour they make from day to day. Every day the chief millers from the different mills, of which there are generally a number under one management, come together with samples of the flour they are making from the mixed grain used, and these samples are submitted to the chemist, who has several assistants. He determines the proportion of moist gluten in each sample, also the quality of the gluten. The

## APPENDIX No. 1

quality is ascertained by putting each sample into a small cylinder furnished with a light movable cap. These cylinders which are all of the same size, and are submitted to a temperature of about 300° F. in an electrical oven, so arranged that the temperature can be easily regulated. When exposed to such heat the gluten gradually expands, filling the cylinder and pushing the light cap up as it rises. The length of the bars of gluten when finished indicates their quality. Another sample of the product of each mill is handed to a baker who mixes it with yeast and bakes in each case a small pan of buns. These are carefully examined and compared, and thus from day to day the exact quality of the flour produced is determined. These experiments were very interesting and instructive.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are we to have Mr. Pedley and Dr. Saunders to-morrow ?

The WITNESS.—I have some further matters to present to the committee, which would probably occupy another hour.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
THURSDAY, March 13, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day, at 10 o'clock A.M., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Dr. William Saunders, Superintendent of Experimental Farms, was present at the request of the Committee, and testified as follows :—

THE FERTILIZING VALUE OF GREEN CLOVER DEMONSTRATED.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, the first topic I want to bring under your notice this morning is one which I have referred to once or twice before, that is the great usefulness of the ploughing under of green clover to enrich the soil, especially in all the eastern provinces of the Dominion. We have been carrying on at the Central Experimental Farm experiments for the past four or five years to determine, as far as we can, the value of ploughing under crops of green clover. The clover has been sown in each case with the spring crop of grain, and after the grain has been cut, the clover has been allowed to grow until about the middle of October, by which time a mat of growth about ten or twelve inches high has been produced, when this has been ploughed under as a preparation for the crop of the following spring.

The turning under of that clover has been of great advantage to the soil as shown in the following crops:

As a result of the experiments in growing oats after the ploughing under of such clover, twelve trials have been made in all, covering a period of four years, and in those experiments the average increase in crops from this treatment has been 7 bushels per acre. A comparison has been made with plots alongside of those treated with the clover, which have not had any clover grown on them and the results from a series of these has shown this average increase of 7 bushels of grain per acre.

Experiments with barley, covering nearly the same period, have shown an average increase in the grain of 8 bushels 31 pounds per acre.

Seventeen experiments have been tried in the same time during three years with Indian corn and these have shown an average increase in the weight of the green corn cut for the silo of 3 tons 1,694 pounds per acre.

In experiments with potatoes the average of a test covering a period of two years has shown an increase from the ploughing under of clover amounting to 33 bushels and 20 pounds per acre.

This is a very important question, especially to farmers of the eastern provinces, where clover can be easily grown. It is one of the most important questions which can be brought before them, and the growing of clover has been continued in this way from year to year with the object of impressing this fact upon the minds of farmers with greater force.

From the chemical analyses which have been made with clover, it is evident that a crop of clover such as I have described, adds to the soil about as much nitrogen as would be had from the application of ten tons of barn-yard manure to the acre. It adds also practically certain other elements of plant food for the reason that the clover roots go to a depth that other plants do not reach, and they bring up from the subsoil below stores of potash and phosphoric acid which are very useful. The larger part of the nitrogen added to the land by this method, is obtained from the air, the clover being one of those plants which can take in nitrogen from the air, and store it up in its tissues, a power that is limited as far as we know to leguminous plants, to which the clover belong. Another important element which clover contributes to the soil is humus, or vegetable matter. The proportion of vegetable matter in the soil bears a very important relation to the power of that soil to hold moisture. If you take a sponge and dip it in water and lift it out of the water, it will drip to a certain extent, but after the dripping has ceased, the sponge still holds a certain quantity of water which can be got out of it by squeezing. In a similar way the soil has the power of holding moisture to a certain extent, and the more vegetable matter in the soil, the greater its power of holding water, and as the plant must take all its nourishment through its roots by means of water, the amount of water the soil can hold is an important item in reference to its crop-producing power. I have reported on several occasions to this committee the results we have had on a series of plots, treated with different sorts of fertilizers. In each of these series of plots there has always been two that were left without treatment with fertilizers, and these two plots have had a succession of crops grown on them for 12 or 13 years, without any fertilizing. By that means the humus in the soil has been greatly reduced. During the last two years clover has been grown on these two plots and turned under, and it has been a surprise to witness the increase in the yield of these check plots, the first crop of clover materially increased the yield of grain, and the second crop has had a still more marked effect.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Have you had the percentages of increase worked out ?

A. Yes. The two check plots in the series of wheat plots have given an average yield for the 12 years ending with 1899, of 10 bushels 17 pounds in the one case, and in the other of 9 bushels 40 pounds to the acre.

In 1900 after the ploughing under of the first crop of clover the crops of wheat on these plots were increased from 10 bushels 17 pounds to 13 bushels 45 pounds on the one plot, and from 9 bushels 40 pounds to 11 bushels 10 pounds on the other. Last year (1901), when no additional fertilizer was used whatever, except the ploughing under of the crop of clover, the plot which had given an average of 10 tons 17 pounds for twelve years was increased to 17 bushels 20 pounds to the acre. The other which had given as a twelve years' average 9 bushels 40 pounds, gave 15 bushels 5 pounds per acre. Putting the two plots together, the average increase in two years has been 6 bushels 14 pounds, which is more than 60 per cent, all apparently resulting from the ploughing under of green clover.

Q. What is the area of the plots ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. They are one-tenth of an acre. In barley there was a decrease in yield on plots similarly treated for both years, for which I am unable to assign any reason. The increase in oats under like conditions was very striking. After eleven crops of oats, averaging 30 bushels 20 pounds per acre, on these unfertilized plots, the yield has been increased to 48 bushels 3 pounds in the one case, and in the other from 21 bushels 9 pounds to 30 bushels 15 pounds, an average increase for the two plots of oats of 13 bushels 23 pounds of grain per acre. This, I think, is most conclusive evidence, in favour of the use of green clover ploughed under as a fertilizer. I want to emphasize this one point, that there perhaps is as much due to the action of the additional humus which is put into the soil by the decay of the clover as there is in the actual plant food which is added to the soil. Plants grown in a soil which has a low power of holding moisture, are placed at a great disadvantage and cannot make free use of the plant food existing in the soil. Further evidence as to the usefulness of green clover on other crops will be found in the annual report of the experimental farms for 1901.

*By Mr. Charlton :*

Q. There are one or two questions I would like to get information on. I have found the greatest difficulty on my own farms in getting clover to take. I want to know the method you pursue in seeding, in order to get a catch?

A. We use from ten to twelve pounds of common red clover seed per acre. We have tried both these quantities several times and have had good results in all cases. The clover seed is sown with the ordinary seed-drill with the clover seed attachment. It is sown with the grain, so there is no additional expense as to labour connected with it.

Q. It is sown with the grain?

Q. Yes, and we have never had any trouble in getting a catch of clover at Ottawa in any year.

Q. It is sown with the grain you say?

A. Yes, with the grain.

Q. In the west we find it almost impossible to get a catch owing to the seed becoming dry because of the hot weather, which prevents it germinating and sprouting and kills it off.

A. That is owing to the heat of summer.

Q. I would not expect such a result if the clover is sown with the grain, and the grain got in early as the ground is then usually quite moist.

*By Mr. Heyd :*

Q. How deep do you sow it?

A. It is scattered by the sower on the surface, but the action of the grain-drill partly covers it, but we generally run a roller over the ground and that is usually sufficient to cover the seed lightly.

*By Mr. Charlton :*

Q. The clover is ploughed down in the first season, is it?

A. Yes, in October. I wish it to be understood that I am not discussing this subject in connection with fodder for cattle, but merely the influence of the clover on the subsequent crop. I do not say that this is the most economical method of using the clover; where a farmer can turn stock in and feed it off, that is probably the most economical method of using the crop.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would it have the same effect?

A. Practically the same, because the animals eating that clover off would deposit on the soil fertilizer which would represent the humus and about 80 or 90 per cent of the elements of fertility in the clover.

Q. But it would not be so evenly distributed ?

A. No, I think it would not, and that is an important point.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. That would be the second crop ?

A. No, the first crop.

Q. Ploughed under in October ?

A. Yes, in October of the same year.

Q. Would the seed be in it then ?

A. No, the clover about that time in most seasons would be fairly well in flower, but no seed would be formed.

Q. Have you tried ploughing down the first growth of the next season ?

A. Yes, in May following, and where the land is to be used for a potato or corn crop, we always prefer leaving it in over winter and allowing it to grow until about the 22nd or 24th of May, and then plough it under. That gives an increased quantity of clover and more humus.

Q. Would it be in seed at that time ?

A. No ; it would not be in seed until later.

Q. Would it be in bloom at that time ?

A. I scarcely think it would.

Q. Clover is in blossom with us the first week in June; how about ploughing down the first week in October ?

A. That would not, I think, be so beneficial to the subsequent crop as ploughing under in June. It would, however, be useful and the farmer would get the benefit of a crop of clover hay.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. How often do you repeat the practice of ploughing the clover under at the end of the first year ?

A. We are doing it every season.

Q. Instead of using ordinary manure ?

A. Not instead of ordinary manure, but to supplement its use.

*By Mr. Charlton:*

Q. You consider it superior to artificial manures, chemical manures ?

A. I think it is better in some respects to chemical manure, and especially for soils deficient in humus. The beneficial effects of chemical manures are much lessened when there is a deficiency of humus in the soil. If there is not enough to give the land the power of holding a considerable quantity of moisture, the crop cannot be greatly benefited by such application.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. I understand the result from this is a great deal better than anything else at the same price.

A. One crop of clover turned under will produce a large amount of humus and will usually give to the land as much nitrogen as could be got from ten tons of barn-yard manure, and in addition the clover on account of its strong and deeply penetrating root system, gathers other elements of plant food from the subsoil and places it within the reach of subsequent crops.

*By Mr. Charlton:*

Q. Do you crop that ground before seeding down again ?

A. We crop the ground the following year and often seed it again with that crop. The main part of the experimental farm is devoted to a five year rotation, and the



## APPENDIX No. 1

land is manured once in five years. The manure is applied with the root or corn crop; next year cereals are sown and the land seeded with clover and timothy. The next year the land is in hay, then one year pasture, and the fifth year pease and mixed grain crops seeded with clover.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. That is part of the ordinary farm ?

A. Yes; the agriculturist, Mr. Gridale, who has charge of this branch of the work, will be here and will give you any further particulars you may desire.

*By Mr. Charlton:*

Q. You do not plough down clover in that five years ?

A. The pasture is ploughed under on the fourth year, and that contains some clover, clover also is sown with the mixed crops in the fifth year and ploughed under with the manure for the roots and corn.

Another important matter on which we have had additional evidence during the past year, is in regard to the improvement of seed by selection, by picking out the large heads from a crop and using the best of the grain so obtained as seed. This work has been carried on at Brandon, Indian Head and Agassiz. At Brandon 34 varieties have been sown in plots side by side, the grain from the picked heads being grown next to the plots sown with unselected seed. This unselected seed, however, has been screened, so that it has been a good example of screened seed. The plots varied considerably in yield. In some the crops from the selected heads did best, and in some cases the best crops were obtained from the unselected seed. In the 34 plots of wheat grown from the selected hand-picked heads the average yield of the whole was 32 bushels 39 pounds per acre, whereas the 34 plots sown with the unselected screened grain gave an average yield of 32 bushels 48 pounds per acre, an average of 9 pounds per acre in favour of the screened seed.

At Indian Head only one variety of wheat was tested in this way and that was Red Fife. In this instance there were three plots sown, one from seed taken from large heads selected by hand; second, seed from the ordinary crop well screened, and third, the small seed which was left as the screenings from the well cleaned grain. The crop from the selected heads was 59 bushels 40 pounds; from the well screened seed, 67 bushels, and from the small seed screenings, 59 bushels 40 pounds. In this instance the advantage was with the screened seed, the small wheat screenings having given the same crop as the selected heads.

*By Mr. Lovell:*

Q. It did just as well when it was not selected, as when it was ?

A. The screenings did equally well with the selected heads.

Q. What was the weight per bushel in each case ?

A. The weight of the grain grown from the selected seed was 63 pounds per bushel, from the unselected screened seed 61½, and from the small screened seed 62 pounds. The selected seed gave the heaviest grain.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. That would hardly pay for the trouble of screening ?

A. I have not yet given you all the results. At Agassiz eleven varieties of wheat and eight varieties of barley were similarly tested, the grain from the unselected heads being sown in plots alongside of those sown with the hand-picked selected heads. In this instance nine of the wheats grown from the selected heads have given the larger crops and two from the unselected heads, the average difference in favour of the seed from the selected heads at Agassiz being 5 bushels 4 pounds per acre. The

eight varieties of barley sown there, all gave larger crops from the seed from selected heads. While in two instances the difference was only 20 pounds per acre; yet the average difference in favour of the seed from the selected heads of barley was 1 bushel 24 pounds per acre. It seems evident from these experiments and from others that we have tried before, that where the soil is very uniform, as it is on the North-west plains, and where it is highly charged with plant food, there is not the same advantage gained in selecting seed that we have in other parts of the Dominion, where the land is more variable and contains less plant food. We have had in a former season from rejected seed, that would not be saleable at all for seed purposes at Indian Head, as good crops as we had that year from well screened seed.

It would appear that where the seed is sown in a soil where there is an abundance of nitrogenous matter and other plant-food, and its power of holding the moisture is good, there is such an abundance of food for the young plant, that it does not matter as to the supply laid up for it in the seed, the young plant is able through its rootlets to begin to feed at once on the abundant food with which it is surrounded. Hence it does not matter so much under these circumstances whether the seed kernel is plump or shrunken provided the germ is strong and vigorous. We have had in the past several instances where farmers from Manitoba and the North-west have sent samples of small wrinkled, shrivelled seed, but with good germinating power, asking advice as to whether such grain should be used for seed. I have invariably advised farmers not to sow such grain. In some instances it has been sown, and I have received samples after harvest of good grain produced from such seed and heavy crops reported. This can be done in other parts of the Dominion, but I mention these facts because I think they go to show that we need not expect such good results from the careful selecting of seeds in the North-west country as we may look for where plant-food is less abundant and other conditions are less favourable. It stands to reason that under average conditions plump seed, whether hand-selected or well screened, is necessary to give the plant a good start, so that it may have its roots well grown from nourishment stored in the seed itself before it is thrown on its own resources—with such a good start its chances of maturing a good crop are much increased.

*By Mr. Heyd :*

Q. Suppose there is a continuous selection from year to year, would not the qualities of the selected seed be a factor you did not experience in the first year ?

A. We have been carrying that on for several years, but, perhaps, we have not pursued it long enough to be able to answer such a question in a decided manner, but my impression is that the selecting of grain for seed or having the seed well cleaned and screened so that the sample may be plump, is a most important thing for the farmer in the eastern parts of Canada, and one which will in the long run well repay him for any extra trouble he may take in this way.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I think that the choice of plump seed for sowing would recommend itself to the common sense of everybody ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Farquharson :*

Q. In unselected seed you have more pickles ?

A. I beg your pardon.

Q. With unselected seed you have more pickles or kernels of grain, probably 50 per cent. In selecting your seed you simply throw away the small wheat. You would have many more grains in the bushel of unselected wheat. That may have something to do with the yield ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. That may possibly have something to do with it, although I think the reasons I have advanced are sufficient to explain the results. The evidence submitted points to the importance and value of the selecting of grain for seed, it also shows that such selected seed does not always produce the results expected. Further experiments will be conducted along this line.

The next point I wish to refer to is in connection with additional work which has been done in the cross fertilization of grain.

It has been several times suggested by members of this committee in years past that it would be a very interesting and important matter to endeavour to obtain crosses between Goose wheat, which is a very vigorous and productive wheat in Ontario, and the Red Fife. Three years ago, we succeeded in making such crosses, and some additional ones were made last year, so we now have a series of crosses between the Red Fife and Goose, and Red Fife and Roumanian, a hard, ricy wheat similar to the Goose, which has on the average been more productive. We have also succeeded in crossing Speltz wheat with the Colorado. The Speltz holds the grain so tight in the chaff that you cannot separate it without some difficulty, while the Colorado holds it so lightly that it drops out on the field; so, while the Colorado is otherwise a good wheat for the eastern farmer, its usefulness is much interfered with by this tendency to shed the grain in the field. The object in these experiments is to obtain a wheat which will have the power of holding the grain tightly in the chaff when cut, so as to avoid waste. Another object in view in making these crosses is to obtain varieties of wheat which will be less affected by rust. Both Speltz and Goose wheats are remarkably free from rust, and if we can by crossing, introduce into these wheats some of the qualities of the Red Fife, the value of the product would be much increased. Such government institutions as the experimental farms are the places where such important lines of work as these should be carried on. The farmer or average experimenter, with limited appliances in the way of area of land in which to sow these things, cannot conduct such experiments in any large way, and it is, I think, the duty of the state to look ahead in such matters and endeavour by constant experimentation, to produce new varieties likely to be of value to the country. We know the good qualities of certain varieties, we also know their faults. If we can by intermixing produce new sorts which will retain most of the good qualities of both parents, and less of the faults, a great step in advance has been made. We have not yet reached perfection in regard to the varieties of cereals we cultivate, what we want in a wheat is a variety as good in quality as Red Fife, and as productive, or more so, earlier in ripening, and a rust resisting sort. If we can produce a wheat combining these good qualities it would be of great value to the country, and any improvement we can make is a step in the right direction. All such investigation work should be encouraged.

Another very interesting and curious cross that we have produced is one between Red Fife and a wheat called Polonian. This Polonian wheat has a very large kernel, about three or four times the size of ordinary wheat. It is grown in Algiers and Egypt and some other countries in Europe, and produces, it is said, good crops there, but with us it has been a poor cropper. It does not seem to set well and the number of kernels in the head is much less than one would expect from its size and appearance. A single plant was grown last year from a kernel, the result of this cross, and it produced heads which were quite unlike Red Fife. The kernels also were considerably larger. The further development of this grain will be watched with much interest. The size of the kernel and the weight of the head are promising features in this new cross.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Have you named this new cross ?

A. No, not yet.

Q. You do not name it, I suppose, until you have a quantity of it ?

A. No. As yet we have only the result of the growth of one kernel. We had on the plant three or four heads of this wheat, and every kernel has been carefully pre-

served for sowing. They were taken out without injuring the form of the heads, as I intended to show them to you to-day. Unfortunately, I have forgotten to bring them with me.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Those were the heads you had here yesterday or the other day?

A. Yes. I had them with me then. I think it is important that such work as this should go on all the time, as we want to be prepared, should any of the best sorts of grain now cultivated show evidences of giving out, to be in a position to suggest a profitable substitute. The study of varieties and the production of new sorts of grain, next to that of maintaining the fertility and productiveness of the land, is to my mind, the most important line of work we are conducting. Another point I wish to refer to is the additional results we have had in the crossing of the Siberian crab apple with some of our best apples with the view of producing varieties of fruit which will be hardy enough to stand on the open plains in any part of the North-west or in northern Ontario, and be large enough to be useful to the people.

Q. You have a great deal of difficulty with that, don't you?

A. After trying almost every sort obtainable, a variety was got from northern Siberia, known as the berried crab, *Pyrus baccata*; this produces fruit of the size shown, (photograph produced for inspection of committee), with which we have now had eight years' experience in the North-west, where it has been grown in the open, and the trees have stood the test and come out hardy every year. The first cross of that variety with some of our larger apples, has given us this series of nine sorts. The fruit, as you will see, in these photographs (photographs produced) is much larger than the parent crab, large enough to produce serviceable fruits for domestic use.

*By Mr. Heyd:*

Q. This is No. 1?

A. Yes.

Q. Is this the life size?

A. These are all the actual sizes of the fruits accurately photographed for the purposes of comparison. I have here a photograph of one of the most esteemed of the crabs, the Transcendant, this is the actual size (photograph produced), and you will observe that some of the new crosses are practically of the same size as the Transcendant, while others are a little smaller.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Some of them are about the size of our ordinary crab here?

A. Yes. We have only yet fruited about 50 of these crosses, but have produced between 400 and 500 of them. During the coming season we expect to have fruits from perhaps 40 or 50 more. The crosses which have fruited are chiefly from early autumn apples. It is probable that during the coming season fruit will be had from crosses with some of the later keeping and more valuable sorts. The results thus far obtained from these experiments are very encouraging, and I think the progress we have made to have had nine from about 50 which have fruited, large enough to be of value to the community, is a greater success than was anticipated.

*By Mr. Heyd:*

Q. Will they reproduce themselves—these new varieties that you have fruited?

A. No; that is a point on which I am glad to have questions asked. When the seed of such crosses is sown in most instances, in the young trees produced there is a reversion towards the female, when the size will probably be smaller, that is the usual experience, but there will occasionally, we cannot say how often, be a reversion towards the male, which is likely to be associated with an increase in size.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Which is the larger apple in this case ?

A. The male is much larger.

Q. Why not reverse it originally.

A. I do not quite understand the question.

Q. So as to get the advantage of the male, the larger or stronger, in the first place ?

A. While you may bring the productive elements of the male and female together you cannot control results.

Q. It always has been uncertain ?

A. Yes, always. Our experience with the different plants we have been working with is that about ten or fifteen per cent of the progeny from seed of the first cross, has reverted towards the male, in some instances very strongly and in others only slightly. If we can get in ten per cent in this instance, reverting towards the male, we may strike in a few years or obtain very hardy apples twice or three times the size of those of which I have shown you the photographs. That is our expectation, but in the meantime those which have been produced are large enough to be of very great value in northern Ontario and in the whole of the North-west country.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Are the farmers doing anything in that line for themselves in that North-west country ?

A. Not that I know of. It is too intricate a problem for the farmer to undertake. It requires some skill to cross fertilize in the first place, and then you must raise a good many seedlings in order to get even a few good ones. I hope we may have from the trees which will fruit this year something still more encouraging to bring before you next year. We are endeavouring to propagate these new and promising sorts by grafting them on the roots of the Siberian crab and by budding them on the stem. I hope by the spring of 1903 that we shall have a considerable number of these young trees to distribute through the North-western country and northern Ontario, so as to have them thoroughly tested. We have already root-grafted a few and sent them out for test, so that there are a few of them growing now at different points in the North-west country, but it is proposed to have them thoroughly tested by sending them to many different points where they will be exposed to very varied climatic conditions.

Q. These trees will have to be given away then ?

A. Yes.

Q. I suppose you will have to be careful who you give them to—the friends of the government ?

A. We know very little about politics at the experimental farm. It is, however, an important matter that we get such trees in the hands of people who will care for them. For some years past I have been accumulating a list of the names of those who take an interest in this kind of work, so that we hope to have these young trees put into good hands at many different points from beyond the limit of successful apple-growing in Ontario to the Rocky Mountains.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. I presume the politics of these parties who get them will not influence the growth of the trees or the result in any way ?

A. I think not. I hope also by that time we shall have some thousands of seedlings from the best cross-bred sorts to disseminate. I trust that the work along both these lines will be continued until the efforts are crowned with abundant success, and every settled part of the Dominion supplied with useful fruits of this class. In the meantime any seedlings which may be sent which produce inferior can be top-grafted with better sorts as soon as these are obtainable.

We have also been experimenting in the making of jelly from these crabs, and in my report this year I have given the best formula we have found. They make excellent jelly, as good as any from our eastern crabs.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How does the flavour compare ?

A. The flavour is very good. There is one here, the Charles, which compares favourably with the Transcendant and other eastern grown sorts. This apple will make excellent jelly ; it can also be used for pies, or making sauce, and the same may be said of some of the others.

TREE GROWING IN THE NORTH-WEST, FOR PROTECTION OF CROPS.

There is one other subject on which, with your permission, I will say a few words, that is concerning tree-planting on the North-west plains. The subject of providing some shelter in connection with the growing of such trees as these I have just been speaking of is important. We find that where there is a little shelter all sorts of trees grow and develop more rapidly than if they are exposed.

Q. Tree-planting is another branch, is it not ; Mr. Stewart is at the head of it ?

A. Mr. Stewart is carrying on work in forestry in connection with the Interior Department, but that does not interfere with the work we have been doing for the last twelve years at the experimental farms in encouraging the farmers to plant shelter belts on their farms in the North-west.

Q. And distributing trees to farmers ?

A. Yes. During the last twelve years a million and a half of young trees have been sent out to about 70,000 farmers in packages of 100 each through the mails.

Q. That is a lot of them ?

A. They may not have gone to 70,000 different farmers—one man may have had more than one package—but they have gone out in 70,000 packages. They have been sent only on request, and instructions for the planting and care of the trees have been forwarded with each package. There has been also supplied on request, during the same time in bags of 1 pound each, 9 tons of tree seeds, 18,000 bags.

Q. Where did you gather these ?

A. Formerly these seeds were gathered in the coulees and river valleys in different parts of the North-west, now most of them are gathered on the experimental farms. Here is a picture of an Indian—a Nitchie they call them out there—gathering tree seeds on the Indian Head farm.

Q. You send them out from the western farms ?

A. Yes, almost entirely. The young forest trees which are distributed are also grown on the western farms.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Have you seen any of the results from the seeds you sent out ?

A. One cannot visit any part of the North-west without seeing more or less of the results from this distribution. There are very few farmers who have been in the country any length of time who have not a tree plantation. They can get the seeds through the mail free by asking for them. Last year there were sent from the Indian Head farm nearly 1,000 of these packages, and a large number were also sent from Brandon. The Indian Head distribution is to farmers in the Territories, and the Brandon distribution is to farmers in Manitoba. A few are also sent out from the Central farm.

*By Mr. Heyd :*

Q. What variety are you sending, anything special ?

A. The seeds we send out are sent here from the western farms, they are chiefly Manitoba maple, green ash and sometimes scrub oak, all native trees of that country. This year we have had collected about three-quarters of a ton of green ash seed and about half a ton of Manitoba maple.

## APPENDIX No. 1

The Indian Head farm, when it was selected, was a piece of bare prairie, with not a stick of timber or a shrub in sight. On that farm now there are about 130,000 trees. Here are some views which have been taken on that farm. (Views shown to the committee). This one shows the planting in the first year around the barns. You can see how wind-swept these trees look. We had difficulty in establishing them. Here is a picture of the same place taken this last year. There is the house and the barns embowered in trees of about ten or eleven years growth.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Have you a picture of the Brandon farm ?

A. Yes; here is one of the first year's growth of the avenue trees, and there is another showing the avenue as it is at present, where you will see that the trees have grown quite large.

*By Mr. Stephens:*

Q. There is no difficulty, is there, professor, in growing trees out there ?

A. No, sir; none worth speaking of, if you choose hardy trees for planting. There is a picture from the top of the barns showing the tree plantation on the Indian Head farm. We have put out into blocks of 5 acres each a shelter belt 100 feet wide on two sides of the farm and nearly two miles long. All the roads through the farm are also planted with avenues or hedges.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Who will give us the results of the cattle experiments at Brandon ?

A. I shall be glad to give you information on that subject. There is a picture of a sheltered inclosure, showing the flower garden near the house at the Indian Head farm, and this is a view of some of the shelter hedges provided for the growing of small fruits and vegetables. There are some of the ornamental hedges on the farm.

Q. How long have these trees been planted ?

A. Eleven or twelve years. We are doing work in tree planting every year, but it was begun fourteen years ago.

Q. And some of these are 30 feet high now ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Heyd:*

Q. What means have you of disseminating the valuable information we get here so as to reach the ordinary farmer ?

A. In our annual reports on the work of the experimental farms. It is not in exactly the same form as it is given here, but most of the information is there.

Q. But how does it get to the farmer who wishes to profit by it ?

A. Every individual who sends an application, on which he is not required to pay postage, can get a copy of the report. We have about 50,000 names on the permanent mailing list now and others are added as fast as they come in.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Members of the House have a certain number to distribute too, have they not ?

A. No provision has been made to supply any special number of copies for members. This was formerly done, but it was found that in many cases members sent copies to farmers in their constituency who were already receiving them through personal application. Any members receiving requests for the reports will oblige by sending them to me and their wishes will be complied with at once.

*By Mr. Heyd:*

Q. What suggested the idea to me is the fact that I remember during this summer a large lot of very valuable reports reached me. While I was in the House here, I would have had plenty of time and an opportunity of franking them, to my constituents, but in my particular case, they came up, 50 or 60 or 70 pounds of them, in the middle of summer without being wrapped in envelopes, and the amount of labour involved in sending them out is such that I left them without sending them out and will probably put them in the fire.

A. That is the report of this committee, I presume?

Q. Yes.

A. Not of the experimental farm?

Q. No, these things should come in envelopes so that a man has nothing to do but put names on. After you get them and write to Ottawa, and get Hansard envelopes, it is a little too much for a man who is a busy man. He might address the envelopes while he will not go through all this work.

A. All our experimental farm reports are sent in envelopes to every one on our mailing list; about 50,000 in all.

Q. I got 200 odd of the committee reports at the house and I just did not know what to do with them.

A. I should have been glad to get them for distribution at the experimental farm.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Would you explain the effect of this planting of trees on the plots adjoining?

A. I shall be glad to do so.

Q. All right.

A. I was up at Indian Head in the summer of 1900, after they had had a series of very bad wind-storms. I went over the crops very carefully and I was surprised at the effect the shelter belts had had on the fields adjoining. I found by measurement that for every foot of tree growth, there was a protecting influence for from 50 to 60 feet on the crop in the adjoining field. Where we had a growth 12 feet in height, about 600 feet of the grain had been preserved quite green, and a little beyond that influence the ground was so wind-swept you could not see a green blade on the ground. It was a most convincing evidence of the value of the shelters.

Q. What stage was the grain in then?

A. It was about three or four inches high. Most of the unprotected parts of the fields had the grain so destroyed that it was found necessary to plough and resow the land. Some fields partly destroyed were left, and gave small crops of from 5 to 20 bushels of wheat per acre, whereas the protected area gave of wheat about 30 bushels to the acre.

Q. Does the grain grow well right close up to the tree?

A. We do not sow the grain close up to the trees, but generally have a roadway between the trees and the grain fields.

Q. I find in our section of the country and on our own farm that trees are very exhaustive, especially a row of maples or spruce, and I found in one instance that with a very shapely maple tree which any one of artistic taste would be glad to have about, the tree was in the corner of the fence, the field was planted in corn, and I counted thirty-four hills of corn in the shade of that tree almost useless?

A. That is very true, but there is not much lack of space or fertility in the west, and I think a roadway between the plantation and field, is sufficient and the fields that are not protected suffer so much from wind that trees pay well for the space they occupy. We do not get such winds here, strong enough to blow the grain out of the ground. Several years ago we had an instance where a plot of Banner oats in the partial protection of trees gave over 100 bushels to the acre, whereas one not far off but exposed gave little over 50 bushels. These instances might be multiplied, but I have perhaps said enough on that point to prove the great utility of trees as well as their beauty.



## APPENDIX No. 1

## SABLE ISLAND.

By Mr. Stephens :

Q. Does the wind usually come from the same direction ?

A. Not always, but we have the plantations so placed as to break the force of the wind as much as possible from all points. Some interesting work has been done during the past year in planting trees on Sable Island in the Atlantic. This island is about 80 miles from the Nova Scotia coast and 153 miles from Halifax. It is made up largely of a series of sand-hills, formed of white sand, which are so blown about by the wind that the configuration of the land is continually changing. Furthermore, the west end of the island has been washed away with such rapidity that within the past fifteen years the lighthouse at that end has had to be removed twice to prevent it from being washed away by the sea, and the island which about 100 years ago was nearly 40 miles long is now only 21 miles long. It is in the midst of a number of sand banks and bars where wrecks are frequent. It is of the greatest importance that this island be preserved from destruction, and the Department of Marine and Fisheries, under whose management this is, requested me some time ago to take the matter into consideration and see if some method could be suggested whereby tree-planting might be introduced there, and to endeavour to find out what varieties of trees were likely to be suitable for this purpose. When I was in France in 1900 I visited a part of the coast of Normandy, which was formerly covered with drifting sands, very similar in character to these on Sable Island, where the French government have been doing a good deal in the way of tree-planting and have completely fixed these blowing sands by the planting of pines.

Information was obtained and a selection of trees made, and in May last I went to the island in company with the Deputy Minister of Marine and two other helpers, and we took with us from Halifax 81,000 trees, which had been imported from France, largely of the varieties used there for similar purposes.

By Mr. Wilson :

Q. Do they differ much from ours ?

A. The particular pine they use there mostly is called the *Pinus maritima* or Maritime pine. This is too tender to grow in this country, but on Sable Island, the climate, although very windy, is much milder than on the main land. Since meteorological observations have been taken there for some years past, the lowest point the temperature has fallen to is four above zero. We planted about 10,000 trees during the week spent on the island and left the remainder with the superintendent and his men, and he reports that they were all planted by the latter part of June. I have had three letters from the superintendent during the season, and although the conditions there have been very trying, winds are very difficult to contend with, the reports appear to indicate that we are likely to be fairly successful.

Q. What size were these trees ?

A. From 8 or 10 inches to 2 feet high ; the last report I had was November 5. The superintendent then reported a large proportion of the pines as living and promising.

There are no regular mail communications with the island, and it is only when the supply vessels go there that letters can be sent. It is an interesting experiment in forestry which is worthy of mention. It also serves to show that the information we have gained on this subject is found useful in many parts of the Dominion.

By Mr. Richardson :

Q. What is the location of Sable Island ?

A. It is off the Cape Breton shore, about 80 miles from Liscomb Harbour.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Would you recommend, from your observation of the timber belts on the ordinary farms of the North-west, belts of any considerable extent, or of any particular width for most farms ?

A. Circumstances differ so much that I don't think it would be possible to lay down any rule for such work. We have planted our principal belts at Indian Head, one hundred feet wide, and extending the whole length of the western and northern boundaries of the farm about two miles. We have found that width to answer very well there. It has made a dense mass of wood which not only protects from the wind, but it gathers also the snow in winter and this through the influence of the trees extends some distance out into the fields which when melted in the spring gives favourable conditions of moisture.

Q. How far are the belts apart ?

A. They are not planted at any regular distance. Besides the 100 feet belt running on the two sides of the farm, there are several large blocks of trees and some miles of avenues. Shelter hedges have been made by planting the seed of the Manitoba maple thickly, so that when it comes up the trees will make a thick hedge. Many of these hedges have been planted.

Q. How far are they apart ?

A. No regularity is observed as to distance in this respect.

Q. Say 100 or 80 rods apart ?

A. They are at different distances, some of them closer than that.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. One row on the north and west sides of the farm of 640 acres would be sufficient, would it not ?

A. The people there seem to think that they cannot get too many trees. And when you have a square mile of land to work on, 100 feet in width of trees seems to be a small matter. We have the protection of the belt I have referred to and trees or hedges along the roadways on either side, and have also introduced here and there, wherever we thought it could be done to advantage, larger plantations; we have one of five acres.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. That is rather indefinite, to my mind, for Ontario. Your roads are roads through the farm ?

A. I am speaking, you understand, from a North-west standpoint where land is plentiful. In Ontario such work would be done differently. Reference has been made to the trees interfering with the crops for some distance, and farmers in Ontario would not want to devote a very large portion of good land to such purposes. We have not the same difficulties to contend with here, and hence do not need to adopt the same methods.

#### BROME GRASS PASTURE FOR FATTENING STOCK.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You did not think of saying something about cattle in the North-west. I do not know whether you have time or not ?

A. I shall be glad to answer questions.

Q. I was out in Brandon in August last year, but I have not with me the notes I made then on the result of an experiment with two young oxen there pastured on Brome grass. The result was marvellous.

A. That experiment is reported on in the annual report now in the press. Two steers were inclosed in one acre field of Brome grass, and they were given nothing

## APPENDIX No. 1

to eat but what they could get from the Brome grass, and they made remarkable gains in weight. From May 8 to August 28 each steer gained 245 pounds, a total for the two of 490 pounds, which at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  cents per pound, equals \$17.15.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Two animals on one acre ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Richardson:*

Q. What is Brome grass. Is it peculiar to the North-west ?

A. It is a European grass which has proven to be a most important and valuable grass in the North-west. During my first visit to Manitoba and the North-west Territories in 1887, seeking information as to the conditions of agriculture there, I tried to impress on the farmers the importance of their keeping more stock, but the common reply was that they could not do so, as they had nothing but the native grasses on which to depend for pasture, and while they had been able to keep a limited quantity of cattle in the past, as settlement increased and the hay lands were taken up they had to go farther and farther away from home to secure hay, and in some instances they had to draw it as far as thirty to forty miles. Their plan then was to go out and cut the grass and make the hay in the summer time and draw it in in the winter. This, of course, took much time and labour, and the hay was too scarce to admit of any great increase in the quantity of stock that could be kept profitably. They said : If you can find us a grass which we can grow for hay, that will be a great help to us. We sent to Russia and got samples of many different sorts of grass that grow there, either for use as hay or fodder. Amongst those samples we got this Brome grass, about two pounds of it, and it was tested at all the farms, with very satisfactory results. As soon as we found its value larger quantities of the seed were ordered from Russia and northern Germany, and we established large fields of it at Indian Head and Brandon, where it has done remarkably well. It has succeeded almost everywhere and there are now many thousands of acres of that grass growing in the North-west, and the area devoted to it is increasing yearly. It makes excellent hay and good pasture, and is very hardy.

Q. What proportion of seed to the acre do you use ?

A. About ten or twelve pounds to the acre, sometimes more, but that is usually sufficient.

Q. How does it crop ?

A. In a favourable season it will usually give a crop of two or two and a half tons of hay to the acre. Sometimes it will produce more than that.

*By Mr. Heyd:*

Q. Have you to sow the seed every year ?

A. No ; it is a perennial grass.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Is it any good in Ontario ?

A. Yes, it has been tried with good results. We had on the experimental farm here a striking instance of the preference of cattle for it. We sowed Brome grass and timothy together in the same field so that it came up in patches ; 20 cows were put out on it to pasture. After a time it was noticed that the pasture looked very uneven and patchy, and on examination it was found that all the Brome grass had been eaten down to the ground, while the timothy was going to seed, furnishing conclusive proof of the preference that cattle had for it. It is a very succulent grass and an analysis of it shows that it compares well with other nutritious grasses.

Q. How would it do sown with clover ?

A. I cannot tell you, as we haven't tried that.

*By Mr. Stephens:*

Q. Is it an expensive seed ?

A. No, we have distributed in sample bags of 1 pound each, thousands of pounds of it through the North-west, sending it to every one who asks for it. We grow large quantities of the seed every year on the experimental farms at Brandon and Indian Head for the purpose of helping the distribution of it. We have had some of it sent down here, and I shall be glad to send a sample bag to any one who may desire to try it. The samples sent are sufficient to sow about one-twelfth of an acre. If the experimental farms had done nothing else but introduce that grass to the North-west their existence would have been justified. It would be difficult to estimate its value to that country.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. How long will it grow till it runs out ?

A. We find it best to take off three or four crops of hay and then pasture it for a year or two. It grows well for three or four years and by that time the roots of the grass thicken so much that it is better then to pasture it for a year or two before ploughing it up. When ploughed under it is a valuable grass for the reason that it supplies a large amount of fibre to the soil, giving a condition like the first breaking of the prairie.

*By Mr. Richardson:*

Q. Is it a heavy grower; is it coarse ?

A. It grows from 2½ to 3 feet high, and more in some cases. It is leafy, but not coarse.

Q. And makes good hay ?

A. It makes excellent hay for horses or cattle.

Having read the foregoing transcript of my evidence of the 11th, 12th and 13th March, 1902, I find it correct.

WM. SAUNDERS,  
*Director of the Dominion Experimental Farms.*

## INSECTS, FUNGOUS DISEASES,—TREATMENTS

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
OTTAWA, March 20, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Ross (Ontario) presiding, pro tem.

Dr. James Fletcher, Entomologist and Botanist of the Experimental Farms, was present by request of the Committee, and made the following statement with reference to his work during the past year :—

### VALUE OF THE COMMITTEE'S INVESTIGATIONS, TO AGRICULTURE.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, as I have said before at this Committee, one of the pleasant events of the year is appearing before the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture. It is not only pleasant, but it is very useful to me in my work. The work in the Division under my charge which deals with entomology and botany, or insects and plants, is, of course, of much importance to the agriculture of the country. This is plainly shown by the large number of inquiries which come before us every year with regard to injuries that occur to crops, from insects and fungous diseases, as well as from the occurrence of weeds or other injurious plants. There is already a great deal of correspondence in the department, which I am thankful to say is gradually increasing every year, showing that the value of our work is becoming recognized. During the past year over 3,000 letters were received from farmers and others in the country asking for information about plants and insects. This, of course, brings us into contact with the people most interested in all parts of the Dominion.

I have stated on previous occasions that appearing before this Committee is of a great deal of use to me, and I feel more and more that that is the case, because the members who attend ask many questions and learn the scope of our work, then when difficulties arise among their constituents or in their own localities, such as injuries to crops either from fungous diseases or insect attacks, they put their friends in correspondence with the Division of Entomology, and in that way we are able to disseminate some of the information that we have gathered through a great many years of study of this particular kind of knowledge. This work is increasing from year to year, which is very satisfactory, from my point of view, at any rate.

### THE INJURIOUS INSECTS OF 1901.

With your permission, I will refer briefly to some of the injuries to crops which have come before me during the past year, taking first of all those that were due to insects, and speaking of them in their order of importance, on account of the injury done. I will refer to them under the different heads.

### THE SAN JOSE SCALE AND THE REMEDIES FOR IT.

The subject which is now always of very great interest, and particularly so in the fruit growing districts, is the San José Scale which was introduced into Canada,

only within the last five years, but which has already done a great deal of harm in our country. The useful knowledge with regard to the life habits of this insect and the best ways of fighting it are increasing from year to year, and the condition of affairs to-day is very much more satisfactory than it has ever been possible for one to say before. It is without doubt the most injurious fruit insect we have ever had to study practically. Notwithstanding that so much good work has been done, particularly in the province of Ontario, by the Provincial officers, there is still much to be learned by the fruit growers of the Dominion. At the present time this pest occurs in Canada, in Ontario only. The matter has received close attention from the Federal and Provincial Governments, and, as a result of much careful experimenting, I am to-day able to claim that there are already three remedies which will give paying returns if they are applied carefully and with the necessary trouble and expense. They are practical remedies, in that they will control the insect sufficiently to allow paying crops to be grown, but they are such as will still be thought rather expensive or difficult remedies which many farmers will hesitate to adopt on account of the expense necessary in applying them. However, I believe that judged as any other ordinary business transaction, the results of the work will pay very largely if the remedies are put in force as advised.

The whole of this work is detailed at some length in my forthcoming annual report, but I will just mention what these three remedies are, because information given before this Committee, as a rule, gets to the country long before the Departmental report is issued.

#### SPECIAL REMEDIES.

Of the three remedies I will mention first Crude Petroleum. This is probably the most effective remedy, but it is one which is rather more dangerous to use than will allow of its being recommended for general use by the ordinary fruit grower. It is very largely used now in Ontario and the United States, and we know that with proper care, orchards can be protected from the San José Scale without injury to the trees. It therefore pays all fruit growers whose trees are affected, to find out what is the proper way to apply crude petroleum to their trees, and to follow closely the specific instructions which are issued both by the Federal and Ontario Governments, if they wish to get the best results of their labours. In western and south-western Ontario the time has gone past when fruit growers can afford to neglect the precautions advised against insect enemies, and the application of proved remedies. In the part of Ontario where the San José Scale has been introduced, they must for many years be prepared to make a continued effort to stamp out this pest.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. Has the San José Scale appeared in eastern or central Ontario ?

A. No.

Q. Only in the west ?

A. I think we may outline the district where it has appeared in injurious numbers, as the district which is broadly known as the peach district. That is, the west of Lake Ontario and along the north of Lake Erie. Where you can raise a paying crop of peaches there you will find, I think, that the San José Scale will thrive, if introduced.

Regarding the injurious effect of this insect on the trees, too much cannot be said. It had been hoped that because Canada was so far north the scale would not be so likely to destroy the trees as elsewhere, but that is now known to be a very erroneous idea. I have been lately in orchards where I saw apple trees, the least susceptible to injury of all our fruit trees, which were actually dead from the attacks of the San José Scale. So that question is answered, once for all, that the San José Scale can destroy fruit trees in Canada. I have seen apple, plum, peach and pear trees, during the past season, all of which were dead, and they had been killed by the San José Scale.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wade:*

Q. Does it attack shrubs?

A. Yes. All kinds of shrubs are liable to attack.

Q. Anything woody?

A. It will attack any tree or shrub, anything with woody stems. It still can be said, however, that in Canada it has not spread into the forests or on to wild bushes. This matter is being closely watched. The San José Scale is an imported insect, and the conduct of imported insects is peculiar. It is often several years before they leave the trees on which they originally appear. There are many cases in which this scale insect has appeared on fruit trees in orchards, but I know of no case where it has spread to any extent from the orchard to adjoining shrubs or trees. Perhaps after some years it may do so, but then, possibly, some of its enemies may also appear and bring down its numbers, as in other parts of North America.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Is it increasing in Canada?

A. The limits of the infested area are not increasing in Canada, but within that area there has been considerable increase.

Q. I mean within the limits that you speak of?

A. It did not spread very much last season beyond the limits reached in 1900, but it did spread to a considerable extent within those limits. It is still very hard to get fruit growers to understand the danger from infested trees. Last summer, I was in an orchard where the owner claims to have 20,000 trees. This was a well kept orchard of healthy trees. Two years ago a few trees were found to be infested by the Scale. Nothing was done to control it, and now it may be said that the whole of this magnificent orchard is infested and may be a total loss. Some rows of trees which were known to have been longest infested, were at the time of my visit in a dead or dying condition. I do not know whether the owner is going to attend to his orchard properly or not, but it will now be a great expense to do so.

The matter should be considered from two points: from the owners' point of view it may be asked, is he going to save his orchard from this pest which will certainly destroy it if he does nothing; and, besides this, it must be remembered that there are other fruit growers in the vicinity, who are in great danger of losing their orchards from his neglect.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Is there any law to compel a man to take steps to prevent the spread of this insect to his neighbours trees?

A. Yes. The Ontario law demands that the orchard shall be treated, and, until it was amended, this law insisted that infested trees should be destroyed. There was such an outcry from fruit growers that the law was changed, but the Government is trying all it can to discover the best remedies by which this insect can be controlled.

Q. Is there any recourse against a man's neighbour if the scale spreads through his neglect?

A. I am afraid there is not.

Mr. SMITH (Wentworth).—A law recently passed by the legislature makes it a misdemeanour punishable by a heavy fine for a man to have the scale on his premises, and the municipal inspectors can take steps to make him have his orchard cleaned out.

Q. I knew that bill was going through and was much interested in it, but I did not see the final provisions of it. Is that how it reads?

A. Yes.

The WITNESS.—This law then makes it a misdemeanour to have the scale in one's orchard without taking steps to stamp it out. That was the discussion, whether there was to be a penalty or not. Of course the law would be no use unless there was a penalty. That answers Mr. Wilson's question.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. A law is no good without a penalty?

A. Not much, I am afraid.

Mr. SMITH (Wentworth).—There is a penalty.

The WITNESS.—You know the importance of this question, Mr. Smith. I would ask the Committee's pardon for stopping a moment to ask you if you think that fruit growers in Canada are yet understanding the enormous danger from this insect, and are taking reasonable and common sense measures to prevent it spreading?

Mr. SMITH (Ontario).—I may say, Mr. Chairman, that they have not up to the present time; but they are beginning to realize it. Those men who went to Toronto two years ago with clubs in their hands and demanded of the Government that the law which would have stamped it out if it had been enforced ever since, should be repealed, are now sorry for having had it repealed, and they would agree to any sort of legislation to-day that would eradicate this pest.

The WITNESS.—I am very much obliged to Mr. Smith, because he is a practical man, a practical nursery man with a large amount of money at stake, and he understands this question as a question of business. In going through the country, I have seen for five years that there was an enormous danger hanging over the country; but it seemed impossible to get the very men who were going to lose their money, to understand it. These very men that Mr. Smith refers to, brought out their guns, and were going to shoot the Government inspectors if they went into their orchards to destroy the trees that were affected. Had these trees been destroyed, I believe it would have been a very great blessing to them.

#### CRUDE PETROLEUM,—FIRST REMEDY.

I went all through the orchards in that district last autumn with Mr. George E. Fisher and was much pleased to find that the fruit growers are beginning to see the danger from this terrible insect; they are buying large quantities of crude petroleum, and intend this spring to experiment with it largely. Some of their most enterprising men began last season, and I am somewhat afraid lest, after they secured such good results last year from using a 15 per cent mixture of crude petroleum and water, this may engender some recklessness next season. The oil was sprayed over the trees, and they obtained very good results; now, having got these good results and done no harm at all with a mixture containing 15 per cent of crude oil, I am afraid there will be injury next year, because while 15 per cent is harmless, and you may use probably 20 per cent without danger, there will be a tendency to increase the strength of the mixture, because of these good results, and a 25 per cent solution may do harm, even to apple trees, and certainly will do so to peach and plum trees. These men are liable to increase the amount beyond the safety point, and the difficulty will be that the whole thing will get a set back. We have been trying to persuade these men to do something, and I am afraid they may now do a little too much. The one point with regard to the San José Scale, which I wish now to bring before the Committee, is that there are three practical remedies against the San José Scale. Crude petroleum is one of these and may be used by the ordinary man if he will remember he must not exceed a 20 per cent application; that is, one-fifth of a mechanical mixture of crude petroleum



## APPENDIX No. 1

and water may be safely applied to the trees. Another rule of thumb, but a very good one which has been put forward by Mr. G. E. Fisher, the inspector for San José Scale for the Ontario Government, is that not more than one quart of crude petroleum may be sprayed on to an average sized or full grown peach tree. If that quantity is exceeded there is danger. Crude oil costs 2 or 3 cents a gallon as supplied by the Ontario Government.

## WHALE OIL SOAP,—SECOND REMEDY.

The next remedy is Whale-oil Soap. This is a trade name for a potash and fish oil soap, which contains 10 to 12 per cent of potash. It is an exceedingly valuable insecticide which can be used with little danger, and is also valuable as a fertilizer on account of containing so much potash. The quantity advised, about one and a-half gallons per tree of a mixture of 2½ lbs. in an imperial gallon of water, equals the amount recommended as a light application of potash, when used in an orchard as a fertilizer.

## REMEDY FOR LEAF CURL.

This soap is also a very effective remedy for some fungous diseases of fruit trees. One of the worst diseases of the peach is known as the Leaf Curl. The leaves of peach trees affected with this disease swell up and become distorted in June and July, and just at the time when they are required to perfect the fruit, they fall off. The fruit in consequence is smaller and not so valuable. This disease is almost entirely controlled by using whale-oil Soap.

Whale-oil Soap is recommended strongly for the San José Scale, and, although costing more than crude petroleum, it cannot be considered an expensive remedy. It costs 3 to 4 cents per pound, according to the quantity bought. It can be bought from Good & Co., of Philadelphia, and W. H. Owen, of Catawba Island. Both firms make a specialty of preparing this soap as an insecticide with the proper amount of potash, so that it may be sprayed of the required strength in a liquid form. I mention these two names because they are reputable firms that make a specialty of preparing this soap.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Could you not mention some Canadian firms who supply it?

A. That would not be advisable, because there are several of them, and the feelings of some would be hurt if they were not mentioned.

Q. I object to using the names of people from outside. There could be no objection to your mentioning the names of Canadian firms if you gave a list of people in our own country who make these soaps?

A. I will provide a list, if the Committee wishes it.

Q. That is all right.

A. I only mentioned the other firms because they were not in our own country. I can give you the names of some half dozen of Canadian makers, as follows:—

Canadian Manufacturers of Whale-oil soap:—

J. J. Ward, Consecon, Ontario.

Imperial Varnish & Colour Company, Toronto, Ontario.

Empire Soap Works, Hamilton, Ontario.

D. Morton & Sons, Hamilton, Ontario.

J. H. McMeehan, London, Ontario.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Do I understand you correctly to say that one-third of crude petroleum was sufficient?

A. One-fifth. One-third would be too much.

Q. Well, if a one-fifth mixture of petroleum is the proper quantity, and they put a larger quantity of petroleum and use a smaller quantity on the tree, it would have the same effect as if they used a larger quantity of the weaker solution?

A. The whole tree must be covered; for this reason the water is added. I should have said that the spray should only be applied until it begins to drip from the tree. I am very much obliged to you for mentioning the matter. The matter of spraying is one which is now very well understood by most of our fruit growers all over the country. The rule is to only apply the spray until it begins to drip from the leaves. By this method, too much mixture is not applied, and there is no waste of material.

Q. How far east has this San José Scale extended?

A. About to Burlington.

Without digressing too much, I may say that the materials used for spraying are really not more important than the implement used, the spraying pump and the nozzles. These must be of the very best kind. Fruit growers are now recognizing that, and there is a keen competition between the spraying pump manufacturers. The growers are buying the very best materials and implements for use in their work. I can only say this, that a poor pump is one of the most fruitful sources of failure in the spraying of trees. I think we need not discuss the question now, whether it pays to spray trees with arsenical poisons for leaf-eating insects, and the Codling Moth. That fact has been widely recognized, and the well known remedies which are published in our spraying calendars and sent out in large numbers every year from the Experimental Farm, and reprinted in many of the seedsmen's catalogues, have made these remedies so well known that I need not dwell upon them now. I think it is wise, however, to take up the time of the Committee with the result of those remedies I have spoken of, and which should be brought before the country at once, because there is little doubt of the good which has resulted from the large amount of expense and labour which has been given to these experiments. My opinion is that the San José Scale question presents a much more hopeful aspect than it ever has before. These remedies, although rather expensive, will give paying returns, and the trees may be held in a condition to bear paying crops, if the remedies are applied every year. They must be applied every year, because the rapid increase of this insect is such that unless the spraying is kept up regularly the trees will be destroyed in a very short time.

#### FUMIGATION;—THIRD REMEDY SAN JOSE SCALE.

*By Mr. Richardson:*

Q. What is the other remedy; you have given us only two, the crude petroleum and whale-oil soap?

A. It is Fumigation. The method has been adopted by nurserymen in fumigating all their stock before they send it out, and it has also been adopted by the Federal Government in the fumigation of imported stock that comes in from any other country where the insect has occurred. The material used is hydrocyanic acid gas. Sulphuric acid is mixed with water, and into that is placed cyanide of potassium. This gives off one of the most poisonous gases known, and any insects subjected to the fumes of this gas for a short time—in the case of the San José Scale, 45 minutes—are entirely destroyed.

Very careful experiments have been made with this gas to find out whether it is always reliable, and I may say that I have never known of an instance where a tree

## APPENDIX No. 1

which was passed through the fumigating house and been kept there for the prescribed 45 minutes, showed a single living scale insect. This plan is also applicable for small trees and fruit bushes out of doors, but on account of the size and cost of the tents required for larger trees, as well as their perishable nature and the difficulty of handling them on windy days, the expense of this remedy has prevented it from coming into very extensive use. Where fumigating can be practised, it is perhaps the surest remedy of all.

The hydrocyanic acid gas is very deadly to all animal life, and if applicable to large trees would undoubtedly be the best treatment of all for the San José Scale.

*By an hon. member:*

Q. Does it require the use of a tent?

A. It requires the use of a tent, and these tents are very perishable. The handling and raising and folding of them, seems to destroy them much sooner than might be expected from the use of ordinary tents. The splashing of the sulphuric acid, which sometimes takes place when the cyanide is dropped into it, makes it boil up for a moment, and if it fall on the canvas, it destroys the tent. On small trees and bushes such a makeshift as an ordinary tight barrel gives excellent results. This is convenient for use on rose bushes, gooseberry and currant bushes. Excellent work has been done by Mr. Fisher, in Ontario, with ordinary tight apple barrels with the cracks closed with clay, &c. Petroleum barrels are too heavy to handle. The apple barrels gave excellent results. On bushes treated early in the spring, there was no sign of the insect in the autumn.

These are the three remedies which I consider are practical if applied carefully, whale-oil soap, in the proportion of two and a-half pounds to one imperial gallon of water, and, when this soap is made with potash, it remains liquid and can be used through an ordinary spraying nozzle. Crude petroleum applied as a mechanical mixture with water, one-fifth of the whole mixture being oil, and fumigation with hydrocyanic acid gas for 45 minutes—for every 100 cubic feet one ounce of cyanide of potassium, one ounce of sulphuric acid and three ounces of water. The cubic contents of the inclosure must be calculated and the gas generated to the required amount.

## THE LOCUST PEST,—REMEDY FOR IT DISCOVERED.

The outbreak of injurious insects which probably was of most importance from the injury done last year, was of locusts or grasshoppers in Manitoba. This occurred over exactly the same area as during the year before. Owing to the phenomenal wheat crop of 1901, in the west, little was known of the injury except in the localities where the loss was felt.

The announcement I wish to make now, is of a very excellent practical remedy which was discovered by a wideawake young farmer of Manitoba, named Mr. Norman Criddle, of Aweme. This gentleman, who is a student of natural history, had noticed in driving along the roads, that grasshoppers always collected thickly wherever there were any horse droppings on the road. The old remedy, which had given good results in checking the ravages of grasshoppers in California, viz., a mixture of bran and Paris green had been used to some extent. This remedy, however, seemed to those who had not tried it, such an unpractical remedy that it was difficult to get farmers to adopt it, especially when they had to pay \$18 to \$20 a ton for bran. Although very effective, it certainly was, with bran at such a price, an exceedingly costly remedy. When Mr. Criddle noticed that the grasshoppers devoured the horse droppings so greedily, it occurred to him to substitute that material for the much more costly bran. Having collected a supply of this material, he poisoned it with Paris green, and distributed this around the edges of his wheat fields and secured most satisfactory results. He took an ordinary coal oil barrel, cut it in half, and put the two tubs thus made, on a waggon, having filled them with the poisoned mixture. He then drove around the

edge of his crop. One man drove, while the other took an ordinary trowel and threw the poison for about twenty to thirty feet out into the crop from the edge. The result of this was very soon seen. The grasshoppers were attracted to the mixture from a long distance and myriads of them were poisoned. A neighbour of Mr. Criddle's had 200 acres of wheat. One hundred acres was destroyed entirely before the remedy was applied; but with this simple means he saved the other 100 acres, to the extent of getting 1,700 bushels of wheat. On one hundred acres he got nothing at all, and on the other 1,700 bushels of good wheat, as the direct result of this work.

I had an opportunity of going through the whole of this district to examine it, for the Manitoba Government, last season, and found that wherever this remedy was applied there were good crops, while in many other places there had been great destruction. The announcement of this remedy I consider very important, because wherever grasshoppers occur in destructive numbers, it can be used. Such easily obtained materials as horse droppings and Paris green make it a very convenient remedy, and as it is very efficacious, much saving will result in similar outbreaks, if we can only persuade people that it is a good and practical remedy. It is so cheap that many will try it. If it is used early enough in the season, when the chief injury is done, a large proportion of the crop will be saved, even in bad grasshopper years. Very frequently serious injuries are suffered because preventive measures are not taken in time. Mr. Criddle's neighbour, referred to, Mr. Vane, is quite sure he could have saved his whole crop if he had applied the poison early enough. A farmer near Sewell Station, on the Canadian Pacific Railway, lost 200 acres of wheat, which was eaten bare to the ground. A neighbour of this gentleman, just a couple of miles off, applied the Paris green and bran at first and afterwards the poisoned horse droppings, and reaped a good crop. I visited his farm in the first week in July and counted dead grasshoppers lying all through the crop. There had been a high wind for two days previous to my visit, and the grasshoppers had gathered under a little headland for shelter. On a little patch 18 inches square, I counted 117 dead grasshoppers. Walking through the crop, you could not put your foot down without touching some of them lying dead or dying from eating the poison.

That shows the enormous number in which the insects occur, and the efficacy of this simple remedy, which can be applied by any farmer without any special implements and without very much labour.

At any rate, at that time of the year there is not very much to be done on a Manitoba wheat farm.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. At what time of the year would you do that ?

A. I was there about July 1. The grasshoppers were then just getting their wings. The poison should have been put out sooner.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. In Manitoba ?

A. Yes, in Manitoba.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I understood you to say a little earlier would have been better ?

A. I meant about a week or ten days sooner than it was applied, some time before the grasshoppers get wings. The grasshoppers got fully developed wings about July 1, last year.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Before the wheat has headed out ?

A. Yes. I was in Manitoba about the time the wheat was heading out. When the young grasshoppers hatch from the egg, they are very small, less than a quarter

## APPENDIX No. 1

of an inch, and then for about three weeks they keep feeding and growing larger, and change their skins five times. It is only after the last moult that they have wings. Any time before they get their wings, the remedy is much more efficacious, because then they can only hop and creep ; afterwards they can do great injury to the growing crop, because they can fly easily from place to place.

Q. From June 20 to July 1 is the best time then ?

A. Yes. From June 20 to July 1, or a little earlier if the season is the same as last year.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Can we depend on the Paris green for destroying them ?

A. I think on the whole it is the best poison to use.

Q. Has it come to your notice that the Paris green made now is not of pure quality ?

A. That is not quite so much the case, I believe, as is supposed. Three or four years ago the Government took a great deal of pains to have this matter investigated, and, as a matter of fact, to-day there is a law preventing the sale of anything under the name of Paris green which is adulterated. Anything sold as Paris green must have a certain percentage of arsenious acid in it, for Paris green is the name of a material with an exact chemical formula, and, if anyone sells anything under the name of Paris green, which has not that formula, he is punishable by law.

Q. Are there inspectors under the law ?

A. Yes, and Mr. Macfarlane, of the Inland Revenue Department, analyses a great many samples in his department.

Q. I heard it stated at a farmers gathering that a man had mixed Paris green with other material and thrown it in a crop and the hogs got in and ate it and fattened on it.

A. Yes, I have often heard similar statements, but they are not always exact. I am very glad the matter has come up, for the reason that there seems to be a general impression all over the country that Paris green is very much more adulterated than I believe is actually the case. If it is adulterated, it is not Paris green, because the Act specifically states that Paris green must contain a certain chemical formula, and, if it does not, under the law, it is not Paris green, and must not be sold as such.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. What is the percentage of arsenic ?

A. I do not remember exactly, but it is about 56 per cent, I believe.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. There is no danger of this mixture poisoning any of the animals around the farm, chickens, &c., is there ?

A. No, I think not.

Q. It is dangerous throwing poison around the place, you know.

A. I do not think there is any danger when applied as I have said.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. The horse droppings would prevent anything from eating it ?

A. Yes ; there was perhaps some danger with the bran, but the only things we know of having been killed were field mice. I have not heard of any instance even of chickens being killed by eating it.

Q. But there would be that danger, I think, if some other material than horse manure were used.

A. Possibly, some precautions might have to be taken, such as keeping them shut up for a time.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Horse manure is the cheapest mixture ?

A. No doubt, and much more attractive to the grasshoppers.

HOW TO SAVE BINDER TWINE FROM BEING EATEN OFF THE SHEAF.

Another interesting result which came up in these experiments with grasshoppers, was the effect of adding salt to the mixture. A difficulty which is sometimes experienced by farmers in Manitoba, is that field crickets and grasshoppers eat the binder twine with which the grain is bound in the field, and this is a constant source of trouble, and sometimes a good deal of loss and extra labour results from this. Mr. Vane and Mr. Criddle tried several things, among others salt. They soaked their twine in brine to see if that would prevent the insects from eating it. Instead of having the desired effect, they found that it was eaten much more readily. They therefore added salt to the horse manure mixture, and found that it was much more attractive as a consequence. They therefore now always add a pound or two of salt for every pound of Paris green. Further, they found that the binder twine could be protected by soaking it in a solution of bluestone, two pounds to seven gallons of water.

*By Mr. Gould:*

Q. I do not see how he could soak it, the balls are rolled solid.

A. He soaked them in warm water, leaving them for half an hour.

Q. But the balls are so hard I should think they would not get saturated at all ?

A. They did, and he then dried them by putting them up on the rails of a fence to dry in the sun.

POISONING SPARROWS AND GOPHERS.

*By Mr. Johnston (Cardwell):*

Q. Just before leaving that question of poisoning insects, can you give any suggestion as to how to poison sparrows, which are becoming a great pest on the farms and around barns ?

A. I think strychnine is the poison generally used for that purpose.

Q. How do you apply it ?

A. It is dissolved in alcohol, and then after dilution with water, grain is soaked in it.

Q. Is there not a danger that the chickens might get it ?

A. Yes. There is danger of that, but it must be put out of their reach.

*By Mr. Stewart:*

Q. Large quantities of strychnine are used in Manitoba to poison the gophers. You need to use it in very small quantities ; one two-hundredth part of a grain will kill a gopher. One grain of strychnine weighed in the druggist's scales, was dissolved in water, and two hundred grains of wheat were counted out, and soaked in the water. A single grain of wheat was enough to kill a gopher.

A. That may account for the failure of some of the experiments which have been tried with sparrows. You see it frequently stated that at first a few sparrows are poisoned, but the others soon learn, and will not after that touch the grain. It has been found very frequently that sparrows after a short time cannot be poisoned. It may be that the poison was applied too strong, and they detected its presence and would not eat the grain.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Johnston (Cardwell):*

Q. The difficulty we find is that the sparrows took the bran off the grain, the sparrows would simply shell the grain and take the inside.

A. I think they would eat the wheat grains whole.

Q. There are some grains they will not eat. They will not eat buckwheat whole, and they will not eat oats whole. If you give them good wheat and oats they won't touch the wheat, until they have eaten the oats, which they will shell first?

A. I have noticed that, but they are very wise birds.

## THE HESSIAN FLY.

The Hessian Fly did a great deal of harm in western Ontario last year, but the indications are that there will be less injury by it next year. Fall wheat sowing last autumn was for the most part done later than usual. This was strongly advised by those who had studied the habits of the insect, and the beneficial results were very marked last autumn. Fall wheat sown late, in western Ontario, went into winter with an excellent appearance, and I have every hope that there will be a better crop next season than there was last. There will be some injury, of course, because the Hessian Fly was very abundant and the maggots were present in fields sown early; but in many instances the injury will probably be less than in 1901. After a little while we shall get back again to normal conditions, and this will be sooner than otherwise, if farmers will only sow their wheat later, as a general rule.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Does it attack the fall as well as the spring wheat?

A. It does, and very much more than is usually noticed. The maggots live in the shoots of spring wheat close to the ground, and you will find that instead of there being 4 or 5 stools to a plant there is frequently only one which sends up a stem. This injury is exactly the same as is seen in autumn in fall wheat. The injury to spring wheat which is most often seen, is at the second joint of the stem. The injury to the young shoots is often overlooked.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. It attacks barley as well?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Does it attack winter wheat in the fall?

A. Yes. The egg is laid in September, and the maggot destroys the young shoots and passes the winter in them.

*By Mr. Stewart:*

Q. Is it in the flax-seed state?

A. Yes, it passes the winter in the flax-seed state, which is simply a grub encased in a winter covering which is dark brown, and very much resembles a flax-seed.

Mr. STEWART.—I remember getting one in the winter of 1899, and I did not know what it was. We had it in parts of Manitoba in 1899.

The WITNESS.—Q. Was that in spring wheat?

A. Yes.

The WITNESS.—In Ontario it appears twice in the year, that is, there are two broods.

Mr. STEWART.—It had broken down the wheat close to the ground ; the grain was good enough, but the stem was broken down.

The WITNESS.—Well, it may perhaps have been pretty good, but as a matter of fact it was, I imagine, a good deal reduced in weight. The sudden appearance of the Hessian Fly in Manitoba two years ago was very remarkable, because it had never occurred there before. As is well known, only spring wheat is grown in Manitoba ; this fact limits very much the possibility of this insect becoming firmly established there and increasing. Further to the south, as in Ontario, where fall wheat is grown, there are two broods or occurrences of the Hessian Fly in the year, one in the spring and the other in the autumn. Where there are fresh fall wheat plants for the females to lay their eggs upon, the young maggots have food ; but, as there is no fall wheat grown in Manitoba, the female flies die without doing any harm. We do not know any native or cultivated grass that this insect can feed upon, although these have been looked for most carefully in districts where it is common. Wheat, barley, and rarely rye, are the only plants in this country upon which the maggots are known to feed.

An interesting provision of nature often seen with an insect which has normally two broods in a year, is that there are always a certain number of the first brood that go over the winter without emerging, so that, although the insect may nominally have two broods, there is only one brood of some of the individuals ; that is, some of those that should appear late in the year, do not do so until the next spring. This, of course, has the effect of carrying the insect over some difficulties, and the remarkable feature of the Hessian Fly's first appearance in Manitoba was that it appeared all at once, in enormous numbers, over the whole country. I noted its injurious occurrence in Minnesota in my annual report of the year before. The conditions in Minnesota are very similar to those which prevail in Manitoba, and I anticipated that we might see something of it. It probably did occur to some extent in 1899, but was not so bad as in Minnesota, and was overlooked. Everybody noticed it in 1900, on account of the extent of its injuries. Fortunately it disappeared as suddenly as it came, and there was no report of loss from the Hessian Fly last year, in Manitoba.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. You thought it would go away ?

A. Well, I hoped that that might be the case, because it had never done harm there before. From what I have been able to learn, I do not think that we shall be bothered with it this year to the same extent in Ontario as we were last.

Q. Some farmers did not even get seed, or even sow last fall.

A. That is always one of the chief troubles when there is a special outbreak of any pest ; there is such a small margin of profit for the farmers in their work that under such circumstances they cultivate a much smaller area of a crop which has been injured, or will not sow at all the next season. That is particularly the case with the next insect I want to speak of, which is doing great harm in Canada to-day.

#### THE PEA WEEVIL.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. That is the pea bug ?

A. Yes, that is the common name for it. More farmers are now saying that they will not sow peas again on account of the Pea Weevil, than has ever happened before in my experience. The remedy is so simple that there is in my opinion no need for this step, and there is no excuse for farmers not taking better precautions against loss from this pest.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*REMEDY.*—There is the well known remedy of fumigating the seed with bi-sulphide of carbon, by which the seed peas can be treated in an easy way, which any farmer can use, and which is perfectly satisfactory and effective, and yet many farmers are talking of going out of the cultivation of this most important crop.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. You might give us the method of applying that remedy ?

A. I will. The pea crop is far too valuable for farmers to give it up without a great effort being made to save it. All the large seed merchants should, and may have, 'bugging houses,' as they are called, where the seed peas are treated, and all the insects inside them are destroyed ; but I feel sure that they are not using them as much as they used to do. On making inquiries, I am told that the best firms treat their seed as carefully as they did a few years ago, but I cannot think that this is the case, for pea seeds are constantly being sent in to me by farmers with requests for advice as to the way to kill the insects before sowing. Farmers should refuse to buy from firms who will not treat their seed, or in other words, who put the farmer to the expense of doing this work for them, and yet charge the full price for the seed. Weevilled seed peas are the chief means by which the insect is introduced into fresh districts, and this was undoubtedly the way in which the Pea Weevil was imported into Canada. The remedy as advised is quite reliable, and I urge its more general adoption on seedsmen and growers alike, as the best means to prevent the great loss which takes place every year from this cause. The work should be done as soon as possible after the peas are harvested. Thresh early and treat the seed at once. As a rule the weevils pass the winter as fully developed beetles inside the seed ; although in some seasons many may leave the pease in the autumn. Early treatment of the seed not only destroys more of the insects, but does so before they have eaten so much of the seed, as is the case if the fumigation is not done until spring. For seedsmen who have large quantities of seed to treat, 'bugging houses' are necessary. These should be specially built for the purpose, away from all buildings and outside of towns.

## HOW TO APPLY THE REMEDY, AT HOME.

For farmers, many of whom use their own home grown seed, there is an easy method, which I have described in several of my reports. This consists of placing any quantity of seed up to 5 bushels, in an ordinary coal oil barrel, which will hold about that quantity nicely, and then pour on top of the seed, or place it in an open saucer, 1 ounce of the bi-sulphide for every 100 pounds of seed ; close the barrel tightly and leave it closed for two days. Bi-sulphide of carbon is a colourless liquid with a very unpleasant odour, which vaporises readily in the ordinary temperature of the atmosphere in autumn. The vapour is heavier than the air, and consequently it sinks down through the peas in the barrel, and as it is very deadly to all insect life, it will in the time mentioned, 48 hours, penetrate through the skin of the pease and destroy all the weevils in the seed.

Q. You have to do it immediately after harvest to prepare the seed properly for the next year ?

A. That is the best time.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. If the seed peas are buggy, they would spread the pest ?

A. Certainly ; but this insect is limited in the area where it propagates. Two or three years ago there was a large quantity of high class peas sent to the Almonte district to be grown for seed, because that district is outside the area where the Pea Weevil occurs naturally. Peas are a crop which can be grown in many districts where

the bug does not occur. Where it does occur, it can to a very large extent be destroyed in the seed, and the crop grown from these seeds must be to that extent cleaner than where no precautions are taken.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth):*

Q. Can that be done in a bin?

A. Undoubtedly, if they are tight bins. In some of the big houses they treat hundreds of bushels at a time in their 'bugging houses.'

Q. Suppose municipalities or a number of municipalities or a province would adopt a law compelling everybody to destroy the weevil in their crop; would not that eradicate this pest, which is a very serious evil?

A. United action is the thing most needed now. The Pea Weevil certainly can be destroyed in the seed, but it has got so firmly established that it will only be eradicated by stirring up every farmer who grows peas, to help to the extent of never sowing seed containing living weevils, to treat his own seed and insist on those who sell him seed doing the same, or refuse to buy from them, for there are several firms who do treat their seed properly before selling.

Q. If one crop is clean, will the weevil come from another farm?

A. Yes, it will, to some extent.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. What is that remedy called?

A. Bi-sulphide of carbon.

Q. Is it not dangerous for fire?

A. Yes, it is. It is wise to exaggerate to some extent the dangers of any of these remedies, so as to prevent loss; but I have found that this can be used with moderate caution. I would not fumigate pease in a house, but out of doors or under a covered shed away from buildings there is no fear of fire. The vapour is very inflammable, so no light must be brought near it when the work is being done.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth):*

Q. If a farmer did all you advise, still there would be very little chance of his crop remaining clean, unless all his neighbours took the same precaution?

A. Not at first perhaps in an infested district; but it would tell in time.

Q. It is very little use for one farmer to do it, unless his neighbours also do it?

A. That is true. United action is most necessary, and that is the chief reason I bring it before this Committee and keep on speaking and writing about it every year, because there is an enormous amount of loss, and I am very sorry to see farmers proposing to give up the growing of such a valuable crop as peas when by everybody taking action it would be possible in time even to stamp the pest out. Prof. Lohead, the Ontario Government entomologist, is now discussing with me the best plan of bringing the matter before the country more prominently, so as, if possible, to get action taken in the matter by farmers. There is a good remedy, and the cultivated pea is the only known food of the insect.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. The conditions you mentioned about peas exist in our neighbourhood. In the township of Roach, and more particularly to the south, the farmers have given up growing peas altogether, and it is very unfortunate. They have been trying to treat seed with coal oil. They don't seem to have understood this other remedy, but that has had a very good effect. Of course, I suppose you would apply this gas that you speak of upon peas for seed, not upon peas for animals, would you?

A. Yes. It would not injure the peas as food, in the least.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Would it not poison the peas ?

A. Not at all, the bi-sulphide vaporizes entirely and very quickly. The vapour must be confined for two days even to kill the weevils. Directly you open the barrel, the fumes go off and the seed shows no trace of it.

Q. Do you not think the matter of sufficient importance for the government to issue a special bulletin with the information which you have about it ? It is most valuable information, and you could get it directly to the farmer by mailing it direct.

A. I believe it would be very useful.

Q. If a bulletin was prepared containing all this information bearing directly on the pea bug and sent to every farmer, it would, I believe, have a beneficial effect ?

A. I believe Mr. Dryden has some idea of doing something. Prof. Lohead wrote and asked if I would co-operate with him in a campaign against this insect. This I gladly consented to do.

*By Mr. Gould:*

Q. I think the great difficulty in treating seed peas is that they have treated them in the spring and not after the previous harvest, and then the difficulty was very much greater ?

A. The chief reason that the weevils have not been killed more systematically in the autumn is because farmers do not thresh their peas immediately after harvesting the crop. They usually postpone threshing until some convenient time during the winter. Of course, it would be far better if they would thresh at once after harvesting.

Q. It would be a good thing if the farmers would thresh at all events enough for seed and save it. As things are now, we are losing one of our best crops ?

A. Yes.

Mr. SMITH (Wentworth).—It was exactly the same with Black Knot and Yellows on our fruit trees ; we secured legislation to permit a township to pass by-laws for the entire eradication in one township of Black Knot, and in one year we entirely cleaned it out. Yellows, the same way, and we will clean out the codling moth in the same way. It seems to me that this insect is a much easier and more simple thing to get rid of than either of those I have mentioned. The only effective way in which it can be done, will be by legislation enabling municipalities to pass a law to compel everyone to fumigate peas. That would be easy. Your circulating bulletins would be educational, but only perhaps one farmer in twenty will fumigate his peas, and the weevil will spread from his neighbour's property and he will be discouraged ?

A. That is very true, but I know, and you know, Mr. Smith, it is rather difficult to get any legislation about insects, through the Ontario House just now.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. It will not be next session ?

A. Remember the matter is not properly understood by all. You see, public opinion has not been educated enough yet, and that is why the Chairman's suggestion is a good one.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. How would it do if the government would have stations for the fumigation and an officer in charge ?

A. I think the crop is of sufficient importance to warrant that.

Mr. SMITH (Wentworth).—It is so easy to do it, the farmer can fumigate the peas right in his bin and leave them there. It is a matter of such little difficulty and cost that it would be no hardship to them to be compelled to do it.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Mr. GOULD.—The great difficulty is to get the farmers to do it immediately after harvest ; then everything is in a bustle ; people are busy and it is difficult to get them to do it.

Mr. SMITH (Wentworth).—In regard to these diseases of fruit, I have mentioned there is a time set in which to do it.

*By Mr. Johnston (Cardwell):*

Q. As I understand, it does not matter what time it is done, if you kill the insects. Would it not be an easy thing to have each farmer compelled to sow seed that is fumigated. There is no need to fumigate the whole crop ?

A. It would, and to do the work early this would save the destruction of much of each pea infested by a weevil. As soon as the fumigation is done, the seeds are saved from further injury. The weevil is eating the seed all the time until it attains full growth, and, if destroyed immediately after threshing, there is less of the pea consumed. Of course, the longer the weevil remains in the pea, the less valuable it becomes for all purposes. The grub will continue eating until it is full grown.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. How will it do to compel them to fumigate all they use for seed and to grind the balance ?

A. It would be a very good plan, but difficult to enforce.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth):*

Q. The way the Ontario Government does, is to leave it to the municipality to take the matter up ?

A. Any such step would be useful, but the same difficulty would exist as with individual farmers. On the borders of a protected municipality the weevil would come in from other municipalities outside for a year or two.

Q. But as soon as it was administered in one municipality and the effect was seen, would not the other municipalities take it up ?

A. Yes, I believe they would ; but the great difficulty is to get people to understand that fumigation is effective ; and, if everyone would sow uninfested or treated seed, the pea weevil could in time be entirely eradicated.

#### BLACK KNOT OF THE PLUM,—HOW TO ERADICATE IT.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria):*

Q. I would like the Professor to give us some information about the Black Knot at our next meeting. I do not mean at this meeting, because the time is pretty well up.

A. Well, there is very little to say about Black Knot, except that the nature of the disease is thoroughly understood. It is due to a fungus which attacks the plum and cherry, and causes the conspicuous gall-like growths known as Black Knots. The remedy is to cut out each knot directly it is noticed.

Q. I have a paper here which was sent to me. Perhaps you might read it to the Committee and see if it has any valuable information.

A. Yes, this is Mr. Percy Blanchard's paper. I have seen it. The Black Knot is very injurious in Nova Scotia, more so even than perhaps in Ontario. The remedy, which is most to be relied on, is the cutting out of the knot by every person the moment he sees it on the trees. The remedy which proved of most use in Ontario was the one here recommended, namely, to use the knife, cutting out and destroying the knots the moment they appear. The paper is signed by Mr. Blanchard, of Baddeck, and was

## APPENDIX No. 1

posted up in all the post offices in Nova Scotia, where it attracted public attention, and was examined by many who might not otherwise have seen it. I saw it in some post offices in Nova Scotia last winter, and I brought it before the Fruit Growers Association of Nova Scotia at their annual meeting, as an example of what one man can do to benefit a whole district. Mr. Blanchard gives concisely on this card the nature of the disease and the remedies.

*By Mr. McGowan:*

Q. What are the remedies he proposes ?

A. It would not take many minutes to read the whole thing.

“MUNICIPALITY OF VICTORIA, NOVA SCOTIA.”

To the Fruit Growers of Victoria.

I am requested by the Warden to send you for your consideration the following facts gathered from the most authoritative sources, in reference to Black Knot.

It was believed by early writers on this subject that Black Knot was caused by insects, but this erroneous belief has been clearly disproved.

Prof. Halstead says:—‘There is no question whatever about Black Knot being caused by a low form of vegetable growth classed with fungi, which sends its minute threads through the substance of the twigs and branches.’

The beginnings of a young knot are manifested by the swelling and then cracking of the bark ; and, in the cracks thus formed, the threads of the fungus come to the surface and clothe it with a covering of olive filaments bearing multitudes of spores. These spores when ripe are carried in the early summer in all directions by the wind, and, falling upon the surface of plum branches, germinate, and send their filaments or roots through the bark into the growing ring of soft wood beneath and form another knot.

As the season advances the knots turn black, throw out another set of seed spores which carried by the wind, start in the fall another crop to grow throughout the winter, of Black Knot wherever on the bark they alight. These seed spores, so small as to be invisible to the eye travel on the wind and may do injury to a plum orchard miles distant.

Thus it is seen :—

That the seed spores are sown twice and possibly four times a year ;

That the knot grows during the winter as well as summer ;

That the disease has a foot hold on the bark before the spores are visible ;

That one infested tree will scatter contagion throughout the settlement.

That one careless plum grower may do irreparable mischief to the whole community ;

That only by ignorance of these proven facts will a *good man* injure his neighbour.

*Remedies.*—Remove every knot whosoever tree it is on, as soon as it makes its appearance. Rather than leave it, break off the knot by seizing and twisting it with the thumb and forefinger of one hand, holding the bough in the other hand.

To make a clean job cut the limb off four inches below the knot. Where the largeness of the limb would render this wasteful, thoroughly pare off the diseased part, and smear the wound with paint in which is mixed turpentine and kerosene. As the seed spores will ripen on a severed limb, in all cases destroy the knot by fire.

He then speaks of the result secured by spraying with a solution of caustic potash all his trees. The efficacy of that is not so well proven as the cutting out. What he says is :—

The most advanced method and as practised by W. C. Archibald, Earncliffe Gardens, is to spray the trees once in the fall, and once in the spring, just before the leaves start, with a solution of caustic potash. This is not Gillett’s lye, or soap lye. This mixture must not be used except after the leaves have fallen as it will injure the foliage. The intention by fall spraying, is to promote general cleanliness from all parasites and especially to kill the invisible seed spores that have in the summer or autumn dropped the embryonic black knot on the plum bark or buds ; and, by the spring spraying, to damage the winter crop of spores before they ripen and disseminate their early seed. Good cultivation and feeding of the soil is also a prime factor in obtaining success.

NOTE.—Similar treatment of the apple trees with this caustic potash, is excellent for the destruction of bark-louse and parasitic fungi. Caustic potash is worth in bulk about ten cents per pound.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

*Mixture*:—One pound caustic potash to five gallons of water. It may be used as strong as one pound to two gallons if applied with a brush or mop to the trunks only, of the apple or plum trees.

H. PERCY BLANCHARD,

*Inspector of Black Knot.*

Baddeck, Victoria County,  
October, 1901.

A. This is an excellent thing, drawing attention to facts well known, but not as well applied. After public attention was drawn to the matter, it had the effect, in Nova Scotia at any rate, of making some people do something where otherwise they might have left their orchards unattended to. The stirring up of an interest in a subject bearing on the welfare of all, must result in benefit to many. I am glad Mr. Ross has exhibited this poster.

## THE HESSIAN FLY,—HOW TO GET RID OF IT.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Would early sowing not prevent damage by the Hessian Fly ?

A. No. The best remedy that I know of, is sowing later than the ordinary practice. In some experiments carried on at Guelph, by Prof. Zavitz, at the Ontario Agricultural College Farm, it was found that wheat sown on August 24 to 26, gave an average of 44 bushels to the acre. Wheat was also sown at varying dates after that until September 20, when 37 bushels was the average crop per acre produced under favourable conditions. That was only a loss of seven bushels of wheat for a delay of a month in sowing, and the advantage of an increased crop which can be produced by sowing early when there is no Hessian Fly, is much more than balanced by the loss caused by the Hessian Fly in years when that insect is prevalent, because early sown wheat is most liable to attack—the young plants being in a fit condition to receive the eggs when the female flies appear. Therefore, the later it is sown the better, so long as sufficient growth can be made for the young plant to stand the winter. I believe the best and most reliable way to secure a crop is, instead of sowing on the first of September, to delay until the end of September, at any rate during a period such as the present, when the Hessian Fly is rampant. Fall wheat may be sown at Ottawa very much later than September 1, with good results in many years, but occasionally an early winter does not allow it to make sufficient growth.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Does the Hessian Fly find food in other plants than wheat and barley ?

A. No. Wheat and barley are the only food plants.

Q. Where does it germinate, if there is no wheat ?

A. Nowhere. That fact makes late sowing so efficacious. The females come out in August and September. They are ready to lay their eggs as soon as they emerge, on any young wheat plants that are growing at the time, so that, by waiting until the end of September before sowing, the flies are all dead before the wheat comes up. That is the idea of sowing late.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. I suppose you have no trouble in noticing wheat when it is attacked by them ?

A. No. It is very easy, if it is examined.

Q. It turns yellow ?

A. First of all it is a very bright green, and before the winter has set in it turns yellow.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Stewart:*

Q. What would be the remedy to apply in the west where spring wheat is attacked ?

A. The best remedy in Manitoba is cutting high, burning over the stubble, and also burning the straw after threshing.

Q. Or feeding it ?

A. Yes, feeding, if you can feed it all before spring.

Q. That is pretty well done now.

A. It is more done now than formerly, and I believe it is largely responsible for the disappearance of the Hessian Fly. With more cattle all straw will be fed instead of burnt.

Q. In 1900, it was a dry year, and we had no Hessian fly. I do not know what was the reason, unless that the straw from the year before was thoroughly burned ?

A. Yes, the insect disappeared then entirely. Information as to the proper steps to take was very widely distributed through the provincial department of agriculture. Mr. McKellar lets no grass grow under his feet as far as the farmers are concerned. Many burned over their stubble fields. This is a very useful practice, when it can be done, for the destruction of weed seeds, and there seemed an opportunity to do so in many districts that autumn. Most people also followed the advice given, and fed or burnt their straw before spring, so that a great many Hessian flies passing the winter in the flax-seed state in the straw were destroyed.

Q. These instructions were sent out pretty fully ?

A. They were, and they were very well carried out, too. I may say this for the farmers of Manitoba : they are very wide awake and quick to adopt remedies when advised. It was the case with regard to the locust outbreaks. The ploughing down of all stubble before the young locusts hatched, and the applying of remedies as advised, were very carefully attended to, and excellent results followed.

*By Mr. McGowan:*

Q. What locusts were those. The ones that are due next season ?

A. No. I think that what you refer to is the so-called 17-year locust, which is not really a locust at all. Its proper name is the harvest fly or Cicada. It has never occurred in Canada, and we are not likely to be troubled with it, although it will probably appear in Michigan and might come over our borders.

Q. In western Canada ?

A. Yes. It is an insect with a curious life history ; the larval period actually lasts for years, and the perfect insects occur in swarms, or pretty regularly at periods of 17 years. An occurrence of the insect is due next year in Southern Michigan, but we have never found it, as far as I am aware, in Canada, so I do not anticipate that we shall have any serious trouble.

## THE PEA WEEVIL.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. To return again to the pea bug, a number of farmers declare that the peas they sow are free of bugs, and they have the idea that the bug remains in the soil all winter and comes out in the spring to attack the peas ?

A. That is a mistake ; it does not remain in the soil, but it is a beetle which flies with great ease, and can come from a considerable distance. It flies to the field when the peas are in bloom, or a little later, and lays its eggs on the young pods. When the peas are in blossom, is the time that these insects fly to the fields, and it has been observed that they feed on the young plants. The eggs are laid on the outside of the pods, and the grub when hatched eats its way through the pod into the nearest seed

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

and remains inside it until it develops into a perfect beetle. There is only one weevil in a seed, and from the time the young grub enters it, it remains there until it is full grown. Many beetles in certain years emerge in the autumn, and they then pass the winter beneath rubbish, under the shingles of barns and outhouses and in other hiding places.

Q. Will they live outside the pea ?

A. Yes. They will if they get a suitable hiding place. Some years ago at a place near Picton, the name of which I forget at the moment, I found the Pea Weevil dead in enormous numbers under the shingles of a barn, where they had collected to pass the winter. The shingles were lifted up in a few places by the gentleman who took me to see them, and hundreds of them were found there. Large numbers of them had evidently emerged in the autumn, and had been killed by the winter. A season which induces this early emergence is a great advantage, because, when they do that, many of the beetles will be destroyed before they can do any harm. The usual method for these insects is to pass the winter inside the peas and they are then carried to the fields in the spring and sown with the seeds, when of course they infest the next crop. United action is no doubt the proper thing, and, if all farmers would fumigate their seed in the way I have stated, much good would be done and large numbers of this injurious insect destroyed.

Q. How do the bugs get air. There seems to be a solid cap over them in the pea ; they cannot live without air, can they ?

A. No.

Q. Then how do they get it ?

A. Enough penetrates through the skin of the pea. The quantity of air required is a difficult thing to decide upon. In this room it would be possible for us to live for a long time, even if it were closed up, because although it would seem to be air tight, air would be getting in all the time through innumerable imperceptible chinks.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. At what stage is it when it lays its eggs. Is it a beetle or a moth ?

A. A beetle.

#### THE PEA MOTH.

But there is another injury to peas done by the caterpillar of a moth, which never penetrates the pea, but eats it from the outside. Through the provinces of Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia the chief injury to peas is done by the Pea Moth, of which the egg is laid on the outside of the pea-pod, in the same way as by the Pea Weevil, but the young caterpillar, after eating its way in, attacks three or four of the peas on the outside, leaving large cavities in their sides and webbing them together with silk.



## HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

WEDNESDAY, April 2, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at ten o'clock a.m., the Chairman, Mr. Legris, presiding.

Dr. James Fletcher, Entomologist and Botanist, of the Dominion Experimental Farms, was present by recall, and submitted the following evidence :—

## THE SAN JOSE SCALE,—REMEDIES.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, I would remind you that there has been rather a break in my evidence. I have already given part of what I have to say before the Committee. I dealt rather fully with the San José Scale question, showing that, although this insect must still be considered the worst insect we have ever had to deal with, the investigations by provincial and federal officers have been attended with a certain amount of success, so that we can to-day say, that there are three practical remedies which, although not thoroughly satisfactory, are so hopeful at any rate, that we may before long discover some treatment which will be satisfactory to all concerned. In the meantime these remedies which consist of spraying the trees with crude petroleum or with whale-oil soap or fumigating them with hydrocyanic acid gas, are giving paying results and it is worth while for all fruit growers to know what these remedies are. They are all detailed in the report of the Division of Entomology and Botany, printed in the general report of the experimental farms for last year. The effect of using these remedies of whale-oil soap and crude petroleum will be beneficial for many other insects and fungous diseases than those which I have indicated. The application of these remedies to trees, however, will require a certain amount of care and knowledge, and every effort is being put forth to help the farmers and fruit growers to use these remedies, with due care, so as to obtain satisfactory results. Now, as to the area infested by the San José Scale in Canada, the general statement may be made that there has been no great increase of those areas which were infested last year, although the insect has increased somewhat within those areas, and we have reason to believe that if the measures which have been advised and are being carried out by the Ontario Government are maintained, no increase in this insect will be reported. Moreover, great care has been taken by the Federal Government to prevent further introduction into the country of infested nursery stock, and the spread of the insect by this means. At the same time the provincial government is fully alive to the necessity of watching it carefully and continuously. Ontario is the only province where the scale occurs. The provincial inspectors of orchards and nurseries are doing their work in an excellent manner, and I believe everything possible is being done to stamp out this pest.

## THE PEA WEEVIL.

The insect of next importance in Canada, and of which I spoke at some length at the last meeting of the Committee, is the Pea Weevil, better known under the name of the 'Pea Bug.' I do not hesitate at all to say that this insect is far more abundant than ought or needs to be the case. Its habits are thoroughly well known, and articles giving the best remedies have been published from time to time, in the newspapers, in the government reports, and the reports of this Committee, as well as in all the

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

agricultural papers. But unfortunately, in that part of Canada where this insect does every year a large amount of harm, the farmers themselves are not taking the proper amount of care. I am now arranging in accordance with the suggestion of the Chairman, made at last meeting, to send out a leaflet to farmers in the districts where the Pea Weevil occurs, and letters have also been written to the newspapers urging the farmers to treat their seed in the spring before sowing, which is the most practical remedy, as there are several members present to-day who were not at the last meeting I will recapitulate what I said at that meeting.

The eggs of the Pea Weevil are laid by the female insect, which is a beetle, on the pea-pod; the egg hatches and the grub eats its way inside the pod, and then attacks one of the peas; it bores its way into the forming pea, and remains there for the rest of its life. The hole of entry is very small, and all trace of it soon disappears. In some seasons this insect becomes full grown and emerges in the autumn; but the general rule is that it remains in the seed during the winter, and in the spring is carried to the field, in the seed. There it hatches out among the growing peas, and attacks the crop again. A practical remedy is for farmers to treat the seed before sowing. This year it will be necessary to treat it in the spring, but the better treatment is to fumigate the seed as soon as possible after it is threshed in the autumn. The chief trouble is that seed peas are not always threshed so early as I am advising, because it has not been considered necessary in the past to do so; they have been kept in barns, and threshed during the winter as occasion permitted. But it will be far better for farmers in the future, now that the weevil has become such a serious enemy, to take special measures to control it, and if they live in a section where peas are infested to the extent they are now by the Pea Weevil, every farmer should treat his seed as soon as possible after reaping. The insect is not then either fully developed or in a torpid condition, and is more susceptible to injury with the remedy. Each pea, too, is injured to a less degree than later on, because all the time the insect is there, it is eating the substance of the pea. Nature provides in the seed pea as in the case of the seeds of all plants, a sufficient amount of food for the young plant, to sustain it and bring it forward so that the best results may be obtained. If, therefore, part of that food is destroyed by an insect, the strength of the plant grown from such an injured seed will be reduced. Common sense tells us that an injured plant can no more produce strong progeny than an injured animal. Many of the weevilled pease are injured in a vital part, the germ, and do not grow at all. When these circulars are sent out, I hope by their means to stir up an interest in the matter among farmers living in the districts where this insect occurs injuriously, so that they will fumigate their seed this spring, and again in the autumn before the winter comes on. There is always a tendency among farmers to think that it is of no use for one man to do what is right if his neighbours persist in doing wrong; but this is a wrong principle altogether, and there is every reason for farmers themselves to do what they know is right. In this particular matter, at any rate, I am sure more people will follow a good example than anyone has any idea of. The tendency in the world is, I believe, for most people to do what is right, and especially if a man thinks he is going to derive a benefit from his work, he will do so.

#### SPRAYING.

It is only 17 years ago that spraying fruit trees to protect crops from injurious insects was first spoken of in Canada. This was before the Nova Scotia Fruit Growers Association. The word spraying, with its present signification, was never heard in Canada before that, and now there are hundreds of thousands of people all over Canada who are spraying their trees as a regular practice.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. What country did this originate in?

A. In the United States and in Canada.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. How long ago ?

A. Perhaps 18 or at most 19 years. It was adopted here pretty widely by progressive men 14 or 15 years ago, and possibly in the United States a little before that.

Q. We adopted it very early then ?

A. Yes, nearly at the very beginning of the work. Of course there were at first few spraying pumps suitable for the work, but directly the results were shown to be so satisfactory, spraying pumps were developed and improved till now we have in Canada some of the very best made. Mr. Fisher, the Ontario inspector of San José Scale, who has had wide experience in this work, made the statement recently that he considered, the best spraying pumps, taking all things into consideration, were two manufactured in Canada, the Spramotor Pump, and the Aylmer Pump. These are excellent pumps doing their work remarkably well. Of course it is the same with spraying pumps as with everything else, improvements are made constantly. These two will probably be improved from time to time in the direction of reducing labour and getting better results in the way of forming a very fine spray and applying it to the trees.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Dr. Saunders recommended it about 16 or 17 years ago in the Horticultural Society in one of our western towns ; Mr. Ault, of Aultsville, took it up and applied it to his trees ; so he was amongst the first to take up the work here ?

A. As a matter of fact, I think probably Dr. Saunders was the first one that recommended the application of liquid poisons to trees, although it was done with a spraying pump at that time.

Q. I think that Mr. Ault was one of the first to use it on his trees ?

A. Probably so, I do not know ; but, as a matter of fact, the present Minister of Agriculture, the Honourable Mr. Fisher, was one of the first men I knew of who adopted the method systematically in his own apple orchard. He has always been an advanced fruit grower as well as a farmer.

Q. That is, in the province of Quebec ?

A. In any part of Canada.

Q. I was speaking of Ontario ?

A. It was adopted in all parts of Canada about the same time, and it was so successful that the good example of the first who sprayed was soon followed by others. It was a thing that explained itself, and showed the result of careful work so quickly that now it is a recognized part of every fruit grower's business. Every fruit grower can to-day certainly expect good results from his expenditure and work in spraying, but without it he can no more expect good results than without manuring or cultivating his orchard. The effects are so remarkable, that it may be justly said that the man who sprays regularly, reaps a benefit of 75 per cent in the value of his crop over the man who does not spray. As a proof of this, Mr. R. W. Shepherd, of Montreal, a successful and well-known apple shipper, who makes a specialty of shipping only first-class hand-picked apples, to England, which he packs in crates like eggs, has told me over and over again that he does not now, when buying, even apply to people who do not spray, because he knows he cannot get these 'A 1' apples which are necessary for his trade, from people who do not spray. He charges a high price, and gives for it first-class fruit ; he has men in England who know his name, and he cannot afford to send a single bad apple in these crates. He selects his men and they pick out and carefully pack every apple, and he probably gets twice the price of ordinary apples.

Q. He gets more than twice ?

A. Probably he does ; but, at any rate, he gets twice as much.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. He gets the benefit, not the farmer who sprays, because he picks the apples particularly ?

A. He also gives a better price to the farmer who grows the fruit.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. He gives the results to the farmer.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. I would like to have his likeness ?

A. He pays a higher price, but he undoubtedly discards a great many apples, which sell for a lower price.

*By Mr. McEwan :*

Q. Has the farmer got a good dog where they pick apples like that ?

A. A good many generations back we required dogs to hunt our food for us ; but we do not now, and there are not so many in the world as there used to be. Things are better improved now. But to return to my subject, spraying is a useful practice, and has become general from fruit growers following a good example set by others.

#### THE PEA WEEVIL,—REMEDY.

Now, in regard to the Pea Weevil. This insect destroys an enormous amount of crop in Canada every year, and farmers are actually talking of giving up the growing of peas altogether. I cannot agree that this is a wise plan. The pea crop is too valuable, and it is not necessary. There is, I claim, a practical remedy which all can use. I repeat that the remedy, which is always effective and which is not difficult to use, is simply to fumigate the seed for two days with bi-sulphide of carbon. A simple way of applying this remedy, which I have recommended to farmers, and which has been adopted with a great deal of satisfaction by some who have tried it, because it is easy to use, and requires no special apparatus, is the following :—

Put into an ordinary coal oil barrel five bushels of peas ; the barrel will just hold that quantity which will weigh about 300 pounds. The standard weight is 600 pounds, but peas run over that, 60 to 65. The barrel will hold about 300 pounds of peas. One ounce of bi-sulphide is required for every hundred pounds of seed ; so three ounces of bi-sulphide of carbon is sufficient to destroy every insect in that quantity of peas. All that is necessary is to put the barrel in a shed out of doors, and put the bi-sulphide in a small vessel on the top, or pour it directly over the peas, then put a sack over the barrel ; a damp sack is better, because it is closer ; and then put boards on the top, to close it tightly.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. That is, cover over the barrel ?

A. Yes, to close up the barrel tightly. When the bi-sulphide vaporizes, it produces an exceedingly inflammable gas which will ignite if a fire or flame or even a lighted cigar is brought near it. That is why it should be done in an out-of-doors shed, but there is no doubt that with proper care this work can be done without danger.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Why not do it out of doors ?

A. In a shed out of doors.

Q. Why not in the open air ?

A. It is not necessary to have the shed, but the shed would keep rain off, in wet weather.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Would that be any good without the whole of the farmers in the community adopting it ?

A. Yes, I think so.

Q. My experience last year was that I went forty miles to get peas without any bugs in them, but my crop was just as bad with bugs as any of my neighbours ?

A. It was probably a very great benefit. Your action probably made people think. Before you came in, Mr. Cochrane, I maintained that every man should do what he could in these matters, and others would follow his example.

Q. There are as many bugs in my peas as in the peas of any of my neighbours ?

A. It takes some time to get these measures adopted generally. I cited, for instance, that spraying was only introduced about 17 years ago, and now it is adopted all over the country. The results are so good from fumigating peas, and you have the satisfaction of knowing that there are no bugs alive in your own seed peas ; so, any bugs that attack your pea crop must come from some other farm.

Q. What satisfaction is that to you if you lose your crop ?

A. You only do that for a year or two, at first. It is a matter that is being agitated, and an effort is being made to get everybody to do it.

Q. Would it not be better to educate the people on that line to have it adopted generally ?

A. We are trying to do that ; that is the reason I am bringing the subject before the Committee.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. If the peas were threshed as soon as possible after being harvested, they would be free from weevil ?

A. They would have the weevil, but it would then be very much smaller than left alive till the winter.

Q. I didn't think that would be the effect at all ?

A. Yes ; the grubs would have attained considerable size before harvest. The Pea Weevil is a beetle which flies to the crop and lays its eggs early in the season, and the grubs grow all the summer. Because you sow seed which is free from weevil, that is no certain guarantee that you will not have some weevil in your peas ; but I maintain that if one man will take proper precautions, others will do so also, and that the benefit gradually will increase. The very talking about it, the very bringing up of this discussion, must do good, because it brings to the notice of people the fact that, when you take every precaution, good results will follow ; and, although at first a man may not succeed because others do not take these precautions, still the mere fact of his doing so will induce others to adopt the same measures, and in this way the practice will become much more general ; then the effects of the work will be more marked, and I see no reason at all why this pest should not disappear entirely.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. There is an idea prevalent in our country that if everybody gives up the raising of peas, and none are sown in the country for a few years, the weevil will disappear ?

A. That is probably true ; but we cannot do without peas ; they are too important a crop. The crop of the whole country would have to be given up. The beetles can fly a long distance ; and 30 or 40 miles would be nothing for an insect to fly.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. It would not fly that in one spring.

A. Undoubtedly. Have you ever noticed the rate at which an insect flies. If you notice when you are travelling in a railroad train you will see butterflies sailing along-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

side a train without the least difficulty, and a fly will fly from one end of a car to the other when the train is going 40 miles an hour, without the least effort, going the same rate as the train with the speed it flies to the end of the car added.

Q. It would fly along with the train all right, but I would think that in flying across the country it would fly over the woods and would get caught in bushes and so on. I would not think it could go in one spring as far as you say ?

A. An instance of the rapidity with which insects can spread is afforded by the recent rapid distribution through the west, of the White Cabbage Butterfly which for many years has destroyed so many cabbages in eastern Canada. It was very plentiful in Manitoba a few years ago ; then it appeared at Calgary, and later, in 1899, at Kaslo, on Kootenay Lake, in British Columbia. It had not up to that time appeared on Vancouver Island, but in 1900 it was abundant, and the caterpillars injured the cabbages from one end of the island to the other. This insect can only spread by flying, and its delicate wings render this more difficult than would be the case with the Pea Weevil, which is a very active beetle, and I have no doubt can fly long distances. This discussion will, I hope, have the effect of doing what I now desire most to do, namely, bring the subject before the country so that something may be done which will reduce the numbers of the Pea Weevil. United effort is needed, and if the ordinary Canadian farmer is told that something of a practical nature can be done, which will enable him to save a large proportion of one of his most important crops, he usually does what is suggested. It takes some time to get useful remedies adopted generally, and I think that we shall get good results from this opportunity of bringing the matter before the Committee.

Q. You do not wet the peas before fumigating them ?

A. No.

Q. You just put in the dry hard peas ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kidd:*

Q. How long would you leave them in the barrel ?

A. Two days.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Is there any remedy to keep the bugs from eating the peas during the winter. For instance, if you get your seed and the bugs are in it all winter till the spring, is there any known remedy to kill the bugs and prevent them eating the peas all winter ?

A. That is the effect of the remedy I have just given. The beetles do not come out of one pea and then attack another ; the only time they can get into the pea is when they are small grubs and the pea is green and soft. If peas are fumigated directly after harvest much less harm is done.

*By Mr. Kidd:*

Q. There is no need to disturb the peas in the barrel ?

A. No. But you can fumigate them as well in bins, and in larger quantities ; I only mentioned a barrel because it is an easy way for the ordinary farmer to fumigate his own seed. There is a big seed house at Picton, in Prince Edward County, where they treat hundreds of bushels at a time, in a specially built chamber. I treated this matter fully in my report for 1890.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Can it be done in bins as effectively as in barrels ?

A. Yes, if the bins are tight.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Kidd:*

- Q. But you do not need to move the barrels if you do them that way ?  
A. No.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

- Q. How much do you use ?  
A. One ounce to a hundred pounds.

*By Mr. Wright:*

- Q. What is the name of the remedy ?  
A. Bi-sulphide of Carbon.  
Q. What is the price of it ?  
A. The price varies according to the quantity purchased, but it is about seven-  
teen cents a pound in large quantities.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

- Q. Is there any such thing as bugless peas ?  
A. No, with the exception of the so-called Grass pea, which is not a true pea.  
Q. Parties up our way say they have bugless peas, but I do not think, myself, they  
are.  
A. There is no such thing.  
Q. It may be that the peas have been treated in the way that you speak of ?  
A. Perhaps, but there is no true cultivated pea known which will not be affected

## THE GRASS PEA.

There is the grass pea, of course, which is not attacked, but it is not a pea at all, although it answers many of the purposes for which peas are grown. When cut green, it is good for fodder, and it produces a crop of seed varying from 10 to 30 bushels to the acre. It is being grown very largely in some pea districts on account of its immunity from the weevil. This year Dr. Saunders is going to send out some of the seed in our regular seed distribution. It has not succeeded very well with us in years past. At Ottawa last year it did not ripen, so it is not a plant that we can adopt at once without a little more experimenting, but, where it can be grown, as west of Toronto, for instance, it has given satisfactory results.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

- Q. Is it like a pea or vetch ?  
A. It belongs to the same family as the bean (*Lathyrus*), but has small pea-like flowers which are white or bluish purple, and grows with a slender grassy vine 2 to 2½ feet high, producing small pods with about two seeds in each.  
Q. It is a vetch ?  
A. It is not a true vetch. Its proper name is the Vetching Pea (*Lathyrus varius*). It has been introduced from Asia, and is much grown in India.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

- Q. Is it hard on the soil ?  
A. It is a leguminous plant and takes a good deal from the soil, but like clover, it pays back more than it takes, on account of its power to collect nitrogen.

Q. Would the same soil that produces good peas grow it ?

A. Yes.

Q. Where can it be got ?

A. The seedsmen in Hamilton keep it now. It can be obtained from the western houses.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. Is it similar to the cow pea, grown on the other side ?

A. No, that is a different thing, which will not ripen in Canada, except in favoured sections.

#### DISTINCTIVE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE "PEA BUG" AND PEA WEEVIL.

There is no use fighting against a thing when once it has become generally adopted, but I cannot neglect to point out to the Committee that the word 'Pea Bug' generally used is misleading. The word 'bug' is used for any sort of insect. There are three different insects which all go under the name of 'pea bug' with farmers in different sections. There is first of all the one of which we are speaking, the true Pea Weevil; and the word 'weevil' is a term which has been recognized by everyone for many years as belonging to the beetle family. This is a beetle, and 'weevil' is the proper name.

There is besides also the Pea Moth. This is found all through the province of Quebec and in the Maritime Provinces. This insect attacks the green peas in the pod as a caterpillar. The parent is a moth which lays its eggs on the pods, and from these hatch the caterpillars, which cause 'wormy' peas. This has different habits from those of the Pea Weevil. The Pea Weevil spends the winter inside the seed-peas, while the caterpillar of the moth leaves the pods and passes the winter in the ground, so that the treatment I have just described for the Pea Weevil would not answer for the Pea Moth.

Another insect, also spoken of as the 'pea bug,' is the plant-louse, which appeared suddenly in 1899, and for two years caused enormous loss, but last year it disappeared entirely. No treatment of the seed will have any effect on it at all. The proper name of this insect is the Destructive Pea Aphis. I do not mean to try to get people to give up the name 'pea bug,' but I do ask them not to call other things by the same name. It is not the right name for the Pea Weevil, but let them stick to it, if they find it easier, so long as they will not call other things by that name when they write for information. There are plenty of books which give the right name, but the word 'bug' seems to have got into general use for everything in the shape of an insect. I take every opportunity to give the right name for the Pea Weevil, and, whether I am talking of it or some other insect, I draw attention to the proper name of what I am talking about, so as to get people familiar with the proper name.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. You say there are three insects; you have given us two, the Pea Weevil and the Pea Moth ?

A. They are the Pea Weevil, the Pea Moth, and the Destructive Pea Aphis. The plant-louse I have just spoken of, belongs to the aphis family; they are also known as Green flies.

Q. How does it affect the plant ?

A. It clusters in large numbers on the young shoots and flowers. The loss throughout the United States last year, and in 1899, when it appeared for the first time, was several million dollars.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Have we any in Canada ?

A. There was great loss in 1899, and some damage the year before last, but not any last year.

*By Mr. Kidd:*

Q. At what time does it strike the plant ?

A. When the plants are in flower, and it remains on sweet peas right up to the autumn. It has now disappeared, and, from the fact that it was never observed until 1889, I hope that it will lie many years before it appears again.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. You are taking steps to spread this information about the means of treating the pea bug ?

A. Yes. Your suggestion has been carried out, and we have prepared a leaflet on the subject. The remedy is well proved, and is a practical one, which anyone can apply for himself.

## THE POTATO-STALK WEEVIL.

During the past year there were two new insects which appeared in Canada that we have not had to deal with before. I am glad to say neither of them is of very great importance. One of these also is another kind of weevil, the Potato-stalk Weevil, which attacked the potato crop, on Pelee Island, where potatoes are an important crop. The year before last they exported about 30,000 bushels of potatoes, but last year there was not a single bushel exported, because this insect appeared and destroyed the crop to such an extent that they have hardly enough for their own use. It is a small beetle, that lays its eggs in the stem of the potato. These eggs hatch into little grubs, which burrow up through the stems, and, the stalks and leaves being destroyed, no potatoes can be produced, because the potatoes are formed from the nourishment which is taken in through the leaves, where it is converted into starch and stored away in the tubers. The stems having all been destroyed, no potatoes could be formed. This insect passes the winter in the potato stems ; so, if these are all burnt at once when the crop is dug, the insects are all killed.

## POTATO ROT.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. In our district there was a large quantity of potatoes rotting in the cellars last year. What was the cause of that ?

A. That was probably the potato rot, a fungus disease.

Q. Is there any way of remedying that ?

A. Undoubtedly. It is a disease which can be controlled to a very large extent by spraying the potato vines during the summer, with Bordeaux Mixture. It appears about the first of August, particularly in low lying localities where there is not very good drainage, and where the water lies, so that the air is damp.

Q. How can you tell when the disease is attacking the potato ?

A. It shows itself as rust on the leaves, about the first of August, and you can tell at once by the musty smell from the fields. The potato rust appears at that time, and the rust on the leaves is exactly the same disease in another form as that which later in the year develops into the potato rot of the tubers. It appears first on the

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

leaves, and the odour of the disease is easily detected when passing a diseased crop, particularly early in the morning or late at night, in muggy damp weather ; that is the time when this disease is developed quickest, and spreads. Its first appearance is as a downy mildew beneath the leaves. Here the spores, minute bodies analogous with seeds, are borne, and from these subsequent infestation comes ; these are blown on to other plants located near the injured plant, where they produce more rust. At the same time many of these spores fall to the ground, and by the first rain are washed down into the ground, where they reach the tubers, and the rot sets in. Like many other fungus diseases, conditions favourable for its development may not be present ; the spores may simply fall on the outside of the potato, and if we have clear dry weather, they may go into the root-house with the potatoes and never develop at all. In such cases we may have a good deal of rust, but no rot ; but at the same time they may develop, and generally do. When you find rot developing, late in the autumn after the potatoes are put into the root-house, then it is simply because the conditions are favourable for the growth of the parasite. In a well ventilated root-house there is less danger than in one where the ventilators are closed, and it becomes hot and muggy. There is no way in which you can prevent this loss better than by spraying the potato foliage about the first of August with Bordeaux mixture, which is a mixture of blue-stone, lime, and water, and is very destructive to all fungus growths. This destroys the rust or prevents its spread to other plants in the field. We have found at the Central experimental farm, where we have carried on experiments for many years, as object lessons, that where potatoes had been sprayed on a strip right through the middle of a field, potatoes which are sprayed will hold their leaves five or six weeks longer than those close to them, which were not sprayed. By the first of September many potato fields are brown, and all the leaves are dead. This is not because the leaves are ripened, but because they have been killed by the disease. The potatoes of sprayed plants in the same field are twice the size of those of the plants of which the leaves have been destroyed by the rust. This is because the leaves are preserved so much longer in a green condition, and continue all the time doing their work of manufacturing starch and storing it up in the tubers.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. You say you can smell the rot in the field ?

A. You can when it is in the rust stage on the foliage.

Q. Is that fungus injurious to the animals that consume it ?

A. They cannot consume it, because when the disease is developed it rots the whole tissue of the potato ; but, even when the spores are on the potato, if the potato does not rot, it is perfectly sound, because the disease has not worked into it. As soon as it begins, the potato very soon turns into a liquid rotten mass.

Q. Then the fungus is not injurious to cows and horses ?

A. No, unless the tuber rots ; it is then. The spores are so infinitesimally small ; they are absolutely invisible to the unaided eye. If potatoes begin to rot in the root-house, they should be picked over and the sound ones used at once.

#### POTATO SCAB,—TREATMENT.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Do you suffer anything from the potato scab ?

A. We do. This again is another fungous disease which is easily controlled by soaking the tubers before planting in a solution of Formalin. I prepared some years ago, with the Horticulturist, what we call our Spraying Calendar, this gives in a

## APPENDIX No. 1

concise form the standard remedies for the more important crop pest-insects and fungous diseases, with the way to prepare and the best time to apply them.

The last item on this calendar, as you will see, gives the treatment of the Potato Scab with formalin. It is an easy remedy, and consists of immersing the tubers before planting, for 2 hours in a solution of 8 ounces of commercial formalin in 15 gallons of water. Formalin is not poisonous, and is the same remedy as has been used very successfully in treating seed grain against Smut.

Q. That is applied to the potato crop?

A. No, to the tubers, to the seed potatoes before they are planted. The scab fungus attacks the outside of the potatoes, and sometimes is only a roughness on the surface; but in bad cases it will burrow down into the potato from a quarter to a half inch, and in such cases it is necessary to leave the potatoes soaking longer; but two hours is sufficient for most cases. The infectious nature of the potato scab is not recognized as much as it ought to be; it is a particularly infectious disease.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. Are these pamphlets available now?

A. They are.

Q. And within the reach of everyone. What do you call it?

A. The Spraying Calendar. We are glad to give copies to anyone who will use them. The scab is so exceedingly infectious that sacks or bins in which potatoes infected by the disease have been kept, should never be used for seed, because potatoes put into such sacks are liable to be infected. In choosing potatoes for seed, it is well to choose them as nearly as possible of medium size. The most successful way to grow this crop is to choose potatoes of medium size and put them in the ground whole. If a sufficient quantity of seed can be got easily, without putting too much work on the selection, it is the best plan. In small plots, we can do it, and we find that we get the best results from medium-sized potatoes planted whole. In the west, particularly, cut potatoes will frequently dry out before the plant becomes established, whereas the whole potato has sufficient resistance to make its growth, and give it support without injury from drouth. In British Columbia and the North-west, cutting potatoes sometimes causes a considerable loss from the seed drying up, whereas, if put in whole, better results may be obtained.

Q. What is that pamphlet you referred to?

A. The Spraying Calendar.

Q. It can be got here, can it?

A. Oh, yes; it is issued by the Farm here.

Q. Then we can apply to the Farm for copies?

A. Yes; if you will give me the names of those you would like to have it, we will send it to them gladly.

## THE EXPERIMENTAL FARM AS A BUREAU OF INFORMATION.

Mr. Ross (Ontario).—I should like to tell the Committee that I wrote you last year about the treatment of some shrubs, and you sent me one of these spraying calendars. I may say also that when ladies have come into the store and complained about their chickens, in the spring, having lice on them and various other troubles, I have sent down to the Farm; they have thus had sent to them recipes which have been successfully applied, and they have been delighted. In one case, which will illustrate what varied information can be got, a man came in and was telling about a disease that his horse had. I wrote down to the Farm, although it was perhaps a matter more for the farrier; but they sent back a recipe, and information which was quite satis-

factory to the man, and his horse recovered. These things are quite valuable, and it is expected that we may avail ourselves much more freely in future of the information they may have at the Farm.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. These pamphlets may be had in any number, I suppose ?

A. Certainly. If we have not enough, we can always get them. The demand is what regulates the supply. I am very much obliged to Mr. Ross for his kind words, and I may say that all the officers at the Farm are enthusiasts in their work, and always glad to reply to any communications.

Mr. Ross (Ontario).—There is another thing I might mention. About three weeks ago, one of my customers in the store, said, 'I wonder if I can get from the Farm at Ottawa a plan to put troughs in my stable for watering my milch cows, for giving water to them.' I said, 'Yes,' and I wrote to the proper official at the Farm, who prepared a very nice plan, showing in detail how the water would be carried through. The water was already in the barn, but my customer wanted it distributed to the cows. The man was delighted with the courtesy he received, and the information given. The information is to be had, and I think we should avail ourselves of it ; that is what the Farm is for.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. I do not think the people generally know of the extent to which they can obtain information.

A. I am glad to say, gentlemen, that the farmers of the country are making more and more use of the Farm every year. We have a good many correspondents. In my own small, but important branch, there were over 3,000 people who wrote last year, for information about bugs and weeds, as they are generally called, and it may interest the members to hear that at the experimental farm office this spring, during the time the applications for seed grain were coming in, the number of letters received varied from 800 to nearly 2,000 letters a day. This shows that an interest is now taken in the farm work throughout the country, which is certainly most encouraging to us.

Q. It is increasing every year ?

A. Yes ; increasing every year.

#### THE POTATO STALK WEEVIL.

Q. With regard to that Potato-stalk Weevil ; what is the remedy ?

A. It is very simple, and one that should be known by every one, because this insect may appear in any part of Canada. It has as yet only appeared for the first time in that southern district of Lake Erie. The remedy is this : The weevil lays its eggs in the potato vines and the young grubs burrow inside the stems till the autumn, and like the Pea Weevil, remain there where they developed, until the next year. The simple remedy is to destroy and burn up all the stalks, instead of pitching them to one side or ploughing them in. If destroyed by burning, you not only get the ashes which are beneficial for the land ; but you get out of the way every kind of insect or fungous disease which passes the winter in them. The insects pass the winter in the stems only, and there is no reason why they should increase if all the stems are destroyed promptly after the crop is dug.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. That would be a wise precaution to take every year ?

A. Undoubtedly, particularly in garden practice ; it is so very easy, and it certainly is the best plan to destroy all tops, of every kind, directly the crop is secured. You do not lose anything, you get all the ashes, the chief part of their value, and if the land is so heavy that you want it mechanically lightened, you can get a better substance than the stems and leaves of plants, which are always liable to carry insects or fungous diseases, liable to appear again and attack future crops.

## FORMULA FOR POTATO ROT.

*By Mr. McLennan:*

Q. Did I understand you to say that bluestone and lime is dusted over or applied in solution to potatoes for the rot ?

A. It is in solution, sprayed over the foliage. In the spraying calendar a very precise and brief description of every operation is given : 6 pounds of bluestone, 4 pounds of lime, and 40 gallons of water, and it is to be sprayed on the vines about August 1, the time the rust first appears. It destroys the rust and prevents it spreading, and also protects the tubers from the rot, which is another form of the rust.

## THE GRAPE-VINE COLASPIS.

There is another insect which was reported for the first time in Canada last season. A little beetle called the Grape-vine Colaspis, which attacks the grape vine, appeared in the Niagara District, and did some harm, but the damage was not very serious. It attacks generally cuttings, the young vines, before they are thoroughly established. The beetle simply eats the leaves and does a certain amount of harm. The grubs live on the roots of strawberries. About the end of June the beetles emerge and fly to the grape vines, of which they eat the leaves. Towards autumn they fly back to the strawberries, lay their eggs, and the grubs injure the strawberry plants to some extent by feeding on the roots.

## IMPROVED CULTIVATION OF STRAWBERRIES.

There is no reason why it should do serious damage to strawberries, because the new method of growing these berries is to take only one crop from the beds, instead of leaving these for several years as formerly. Mr. Macoun tells me that he has tested this plan and has found that he gets the best results from planting young runners in spring. By autumn good strong plants have formed, from which the crop is picked the following summer, and the beds are then ploughed down. If you want more plants of some variety, you can leave the beds for another year ; but to get large berries the single crop method is the best, and all beds should be ploughed down after two crops of fruit. This method is important in my work, because some of the worst enemies of the strawberry propagate for the most part in old beds. Under the new method, they have not time to complete their stages before the beds are ploughed down. An instance of this is the destructive White Grub which passes two years as a grub.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

In Nova Scotia, again, for some years an insect known in England as the

## BLACK GRAPE VINE WEEVIL.

has locally done much harm in old strawberry beds. The name I have mentioned was given to this insect many years ago in England, because it attacked grape vines. In this country, up to the present time, it has done no harm to grapes, but it is not wise to change the name.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. I did not quite catch the plan for the raising of strawberries. You plant the runners in spring and get the crop the following June ?

A. Yes ; the plants bear a good crop the next year. A second year is permissible if the beds are not attacked by insects ; but the one year cropping of a bed pays best.

Q. But you can allow them to run two years if you wish ?

A. Yes, if you wish to do so.

Q. You think they should be ploughed up every year to get the best results ?

A. Yes, and particularly when insects are troublesome. You can get bigger and better berries, and it is easier to keep the land clean of weeds. Some varieties of strawberries, which do not make runners freely, require to be left for two years. In favourable seasons, by planting the young runners in August, a partial crop may be gathered the first spring, and the big crop taken the next year ; as a rule, however, the season here is too dry for this to be advisable.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

THURSDAY, APRIL 3, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization convened here this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Dr. James Fletcher, Entomologist and Botanist of the Dominion Experimental Farms, was present, by re-call, at request of the Committee, and made the following statement in continuation of his evidence.

## THE PEA WEEVIL.

*By Mr. Richardson:*

Q. Before you commence your evidence, Professor Fletcher, I would like to make a brief statement in reference to the methods by which the Pea Bug or Pea Weevil may be carelessly spread throughout the country. We have never had it as a pest in the

## APPENDIX No. 1

section of country where I reside, but last fall at our annual county show, in passing through the grain department, my attention was called to a very fine sample of peas that had been brought in by an exhibitor from a distance. I examined the peas, took up a handful of them, and I noticed a hole in many of them. When I broke open the peas, I found there was a good-sized live pea bug in each one of them, in which there was a hole, and I suppose these bugs would be much larger in a little while. These peas have been sold for seed, and have, I am afraid, introduced the pest into a part of the country in which it had never been known before; I mention this in order that, if possible, some practical method may be used to prevent the spread of the pest?

A. No doubt the Pea Weevil is introduced into new sections of the country in the manner in which Mr. Richardson has suggested. May I ask whether these peas were grown at any great distance from the place where you saw them?

Q. They were grown 20 or 25 miles away.

A. Yes, that explains it. Your district is just outside the district in which the insect is known to have done harm, and this is a case where it might be introduced into a new district which is near enough to its range for it to do a great deal of harm. That shows the importance of treating all the seed peas before using them as seed. The remedy for the Pea Weevil is very easy of application, and it only requires the attention of the public to be drawn more to it, to have the necessary precautions taken by which the seed would be always tested and treated before being used by farmers. It is the duty of everybody interested in this very important crop, to draw attention to the manner of treating it whenever an occasion arises. That is the very great benefit of this Committee; the different members come here and take an interest in what is discussed, and, at any rate, each one of these goes home with the idea that he can do some good in bringing the attention of those farmers in his own neighbourhood to what has been done and can be done in the way of destroying these agricultural pests. A great deal of the spread of the Pea Weevil in Canada is due to the supineness of farmers who think that nothing can be done to prevent it. It is impossible to give up growing peas in Canada; they are too important a crop, and moreover there is no need to do so, because the remedy is a simple and practical one, which can be used by everybody as soon as they see the importance of doing so. The man who sold those peas, I have no doubt, did not think it was an important matter. You did not get into conversation with him at all, did you?

Q. I did?

A. And he probably thought you were taking too much on yourself, I suppose, by drawing public attention to the fact that his seed was infested. This is generally the view taken by people who have this pest in their crop, and the very fact of his taking the sample to an exhibition shows that he did not feel, to a proper or right extent at any rate, the danger of loss to which he was exposing his own crop and that of his adjoining neighbours, by bringing these peas and distributing them in that district.

The proper remedy for the Pea Weevil is, as I have before stated, Bi-sulphide of carbon. It is a cheap material, and the most practical remedy. There is but a slight danger in its use, and that is really generally exaggerated, and is easily avoided by ordinary precautions. Fumigation should always be done out of doors or in a shed, not in a close building, because of the inflammable vapour which is given off.

## FORMALIN,—HOW TO APPLY IT TO SEED POTATOES AND SEEDGRAIN.

I have been asked by a number of the Committee to again speak of the use of formalin for destructive fungous diseases. It has been found, as I stated at the last

meeting; very useful in the treatment of potato scab, a fungous disease which is carried on the tubers and which can be almost entirely prevented by treatment of the seed potatoes before they are planted. The same very convenient remedy has been found extremely useful for destroying smut in small grains. It is more effective than the old remedy of treating the seed with bluestone or sulphite of copper. Formalin is also a much more easily prepared remedy, and is used in the proportion of 8 ounces to 15 gallons of water; the solution may be used over and over again until it is all used up. The seed is simply submerged in this, and kept submerged for two hours.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. For how long?

A. For two hours. The grain is of course swollen after this treatment, and has to be dried before it can be sown with a drill, but the same was the case with the old bluestone remedy. It has been found a very useful remedy, particularly in Manitoba and the West, where it has been used more largely than in any other part of the country. The formula, as given on our spraying calendar, is as follows:—

For potato scab, soak the tubers either—

1. For two hours in a solution of commercial formalin (formaldehyde) 8 ounces in 15 gallons of water, or,—

2. For one and a-half hours in a solution of corrosive sublimate, 2 ounces in 16 gallons of water. When dry, cut up for planting.

Formalin has the advantage of being neither poisonous nor corrosive, while corrosive sublimate is a fatal poison, if taken internally. It also corrodes metals. The solution should therefore be made in wooden or glazed vessels. All treated seed should be planted, and any solution left over should be poured into a hole in the ground.

For smut in small grains soak the seed for two hours in the above solution of formalin (1),—one ounce to one bag.

#### CANKERWORM.

There are just one or two insects I wish to draw particular attention to this morning; one is the insect known by the name of the Cankerworm, which is too well known to all fruit growers, but which is not given the attention it ought to receive, on account of the injury which it does. Probably, after the San José Scale, it is the fruit insect that just now, in western Ontario, is doing more injury than any other. The female moth, which is rather different from most moths, in that it has no wings, has a body something like a spider, and its habits are as follows:—

The moth, of one of the two varieties found in our orchards, passes the winter under ground as a chrysalis, and in the spring emerges and climbs up the trees to lay eggs. There are two kinds, both very similar; one of these emerges in the autumn and the other in the spring; the caterpillars hatch about the same time in the early spring, and at once attack the foliage, doing a great deal of harm. These are easy insects to control, if attended to, because, the moths not flying, the only means of their increasing in an orchard is by the females climbing up the trees and laying their eggs on them. They cannot, like other moths, fly to the trees from a distance, or from neighbouring orchards. Therefore, any thorough treatment by which an orchard is cleared of these



## APPENDIX No. 1

pests, leaves that orchard free from attack for a considerable time afterwards. The insect is frequently not recognized as the cause of serious injury until it has become very abundant. When it becomes apparent, fruit growers then know, too late, that it has destroyed their crop of fruit. Even when present in small numbers, in any number at all, the Cankerworm should be promptly attended to. If not, the whole of the foliage may be stripped off.

## REMEDIES FOR CANKERWORM.

One remedy is spraying with an arsenical poison ; perhaps the most convenient is Paris green, and the best known. This is used in the proportion of 1 pound to 160 gallons of water, that is 1 ounce to every 10 gallons of water, which is a sufficiently strong remedy for this insect, when the caterpillars are small ; but it must be applied early in the season, because when the caterpillars are larger, a stronger mixture is required, and more of it, which may injure the tree.

Another remedy is capturing the female moths. The caterpillars, when full-grown, fall to the ground and having burrowed down a short distance, change to the chrysalis form, from which the moths emerge later. The females having no wings, have to crawl up the trees. The plan generally adopted to prevent this is to put some adhesive matter on the trunks which will not injure the trees, but will catch the insects on their way up to lay their eggs, in the same manner as fly papers catch flies. The mixture used in Ontario is practically the same as that put on the sticky fly papers, castor oil and resin. This is an exceedingly sticky substance, and no insect can climb over it ; and it retains its viscid, sticky condition for several days. The proportions for use in warm weather are 2 pounds of castor oil to 4 pounds of resin. When the weather is cold, the resin is decreased by one pound, making 2 pounds of castor oil and 3 pounds of resin. These are boiled together and they form a very sticky mixture, which can be painted on paper bands to be tacked upon the trees, and remains effective for many days.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. What time do they go up ?

A. Late in autumn, and early in the spring, according to the variety occurring in the orchard.

Q. They would be moving now ?

A. Yes, or very soon.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. This remedy is castor oil and resin ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. Is that the kind of worm that gets into a kind of bag upon the trees ?

A. No ; that is probably the Tent Caterpillar, which was so prevalent all through Ontario three years ago, but which has disappeared now in most places. The cankerworms did great damage last year, and I am trying to get fruit growers aroused to the danger of neglecting them.

Q. This insect remains around the foliage and has no tent ?

A. No ; they have no tent ; they remain on the leaves and eat them until there is hardly a skeleton left. Badly infested orchards turn brown in June from the effects

of the ravages of these insects ; the fruit then fails to form, and the crop is lost ; at the same time the trees are weakened, which affects the next year's crop.

#### APPLE BORERS,—REMEDY FOR.

The apple tree borers are doing great damage also in some parts of Canada. The usual remedy for these is to wash the trunks of the trees with a strong alkaline wash, ordinary soft soap or whale-oil soap diluted with a saturated solution of washing soda, to the consistency of ordinary oil paint. If this mixture is painted upon apple trees, with a white-wash brush, about the beginning of June and again about the end of that month, it forms a varnish-like coating, which prevents the female beetles from laying their eggs. We have found on the Farm that it is an effective remedy if applied regularly, and we have no borers in our trees. However, in some parts of Canada it is claimed that borers are so abundant that this remedy is no good. For such places, to the above may be added carbolic acid, but some claim that even this is not enough, so we have to look for something more effective still. The introduction of the use of crude petroleum and whale-oil soap as a remedy for the San José Scale will, I believe, have the effect of preventing this insect from laying its eggs on the tree. If so, some good, at any rate, may be done as a slight offset against its great injuries.

#### THE PEACH BARK-BEETLE

is an insect which has been doing great damage in the peach districts for many years. Last year whale-oil soap and crude petroleum were both used against it, and it was found that both prevented the beetles from entering the bark. This little insect bores into the bark early in the spring to lay its eggs, and increases very rapidly ; there are two broods in the season. The presence of this insect is noticed on the trees in winter by the large amount of gum which, on wet days, oozes out from the bark, where it has been attacked. The gum is said to be found sometimes in such large quantities as half a gallon, at the foot of a single peach tree. This takes a lot of strength away from the tree, and unless the injury is stopped, the tree must die.

#### THE BIRCH SKELETONIZER

is another insect which aroused much interest in most parts of Ontario, from Manitoba throughout the province of Ontario, and half way down to Quebec, last season, was the caterpillar of a small moth which stripped the birch trees of their leaves. It destroyed the cellular tissue of the leaves so that many of them fell and left the trees leafless by September. This was very injurious, and if the visitation were repeated another year, would greatly injure the trees. We hope that it will not reappear ; in 1892 there was a very serious outbreak similar to that of last season, when the caterpillars stripped all the birches in Ontario, but the following year hardly a specimen was to be found.

#### THE BEE MOTH, OR WAX MOTH.

An insect which has been very much inquired about is the Bee Moth or Wax Moth, which lays its eggs in bee hives. The caterpillar feeds on the wax, and is very

## APPENDIX No. 1

injurious. There is an article on this insect in my annual report for 1901. It has been found that a very simple remedy for cold districts is freezing the combs. If empty combs are stored where they are exposed to the cold of winter, all the Wax Moth caterpillars will be killed. This has been found to be effective at Ottawa, and will answer for places with a similar climate. Where there is not such intense cold, it is necessary to subject the combs to sulphur fumes. This will also answer, but is more troublesome. The Apiary at the Experimental Farm, managed by Mr. John Fixter, is a constant source of interest to visitors.

## THE PEAR-TREE FLEA-LOUSE.

The Pear-tree Flea-louse, an insect which has not been noticed very much, but which does a considerable amount of harm in the Niagara district, is a small insect closely allied with the plant-lice or aphides. These pass the winter upon the bark of trees, in the crevices of the bark. A simple remedy has been found which gives good results, simply spraying the trees with lime wash. The exact effect of this I do not quite understand; it may be simply a mechanical effect of the spraying, by which the torpid insects are literally mortared up in the crevices of the bark and cannot emerge. So far, trees sprayed with lime experimentally have been found to be very free from this insect. The more troublesome spraying of trees with whale-oil soap or a mixture of whale-oil soap and crude petroleum is also very effective, destroying them by coming in contact with their bodies and suffocating them.

These are all the insects that I wish to bring before the attention of the Committee now, but there are just two other subjects that in the time at my disposal I would like to refer to.

## THE CURRANT WORM.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. Before you leave the subject of insects, would you state the best and most effective remedy for killing off the worms on gooseberry and currant bushes?

A. These are the caterpillars of a saw-fly, an insect belonging to the same natural order as bees and wasps, and, although the caterpillars look very much like those of moths, they differ in that they have many more legs than the true caterpillars of moths. The best remedy is, I think, undoubtedly, a weak mixture of Paris green and water for the beginning of the season, and later White Hellebore, either dry or mixed with water.

The Currant Worms appear just at the time the bushes are coming into flower, and at that time the Paris green may be used. Later on, if neglected, as is usually the case, until the berries are partly grown, White Hellebore is a very effective remedy, and is quite safe to apply to growing fruit, whereas it is not safe to apply Paris green to gooseberries and currants when the berries have grown to a considerable size, for the reason that these fruits are used very often for cooking long before they are fully formed, or ripe, and the poisonous and non-soluble Paris green mixture, is therefore not safe; but at all times white hellebore is quite safe, and is specially fatal to all kinds of saw-fly larvæ.

*By Mr. Robinson(Elgin):*

Q. How do you apply it?

A. With water or as a dry powder.

Q. The same as arsenic ?

A. Well, as arsenical poisons. I never advise the use of white arsenic. The usual mixture is of 2 ounces to 2½ gallons of water, or in a dry mixture, one pound of hellebore mixed with four times its weight of flour.

#### THE TURNIP APHIS.

*By Mr. Blain:*

Q. What is the best remedy for the fly that appears on the turnip crop ?

A. The Turnip Aphis or plant-louse. This insect was abundant last year in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. Most other parts of Canada were rather freer from it than usual. The habits of this insect must be considered, in using a remedy, and we find that it appears on the fields just about the time the turnips are thinned out, and also a characteristic of the attack is that it begins in small patches from which it gradually spreads and covers the whole field. We found it could be controlled in either of two ways, either by the men looking for the first colonies when hoeing, and when they see the clusters, which are very easily distinguished, hoeing out the infested turnips and destroying them by treading under foot, or if they have got beyond that, spraying the patches with coal oil emulsion or whale-oil soap solution, applied with a knapsack sprayer. Whale-oil soap, 1 pound to 6 gallons of water, or the ordinary kerosene emulsion, which is used for many kinds of sucking insects ; either of these remedies is very effective and destroys the insects before they spread over the field.

#### NOXIOUS WEEDS.

There are a few weeds that have given a good deal of trouble in Canada largely I think, through their nature not being considered when farmers try to control them. Probably it is impossible to decide what plant should be stigmatised as the worst weed in Canada to-day, because what is the worst weed is generally a moot question in different places, and with different people. I have made a list of twenty-eight distinct plants which at different times I have had sent or shown to me as the 'worst weed,' and I find the 'worst' is usually the one that gives the farmer who is speaking, the most trouble on his own farm.

I think the weed giving more trouble than any other over a wide area in Canada to-day is the

#### PERENNIAL SOW-THISTLE,

a plant which is called a thistle because its leaves are rather prickly. It grows about three feet high. The young plant starts from the seed as all plants do, of course, and the first year it makes a rosette of leaves on the ground, a single rosette. The next year several shoots appear around that, and one strong stem is thrown up. This strong stem bears four or five large yellow flowers, by which it can be readily recognized; these are like dandelion flowers, which blossom just as the small grains are coming into head. While the grain is growing, the flowers stand up four or five inches above the grain. The plant has an underground root system which extends very far from the central point, and at the top of each underground branch is developed a large cluster of leaves as big as a breakfast plate. The leaves lie flat, and no grain can

## APPENDIX No. 1

grow where they are. It spreads very rapidly and is a deep-rooted perennial. When once established in land, it requires a deal of attention, and hard persistent work to eradicate it. It is a very bad weed, and must be treated specially if a farmer wishes to clear up his land. The best treatment is to plough the land deeply in hot weather, and then cultivate it once after that, and, if possible, put in a late crop, to be cut green for feed, or a summer smother crop such as rape, Hungarian millet, clover or buckwheat, which can either be used afterwards for seed or as green feed, and then ploughed down. This will so much weaken the sow-thistle, that in the next year a hoed crop will clear it out, if well cultivated. The point about this weed is that it is deep-rooted, and for that reason an important part of the treatment must be deep-ploughing and the breaking up of the underground stems, so as to induce them to make a second growth, and then disturbing them so that new plants cannot get established, but the stored food in the root-stocks is exhausted.

Q. It grows from the seed ?

A. Very largely and also from the root. The seed bears a silky or downy wing or pappus, by which it is blown long distances over the country. In some parishes around Quebec, it has become very troublesome, and it is a great nuisance to threshers. When threshing grain, the silky covering breaks up and gets into the eyes of the threshers, causing so much trouble that they are compelled to use veils to protect their eyes.

Another weed, of a slightly different nature, which is well known by all farmers, is

## QUACK GRASS.

The very name Quack Grass to most farmers suggests the worst weed that can be found ; but, as a matter of fact, after we examine into the true nature of Quack Grass, it is not nearly so hard to get out of land as many others.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Is that Twitch Grass ?

A. Yes ; it is called Twitch, Scotch, Quack, Couch, and almost any other conceivable change that can be made in the sound of the name. A knowledge of the true nature of this plant is the secret of destroying it, and that is that it does not root deeply, only about four inches deep. Therefore the remedy is not to plough deeply as is often done. It roots near the surface, so, if by shallow ploughing, the plants is thrown up on the surface in hot weather, it will dry out. In about a week it may be harrowed, and a great quantity of the grass will be drawn off in the harrows ; what remains is much weakened, and, if disturbed at intervals of about ten days, as with a disk harrow, it soon becomes manageable. By deep ploughing the plants are merely turned over in the soil and replanted, so that more harm is done than good.

## SWEET GRASS.

In the North-west and Manitoba there is another grass which is wrongly called by the same name, and this mistake has been very disastrous to farmers, because they have applied the wrong treatment. This grass is called Sweet Grass, and is of an entirely different character from Quack Grass, in that it roots very deeply indeed, and to plough it shallow, simply improves it and increases its vigour so that it grows more freely and does more harm than it did before. The general rule for deep-rooted perennials is to plough as deeply as possible, so as to get out as much of the plant and root-system as possible, and for shallow-rooted perennials to plough just as close to

the surface as possible, so as to throw them up on the surface and let them dry out. In the Edmonton district last summer I found that Sweet Grass had increased enormously, and when I came to inquire into it, I found that they had many of them received the experimental farm or the North-west Government bulletins on weeds, where they read that the remedy given for Quack Grass was to plough as shallow as possible. Now the farmers are very wide awake up there in that new district, and have followed faithfully, good advice given to them by specialists. In this case, unfortunately, having given the wrong name to the grass they were troubled with, they applied the wrong remedy, which unluckily was the direct opposite to what should have been done, and Sweet Grass has increased to an alarming extent.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Are they similar in appearance ?

A. Not in the least. Sweet Grass is a bright green grass, which flowers very early does not flower until July. The flowers too are quite different. The same treatment being given to both, it destroyed the Quack Grass so that it was not seen at all on many farms, but the Sweet Grass had increased enormously. I had several opportunities of pointing out the difference at the North-west summer weed meetings.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. Have you been able to exterminate the Quack Grass from the central experimental farm here ?

A. I have a patch in the experimental grass beds which I may say rather hurts the feelings of some of our farmer friends who come to the Farm, and see this patch, in the experimental grass plots. They do not believe in it, and do not want anything of that kind. But that patch has been kept there for a special purpose. It has been there now, for eleven years, and it has not spread at all from the patch itself, showing that, where it is treated properly, it can be managed. We have had no trouble in eradicating it in other plots where it has sprung up ; but there is a great deal of it through the country, and it is frequently re-introduced on farms which have been cleared. Such patches as spring up on the central farm, we have no trouble in destroying, in the way I have mentioned. When we began work, some of the fields were simply beds of Quack Grass.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Do you keep the Quack Grass there as an object lesson ?

A. Yes ; in that particular plot.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. In the field corn crop last year, was not that field full of Quack Grass when it was ploughed ?

A. The field over beyond the barns ?

Q. Over on the other side. I was there when it was ploughed, and I am greatly mistaken if it was not Quack Grass I saw there, 6 inches high.

A. Do you mean in among the corn ?

Q. Yes.

A. That may have been the reason the corn was put there, as a clearing crop. I fancy it was cleaned out pretty well afterwards. I do not remember the particular field you mention, however.

Q. It was where the main corn crop was.

A. Yes ; the fields in the front of the farm, in front of where the original cottages stood, were full of Quack Grass, when we took over the land.

Q. Yes ; I saw them.

A. These are all pretty well cleaned now, but they were very bad, indeed.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Stephens:*

Q. Have you had any complaint about the Sweet Williams growing along the road and getting into the fields ?

A. The garden Sweet William ?

Q. Yes. Along the roads in the county of Kent, on each side of the roadway, they are thick with it, and in some places it has gone through the fence and extended ten or twelve rods into the field.

A. I wonder if that is not a name given locally, to some plant with another name.

Q. They call it Sweet William ; it is a tall weed, and grows very thickly, and always grows very heavily upon a clay soil, but never occurs to any extent on a light soil ?

A. I fancy that must be a local name for it. If you will send me a specimen, I would like to get it, so that I may determine what it is.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. Has it a leaf like clover ? It might be the wild sweet clover ?

A. I think not. That is not a troublesome weed on farms, because it is a biennial plant, which lives only two years, and, if it is ploughed up the first year, or cut the second year regularly, it cannot form seed, and it will die out.

## BOKHARA CLOVER.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. It is sweet clover you are speaking about now ?

A. Yes.

Q. I notice it is growing very much in the cities and towns ?

A. Yes, but it is not a plant that is very troublesome, nor is it of much use for agricultural purposes. The seed is sold under the name of Bokhara clover ; but it is not very good for stock ; they will only take a little of it, and, when it is turned into hay, they do not care much for it. When treated as a crop, it will grow to a height of four or five feet before it gets too tough to cut, but it has never been found very useful as a fodder plant. It is most highly valued by bee-keepers who find it a good honey plant.

## BALL MUSTARD.

A weed which has been bad all over the Edmonton district and has spread very largely there during the past four or five years, is known by the name of the Ball Mustard. It is a European weed which was only introduced into Canada ten or fifteen years ago, but it is now a conspicuous weed all through the Edmonton district. I think the spread of this weed has been entirely due to lack of care in cleaning the seed. It is, as everyone knows, a very important matter to have seed properly cleaned ; but it has not been considered of sufficient importance, in the North-west at any rate, for farmers to give the amount of care which should be given to cleaning seed, if they wish to keep weeds out of new districts. This precaution would afterwards save them a great deal of trouble on their farms. Like that of the ordinary mustard, the flower is yellow, but it is more of an orange yellow, and is very conspicuous in the fields, over large areas in the West, from Manitoba to the Rocky Mountains. It does not occur as a farm weed in any other part of Canada. The fallacy that is very prevalent with

regard to the ordinary mustard in this part of the country, exists with this plant also, that because after a time it cannot be seen, therefore no harm comes from it. But this of course, is ridiculous ; the reason that it is not seen, is not because it is not there, but because it is covered up by the growing crop. It was very injurious when it was growing, as it robbed the soil of the plant food which the crop required, and it also crowded out the other plants. Every sensible person recognizes that Wild Mustard is a bad weed, and indeed it is so bad that it will take a generation to clean thoroughly, badly infested land. This is not such a bad weed, probably, as the ordinary eastern Wild Mustard. The Ball Mustard can be prevented from spreading to a large extent by cleaning the seed a little more thoroughly than has been done in the past. I feel sure that the chief reason this weed has spread so much in the West is that seed grain has not been well enough cleaned. This seed is not easy to notice when it is among the wheat. The seed pod is very small and roundish in shape ; there is only one seed in a pod, and when the pod ripens and dries up, it is much wrinkled on the outside, so that it looks like a little piece of brown mud which is not particularly noticeable among the grain. For that reason, I think, it has been overlooked, and has consequently spread very rapidly. Its spread, however, can be prevented by merely following the ordinary methods of good clean farming.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. Can the seed be taken out with the ordinary seed cleaner ?

A. It can be screened out easily, as it is much smaller than wheat, and, where an extra winnowing is given, the seed grain is cleaned thoroughly and good clean crops of grain are the result. When this weed is in the land, it increases and gives much trouble, and it must be recognized as an enemy, worth attending to. In the West, where they regularly summer fallow every third year, the land is, of course, very much more easily cleaned of such weeds as this, than it is in the East, where we use the land continuously year after year.

Q. You have no idea how long it will remain in the ground ?

A. It is only an annual, and comes from seed every year. I do not know how long the seed will remain in the soil, but I do not think it will lie in the ground for the same time as the ordinary mustard, because, on some farms which have been carefully worked, it has been exterminated, while the ordinary Wild Mustard will come up year after year, even although the ground be cleared of every plant which shows itself.

#### SPRAYING TO DESTROY WILD MUSTARD.

A good remedy for Wild Mustard is to spray infested fields with a two per cent solution of copper sulphate just when the blossoms appear. In a paper published by Mr. Shutt, our Chemist, in my annual report of 1899, this whole matter was gone into thoroughly and details were given showing the excellent results which have been obtained in some places by spraying. In the West, however, where the farms are so much larger, the cost, which comes to about \$1 per acre, makes this remedy prohibitory, because where a farmer has 400 or 500 acres, he is not going to spend \$400 or \$500 to clean his wheat fields of mustard, when he has never had to do anything before, especially by a method he is unfamiliar with and which is not customary among his neighbours.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Has this experiment been successful for mustard.

A. It has been very successful, indeed, and on smaller farms in the East and in restricted areas, answers perfectly, killing every plant of mustard above ground.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. Is the spraying done after the crop is up ?

A. Yes ; after the crop is up. This remedy owes its efficacy to the action of the chemical on the leaves of the plant.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. It is when the mustard is in flower ?

A. When the mustard is in flower, is the best time, but it will answer at any time after the seed has germinated.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. It will kill the weed, but not the wheat ?

A. No, it will not kill wheat at that strength. Mr. Shutt, our Chemist, finds that a 2 per cent solution is the best strength, that is 10 pounds of copper sulphate in 50 gallons of water, which is sprayed straight on to the crop. This will cover an acre of crop, will kill the mustard and will do no injury to wheat, grass or other grain.

## STINK WEED

is a very bad weed in the West. It has an incredible power of increasing in Manitoba. Stink Weed will increase so rapidly and produce so many seeds that if introduced on to a farm, it becomes in a very short time a most serious pest. This weed is found all through Canada, but in no place is it as bad as in Manitoba. The best remedy is to run harrows, or weeders, through the growing grain, as soon as it appears above the ground. Wherever this plan has been adopted, it has been found very effective. It is not much practised with us in Canada, as yet, but it is well known in the Old Country, and harrowing the crop after it appears above ground is most beneficial by destroying hosts of weed seedlings on the surface. It is very good for the crop also, which is benefited by it in the same way that Indian corn is by being cultivated. If the harrow is too heavy, a few plants of the grain may be dragged out, but I would far rather harrow with too heavy a harrow than not harrow at all. I am certain that this use of harrows and weeders on growing grain is going to be one of the greatest factors in cleaning land of weeds in the West.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. What is the appearance of Stink Weed ?

A. The most conspicuous characteristic is its dark green colour, darker than any other plant.

Q. With a stalk ?

A. Yes, and with a bunch of small white flowers at the top, followed by large flat pods about the size of a five cent piece. These are produced in very large numbers, and the seeds remain in the land a long time.

Q. I never noticed any ?

A. It is not abundant in Ontario, but in Manitoba it seems to have found conditions and soil peculiarly well suited to it, and it has become a veritable curse.

## PEPPER GRASS

is another weed of the West, which in wet seasons, but on light land, gives much trouble by crowding out crops. It is not treated regularly by farmers, because it is only in occasional years that it increases to such an extent as to harm the crops. It

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

is not a difficult plant to clear from land if attended to. It is a two-year plant, the seed of which germinates in the first year, and in the autumn appears on the ground as a small rosette of leaves. Early in the second year the stem is thrown out from the centre of this rosette of leaves, and the plants sometimes develop to large size, many being 2 feet high by as many wide and shaped like a little tree. Pepper grass grows out the crop by its thick mat-like growth. The remedy is to plough lightly or disc-harrow land for crop in autumn or spring. The plant has a central root which goes down a short distance into the soil, and this can be cut out by a cultivator or disc-harrow.

Q. Is that commonly known as smart weed ?

A. No, that is a different plant ; this belongs to the cress family, and is indeed a close relative of the garden cress.

## THE ORANGE HAWKWEED.

*By Mr. Brown:*

Q. Do you know Paint-brush, a weed almost like the pink, and very abundant in broken-up land. It comes from the otherside, and has been introduced in our district ?

A. Is that in the Eastern Townships ?

Q. What you might call the townships, the counties of Chateauguay and Huntingdon ?

A. Yes ; it is one of the Hawkweeds, the Orange Hawkweed, and was undoubtedly introduced from Vermont, the seed being blown over to us. It has also been grown in gardens for its showy deep orange flowers ; but it is a weed which gives much trouble in rocky land, and soon destroys upland pastures. It has been found that broadcasting a ton and a-half of salt over the land will kill it. If you go beyond a ton and a-half or two tons, it will injure the grass, but the smaller amount actually stimulates growth.

## PIGEON WEED,—ALIAS, RED-ROOT.

*By Mr. Stephens:*

Q. Have you explained to the Committee the way to get rid of Red-root ?

A. No ; is that in western Ontario ?

Q. Yes.

A. And growing among fall wheat ?

Q. In fall wheat mostly ; it scarcely ever grows in spring crops ?

A. That is because, like fall wheat, it is a two-year plant. There is not much of that weed in this part of Canada.

Q. Some farms in Kent have been almost ruined ; the richer the land, the worse it grows ?

A. The best way to clear land of this weed is to give up the cultivation of fall wheat on infested fields and sow spring crops, and where the weed is abundant, the land must be cultivated in the fall or in the spring.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Is that what is commonly called Pigeon Weed ?

A. Yes ; and it is a better name for the plant, to which the name Red-root is most commonly applied, is Pigweed. The English name is Corn-field Gromwell, but that name is not applicable in Canada, because wheat is not called corn here. In England wheat is called corn, so the name of the weed is not appropriate, but here, as we do not use the word 'corn' in the same sense, 'Corn-field Gromwell' would give a wrong impression. Maize is what we commonly call corn in Canada. Pigeon Weed is, perhaps, the best name, as it is not used for any other plant. Red-root is a very

## APPENDIX No. 1

good name, and explains itself, because the root is pinkish. I think the easiest remedy is to give up fall wheat and sow spring crops for a time.

*By Mr. Stephens:*

Q. How long will the seed lie in the ground ; is there much oil in it ?

A. I do not know ; I do not think it is one of those seeds which has much oil in it. It is the oil in Wild Mustard seed which allows it to lie so long as it does in the soil without decaying. These seeds are protected by a rough hard coat, from which they take their scientific name *Lithospermum*, or stone-seed.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. You have not much of it here ?

A. No ; we have not any here, but I have often had it sent down from the West for information as to the best way of treating it.

## FIELD BINDWEED.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. I suppose you never come into contact with Bindweed ?

A. Yes, I am sorry to say I do, but it is not very abundant at Ottawa.

Q. What is your opinion of it ?

A. I have never been able to do very much with it, excepting by attacking it all the time, breaking up the root stocks and never allowing a shoot to appear above the ground.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Give me a remedy for that, and I think I could give you a good present.

A. It is a weed which is bad in some parts of Ontario, but we have very little at the Farm yet, except a patch in the orchard and a little in the arboretum in the perennial flower border, where it was probably introduced with some other plant. We have done nothing satisfactory with it as yet. Mr. Macoun apparently killed a patch in the orchard by covering it up with salt. It is a very persistent weed indeed.

Q. I have it in my garden ?

A. It has a deep fleshy root stock, which holds much nourishment ; so it is very hard to get rid of.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. You have found no way to get rid of it ?

A. No practical way as yet. It is not so widespread as some other weeds, but is decidedly more abundant than it was some years ago. Twenty years ago it was hard to find, and botanists were glad to get specimens of it to add to their collections. Now, it can be found in many localities.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Is Bindweed the proper name for it ?

A. Yes ; Field Bindweed.

Q. It has a white flower ?

A. Yes ; a white convolvulus-shaped flower. It is a perennial, and roots very deeply. It is a true *Convolvulus*.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. You have no special way of treating it, then ?

A. No ; none so far, but we are experimenting with it at the central farm. There is the patch in the arboretum, and the one in the orchard, which Mr. Macoun is

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

experimenting with. He covered it up deeply with salt, but the quantity required made the remedy more expensive than anyone could apply on a large area, and also rendered the land useless for a time.

Q. If you were to put enough salt on the ground to cover the weed, would it kill it ?

A. I think so.

Q. Would it not come up somewhere else outside ?

A. If the root stocks had run out beyond the patch ; but you could extend the salt.

Q. And keep extending the salt ?

A. Yes ; but no further growth of root stocks could be made, unless there were leaves. Any plant which is prevented from forming leaves, must die of starvation. The idea of using salt is to destroy the whole of the leaf surface until the root system is so exhausted that it cannot throw out any more shoots.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. But apparently the roots will creep to some extent before you have salted everywhere. After you have salted in every place you have seen it, it will come out some place else ?

A. Well, no ; the roots cannot keep growing unless they have been filled with strength from the leaves. What are usually called roots of this plant are underground stems, and these are only so persistent because they are filled with a large supply of nourishment, which is taken in by the leaves, and, unless there are healthy leaves on the plant, it cannot form root stocks.

Q. But suppose a field of say ten acres, it would be almost utterly impossible to salt it, in order to kill off these weeds. Unless there is some other way, it would not be practicable, but of course on a small patch—

A. Quite so. That is why I said I had no practical remedy yet.

Q. A man who had his place covered with it, would have to have some other way of dealing with it, or it would not be practicable ?

A. Quite so. Like many introduced plants, it causes no trouble in England. It grows in every part of the south of England, and never causes any trouble.

Q. I understand it was imported here for grass purposes in the first place ?

A. It may have been, but I had not heard of that before ; it would not make a very good crop.

Q. You get plenty of it ?

A. Well, hardly, if you were growing it as a crop.

#### LAWN GRASSES AND MANURES.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. How would you renew a lawn that had been planted for say ten years and had got tired, as it were, and was not doing very well, without breaking it up.

A. The soil conditions would probably be the chief trouble, because the land should not become exhausted for a lawn, unless there was some reason for it in the way of soil or drainage. Grass on lawns will sometimes get thin if the soil is too wet or it is too much shaded, and moss will come in it. But on land that seems as if the conditions were satisfactory, raking heavily in the spring and sowing a little Kentucky blue grass and white clover would be the best way to renew it. A little white clover is a good addition, unless it is preferred to have all grass. It forms a thick heavy bottom and binds the lawn. One trouble in seeding lawns is that people who want a lawn, go to the seedsman and ask for a grass lawn mixture. This is a great mistake. You want only one grass, Kentucky Blue Grass, or June Grass, as we call it in Canada. This is the very best grass for a lawn in any part of the world, where lawns

## APPENDIX No. 1

succeed. It is exactly the same grass which is called in England, Smooth Meadow-grass, the best lawn grass there, and also one of the wild grasses of Canada. It should be sown at the rate of two bushels to the acre, which is a thick sowing, so as to form very thin delicate leaves, delicate in the sense of fineness, growing so close together that they form a close sod. A little white clover with this grass gives a thick bottom which prevents drying out in hot weather.

Q. Is it all right to sow now ?

A. This is the best time. Rake the old sod heavily, sow the seed and then roll it.

Q. What about the manures for lawns ?

A. The best and safest are the chemical fertilizers ; even old rotted manure may have weed seeds in it.

Q. Barnyard manure contains seeds ?

A. Very often. If thoroughly turned over and rotted well, then it could be used in the autumn and in spring ; instead of having it all raked off, rake lightly and break up thoroughly what is left and work in to the roots.

Q. Is wood ashes a good thing for lawns ?

A. Excellent on most lands.

Q. But you can put on too much of it ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. What about dandelions that grow up in the lawn ?

A. They are rather difficult to get rid of. They are a deep-rooted perennial, and I am afraid there is no other remedy except digging them out.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Cutting them off in spring, is that good ?

A. Not very ; they are pretty sure to throw up shoots later.

Q. Cutting them off underground ?

A. You have to cut down very deeply. The root of the dandelion, although really a true root, will throw out leaf shoots when cut off below the collar. If a dandelion root of a foot deep is cut into pieces, these will throw out leaves at each end. I tried an experiment in a hot-bed, to prove this, some years ago, and, having dug up a root a foot long and cut it into six pieces, which I put in the soil of a hot-bed, they threw out leaf shoots from either end of the separate pieces. It is an exceedingly persistent plant, and I am afraid the only remedy is to dig them out persistently with chisels, which may be fastened in the end of a handle so as to avoid stooping.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. It spreads rapidly ?

A. That is from seeds, which are easily blown long distances.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. It spreads no other way except from seeds ?

A. No, because it has a single central root, and does not send out running shoots.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Did you ever try acids with them ?

A. Yes ; but that is hardly a practical remedy.

Q. I was in a beautiful lawn in England and asked why there were no dandelions, and I was told they used an acid, although I forget the name of the acid.

A. Sulphuric acid or arsenite of soda and salt are generally used, but of course these are more expensive, and more troublesome, than spudding out.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. It was done with a sharpened stick loaded with the acid ; they put it right down in the centre of the plant.

A. Yes, I know the plan ; but it is more expensive, and not more effective, I think, than digging out.

Q. This was a very handsome lawn ?

A. Quite so ; a great deal of trouble is taken with lawns in England.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Dandelions do not injure the fields at all ?

A. They are only troublesome weeds on lawns.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Would it be a good thing to draw a nice loam on to the land in the autumn and rake it in ?

A. Yes ; that is very frequently done in levelling up lawns and cricket fields . light loam is sifted evenly over hollows, and then worked in with a rake, using the back of the rake to level with.

#### AWNLESS BROME GRASS.

I will merely refer to Awnless Brome Grass briefly before closing, to say it is still giving excellent results and great satisfaction, in all parts of Canada, where it has been tried. In my outcoming report for 1901, I am printing a letter from Mr. Paterson, the Deputy Minister of Agriculture for the North-west Territories, in which he gives the results of an experiment in which he sowed this grass on a raised knoll in a farm, the greater part of which he was irrigating. He used Brome Grass upon this knoll of nearly eight acres, because he could not get water up there, and its great value as a dry land grass was shown plainly. His net profit on the eight acres was \$413, which shows it is a very good grass for farmers in the west, to grow as a crop. He cut for seed, and sold the straw from which he had threshed the seed, as hay, at the low price of \$3 a ton, very much below its value, because it has a very high value as hay, even though the grass seed has been threshed from it. Awnless Brome Grass is different from most other grasses, because at the time the seed ripens, in addition to the central stem, which bears the seed, there are thrown up several other shoots from the base, so that the straw is not merely exhausted stems which have ripened seed, but has five or six vigorous young shoots in it in good condition, as well as the one stem which is bearing the seed ; and besides there is a good deal of seed left in the straw which gives it added value as feed. The cultivation of this grass in the West, as a seed crop, is a very paying business. 400 or 500 pounds of seed can be reaped from an acre, which never sells at less than ten cents, and frequently 10, 12 or 13 cents a pound. The hay is excellent for stock, and as I have explained, even the straw from which the seed has been threshed. The value of this grass for growing, on alkaline lands, has been found to be great. Land too alkaline for other grasses, will support the brome and do better than any other grass tried on such land.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. Is there any of it grown in this part of the country, at all ?

A. Yes. It is now being grown to some extent in all parts of Canada.

Q. Have you it on the farm here ?

A. Yes ; and I can send you samples of the seed, if you would like to try them.

Q. Is it to be preferred to Timothy, in this part of the country ?

A. No ; for the reason that Timothy is well known, and has both an actual and an artificial value in the market. It is a well known hay, is always in demand, makes an excellent quality of hay, which is easily handled and easily pressed. The seed is always obtainable, and always in demand, is easily threshed and easily cleaned.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## RECIPES FOR PREPARING INSECTICIDES AND FUNGICIDES.

I have here, Mr. Chairman, a few formulæ for insecticides and fungicides which, with the permission of the Committee, I would like to have put into my evidence, because I believe they will be useful to the Members.

## KEROSENE EMULSION.

Kerosene emulsion, which is used for bark-lice and other insects which suck the sap of plants, is made of two gallons of kerosene (coal oil), 1 gallon of rain water, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. soap. Dissolve the soap and water by boiling; take from the fire, and while hot, turn in the kerosene, and churn briskly for five minutes. To be diluted before use with 9 parts of water.

## WHALE-OIL SOAP.

For scale insects (young) 1 lb. in 5 gallons of water.  
 For Turnip Aphis, aphis or thrip, 1 lb. in 6 gallons of water.  
 For San José Scale (in winter)  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. in 1 gallon of water.

## TOBACCO AND SOAP WASH.

Soak in hot water for a few hours, 10 lbs. of tobacco leaves (home grown will do); strain off and add 2 lbs. of whale-oil soap. Stir until all is dissolved, and dilute to 40 gallons. Apply early and 2 or 3 times at short intervals.

## LIME WASH.

Unslaked lime, 1 to 2 lbs.  
 Water, 1 gallon.  
 Strain through a sack before spraying. For use against Oyster-shell Bark-louse and Pear Psylla, or Flea-louse.

## ALKALINE WASH.

The alkaline wash for Borers is made with soft soap or whale-oil soap, reduced to the consistency of thick paint, by the addition of a strong solution of washing soda in water. If applied with a brush about June 1, on the morning of a warm day, this will dry in a few hours and form a tenacious coating not easily dissolved by rain. If 1 pint of crude carbolic acid be added to the gallon of wash, it will make it more effective.

## HELLEBORE.

White Hellebore, 1 oz.  
 Water, 2 gallons.  
 Or to be dusted undiluted over attacked plants.  
 Specially useful against Saw-fly larvæ.

## PARIS GREEN.

To make the Paris green application to kill off insects which eat the foliage, the formula is :—

Paris green, 1 lb.  
 Unslaked lime, 1 lb.  
 Water, 160 gallons.

The dry mixture is made by mixing 1 lb. of Paris green with 50 lbs. of flour, land plaster, slaked lime or any other perfectly dry powder.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

## CANKERWORM WASH.

To destroy the Cankerworm spray early with the above Paris green wash.

To catch the female moths at the time the moths emerge, place around the trees paper bands, painted with an adhesive mixture, made as follows :—

For warm weather, castor oil, 2 lbs ; resin, 4 lbs ; and for cold weather, 2 lbs. of castor oil to 3 lbs of resin.

## POISONED BORDEAUX MIXTURE.

The following is the formula for poisoned Bordeaux mixture for fungi on fruit trees :—

Copper sulphate (bluestone), 4 lbs.

Unslaked lime, 4 lbs.

Paris green (for leaf eating insects), 4 oz.

Water (1 bbl.), 40 gallons.

Dissolve the copper sulphate by suspending it in a wooden or earthen vessel containing 4 or 5 or more gallons of water. Slake the lime in another vessel. If the lime, when slaked, is lumpy or granular, it should be strained through coarse sacking or a fine sieve. Pour the copper sulphate solution into a barrel, or it may be dissolved in this in the first place ; half fill the barrel with water, add the slaked lime, gradually stirring all the time, and then fill the barrel with water and stir thoroughly. It is then ready for use. A stock solution of copper sulphate and a lime wash may be prepared and kept in separate covered barrels throughout the spraying season. The quantities of copper sulphate, lime and water should be carefully noted.

For Potato Rot use 6 lbs. of copper sulphate instead of 4 lbs., and spray directly on the foliage of the plants on August 1 and 15, and on September 1.

## COPPER SULPHATE SOLUTION.

Copper sulphate (bluestone), 1 lb.

Water, 25 gallons.

As soon as dissolved, it is ready for use. For use on fruit trees and grape vines before the buds open only.

## AMMONIACAL COPPER CARBONATE.

Copper carbonate, 5 oz.

Ammonia, 2 quarts.

Water (1 bbl.), 40 gallons.

Dissolve the copper carbonate in the ammonia. The ammonia and concentrated solution should be kept in glass or stone jars, tightly corked. It is ready for use as soon as diluted with the 40 gallons of water. To be used when Bordeaux mixture cannot be applied on account of staining the fruit.

---

Having read over the preceding transcrip of my evidence, I find it correct.

JAMES FLETCHER,

*Entomologist and Botanist to the Dominion Experimental Farms.*



## RATIONS AND ANIMAL PRODUCTS.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
TUESDAY, April 8, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank T. Shutt, M.A., Chemist, of the Dominion Experimental Farms, attended by request of the Committee, and gave evidence as follows :—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, Following the course I have adopted on previous occasions, when appearing before you, I purpose giving a brief account of some of the investigations that have been carried on by the Chemical Division of the Experimental Farms during the past year. As our work is of an exceedingly varied character, extending into every branch of agriculture, it would be quite impossible for me to do more than give you a mere outline of the more important problems, or those which I consider the more important, that we have been endeavouring to solve. This account will, I trust, be of interest to you, and not without its value to the farming community. I think that I shall be able to present sufficient data to convince you of the usefulness of this branch of the experimental farm work.

### THE GENERAL WORK OF THE CHEMICAL DIVISION.

Speaking generally, we may say that apart from the matter of correspondence, the writing of bulletins and reports, and the giving of addresses, before Agricultural Conventions, our work falls into one of two great classes, that is to say, the chemical work proper falls into two great classes ; between these, however, there is no very pronounced or well defined lines. The first is the analytical work in connection with the investigations instituted by ourselves, and secondly, the examination of samples that are sent in by farmers for examination : samples of soils, fertilizers, cattle foods and others of agricultural interest.

Before passing on to speak of our laboratory and field researches, I should like to take this opportunity of saying that the correspondence of the chemical division is constantly on the increase. Questions are received daily relating to soils, fertilizers, cattle food, insecticides, dairy products, and other matters relating to agriculture, and the number is constantly increasing. This increase in number is encouraging to me, for it clearly indicates that our farmers are more and more recognizing and realizing the value of chemical knowledge, in the conduct of their work, and are utilizing that knowledge in their practical every day work upon the farm. I may say that we seek to encourage this branch of our work, although it is one which consumes a considerable amount of time, as we believe it is one of the best means we have of educating the individual farmer, and of introducing into the country improved and more profitable methods of farming in regard to the management of soils, the care of manures, and the feeding of cattle, &c. To give you some idea of the extent of this work, I may say that we have in our Division now upwards of 2,000 practical farmers, besides oc-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

casuals, who, from time to time, avail themselves of the privilege of writing and obtaining information.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. From which province does the largest number of these farmers, who correspond, come from. Have you any idea ?

A. I should say from Ontario ; I have not classified the correspondence according to provinces, but I think I may safely say that Ontario has the larger number. We receive communications from all parts of the Dominion, from every province, and that will be apparent when I speak, as I shall now do, with regard to samples that are sent in for examination.

SAMPLES RECEIVED FOR ANALYSIS, IN THE TWELVE MONTHS ENDED DEC. 1, 1901.

This is a matter which has largely increased. Last year we received over 500 samples for examination, and I have prepared a table which will give you some idea with regard to their distribution :

Samples.	British Columbia	North-west Territories.	Manitoba.	Ontario.	Quebec.	New Brunswick.	Nova Scotia.	Prince Edward Island.	Total.	Number still awaiting examination.
Soils .....	20	4	2	72	15	5	5	4	127	27
Mucks, muds and marls.....	3	1	1	6	2	1	12	15	39	11
Manures and fertilizers.....	1	1	1	3	1	1	7	4	17	3
Forage, plants and fodders.....	1	5	15	111	1	1	2	18	153	2
Well waters.....	3	3	14	37	10	12	2	15	96	0
Miscellaneous, including dairy products, fungicides and insecticides.....	2	7	2	40	11	1	4	2	69	9
Totals .....	30	20	34	269	39	19	32	58	501	52

The total number of samples received, from farmers for examination and report, between November 30, 1900, and December 1, 1901, was 501, and these were divided as to provinces, as follows :—British Columbia, 30 ; North-west Territories, 20 ; Manitoba, 34 ; Ontario, 269 ; Quebec, 39 ; New Brunswick, 19 ; Nova Scotia, 32 ; Prince Edward Island, 58. Arranging them according to the character of materials sent in, we have the following numbers :—Soils, 127 ; naturally occurring fertilizers, by which I mean samples of swamp muck, tidal deposits, sea weed marl, and other naturally occurring material, 39 ; manures and fertilizers, other than those included in the foregoing class, 17 ; forage plants, fodders and food stuffs, 153. That number will show you that there is an increasing interest in the matter of cattle foods ; well waters, 96 ; miscellaneous, including dairy products, fungicides, and insecticides, 69.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. You spoke of marl there, Professor. Is marl found all over the country ?

A. No ; that is to say, in every part of Canada ?

Q. Yes ?

A. No, not necessarily. We have large deposits in the Maritime Provinces, in Quebec, Ontario, and to some extent in British Columbia.

In what parts of Ontario ?

A. We have deposits in a great many districts, both in Eastern and Western Ontario. There are several within a few miles of here. It is very frequently found in conjunction with swamp muck, underlying beds of peat.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. There is a deposit at Lakefield. Have you examined the Lakefield marl ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it pretty good ?

A. Some of that marl is very fine in quality. Then there is a good deal of very excellent quality in Western Ontario, and, again, about Owen Sound.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. When you say it is of very fine quality, is it good quality for making cement ?

A. I mean that it is very free from earth, sand and clay. Almost pure carbonate of lime, running between 90 and 95 per cent of carbonate of lime.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. It is not used as manure, is it ?

A. Yes, it can be used for manure, or perhaps more properly speaking, as an amendment.

Q. I thought it was principally used for cement ?

A. It has found its greatest economic value for the manufacture of cement. It is not of great pecuniary value for agricultural purposes, but it can be used with profit, for all soils that are deficient in lime, and also for soils which are sour and rich in organic matter. It is useful for both clay and sandy loams.

*By Mr. Simmons :*

Q. Swamp muck would be much more valuable as a fertilizer than marl, would it not ?

A. Yes, in many instances. They are of totally different nature. Swamp muck is essentially a nitrogenous fertilizer, and its value arises from the fact that it is rich in organic matter and nitrogen. Marl is essentially a lime fertilizer. It is especially for those soils which lack lime, as I shall have occasion to speak of later, that it can be used with profit.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Is cement made from pure marl ?

A. It is made from the purest marl, I suppose, such that would be the best for cement making.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Have you examined the marl near Paris, Ontario ?

A. Speaking from memory I do not think I have. We have, however, received so many samples during the last five years, that unless I refer to my books I cannot say definitely. We have examined samples of gypsum from that neighbourhood, but I do not think we have had any marl.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You would not regard marl as of any special fertilizing value in a country where there is limestone and gravel ?

A. I should think it useful for light sandy and gravelly soils, but not so requisite in soils overlying limestone. It has, however, been shown that occasionally soils over limestones are deficient in lime, but such is not, I believe, by any means, of frequent occurrence.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Have you published a record of the samples of marl you have received from Ontario ?

A. We have not published a complete list. They are scattered through the reports, but we have never issued a bulletin in which we have brought together all the samples.

Q. There would be a difference in the quality of marl?

A. Yes, a great difference. We have marls running from 50 to 90 per cent of carbonate of lime.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. The larger the percentage of carbonate of lime the better it is for cement purposes, I suppose?

A. Yes, and speaking in a general way, the smaller percentage of clay and organic matter.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you analysed the marl from Marlbank; they are using it largely to make Portland cement?

A. I believe we have, but I cannot recall at the moment what the data were. We have not examined very many samples of marl during the past year, but during the past fifteen years we have analysed a great many specimens, collected in different parts of the country.

Q. Is it used extensively as a fertilizer?

A. No, I cannot say that it is. Now that it can be used for Portland cement, its market value is naturally much higher for that purpose, than it would be for agriculture. In fact, it has never been sold, as far as I know, for agricultural purposes, though farmers upon whose lands deposits of marl occur, have used it on their soils.

Q. I know there are two large cement factories, one at Marlbank and the other at Strathcona, and the marl is got at Marlbank?

A. Yes. However, it does not come in my province to make any special report on marls for cement making purposes, because such would scarcely be of agricultural interest. But I have received many samples for that purpose.

Q. To some extent it is agricultural because the farmers are fixing their barns largely with cement floors, and it is of interest to farmers to know what particular section produces the best marl?

A. These samples I just referred to, were sent by private parties for analysis, to learn their merit for cement making. I do not think that such examinations come, strictly speaking, within my province to make.

#### REPORTING UPON SAMPLES.

With regard to the samples that we received from farmers, it may be well for me, here, to take the opportunity, to point out that the research work in connection with our own investigation makes the first call upon our time, and consequently there are occasions when we have to postpone examination of the samples which are sent in. We have at all times a large accumulation of such samples awaiting attention. I can see very clearly that if we are to keep abreast of this work, we must, in the immediate future, increase our chemical staff. These inquiries naturally increase our work very largely, and chemical work, as you are aware, is necessarily very slow work, in order that it should be accurate, and it must be accurate if it is not to be misleading. I have occasionally, in fact, very frequently, to counsel our friends not to be impatient, because we cannot report immediately upon their samples. As far as is possible, we take up these samples in order received—as each one is received it is duly entered upon the register, but this is not always practicable, and consequently it is sometimes several months after the reception of the sample that we are in a position to report upon it.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Now, you must not understand that all these samples received complete analysis ; there would not be time for that. But we endeavour to do just as much chemical work upon the sample as is necessary to give a report and make some suggestions with regard to its value, and if it is a soil, with regard to its treatment.

## SOFT PORK INVESTIGATION.

First I propose to say a few words with regard to soft pork investigation. It will only be necessary for me to remind you that three years ago, in 1898, I undertook to investigate the cause, and if possible find the remedy for the soft pork, which was stated as being in the market. That is to say, there was a report received from the packers, from those engaged in the exportation of ham and bacon to England, that much of the pork, as received by them, was too soft for the British consumer. This was a very serious matter, because the export trade had increased very rapidly of late years, some \$12,000,000 worth of bacon, at that time, being annually exported to England, and the export still on the increase. The desirability of keeping such a large and lucrative trade is obvious. You will, possibly, remember we first undertook to ascertain by chemical means, what might be the difference between the firm pork and the soft pork, and after a considerable amount of work, we determined the cause. I can explain the matter in a sentence or two. The fat of pork consists of three fats, chemically speaking, two of which, palmitine and stearine, are solid, at ordinary temperatures ; the other, olein, melts at a very low point, and is fluid at ordinary temperatures. The larger the percentage of olein the softer will be the pork, and contrarywise the larger the percentage of palmitine and stearine, the firmer the pork. Having established that fact, we then undertook to carry on a series of feeding experiments, to ascertain the kinds of food which produce this soft pork. From this we hoped to learn what kind of food produced softness, and what steps should be taken to counteract that softness. During the first year we had under experiment 180 to 200 pigs, fed in groups of ten to 15, on different rations.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Were they all of one breed ?

A. They were not pure bred pigs, but grades of Tamworth.

The results of that year's work showed us very very clearly that the character of the feed was the principal factor in determining the quality of the pork of the finished animal. We further found that Indian corn used in large quantities, that is, above a certain percentage of the ration, was a cause of softness in pork. We also found that beans was a food which caused this softness. Immature pigs also gave a soft pork. Briefly, that indicates the chief results of our first year's work. The second year we undertook to learn what might be added to the food, or taken from the food to correct this softness, and we used for that purpose various grain rations and skim milk. The second season's work gave us most valuable data regarding the correcting nature of skim milk ; it to a very large extent corrects the softness imparted by feeding corn. It is with very much pleasure that I can announce the successful completion of the whole investigation, and that our results have been published in bulletin form, some copies of which I have here to-day. Most of you probably will have received this bulletin, which was issued last October. However, I have prepared for our purpose, this morning, a table, to which I would like to briefly call your attention, because it contains, if not all the rations which we have used in this important investigation, certainly those which are of the greatest importance. The table is exceedingly easy to understand when you remember that the larger the percentage of olein the softer the pork is. The rations have been arranged in the order of the firmness of the pork produced.

Commencing with Indian corn, that is to say, a ration consisting entirely of Indian corn, we find that the fat of the animals was extremely soft indeed ; so soft

was the fat in many instances, that it melted almost at the temperature of the room in summer, and once melted, it would not set again.

Q. Did you feed it ground or whole ?

A. Ground.

Q. Wet or dry ?

A. Both ways.

Perhaps I should explain before speaking with regard to this ration, that we endeavoured in our first season's work to ascertain whether giving the food wet or dry, soaked or boiled, giving the animals unlimited exercise, or limited, getting the animals from Western Ontario or other places, affected the quality of the pork of the finished animal. We tried all these factors, to ascertain if they had any effect upon the relative firmness of the pork, and, although it would be altogether too lengthy a story for us this morning, I can assure you, in a word, that the great determining factor in regard to the quality of the pork was the character of the food used ; that the feeding of boiled or raw, soaked or dry, or the question of exercise, or the part of the country from which the animals came, made practically very little difference upon the quality of the pork.

Now, the figures in this table have been obtained not from a single analysis, but are averages. The pigs represented here under 18 rations, would number in all about 300. We have not based our conclusions upon single animals, but upon groups of animals fed on the same food, and in the majority of instances, the trials were duplicated the second year. This plan of working, we consider, gave us reliable data for our conclusions.

TABLE GIVING AVERAGE RESULTS FROM FEEDING TRIALS, 1899-1901.

No.	Ration.	Per cent of Olein.	Rating.	Quality.
1	Indian corn.....	89·3	Very soft.	Inferior.
2	Beans.....	84·8	"	
3	1st period, corn ; 2nd period, oats, pease and barley.....	77·1	"	
4	1st period, $\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, and barley; 2nd period, corn..	77·1	"	
5	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, steamed clover.....	76·1	"	Fair.
6	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley and Mangels.....	74·9	Soft.	
7	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, rape, artichokes.....	74·9	"	
8	1st period, oats, barley; 2nd period, corn.....	73·9	"	Fair.
9	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, artichokes.....	73·4	"	
10	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley.....	73·5	"	
11	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, cooked pumpkins..	73·3	"	Fair.
12	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, skim milk.....	72·3	Mod. firm.	
13	Corn and skim milk.....	70·9	Firm.	
14	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, skim milk, turnips.....	70·4	"	Very good.
15	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, skim milk, mangels..	68·2	=	
16	Oats, peas, barley.....	67·8	Very firm.	
17	Peas.....	67·2	"	
18	$\frac{1}{2}$ corn, $\frac{1}{2}$ oats, peas, barley, skim milk and sugar beets.....	66·9	"	

## APPENDIX No. 1

I would emphasize the fact that these are averages. Individual results might vary, we might well hesitate to draw conclusions from them, but these data, I can assure you, are thoroughly representative. All important results have been confirmed by duplicate feeding trials.

In the first place, you will notice that between the per cent of olein in the fat of the softest pork and that of the firmest there is a very great difference, namely, 23 per cent of olein. In this fact we find there is a ready means of distinguishing, from a chemical standpoint, between firm and soft pork. The percentage of olein allows the expert to grade or classify the pork according to its relative firmness.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I notice you have left out sugar beets and turnips ?

A. No ; they are mentioned among the rations at the bottom of the table.

Q. It does not say what quantity ?

A. I will speak with regard to that point when discussing the results of these rations.

In the first place we have the pork from Indian corn, which is very soft.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Was the Indian corn fed from the time they were weaned until they were finished ?

A. Yes. These experiments were not taken up from an economic standpoint, but to ascertain the cause of softness. No intelligent farmer would feed his young pigs entirely on such a material as Indian corn, because it is lacking in nitrogenous matter and bone forming material. Our object, as I have said, was principally to ascertain if the nature of the food caused softness, and if so, what particular kinds of foods did so affect the quality of the pork. Further, to learn if certain foods had this injurious influence, whether such could be counteracted.

*By Mr. McColl :*

Q. Did you in any case commence the Indian corn exclusively after the pig would weigh about 100 lbs ?

A. Yes.

Q. And continue during the finishing period ?

A. Yes ; such, for instance, are given in Ration 8, of the table.

The pigs which were fed entirely upon Indian corn lacked thrift, and did not grow rapidly. In the bulletin (No. 38) we have given a reproduction of a photograph of two groups of pigs, the one having been fed on Indian corn and the other on corn and skim milk. Both started at the same time, all the animals being of about the same age, but the difference being that one group was fed on corn and the other on corn and skim milk. Without looking at the table of weights, it is quite apparent, from the photograph, that the larger growth was made by the pigs on the corn and skim milk ration. Not only was growth more rapid, but the pork was much firmer.

When we found that the pigs which were fed on Indian corn—many of which at 12 months old did not weigh more than 80 lbs.—had this effect of softening the pork, we endeavoured to see if replacing a part of the corn in the ration by different amounts of oats, peas and barley, skim milk and other feeds would correct to any large extent this softening effect.

For a moment I would refer to beans as a food for pigs. I need not speak at any length on this food, because beans are only usey for the purpose over a limited area, and during certain seasons when they are plentiful and cheap.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Do pigs eat beans readily ?

A. Yes, although one cannot feed them to pigs exclusively for any lengthy period. They easily tire of an unmixed diet of either corn or beans.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Were the beans boiled ?

A. Yes, and mixed with shorts. In certain parts of Ontario, as in Essex and Kent, they are, I believe, used largely.

By MR. CLANCY.—Generally ? Not by any means. In the first place the pigs won't eat them, and in the second place they are not good feed.

By MR. STEPHENS.—They only feed the culled beans, which are picked out of the good ones.

By MR. CLANCY.—And very few of them.

By MR. STEPHENS.—The pigs will eat the beans readily if boiled—so will cattle eat beans if they are boiled—but they do not feed them, because they can get better food.

*By Mr. Kendall :*

Q. Indian corn lacks nitrogenous elements, and you state you got unfavourable results from beans, but beans have enough nitrogen ?

A. Yes ; they may be said to contain an excess of it.

Q. What was the result in the growth of the pigs ?

A. The pigs made a much better growth with the beans than on corn, but still it was not a normal growth. Beans are faulty from containing an excess of protein and an insufficiency of starch. It was not well balanced food. The pigs were very poor looking animals. This may be seen from the reproduction opposite page 16 of the bulletin.

Q. How did the osseous system develop ?

A. There was no special investigation made in regard to that. Beans, however, contain about three per cent of ash or bone making material ; corn contains about one-third (one per cent) of that amount. The pigs were undersized, and did not make, and we found it as impossible to feed beans exclusively as to feed corn exclusively, looking to a normal growth, thrift and good quality of pork.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Did all these pigs have a run ?

A. Some had and some had not ; that is, some had only a small outside pen in addition to the inside quarters in which to exercise themselves, while others had the run of a small paddock. Since there was no marked difference in olein content between pigs with this limited and unlimited exercise, respectively fed the same ration, we have made an average of all the results from the same ration and given it in this table.

Let us now consider briefly the effect of changing the food when the pig has reached the live weight of 100 pounds. We conducted a number of pens in that way in order to ascertain if corn could be fed in the initial or finishing stage with impunity, that is, without softening the pork. When in this table of rations you notice a first and second feeding period, you will know that the line comes at the stage when the pig had reached approximately the live weight of 100 lbs. Let us compare ration No. 3 with No. 1. In the latter, corn, and corn only, was fed, but in the former, when the pigs reached the live weight of 100 pounds, the corn was stopped and a mix-



## APPENDIX No. 1

ture of peas and barley substituted. In the fat of the latter pigs there was about 12 per cent less olein than in that of the former. The results, you notice, show about 77 per cent olein, for the pigs changed from corn to oats, peas and barley, at 100 pounds live weight, whereas pigs fed corn exclusively throughout life gave 89 per cent olein.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Why do you say 'about 77' ?

A. Because this is the average obtained from 30 or 35 pigs.

Q. But in your tests have you not found much difficulty in determining the olein, as shown in your own report ?

A. From the standpoint of chemical analysis ?

Yes ?

A. No ; it is not a method of unusual difficulty. I don't think we have any reason to doubt the accuracy of the figures, that is, within certain limits. All averages must vary somewhat from the individual results from which they are obtained. As might be expected, the individual pigs of a pen would differ somewhat in olein content, but I do not draw any fine distinctions when the figures are very close, say 73.9, and 73.4 or 73.5.

Q. But are there not greater differences than that where the conditions seem to be the same ?

A. Greater difference between the individuals ?

Q. Yes, than what you have pointed out there ?

A. In several instances such is the case. I have in that bulletin inserted the percentage of olein obtained from every pig, in both series, and the tables giving these percentages are in the appendix to the bulletin. From this the variation in each pen can be seen.

Q. I ask this, if you have taken the figures near each other while your own bulletin shows the figures wide apart ?

A. We find there is a general agreement between the results obtained from the pigs of any one pen, and I therefore felt justified in averaging them. The average includes every pig in the pen. When I take the average of the results from 30 pigs, covering two seasons' feeding trials (these results agreeing fairly well between themselves) then I feel pretty sure that I have data from which I can draw deductions safely. It is true that in the group of pigs under ration, No. 3, for instance, you will find some below 77 per cent and above 77 per cent olein, but is only what might be expected. If you will compare the average per cent of olein obtained in the first series from a certain ration with that obtained from the same ration during the second season's work, you will, in many instances, notice a remarkably close agreement. In several cases the results are practically identical. Therefore, while we recognize and admit variation, due to individuality, we place great weight upon the averages when in succeeding seasons they are practically identical.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Then you are prepared to say that 77 per cent of olein is the standard for the third group ?

A. I am prepared to say that 77 per cent of olein is the average that will be found in the fat of pigs on the third ration mentioned in our table.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Were they fed very long on oats, peas and barley ?

A. They were brought up to about 185 pounds, live weight. Our finished pigs were slaughtered at a live weight of 180 to 200 pounds.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. When were the pigs at that, and what was their weight at that period.

A. They were 100 pounds, when changed.

Q. And how old ?

A. These pigs were at first fed on corn, their growth was very slow—it would be between four and five months, in some instances, and six or seven months before they reached 100 lbs. and were changed to the oats, peas and barley mixture.

Q. Did you feed them on corn ?

A. Yes ; we fed them on corn exclusively during the initial period.

Q. From birth ?

A. After weaning.

Q. You grew the pigs yourself, did you ?

A. No ; we purchased a great many of these 300 pigs. In the first series half were bought in Eastern and half in Western Ontario. In the second series all are Eastern Ontario animals.

Q. But were not these pigs bought some time after they were weaned ?

A. Most of them were bought at six or eight weeks old.

Q. But they were weaned ?

A. Yes ; they were weaned. We purchased them and waited until they were ready to take away.

Q. But they were weaned ?

A. Yes ; we may say practically that they were just weaned when we started them. We have not the date of birth of these pigs, because we had to purchase them—farmers don't always make a record of such dates. Owing to the large number that was required for these tests, we were obliged to purchase them. The larger number of these pigs, I presume, would be between eight and ten weeks old when we purchased them, and commenced feeding them.

Ration No. 8, you will see, is the reverse of ration No. 3. In experiment No. 3, just discussed, we commenced with corn and finished with a mixture of oats, peas and barley. In ration No. 8, we commenced with oats, peas and barley and finished on corn. In the first case (where we commenced with corn) we had the softer pork. It contained between three and four per cent more olein. I expected when we commenced this work that we should find that using corn as the finishing ration would produce softer pork than vice versa, but such is not the case. We found that finishing with corn, where we commenced on oats, peas and barley, gave really a firmer pork than when we commenced feeding on corn. The results of both season's work are in accord in this matter.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. It would be a larger hog ?

A. Yes ; these would be larger hogs, because the ration of oats, peas and barley gives the proper quantity of muscle forming and bone forming food, at a period of the pig's life when its growth requires these elements. Thus they make a much quicker growth. The difficulty when starting on corn was in many cases to get them up to 100 pounds weight, so as to change them to the finishing ration.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did that difference arise, which you point out between rations three and eight, owing to the food or to the age of the pig, at which it was fed, and the amount of corn ?

A. To the nature of the food, I must say the pigs started with oats, peas and barley, were younger than those started on corn, when the change of ration was made. It seems very clear to me from our two years' experience, after considering the data very carefully, that of the two methods, the firmer pork will be obtained by finishing on corn than by commencing on corn.

Q. Well, did the finishing with corn injure the pork in ration No. 8 ?

A. Yes ; to some extent. To show you that, I will compare ration No. 8 with a ration of oats, peas and barley throughout life, given as ration No. 16, which has

## APPENDIX No. 1

67.8 per cent olein, as against 73.9 per cent in the one we have been considering, a difference of 6 per cent of olein in favour of the latter ration, that is of the oats, peas and barley mixture.

Q. Now, does that difference of 6 per cent of olein—is it great enough to determine the value of pork as between being hard and soft?

A. It is.

Q. What is the standard?

A. We had to make our own standards, and I have stated them in this tabulated scheme. I may say that in addition to the chemical work all these pigs were examined at the Matthews Pork Packing Factory (where they were slaughtered) by experts there, as well as by Mr. Grisdale and myself. We endeavoured to rate or grade them altogether apart from the chemical work, and we found that in certain cases we could do this with a certain degree of accuracy, but owing to the varying temperatures at which the pigs were kept, it was not possible, however, for us or the two experts, at the packing house, to distinguish so closely between them, as we could by chemical means. However, we may say, that the experts would have rated the pork resulting from these rations, as designated or indicated in the last column of the table. Thus, there is no doubt but what the experts in the pork factory would have called all the pork from the first five rations inferior, while that from rations 5 to 12 would be called fair, and from 12 to 18, good and very good.

Q. Every one of the experts did not agree throughout with your explanation?

A. No; they did not, and we (Mr. Grisdale and I) could not between ourselves. This is very easily understood when we remember the nature of the test in the packing house. The way in which the expert examines pork is, he runs his finger along the cut edge of the back, and if the fat has an oily feeling, and is soft, he considers that an inferior pork, but if it is hard and sound, without the greasy, oily feeling, he calls that good or very good. You can easily understand that if you are examining a piece of pork to-day at 20° below zero, and you examine that same piece of pork the next day when it is 20° above zero, the resistance to the pressure of the thumb or finger will differ. In the winter when artificial refrigeration for the chill room is not resorted to, the carcasses might be at 20° below zero, and 20° above to-morrow. This finger and thumb test, therefore, is not very accurate.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. That is the way the old women used to check the churning temperature?

A. That is it, and now you know the reason why an expert's opinion does not always coincide with the chemical result, in fact, as I have explained, we ourselves had frequently a difference of opinion as to the relative firmness of the pork we were examining. Then again, in summer the room was artificially refrigerated, and we had to examine the pork at a different temperature to that which frequently prevailed in winter. Then again, it is important that examination by this hand test should not be made until the carcasses have hung twenty-four hours. To get even approximately accurate results, one requires a constant, uniform temperature, and the carcasses to remain in it twenty-four hours.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. That percentage of olein is the chemical percentage, that is, it was determined by chemical analysis?

A. Certainly, and the rating (second column of table) is taken from those percentages. Pork which contained more than 75 per cent of olein was classed as very soft, and that between 75 and 73 per cent of olein as soft, and so on. The terms inferior, fair, and very good, are taken from the reports made at the packing house.

Q. In 14 and 15 there, with one half corn, and the other half of oats, peas, barley skim milk and turnips, how do you mix all this up?

A. The word 'half' applies only to the grain ration. Half the grain feed was corn, the other half a mixture of oats, peas and barley.

Q. What percentage of skim milk ?

A. Three to five pounds of skim milk per diem.

Q. Mangels and turnips as well ?

A. No ; that applies to skim milk only. Wherever skim milk is mentioned, it has been used in that quantity. The word 'one half' applies to the grain ration only.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. What would be the relative value of whey and skim milk in feeding pigs. If, instead of the quantity of skim milk whey had been fed, would there have been any difference, and if so, what ?

To answer this, I will give the following information, though I don't think I can offer any opinion on the latter part of the question.

RELATIVE FEEDING VALUE OF SKIM MILK AND WHEY.

Skim milk fresh from the creamery differs only from whole milk in being destitute in fat. Whey, on the other hand, is not only exceedingly poor in fat, but is also very poor in protein—under which term we include casein and albumen, the nitrogenous substances which go to build up the muscular tissue of the body. The average composition of these by products is as follows :—

	Total solids	Albumen and Casein.	Milk Sugar.	Fat.	Ash.
Skim milk from separator.....	9.6	3.6	5.1	.1	.8
Whey .....	6.8	.9	5.0	.3	6

Skim milk has a high feeding value by reason of its albumen and casein, and is rightly esteemed as an excellent food for young stock, especially calves and pigs. Its ash and mineral constituents are also useful, since they furnish material for bone formation. To make it a complete food, it should be supplemented by some feed rich in oil or fat, as linseed meal, or better still, boiled flaxseed. We shall show presently that an additional function of skim milk of great value in pig feeding, is, that it counteracts the tendency to softness in the fat of the pork produced from unsatisfactory grain foods.

Whey is seen to be very low in nitrogenous substances, as well as in fat, and, therefore, is to be considered as a poor food, especially when compared with skim milk. Its chief constituent, it will be observed, is milk sugar. Properly supplemented, however, with a grain ration supplying protein and fat, it can be fed with profit to pigs and to a limited extent, if quite fresh, to calves. Whey should be quite clean and fresh; if left in sour dirty tanks, it ferments quickly, its sugar being converted into lactic acid, and its nutritive value thereby much reduced. Linseed meal and ground oats will supply the elements it lacks, and such a mixture is perhaps the best to feed with it.

The exact comparative value of skim milk and whey has not as yet been accurately determined ; indeed, it probably depends to a large extent on the age of the animal and the kind and proportion of meal used with these bi-products to supply their deficiencies. When employed judiciously, however, I think the majority of feeding experiments show that one pound of skim milk is the equivalent, for pigs and calves, of from three to four pounds of whey.

Q. Yes ; that is what I meant. Suppose they fed whey instead of skim milk, what would be the difference ?

A. According to results obtained at the Ontario Agricultural College, the difference does not appear to be great, but looked at from the point of composition, I must say that skim milk would have a very much greater feeding value, for the reason that

APPENDIX No. 1

it contains nearly four times the amount of nitrogenous constituents. The only constituent in whey that is of any value is milk sugar; the curd has been taken out of the milk. Skim milk would be worth from three to five times more than whey.

Q. That is if you feed 3 pounds of skim milk, it would take 9 pounds of whey to equal it?

A. Yes; that is, as regards nitrogenous constituents. I should say that the feeding value of 100 pounds of whey would be equal to the feeding value of say, 35 pounds of skim milk. It has been found that in the feeding of skim milk that only a limited quantity can be fed with profit. For the best results, about 5 pounds daily is the limit. You cannot replace all the grain ration with skim milk, and the same is true for whey.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Is buttermilk better than skim milk?

A. There is not very much difference between buttermilk and skim milk. Separator skim milk is simply milk minus fat; buttermilk may contain a little fat. If the water from washing the butter is added to the buttermilk, of course the latter is diluted to that extent.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. How can you tell the value of the buttermilk; buttermilk varies so much.

A. Exactly, and the difference depends on how the buttermilk is made. As a rule it would contain little more fat and a little more water than skim milk.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Buttermilk from the creameries?

A. I have never examined it. I should expect skim milk to be somewhat the better food. If there is not too much water added in washing the butter, the buttermilk would contain fair nourishment. Buttermilk which is fermented has had part of its sugar converted into lactic acid, and consequently the feeding value is somewhat less, but between fresh buttermilk and fresh skim milk there is not much difference, providing the wash water from the churn has not been added, thus diluting the buttermilk.

COMPOSITION OF BUTTERMILK.

	Total solids.	Albumen and Casein.	Fat.	Milk Sugar.	Ash.
Buttermilk.....	9.6	3.2	.2	5.5	7

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Is there any oil or butter fat left in whey?

A. Yes; there is a little fat in whey. The amount depends upon the care with which the cheese has been made, but it should not be over 4 per cent. One may say that the constituent which is of chief value in skim milk is the milk sugar.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Were there any experiments to determine the percentage of olein in pork fat with the particular ration I have mentioned, the sugar beets or turnips, used alone?

Q. No. We always used a grain ration with these roots.

A. And you put the quantity of roots pretty much the same always?

A. Not in every case. The amounts fed daily, per pig, perhaps varied from 5 to 15 pounds, according to the ration.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. There was no rye in any of these experiments ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. It is a very important question, because in many parts of the country turnips and beets are the principal feed ?

A. There are several rations on the chart in which roots have been largely used. I do not think you will find it profitable to feed entirely on roots.

Q. Where the particular ration was about four-fifths roots ?

A. No ; scarcely as much as that, but I can give you the figures later on in discussing those rations.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. In any experiments did you consider the cost of producing one hundred weight of pork ?

A. No, we purposely avoided discussing that point in the bulletin. The object in these experiments was to ascertain the cause of softness and the remedy. We have however, all the data necessary to make such a calculation.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. What about a ration mostly clover and some corn ?

A. We had pigs fed partially on clover and a grain ration containing a certain amount of corn.

Q. And you found the quality pretty good with that ?

A. Our results are not very promising with regard to the effect of clover. I would submit to you what I say with regard to clover : 'Clover has not been tried save in conjunction with a grain ration, half of which was corn meal. We are scarcely in a position, therefore, to speak positively as to its effect upon the relative firmness, but there are certainly strong indications that its influence is in the same direction as corn, increasing the percentage of olein.' That is, when used largely, or mainly, it tends to increase the percentage of olein.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I would like to ask you, because we are very much concerned about this matter in my part of the country, in this bulletin that has been sent out over the country, if the object has not been generally to show that corn if fed at certain stages is not good food and should not be fed ?

A. Yes ; that is, it should not be fed exclusively. It may be fed in certain limited quantities, together with other feeds, especially skim milk, without injury to the pork.

Q. I am speaking generally ?

A. I would rather have answered that question by proceeding with the consideration of the rations referred to on this chart.

Q. I will not go further, if you do not care to answer now ?

A. The matter will be better understood, I think, if I take up the rations seriatim ; but briefly I would say that we have found a corrective in a large measure for Indian corn in the use of skim milk.

Q. That is what I wanted to ask. I understand olein to be the oily substance in the pork ?

A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I understand you determine the quantity of olein in the pork by making a test of what you call the melting point ?

A. That was only one test employed ; we did not determine the amount of olein present from the melting point.

Q. That is one of the important tests in your table here, is it not ?

A. No ; that is, the melting point data may be corroborative, but they were not used in the classification of the pork.

Q. Turn to page 37, of the bulletin. I will just take your table there ; it is a very important matter to us.

A. I am very much interested myself.

Q. Am I correct, because it is possible I am not, in saying that you determined the amount of olein in the pork by your tests, by melting it, by determining the melting point ?

A. No ; we did not. We did it by what is known as the iodine absorption method. This fact is stated in the foot note on page 9 of the bulletin.

Q. Tell me then, what you mean by the melting point in your table ?

A. The melting point is the temperature at which the fat extracted from the pork, melts. I may say we did hope that we should be able to use the melting point in determining the relative firmness of the fat, that is, as a means of discriminating between qualities of pork.

Q. Have you not used it here in this table in that way ?

A. No. I have placed the data in that table, but have not used them in grading the pork, nor indeed in making any deductions as to the quality of the fat of the pork of the finished pigs fed in our experiments.

Q. Are you correct in using those data in the bulletin that has gone out ?

A. Yes. We obtained them with all possible accuracy.

Q. Well, we will take your point here. We will take your table, with your permission, take ration A (page 37). The melting point is 32.8, and it gives the quantity of olein at 75.6 per cent. If you will run down to the next ration, B, the next one on the page, the melting point is the same, but that gives the olein at 88.1, but the melting point is nearly the same ?

A. Yes ; apparently so.

Q. I will come still further down, the melting point is 32.3, and the amount of olein 77.5. Then coming still further down, the point of melting is 32.1 and the quantity of olein determined is 74.1. I come still further down to the one next the last of that table and the melting point is 32.8 and the olein 71.6, showing that you do not have approximately the same results in that table ?

A. No. I recognize the apparent discrepancies between the melting point data and those for olein. As I stated, we did not use the melting point at all for making our deductions from the pork produced in our feeding trials ; we have not drawn any conclusions from them, though frequently they are strongly corroborative. I would point out in connection with the melting point, that its determination is exceedingly difficult, and the results will vary with the method used. The melting point of the fat will also vary with the number of times the fat is remelted. In the first series we used the best method in vogue at that time, but for the second series, the next year, we employed a method evolved or rather perfected in our own laboratories, an electrical method which we believe to be very much more sensitive than that used for the first series.

Q. You will pardon me breaking in there ; I want to ask you, with your permission, if the bulletin sent out is supposed in any way to agree with what you are giving us to-day ?

A. I think so.

Q. I want to ask you—I do not want to annoy you—you have determined the qualities of the pork here, where the melting point is 32.8 and the olein is 71.6; you put that down as soft ?

A. Not from the melting point ; nor indeed from per cent of olein, that is the inspection rating. I want to clearly state that from the melting point, though used as corroborative evidence, we have not made a single deduction as to the quality of the pork from the finished pigs of the feeding trials, because we found the percentages of olein afforded us much more trustworthy data.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Why put the melting point in at all ?

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Mr. Clancy makes the point that the use of the melting point there is misleading.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. To us up there it is very damaging.

A. I have not thought so. It does not affect the Indian corn more than any other ration. In extreme cases the melting points show the quality of the fat very well, but they are not of value in discriminating between porks that differ, but slightly in olein content.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Therefore, I do not see why you did not discard its use in there. It is hurting the western farmer, and it is misleading to put it in there ?

A. No ; I do not think I have put anything in the bulletin of a misleading character. I hope not. My conclusions are drawn from the olein per cent, and are plainly stated.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. I would like to see if that is true for corn fed animals ?

A. The percentage of olein and melting point is given for all the animals. If I had not inserted the figures for the latter, I suppose the question might have been asked why they were omitted. You will see there is a greater uniformity in the second series of experiments between the olein and the melting point than in the first, and for this I have given you the reason. I scarcely see how any one could accuse me of misleading the reader of the bulletin or misinterpreting our data.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Did you use any charcoal when you were feeding the pigs ?

A. And ashes ?

Q. Yes ?

A. Yes ; each pen contained a little box holding these materials.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

WEDNESDAY, April 9, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank T. Shutt, Chemist, was present by re-call, and continued his evidence, as follows :—



## APPENDIX No. 1

## RESULTS OBTAINED IN COURSE OF SOFT PORK INVESTIGATION.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—In continuing briefly the discussion of the results obtained in the soft pork investigation, I desire to say that in making the announcement yesterday that the work had reached a successful conclusion, I had no intention of discussing the results in detail. I thought that such would not be necessary or desirable, in view of the limited time at our disposal, and the fact that the bulletin giving all particulars was in the hands of the members of the Committee. However, as apparently there are many here who are deeply interested in this subject, and I may be able to receive from them suggestions for future work, I propose to treat the matter somewhat more fully. I shall certainly be very pleased to answer any question in regard to any of the results or statements I have made or shall make to-day, in order to bring before you the more important results of this investigation.

## CONCLUSIONS ARRIVED AT FROM FIRST EXPERIMENTS.

I have written out five or six conclusions concerning the principal points, which I will read, and then, just as fully or as briefly as you wish, I will discuss them, giving my reasons for reaching these conclusions.

*First.*—That the character of the food is certainly the most important factor to be considered in the production of first quality pork.

I came to that conclusion from the fact that in the first year trials we undertook to ascertain the value of certain factors, such as exercise, limited and unlimited feeding, and soaking and boiling the grain. Practically, the only one of these which apparently made any effect upon the pork was boiling the grain, which in one or two cases caused an increase in the percentages of olein. Still, our results on this point are rather of an indicative than of a decisive character. We also found that the fat of the immature pig was always of a more or less soft character. We took certain pigs from each pen or ration, and slaughtered them at 100 pounds, live weight; we called that immature pork. We found in every case that the fat of these immature pigs was much softer than the fat of larger animals from the same pen which had been allowed to come up to 180 pounds or 200 pounds. We did not repeat that work in 1900, because the data of the year previous were conclusive on that point, and we felt perfectly certain the fat of immature pigs was much softer than that of the finished animals.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Does that obtain under all classes of ration ?

A. Under all classes of ration, except in the case of Indian corn. Where we fed Indian corn throughout life, we found the fat of the mature pig softer than that of the pig killed at 100 pounds, but in every other case we found the fat of the pigs slaughtered at 100 pounds contained a larger percentage of olein than the mature pig.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Where you fed corn alone, did you find pigs weighing up to 175 pounds ?

A. No ; generally about 135, or less, in the first series ; they were of very slow growth. In the second series they were somewhat heavier ; we have one there, as you will see from the table, which weighed 187 pounds. The reason for this is, I think, found in the fact that the pigs of the second ration had a better start before putting them on the cornmeal, but, as you will notice, the final results are the same as regards olein content. The pigs of the second series were fed for three weeks with skim milk and shorts after weaning, before putting them on the corn ; those of the first were put on the corn ration immediately after weaning.

*By Mr. LeBlanc :*

Q. What age were they ?

A. When started ?

Q. When killed ?

A. Ordinarily ; we slaughtered at between 170 and 180 pounds.

Q. What would be the age of finish ?

A. They averaged between seven or eight months ; it depended on the ration. If they were fed on corn at first their growth was retarded, and consequently such were older when they reached this weight. Some of the corn fed pigs were over a year old when killed, not having then reached the desired weight for a finished pig.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. You found it cost more to feed on corn only ?

A. Yes ; we used that extreme ration merely to ascertain the effect on the quality of the pork. We used other foods also in connection with corn, to see how far the injurious effect of corn was corrected by them. Other grains, oats, peas, barley, skim milk, &c., were used.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Would you just explain this at this stage of your address, professor ; I understand the pigs now under discussion were those in which Mr. Matthews took some part in giving his testimony ; am I right in that ?

A. All the pigs were slaughtered at the Matthews packing house, and the inspection ratings made there. Mr. Matthews was not there always. At the outset, it was, we thought it necessary, to have his expert testimony. He was not there on every occasion, but he, or one of the members of the firm, or their foreman, was always present when the inspection ratings were made.

Q. This is what you say in your bulletin : 'An independent examination was made by Mr. W. B. Matthews some two days later.'

A. That is in reference, I believe, to certain young or immature pigs ?

Q. I presume you are taking the lines in your report ; this is what I am asking about : 'These pigs when killed had been recently weaned, hence the results furnish us with no information regarding the effect of feed ; it is significant, however, that the two softest were obtained from a so-called corn section in western Ontario' ; what do you mean by that ? They were not weaned, and could not have been fed on corn much, and yet you lay stress upon the fact that they were obtained from a so-called corn section. Have you any knowledge that they came from that section ?

A. We purchased them from such a section.

Q. Where did you purchase them ?

A. In Essex and Kent. I cannot give you the names of the parties from whom they were bought.

Q. I do not want that. That being the case, up to that stage they could not have been fed on corn much, could they ?

A. No.

Q. Did you wish to give the impression that by the mere fact their mothers were fed upon corn that they were soft.

A. I did not state that as a fact, but I said that it was significant that these pigs were the softest two of the four young pigs examined. I think it is probable—it is quite possible, at any rate, that if the mothers were largely corn fed, the milk would at the outset give that character to the flesh of their young. I infer that such would be the case. In the light of our subsequent work I felt justified in saying so.

Q. Quite so ; have you any evidence that all the pigs in Western Canada are fed on corn ?

A. Oh, no. I have never said they were.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Then why did you assume in this case, that the mothers were fed on corn, to put it in your report ?

A. I do not think I made that statement.

Q. You made it.

A. I made a scientific conjecture, nothing more. I say that the unweaned animals, the young animals, may be affected by the milk of their mother, and I see no reason to hesitate to further say that supposing the mother be fed largely on corn, she having been brought up on corn, the fat of her milk would have a tendency to make flesh, or rather the fat of her young, soft.

Q. Have you made a test to show if that is true ?

A. No.

Q. It is merely conjecture upon your part, as well as to the fact that the pigs were from the corn section ?

A. I made no statement to that effect. I drew inferences from the results of our work. The two pigs referred to were from western Ontario.

Q. You drew an inference that was damaging.

A. I did not intend to make any inference that the results would not justify. Wherever I have made a deduction, I have given the facts upon which I made it. It is not wrong for me, surely, to make such deductions ; it would naturally be expected of me ; I can give explanations—the data—upon which my opinions are based.

Q. But you only give the explanation now.

A. I have not withheld any explanation purposely in writing the bulletin. I considered the results of our whole investigation fully justified me in writing the sentence you allude to. It is quite within my duty to make that conjecture ; at least, that is my opinion.

Q. Is it not a fact that you started out in this investigation to show that corn is the prime cause generally of soft pork ?

A. No ; the reasons are stated on page 7 of the bulletin. We had received, of course, complaints from pork packers.

Q. And this puts a weapon in their hands, does it not ?

A. I hope not. The work was done not for the pork packers only, but also for pork producers, for the industry at large, with a view of ascertaining what the real facts are. We now know the chief causes of softness. I have shown very clearly that softness is not due to locality, although some pork packers hold that pigs purchased in the west are necessarily soft. That is absurd. The character of the feed is the controlling factor.

Q. What reason do they give for that ?

A. When I argued the question with them, they were not prepared to say that all these western pigs were fed on corn. They thought that having purchased a large number of hogs in western Ontario, and a considerable percentage of the pork having proved soft, they were justified in concluding that geographical distribution or location affected the quality of the pork.

Q. Can you imagine now that experienced men who were long in the business could have assigned that quality to mere locality, outside of the question of feed ?

A. I am stating what I learned from Mr. Matthews, of the Geo. Matthews Co., Hull, with whom I discussed the question. Possibly they considered the softness in western pigs, due largely to the feed. I said that in order to probe this question, and learn the true cause, we will get one-half our pigs from eastern Ontario and the other half from western Ontario. We will feed them here under the same conditions, on the same ration, to the same live weight ; we will have them slaughtered and allow you (Mr. Matthews) to make an inspection, in order to have your opinion upon them, and in order that you can draw your own conclusions on this point. We will then analyse the fat, and if that of the pigs which have been brought from the west, turn out to be as firm as that from eastern bred pigs, we will attribute softness to something else rather than locality. When we tested them, we found, using the same feed, that the

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

western finished pig gave pork equally as firm as the eastern bred pig, and the theory of location, as a cause, fell to the ground.

Q. But, you attach great importance to the fact that the pigs came from the west, because you say that the two softest were obtained from the west.

A. The pigs you refer to were just weaned, and that means, of course, that their data cannot be used in coming to any conclusion about finished pigs. To arrive at the value of locality, as a factor, we thought it necessary to take young pigs from both eastern and western Ontario and feed them together. As soon as the pigs arrived from the west, which we were to put under test, we slaughtered two. By doing so, and analysing the fat, we should know whether both eastern and western pigs started equal as to firmness. We took two from the east and the same number from the west (they were all very young and about the same age), and we found that they were all soft, but that the two softest were from western counties.

Q. Do you get the same results even out of the same litter, and from the same locality, even from the east, on all occasions ?

A. No ; only within certain limits.

Q. Then why do you draw the line between the east and the west, when you could not get the same results even with all from the east ? Why do you draw a line between the east and the west as localities, when you cannot get the same results even out of the same litter in the east, by your test ?

A. You are speaking now of immature pigs ?

Q. Of the same class of pigs you dealt with in your report. Why do you do that ?

A. Because I found that the two immature pigs from the west were softer than those from the east.

Q. How do you account for that ?

A. I do not account for it. I stated a fact. As I have said, it may be due to the mothers being corn fed. I draw no line between finished pigs of eastern and western origin.

Q. In what way. What is your argument ?

A. In the light of the work done on finished pigs, that is, that corn causes softness, I say it might be inferred that the mothers of these western pigs were corn fed. I repeat that the fat of the young pigs from the west contained more olein than that of the eastern pigs. That is my explanation ; that is my inference.

Q. Have you any right, in making that report, to make that inference in any case ?

A. I must allow the Committee to judge as to that. I considered that I had such a right.

Q. But I must ask you to give your reasons for making that statement ?

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Do you draw that conclusion, or do you merely say it was a significant fact. You do not say it was really so ?

A. I am not drawing any conclusion. I merely say the fact is a significant one in the light of our work in feeding pigs on corn.

Q. As I understand it, you merely said it was a fact, but you did not undertake to say what was the cause of it. Are you aware of the fact that in Almonte, that is five miles back from Almonte, that the turkeys are of an entirely different colour, the fat of them—and sell for much more money than those which are raised in the vicinity of Almonte ?

A. I was not aware of that.

Q. It is a fact. Can you account for it ?

A. Only that it may be due to the feed they receive. I expect the cause lies in the character of the food, though it might be a matter of breed.

*By Mr. Kidd :*

Q. They have a different kind of grasshoppers there.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. All that I have to say on this point of locality, and the effect of corn as a food, is contained in the bulletin, and I do not see any reason as yet to withdraw anything I have said, although I shall be very willing, if shown to be in error, to retract. Let us consider the data of these immature pigs that we have been speaking of. The percentages of olein (because that is speaking of the factor upon which the softness depends) in the fat of the two small pigs from the west were, for the shoulder, 90 and 86, and those for the two from the east, 83 and 73. You will see that there is a difference between the extremes of something like 17 per cent of olein. Surely in these figures, I have justification for what I have said.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. What page is that on ?

A. Page ten, from the table at the bottom of the page.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Now, yesterday, if you will pardon me for asking a question here, you stated here, that the melting point was really immaterial, in ascertaining the conclusions that appear in these tables of your report. If you will just look at the page you say 'as already stated,' only the data respecting the olein and melting point will be considered here. The other results being of minor importance, for the purposes of this investigation. In other words, you lay special stress on the melting test for the purpose of determining the amount of olein, as appear in the corresponding tables in your report. Yesterday you said it was of no importance.

A. In determining the properties of firm and soft pork from typical specimens furnished by Davies & Co., we found that the fat of the soft pork had a melting point some 10° centigrade lower than that of the firm fat. However, when we came to work on pork fats, which differed but slightly in olein content, then the melting point data were more or less irregular, and therefore in drawing deductions, I thought it better to base my conclusions solely on the percentage of olein. As I explained yesterday, we found the methods for obtaining the melting point of fat more or less unsatisfactory. We tried a large number of processes, but in many instances we could not get concordant results. The results were as accurate as our knowledge and skill at that time would enable us to make them, and for that reason, were subsequently published in the bulletin. As I stated yesterday, the melting points of the first series are not so accurate as those of the second.

Q. Do you mean to say these results were correct ?

A. I do not mean to say they are absolutely accurate.

Q. Why, then, did you publish them ?

A. No chemical data are absolutely accurate. There is always an error—though it may be small, and the limit of error is controlled largely by the accuracy of the process. We are continually developing chemical and physical methods which are more accurate than the methods that have preceded them. Those in vogue ten or fifteen years ago, might to-day be quite inaccurate.

Q. How long is it since this was made ?

A. The melting points of the first series were obtained by several methods, those of the second by a method perfected by ourselves.

Q. When ?

A. We commenced the work in 1899.

Now, you will note that between the extremes in quality there was no difficulty in obtaining a large difference in the melting point data. Take our first work in connection with firm and soft sides from the Davies Co., Toronto, that I have just referred to ; we obtained a difference of ten degrees centigrade in the melting points. You will find that for the firm fat 37°, and that for the soft fat 27°. When I obtained those data, I thought we would be able to use the melting point as a discriminating factor, but when I came to examine fats in which the percentage of olein did not vary

very much, I found the melting point determination was not sufficiently discriminating.

Q. Well, do I understand that that was not discovered until after you issued this bulletin ?

A. No. The more work we did the more convinced we were that the percentages of olein furnished the distinguishing data. The melting point data were not of the same accurate character for discriminating between qualities or grades of pork that differed but slightly in relative firmness.

Q. And when you issued the bulletin you thought it of sufficient importance to insert them, and to give the information to the public ?

A. Yes ; the data we had obtained.

Q. And the reasons for obtaining them ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, do you mean to say that all is correctly stated in the report ?

A. I think so. You will find mention of that very fact in this bulletin (page 11), namely, that we have made the deductions, and drawn the conclusion from the percentage of olein as obtained. I also explained that between the first and second series we improved the method for the determination of melting points, and therefore the results of the second series are in closer concordance with the olein results than those of the first.

Q. I have only one question more, and I feel that I must apologize for taking up the time of the Committee. Professor, is it possible for you to take a litter of pigs, and feed them on the highest grade of ration that you mention there, and get precisely the same results as to the amount of olein, in say a litter of ten pigs ?

A. I do not think it would be ; I have no data to advance on that point, but I do not believe such would be possible.

Q. No ; that is all I have to ask. I wish to say this is significant.

A. If you take any ten pigs, fed on the same food, and compare their percentages of olein, although you will find differences, you will find the data—the percentages of olein are closer together than to the percentages obtained from pigs on a different diet. There are amongst the pigs of every pen individual differences, and I do not pretend to be able to account for them, but it was, as I mentioned, a most significant fact that we obtained almost the identical average figure for the olein in the second year of experiment that we had obtained from a similar pen in the first series. This fact must have some significance. Any one who consults the table at the end of the bulletin, will have no difficulty in seeing that the percentage of olein must depend largely on the food.

Q. And the age at which fed ?

A. Yes ; as I have stated, the fat of immature pigs is always more or less soft.

Q. The age or the food ?

A. The age at which the animal is killed, and also the food it has received.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I notice nearly all these rations near the bottom of the chart have part of the rations of turnips or mangels. What was the ration that was best for feeding pigs to get the best kind of pork. At the time the investigation was commenced, several articles were mentioned that were believed to produce soft pork, turnips, beech nuts, boiled or raw turnips ; I do not see you have given the result of your test as to whether the roots should be raw or boiled, and you have not given the relative proportion of the roots and the corn.

A. I can do so. I intended to speak of them later on. I purposed giving my conclusions in order.

Q. Take from ration 13 or 14, down ?

A. In the case where mangels were used, we had four pigs in the pen, and they were fed per day 63 pounds of roots, 12 pounds of meal, and 12 pounds of skim milk.

Q. What age were these pigs ? Did you commence to feed them after being weaned ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. Yes. In the case of the sugar beets, we fed from 8 pounds to 10 pounds, with the same quantity of meal and of skim milk.

Q. Does that apply to No. 18 (Table of Rations), or to No. 19, the two Nos., 15 and 16, where I see you have mangels ?

A. To all those where mangels were concerned.

Q. Have you any in which skim milk was not used ?

A. Yes ; ration No. 6, on the chart. The reason, I believe, that it is so high in the scale, that is, showed so much olein, is chiefly that half the grain ration consisted of corn.

In the case of turnips, we fed on an average of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. per pig.

Q. Were these fed raw ?

A. Yes.

Q. All raw ?

A. Yes.

Q. All the roots ? You did not make an investigation whether it was raw or boiled roots produced soft pork ?

A. No.

Q. Because there is an idea that it makes all the difference whether you boil them or not.

A. We tried grain boiled, as against uncooked grain, and the former produced slightly the softest pork.

Q. There were no roots in that ration, boiled roots ?

A. No.

Q. I may say that in our district we use three-fourths or four-fifths of roots with cats, peas and barley, or oats, wheat and barley or peas, wheat and barley, and scattered that in their feed, and it is always fed raw. This is the principal ration from the time they are weaned, and towards the last six weeks we give them a large amount of grain and a smaller amount of roots.

A. That is in line, to a large measure, with our work. The grain ration was a good one.

*By Mr. McLennan :*

Q. How do potatoes rank in feeding ?

A. We began experiments with them, but the pigs did not thrive, and I thought it might be misleading to give the results.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did you boil them ?

A. Yes ; and used them also with buckwheat and with crushed oats.

*By Mr. Kidd :*

Q. In that test (No. 5) it must have been the steamed clover which made the pork so soft ?

A. We have no ration which contained clover which did not contain corn as half the grain ration, so I should not be justified in attributing the softness entirely to the clover.

Q. There is a ration (No. 12) on your list, half corn and half oats, peas and barley and skim milk ?

A. Yes ; it gives a pork of firm quality ; the skim milk is the corrective. If you notice, we used skim milk all through there.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Take No. 10, there was no skim milk in No. 10 ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Kidd :*

Q. And the percentage is high ?

A. Yes ; you will notice ration No. 10 gave a somewhat softer fat than No. 12, though both rations, as regards grain, were the same. No. 10 had no skim milk, hence the difference.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I notice you have corn as the bulk of the food. It is a pity that was not left out, because in many parts of Ontario there is not enough corn ; in many places roots are used ?

A. You understand the reason we used corn in so many rations was because we wished to learn how far—in what proportion it could be used without having a detrimental effect upon the pork. Many farmers use a ration in which corn forms a part—say  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the grain fed.

Q. The whole aim seems to be to show the value or effect of corn, whether good or bad. There are two other elements which you took into account, stearine and palmitine ; you do not say anything about these other two elements ?

Q. The palmitine and stearine are the two solid fats. Together with the olein they make up one hundred per cent, that is, of pure filtered fat. If you take away the percentage of olein given here from 100, you will obtain the percentage of palmitine and stearine. I omitted the palmitine and stearine from this table, and simply put in the olein.

Q. The relative quantity of the other two elements to themselves as against this would be shown ?

A. We did not discriminate between the palmitine and stearine. By deducting the olein percentage from 100, you will obtain the percentage of palmitine and stearine (taken together) per cent in the fat.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. I notice in ration No. 4 that with half corn and half oats, peas and barley, you got the average percentage of 77.1. I notice also where you fed all corn in the first period, and oats, peas and barley in the second, it gave the same result, as in No. 3 ?

A. Yes. In ration No. 3, we fed corn up to 100 pounds, live weight, and then substituted oats, peas and barley, which gave us the same average, as when we fed, during the initial period, a ration of which one-half was corn, and finished on corn.

Q. Then the corn is just as valuable as if it was mixed ?

A. These pigs (No. 4) had corn throughout life. Half of the first ration, and the whole of the ration in the second period, was corn ; and we got the same result as when we stopped feeding corn at 100 pounds weight.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Do we understand that the chief cause, then, for the production of soft pork is the feeding of corn ?

A. If I answer 'yes' to that, it will be tantamount to my saying that all the soft pork on the market is due to corn. I do not say that. Our experiments show that corn feed is injurious to the quality of pork, but other foods that we have not tried, might do the same.

Q. I do not understand you that way.

A. If you will allow me to put it in another way : We find that the excessive feeding of corn and beans has a tendency to produce softness.

Q. I think you give a very fair explanation on page 10 of that bulletin ?

A. I think so.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. Potatoes do well with us mixed with corn and shorts ?

A. I dare say. Possibly such would give good quality pork.

*Second.*—My second conclusion is : That the excessive feeding of Indian corn and beans tends to produce a soft pork. That does not mean that there may not be other foods which have the same effect, but that statement is borne out by our work. We have already spoken so fully on this point, that I need not enlarge further upon it, except to say that beans, as a diet, are unsuitable. Pigs do not thrive upon them, and the pork is of poor quality.

Q. Are you going on with other experiments along this line at the present time ?

A. No.

MR. SPROULE.—I think it is a pity you did not go on further and test the root ration, leaving corn out of the question altogether. For instance, some parts of the country are adapted for the growing of roots, oats, peas and barley, and they would have the advantage of the cheapest feeds. If you can raise as good a quality of pork with the cheap ration, there is more profit in the business.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. You can raise as good pork with roots, properly fed. They do in our section, where they do not feed any corn, but only oats, peas, barley and roots. That might be carried on though, with experiments.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. These experiments were undertaken at the request of the pork packers ?

A. The question was brought prominently to our notice by the pork packers, simply from the reason that they are the persons selling pork in England, from whence the complaint came, but the Minister of Agriculture thought it affected the producers of pork all over the country, and that it was important to ascertain the cause of soft pork, and in what way such a tendency might be overcome.

Q. Have you experimented with wheat ? How does it affect the pork ?

A. We have made experiments from an economic standpoint on the production of pork from frosted wheat, but we have never analysed the fat of such pigs to ascertain its relative firmness. In fact we have not made any experiments with wheat since we commenced this investigation.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Have you any data to show the growth of the pigs since you commenced making these experiments ?

A. We have the weight at the time when they were slaughtered.

Q. Only the date of their slaughtering and their age, then ?

A. Yes. Of course we have the date on which we commenced the experiments.

Q. But from day to day and month to month ; you have not the data showing the growth of the pig ?

A. No ; not from day to day. In the first series, we took four pigs out of each pen when they reached the live weight of 100 pounds, and consequently had to keep track of their weight at that time ; afterwards we weighed them less frequently, sometimes every two weeks.

Q. You were feeding them so many pounds of peas, and it would have been valuable to have the information of the increase in weight they were making from time to time, in order to see how it paid ?

A. Mr. Grisdale has issued a bulletin on that subject. It contains the results of all our feeding tests outside of this investigation.

*Third.*—The third conclusion is that if the feeding period be carried out in two stages, and the division made when the pigs have reached the live weight of about 100 pounds, then a ration during the initial stage, in which there is one-half corn meal, followed by a ration in which there is no corn, will give rather softer pork than when this plan of feeding is reversed. That is very well brought out by a consideration of the results of rations, No. 3 and No. 8 of this table. In the first (No. 3) we have corn during the initial period, followed by oats, peas and barley. In No. 8 we have these rations reversed. You will see there is a difference of between 3 and 4 per cent of olein in favour of finishing with corn rather than beginning with corn. This is somewhat contrary to what I had expected, but as the results were practically identical in both seasons work, I have no reason to doubt but such is really the case.

*Fourth.*—The fourth conclusion is that the feeding of skim milk counteracts, in a very large measure, the softening effect of corn. This ration gives pork of an excellent quality. This will be seen from ration 13—corn and skim milk—which gave a firm fat. A ration (No. 10), which is one-half corn and one-half oats, peas and barley, resulted in a pork which would be classified as soft, when rated by the percentage of olein, and would be ranked by an expert pork packer as of fair quality, but not of the best. This ration (No. 10) showed 73.5 of olein. Now, the same grain ration plus skim milk, as in No. 12, gives a 'moderately firm' pork, with 72.3 per cent of olein. Then take the case of the corn ration, where the corrective action of skim milk is still more apparent. With an exclusive corn ration only, exceedingly soft pork is produced, so soft that once the fat has been melted, we frequently cannot resolidify it. From corn and skim milk we get a fat containing almost 20 per cent less olein, and ranking as 'firm' by the olein test, and very good by the packer's test.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Take that No. 12 there, one-half corn and the other half a mixture of skim milk, oats, peas and barley, &c. Supposing these pigs had been fed on all oats, peas and barley and skim milk, what would have been the result? I mean to say, would it be better with corn out altogether?

A. Yes. I could not say just the extent of improvement by eliminating the one-half corn, but certainly the pork would be firmer. However, this ration (No. 12) gave very good results.

Q. Yes; but supplying the place of the corn with oats, peas and barley and skim milk, altogether?

A. Yes; I might draw the conclusion that the pork would be better, that is firmer.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Ration No. 13 demonstrates that corn and skim milk show the same results as are attained with oats, peas and barley?

A. Not quite; there is some 3 per cent less olein from the latter ration. Skim milk balances up the ration, furnishing muscle and bone forming material, and in some way we do not as yet understand how it corrects that softness of the fat. It reduces the percentage of olein in the fat. We have at the present time no explanation to offer beyond the fact that it balances the ration in furnishing nitrogenous and bone forming material. This property of correcting the tendency to softness in corn fed pork is a most valuable one.

I should add that some of these pigs in No. 13, although their fat was very firm, would not have been classed as A1 by the pork packer, from the fact that the fat was somewhat too thick on the back. We found that the excessive use of corn, even in conjunction with skim milk, was not desirable, because there was this tendency for the fat to be too thick. The pork packer does not want more than an inch and a-half

## APPENDIX No. 1

of fat, but in many animals of this series there were  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, which makes the bacon altogether too fat for the English export trade; nevertheless, it was of very fine quality as regards firmness. We noticed both in the first and second series that there was this excessive deposition of fat from a largely corn ration.

Q. It is sixth from the best?

A. Yes, certainly, as regards firmness; but still I have to point out this fact, that the excessive use of corn, as in ration No. 13, has the tendency of producing too great a thickness of fat—very undesirable for the bacon trade.

*Fifth.*—That a mixture in equal parts of oats, peas and barley gave first-class pork. If skim milk to the extent of three to five pounds per diem, be employed, half this grain ration can be replaced by corn without material detriment to the quality of the resulting pork. This is illustrated by results from several rations given on this chart. Oats, peas and barley (ration No. 16) gave a pork with 67 per cent of olein, which really is very firm and of excellent quality. In rations No. 13 and 14 we have the same grain ration with the substitution of one-half by Indian corn, plus skim milk. The fat of these is not quite so firm, but nevertheless it would fall into the class of 'very good,' according to the pork packers' estimate, and would be regarded by us as firm pork.

*Sixth.*—That the addition of skim milk to the ration not only improves the quality of the pork, but also tends to thriftiness, health and rapid growth. This is not shown by the table we are discussing this morning, but in all those pens in which we used skim milk, we found the pigs more thrifty, reaching their limit of weight, 180 pounds, at a much earlier age, than in those pens in which the pigs did not receive skim milk.

*Seventh.*—That when used in conjunction with a good ration, mangels, turnips, sugar beets, rape, pumpkins, and artichokes may be fed without injuring the quality of the pork.

This also, I think, is fairly well shown by the results upon this chart.

Q. Does that chart demonstrate that peas alone is the choice food for the hogs.

A. It goes to show that pork produced by the feeding of peas is exceedingly firm. I do not think it as desirable as a mixture containing, say,  $\frac{1}{2}$  peas, either on the ground of economy or thrift. I prefer ration No. 16. It is possible, I am told, to have pork too firm, for certain markets, more especially the hams. The export bacon trade, however, requires exceedingly firm fat, though for hams such is not desirable.

Q. Do peas make a firm ham?

A. Yes.

Q. I always thought that that was got by curing.

A. It can be induced by the excessive amount of nitrate of potash, salpêtre, in curing, but nevertheless, the effect of peas is also to make a firm ham.

Our object was to obtain a firm quality of pork, suitable for the export trade. We do not pretend to say that any of these discussed this morning is the ideal ration from the economic standpoint. We say that a pork with a large amount of olein is of inferior quality, that it improves in quality with the diminution of olein, and this investigation has shown the rations that bring about the result.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. What would you call the ideal ration?

A. That must depend on the circumstances. There are two aspects to be considered: economy in production, and quality of resulting pork. Possibly, all things considered, such a ration as in No. 15 would meet all requirements.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Will the chart be embodied in your report ?

A. Yes. The reporters have, I believe, made a copy of it.

Q. Have you conducted any experiments in which ensilage formed a part of the ration ?

A. No ; not in this investigation. I do not think it is adapted to pig feeding.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
THURSDAY, April 10, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank T. Shutt, Chemist, was present by request of the Committee, and continued his evidence, as follows :—

AN EXPLANATION.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—Before proceeding with the very brief account of some of the more important branches of chemical work undertaken by us during the past year, I wish to be permitted to make a brief statement in regard to the evidence I have already given in reference to the soft pork investigation. I fear some members of this Committee may have obtained impressions more or less erroneous from the bulletin on that subject, or from remarks made in the course of this evidence. All I wish to say is, the investigation was undertaken solely to find the causes of soft pork, and if possible to ascertain a corrective for that cause or causes. There was no intention on my part, or that of the Minister of Agriculture, who authorized and directed this investigation to be made, to condemn or place any taboo on any food or locality. The locality in which the pigs were raised was a factor which we undertook to investigate, but it was only one of the factors, and I have been fortunate in obtaining data of a most complete character to show that locality in itself had no weight or influence upon the quality of the pork. To prove that I have made that fact public, I will just read one sentence from page 27 of my bulletin. After considering the percentage of olein in the fat of pigs obtained from the eastern part of Ontario and from pigs obtained from the counties of Kent and Essex principally, in the west part of Ontario, I say : 'These facts do not warrant us in supposing that there is any marked tendency towards softness in finished pigs, due simply to western origin, as is thought by some packers. If finished pigs from the western part of Ontario are softer than those from the eastern, it must be due to the character of the feed they obtain.'

As I showed yesterday, it does not matter at all whether the pigs are fed here or a thousand miles from here, the character of the pork is dependent chiefly on the food which they had consumed.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## SOIL INVESTIGATIONS.

During the past 15 years, that is, since the establishment of the experimental farms, considerable attention has been given by the chemical division to the analysis and examination of Canadian soils. We have from time to time submitted to complete analysis, samples of virgin soil representative of more or less of large areas in the Dominion of Canada. In addition to that work, we have examined more or less partially samples of soils which were not of this virgin character, which might be considered more or less exhausted, which had been cropped and manured from time to time. In this way we have amassed a mass of data which already have been of value now, but which, I believe, will be in the future of still greater value. In 1897 I brought together the various analyses made up to that time, and presented them in a paper to the British Association. That paper is incorporated in my report for that year. Since that date I have extended the work, procured further interesting data, and some time in the near future I hope to again collate them.

## MARSH SOILS OF THE MARITIME PROVINCES.

During the past year there has been a considerable amount of work done on soil analysis, but I merely wish to draw your attention this morning to one or two of the more important investigations. The first comprises a very interesting series of samples of marsh soils from the head of the Bay of Fundy. These were collected by Prof. William F. Ganong, who holds the chair of Botany, in Smith's College, Northampton, Massachusetts. Prof. Ganong is making a critical study of the reclaimed salt marshes of that district, and endeavouring to learn if there is any connection between the herbage and the character and composition of these soils, which have all been deposited by the tide. Recognizing the significance of this matter, and knowing that large and important agricultural interests are closely identified with these reclaimed marshes, both in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, the analysis of the series of soils was undertaken. The data are not only exceedingly interesting from a scientific standpoint, but are of value in indicating the character of these soils, and in furnishing information that may be of use to the practical farmer, as to the best treatment of these marshes. I associated myself with Prof. Ganong in this work, believing our results would supplement each other; and that our chemical data would be more useful than if unaccompanied by this botanical survey.

These samples included (No. 1) from marsh land, that had been cropped with hay for 40 years. It was dyked land reclaimed from the sea, near Aulac River, opposite Pointe de Bute. This land has yielded heavy crops of Timothy and similar grasses for at least 40 years, without ploughing, tiding, fertilizing or other cultural treatment.

A further sample (No. 2) was taken from a low and unproductive part of the same marsh, near Missequash River, opposite Pointe de Bute. This part of the marsh produces patches of very poor grass, surrounded by areas of good grass.

Another sample (No. 3) was mud brought in by the tide and laid down at the mouth of Tantramar River, and was a sample of the deposit of which the entire marshes are built; the original marsh material unaffected by any vegetation.

The fourth of the series (No. 4) was taken at a depth of from 18 inches to some 3 feet near Missequash River, above Pointe de Bute, and represents the sub-soil, so to speak, of the marshes.

In this series we have, therefore, a fairly representative set of samples of the marsh soils of that district.

## INFERENCES FROM EXAMINATION OF SOILS.

I cannot enter into any discussion of the data this morning owing to the limited time at my disposal, but they will be found in my report at length. I will, however,

read several deductions which I have drawn from the examinations made, which will practically summarize our conclusions as to compositions and our suggestions as to treatment.

*First.*—That although the soil that had been in hay 40 years, still gave fair yields, it was evident from the analytical data that the long period of cropping had somewhat decreased its store of plant food. It seemed legitimate to infer from our data that its productiveness might be increased by occasional manurings.

As far as we could learn, that soil had not been tilled or sown or manured for about 40 years. As you are aware, some of the most productive soils in Nova Scotia are of this tidal origin, and it was one of many areas which are still giving productive yields of hay. Nevertheless, as our analysis went to show, the continued cropping for this length of time had depleted to some extent its fertility, and it seemed that occasional manurings might increase its productiveness.

*Second.*—That thorough drainage for many of the soils, especially those containing notable amounts of clay, is essential to effect the removal of salt and to bring about aeration. The latter is particularly necessary to convert the iron compounds present in such water-logged soils into forms non-injurious to plant growth. Many marsh soils now unproductive, could be made fertile simply by drainage, for they contain all the necessary elements of plant growth in good proportions.

This deduction is drawn from the data of the second sample I mentioned in the series, namely, that which had been taken from a low and unproductive part of the marsh, which in other and immediately surrounding parts, was yielding a good crop. We found, indeed, more plant food in this low and unproductive part, than in the other part of the marsh, thus proving that the elements of fertility were present. By drainage, and possibly by the addition of lime, this soil might be made equally as productive as the other part of the marsh.

*Third.*—We find indications that the mud, as deposited, is richer in lime than the marsh lands, after years of cultivation. This is, no doubt, brought about by two causes, removal of lime by the crops, and the fact that lime has a tendency to work down into the sub-soil. This suggests lime, or possibly better, Basic slag, a phosphatic fertilizer, as beneficial to this class of soils.

The tidal mud, as brought in and deposited, contains nearly three times as much lime as the marsh soils, after extensive cropping, and I have given the two reasons, which are, I think, the explanation for this fact. This is an exceedingly interesting series of soils, and we believe the results will be of especial value to those residing in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick.

#### SOILS FROM BRITISH COLUMBIA.

In British Columbia, more than in any other province of the Dominion, perhaps, there is a keener interest in these soil investigations. The requests for soil analyses are always too numerous to keep pace with. We have, during the past fifteen years, been constantly receiving through the Department of Agriculture of the province, samples of soils, which we have (as far as time permitted) analysed, and these have been representative of more or less large areas in that province. As I have intimated, our time is always so fully occupied, that it has not been possible for us to examine all these samples, but where they represent large areas, we have endeavoured to find time to do so. These analyses are given to the public in our own farm reports, and are also published in the reports of the province of British Columbia; so by these means they have received widespread distribution.

Considered both on the ground of origin and fertility, of character and distribution, there are certain well recognized types of soil, among which the following are the most prominent:—

## APPENDIX No. 1

*A.*—Deltaic soils, which are formed by the accumulation of detritus, such as forms at the mouths of large rivers, as the Fraser and the Pitt. These soils are exceedingly rich in plant food, and very fertile. They are most excellent soils, both from the mechanical and the chemical standpoint.

*B.*—Valley soils that are largely alluvial as regards origin, and are rich both in mineral constituents and organic elements.

*C.*—Bench or plateau soils are those which occur at varying altitudes on the summits and sides of elevations. These, as a rule, differ materially from the two preceding; they are variable, but usually light and sandy. Speaking generally, they are of medium fertility only, but I should also add, many of them are very poor.

*D.*—The one which I report on specially this year, is one from Spallumcheen Valley, in the Okanagan district. The reason I examined this soil is because that district is now an important area in fruit growing. Many people have recently gone into that district, and are now prosecuting the growing of fruit on a more or less large scale. It was at the instance of representative men of that district, I may add, that we undertook this examination. The soil, I might say, is stated to be fairly uniform over a considerable area on the Spallumcheen valley, so the results will be of value to a large number of the community.

The surface soil is a uniform black loam, and it is reported at the present time as being rich and productive, but still not equal to what it was some years ago, when it was in a virgin condition. The information especially asked for was as to how its present fertility could be best maintained, for it was admitted at the present time to give satisfactory returns under good systems of tillage. The chemical data were all of a most satisfactory character, indicating a fertility considerably above the average. It was therefore only necessary for me to make certain suggestions with regard to the management of the soil in the future, and in doing so, I said that in addition to such supplies of barnyard manure as were available they should introduce the use of clover in the rotation. It was essential that the supply of organic matter be kept up. It also seemed to me, from the fact that the soil is of a heavy character, that the application of lime to a limited extent, would be beneficial, both from what I might call the mechanical as well as the chemical standpoint. This last observation leads me to say a word or two with regard to the value of lime in improving soils.

## THE VALUE OF LIME IN IMPROVEMENT OF SOILS.

There is nothing new in the application of lime for the improvement of soils, but there is, nevertheless, a great deal of misunderstanding on the part of many farmers, practical men, with regard to the use of this material. Some use too much of it, and some do not use it at all. The excessive use of it has necessarily led to soil exhaustion. From such an erroneous use, and the disastrous results that follow, lime by many has been condemned altogether. There is no doubt that lime tends to liberate the plant food in the soil, and consequently, after an application, we obtain a larger yield. This increased yield, of course, lasts only for a few seasons, and then falls off. One of the principal functions of lime is to set free in assimilable form plant food which may be locked up in the soil, and if we apply lime, and lime only, we are constantly using up the plant food and taking it away in our crops.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria):*

Q. Do you use it pure and simple, or in compost?

A. It can be used in both ways. Generally, for heavy soils, it is better to apply it directly to the soil.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How much to the acre ?

A. From 20 to 40 bushels (1,000 to 2,000 lbs.) may be considered a fair application per acre ; on heavy clay soils, if the price of lime permitted, two to four tons. I think it is always well to commence with small quantities and note the results, and I consider it is better to put on small quantities frequently than large quantities at longer intervals. Referring once more to the properties of lime, i.e., the agricultural properties of lime, I may say this quality of converting inert plant food into assimilable forms is a valuable one. It is one, nevertheless, we want to hold in check, or to have control over, but the principal point to remember in that connection is that there must be a return of the plant food in some form to the soil, if we are to maintain its fertility. Lime is not a direct fertilizer in the sense that commercial fertilizers are ; it does not supply potash, phosphoric acid or nitrogen. Nevertheless, plants do require lime ; lime is an essential element of plant food. Possibly in most of our crops it is the largest mineral constituent taken from the soil, and we shall find that according to the nature of the crop, we can exhaust our soils to the extent of from 50 to 80 pounds per acre. It is obvious, therefore, that continual cropping of the soil must lower its lime content. That fact of itself is sufficient to show the desirability of applying lime from time to time, more especially if the soil is naturally deficient in that element.

Apart from this chemical action in supplying plant food, and liberating potash, lime is exceedingly valuable in bringing about a suitable mechanical condition or good tilth, one which is favourable for root extension. It mellows the soil and also acts beneficially in preventing or counteracting sourness. Many low soils, peaty soils, rich in organic matter, will be found to be sour, and for these we recommend always potash, where practicable, supplemented by the application of lime. For such soils there is no better fertilizer than wood ashes.

Q. What do you mean by sour ?

A. Acidity. If we were to take a piece of blue litmus paper, and put it in a tumbler with some of the soil to be tested, together with water, and the blue litmus paper turned red, that soil would be called acid or sour. Sourness is a quality that is unfavourable to most farm crops. The test is exceedingly simple, and it is astonishing how many soils are found to be more or less sour.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What particular acid is present—acetic ?

A. No, humic acids, formed by the presence of the organic matter and stagnant water. It is usually lack of drainage or insufficient drainage that causes this acidity, especially those in low places, and containing an excess of organic matter. For several years past we have made a special examination from this point of view. During the year just closed we have had a large number of soils submitted to us to ascertain whether they are acid, sour soils, and deficient in lime. The examination is not a lengthy one, and so we have been able to report on a considerable number of soils, some of which are mentioned in our report for 1901.

Q. Providing the sub-soil is acid, what effect would that have on the crop ?

A. Much would depend on the depth of the surface soil, but generally speaking, the effect would not be good. Some crops are not so susceptible to acidity as others. But it retards growth generally. Plants do not thrive so luxuriantly when the soil is sour ; at times, when the soil is very sour, ordinary farm crops will not grow at all. Frequently poor crops are largely due, as in low-lying lands, to this development of acid. We find generally, not only in this country, but in others, that soils which are rich in lime are amongst the most productive. Not only that, but we find that the quality of the herbage produced on soil rich in lime is of a more nutritive quality, that is to say, it is superior in feeding value to a crop grown on soil which is deficient in lime. There is plenty of evidence of this fact. Strong, vigorous animals, with good bone, are found on pastures, the soil of which is rich in lime. I do not want to be under-



## APPENDIX No. 1

stood as saying our soils are absolutely lacking in lime, but in many the percentage is so small that they would be benefited by an application of lime. Some soils have less than one-half per cent, and of this only a small proportion is what we might call immediately available.

The expression 'immediately available,' leads me to say that of late years we have been in a position to distinguish between the 'total' amount of plant food present and that which is present in a more or less 'available' form. This is a great advance in soil analysis. Our methods now enable us to ascertain not only the total amounts of the elements of plant food which are present, but also the proportion of such elements present in a more or less available condition. This refers to phosphoric acid, potash and lime. A soil might contain a fair proportion of the lime, but only a very small percentage available.

Q. When you speak of acid in the soil, soda is one of the strong chemical agents to counteract acids; would it do?

A. You are speaking of sal-soda?

Q. Yes.

A. No, I do not think it would; it would neutralize the acid, but it would not be as valuable agriculturally for several reasons. Lime is an element of plant food, and an excess of lime, within certain limits, is not injurious, whereas an excess of sal-soda would be extremely injurious to plant life. It is one of the constituents of the alkaline lands found in the western States, and it is one of the most difficult elements to get rid of when present in large proportions. I know of no more difficult or costly problem than the treatment of alkaline soil to eliminate carbonate of soda.

## THE CONSERVATION OF SOIL MOISTURE.

The value of a dry earth mulch, for conserving the soil moisture for the use of crops, I think, is understood by many farmers, but the adoption of soil cultivation for orchards is a comparatively new matter. Until quite recently it was the habit to keep the orchard soil in continuous sod, but our most progressive and advanced orchardists are now breaking away from that idea. They are using cover crops, and at certain seasons of the year, ploughing them under, chiefly for the enrichment of the soil—though there are several other advantages—as, for instance, conservation of the soil moisture—to be obtained.

During last year we carried on a rather extensive experiment at the central experimental farm, to ascertain the relation of cultivation to the amount of moisture in the soil. We have in past years, as you may know, made many experiments in connection with clover for the improvement of the soil, and ascertained by laboratory and field work the extent to which soils can be enriched thereby in nitrogen and humus. Very shortly all these results will be brought together and published in bulletin form. The investigation now brought before you was undertaken to see how far the moisture in the soil would be conserved for the orchard trees by a system which included the growth of clover during a part of the season, and bare cultivation of the soil during the remainder. The system is not a hard and fast one, but one which can and should be modified according to the general or usual climatic conditions that may be expected to prevail in the locality. To keep a sufficiency of moisture in the soil for the use of the orchard trees is a question of great importance. Moisture may be considered a plant food, for it is just as essential that our plants should be supplied with moisture as with nitrogen, potash, and phosphoric acid, when we remember that for every pound of dry matter that is stored up by the tree, the tree requires 300 times that weight of water, and that all this water has to be taken in by its roots, the value of having our orchard soils in a right condition as regards moisture, is obvious. It is essential, speaking now more particularly with regard to the wants of orchard trees, that during the earlier weeks of the season, say up to July 1, there should be an ample supply of moisture for the vegetative growth of those trees. From that date on to the close of

the season, an abundance of soil moisture is not so essential; indeed, in some soils, and in some districts, it is frequently better, for the remainder of the season, to limit the amount of soil moisture, so that the vegetative growth of the tree may be checked, and thus bring about conditions which will promote the ripening of the wood before winter sets in. Therefore, in planning the management of orchard soils, it seems, recognizing these principles, that we should endeavour, by frequent cultivation, to conserve during the earlier parts of the season the soil's moisture for the growth of the trees, and during the latter part of the season, to grow a crop—say of clover—so that this supply may be limited or checked, allowing the wood to ripen and mature, and thus be able to resist the action of the frost. Acting on these fundamental principles, many orchardists now plough or disc harrow the soil quite early in the season—as soon as it opens, and keep the soil under bare cultivation for three or four months during the earlier part of the season. They then sow a cover crop such as clover, at the end of June or in July. This crop will take up the moisture from the soil, and will serve as a cover crop during the winter to protect the roots of the trees and furnish a large amount of material, which can be ploughed under to enrich the soil in the following spring.

Q. How do you manage to get a catch of clover under the trees at that time?

A. We have no trouble here at Ottawa, as a rule. It would be difficult, no doubt, in many parts. This system can be modified, as I have said, according to climatic conditions prevailing in the locality.

*By Mr. Stephens:*

Q. Have you tried drawing long manure and spreading it under the trees, at a time when the frost is deepest in the ground, and when the snow is on the ground, if possible. I leave this long manure there, until the frost is out, where there is no manure; then turn pigs in and allow them to root this long manure around, and let the frost go out?

A. No, I do not think that experiment has been made; in fact, I think I am quite certain that it has not been tried on the experimental farm. I cannot speak of it with a view to preserving the moisture in the soil.

Q. In the West I have done that on several occasions, and the object I had was to keep the frost in the ground a longer time and so keep the blossoms back until all danger of spring frosts was over, and also I found it had a very beneficial effect on the crop, which was much better. Then, later in June, or the last of May, I turn the pigs in and they root that all over, and then I summer fallow the orchard.

A. The prevention, or rather the retarding of the flowering of trees in the early spring has been experimented upon—I know it was found by our horticulturist some years ago that spraying trees with lime wash had that effect; it reflected the heat, and in that way retarded the development of the buds.

To get data upon this subject of moisture conservation, we selected certain areas in our orchard. One part was kept under cultivation throughout the season, and another part was kept covered by growing clover, and in those soils we estimated the amount of moisture every fortnight, from May 6 to the close of the season in October, taking the moisture contents of the soil to a depth of 14 inches. The results in detail are given in my report for the current year, and I will not, therefore, trouble the committee with them now. There are just one or two points to which I may draw your attention. On May 6, 1901, we found that to a depth of 14 inches there were 130 tons more water per acre in the cultivated soil than in that of the adjoining plot, which was growing clover. In other words, by keeping the soil cultivated at that time, we could conserve for the use of our orchard trees 130 tons more water than we could if we had allowed that soil to be covered by a growing crop of clover.

*By Mr. Spruille:*

Q. That would be right if you assumed that the trees would draw their water

## APPENDIX No. 1

from no greater depth than 14 inches ; that is, that the ground for 14 inches in depth held so much water, but the roots of the trees usually reach beyond that depth ?

A. As the water is taken from the upper layer of the soil, by capillary attraction, or by transportation through the leaves of the growing crop, the water ascends from the lower strata to take its place. We may suppose the water is taken from the first six inches, the water from the next lower six inches would rise to take its place.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Do you approve of ploughing the orchard, or shallow cultivating ?

A. Much would depend upon the character of the soil. The system of cover cropping is by no means a hard and fast one, and must be modified according to the character of the soil, and also we may say by the character of the climate that may be expected. Shallow ploughing, followed by cultivation, is possibly the best practice, speaking generally.

Q. Would not the character of the trees cultivated have something to do with the question also, because some of them have their roots nearer to the surface than others.

A. Yes. Orchards in sod have the roots of their trees near the surface.

## SUMMARY OF PROPER TREATMENT OF ORCHARD SOIL.

To recapitulate : We know that it is essential that the soils of orchards should be well supplied with plant food, and we further know that there is no more economic method of furnishing this plant food than by growing clover, and turning it under, that is to say, as regards the enrichment of the soil in humus, and nitrogen. Soils, to hold moisture, must be fairly rich in humus. This moisture is as essential as nitrogen, potash and phosphoric acid, for the growth of the trees. It would not do to continuously grow a crop upon the orchard soil, which would rob the apple trees of that moisture which is so necessary for their development, and the filling out of the fruit in the early part of the season. We therefore keep the soil cultivated till this growing period is past. But after the trees have received sufficient nourishment for their vegetative growth, it is not so essential to conserve soil moisture for their use; indeed, it is frequently of advantage to lessen the moisture supply, so that the wood may mature. We therefore sow a cover crop, e.g., clover, in July, and allow it to remain in the soil until the following spring, to protect the roots. The question now comes, at what time during the following spring should that crop be turned under. In this (Ottawa) district, which is very well watered, we allow the clover crop to grow until say, the third week in May. Of course this crop uses a very large amount of water, for, by that time, we have a crop standing two feet high. It is daily using many tons of water per acre. If we were in some parts of Ontario, for instance, in some parts of western Ontario, where the precipitation during the earlier months is somewhat more limited than it is here, I should not advise that course. I should say, plough under the clover just as soon as it is possible to get the horses on the land to do so, though there should be no growth at that time. Do not allow the clover to grow and exhaust the soil of its moisture, which is required for the trees. We therefore say that in those districts where it may be anticipated there will not be a large spring precipitation, it is not advisable to allow the clover to grow in the spring, as the object is not so much, under such circumstances, to obtain the nitrogen and humus the clover supplies to the soil, but, what is of far more value, to retain the moisture in the soil for the use of the tree.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I understood this question to be, did you advise deep or shallow ploughing ?

A. That depends largely on the character of the soil. If it is light, and such that practically all the humus is within a couple of inches of the surface, I think it would not be advisable to plough deeply.

Notwithstanding, we must remember the deeper we plough the more we increase the capacity of the soil for holding moisture. Looking at the soil as a reservoir for retaining moisture for the use of the crop, we must recognize that the deeper the soil is tilled, the larger will be the reservoir and the more water it will hold.

Q. By ploughing deeply you would injure the roots of the trees?

A. We never plough to the same depth close to the trees as we do in the centre between the rows. We finish off close to the trees very lightly. When an orchard has been kept in sod the roots will be nearer the surface than if it has been constantly cultivated. Of course, it is not desirable to hurt the roots. The essential point is not in the ploughing as in keeping an earth mulch to retard evaporation.

Q. With us the rootlets keep up close to the surface. That is not deep ploughing, but if you go 8 or 9 inches down you would do serious injury to some trees. Some trees send the roots up near the surface, and with others they go down. The Northern Spy go more down.

A. And you will find that in an orchard kept in continuous sod the roots come nearer to the surface than where it is cultivated. They come up battling with the sod for the moisture as it falls. They would not do this if the land was kept cultivated, and the deeper layers of the soil were moist. If the orchard has been trained aright in its infancy the roots will not be as near the surface as where it has been allowed to get into continuous sod. At least this is what is stated by those who tried both methods. In breaking up an orchard soil which has got into continuous sod, great care has to be taken to avoid doing injury to the root system.

Q. You speak of seeding down with clover, would you recommend that for a number of seasons in succession, or vary the seeding down from year to year with different kinds of grasses?

A. The reason we speak of clovers more particularly is because they are nitrogen gatherers.

Q. What I mean is, would you for four, five or six years follow that up with the same crop?

A. That would depend on the character of the soil. If light and sandy I would recommend that for a number of years. I do think, though, it is possible, in some cases, to get soils too rich in nitrogen, with the result that the trees run to vegetative growth; the trees develop foliage instead of fruit. Such soils, however, are not common. You must know that once putting humus into the soil does not necessarily mean that it will stay there for all time. The effect of cultivation is to destroy humus. It allows the air to get in—a process like opening the damper in the stove, and with the same results. The air burns up the organic matter. For this reason all soils, and especially light sandy soils, need continuous enrichment in humus. I think, for sandy soils, this turning under of clover could be continued for a considerable number of years without detriment. On heavier soils it might be better, especially if they are very rich in nitrogen, to pursue this treatment, only once every four or five years.

#### SEAWEED AND SWAMP MUCK AS FERTILIZERS.

Speaking of fertilizers as a class, I have to remark that we examine only those materials which are native in this country, or as we call them, 'naturally occurring' fertilizers. You are aware the department of Inland Revenue undertakes the examination of commercial fertilizers as sold in Canada, so that is not a matter that comes within my province. But we have taken a great interest in what we have termed naturally-occurring fertilizers, marl, swamp muck, wood ashes, sea weeds, and various waste materials which contain plant food. I referred briefly to this fact the other day, but I might say a word or two with regard to swamp mucks.

We have not during the past years devoted much time to these materials, that is, to submit them to complete analysis, but we have had considerable experience during the past 10 or 15 years in the examination of these materials, that we have been able to give to farmers an approximate estimate as to the agricultural value of their samples from a mere examination or from a partial analysis.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Did you ever examine sea weed ?

A. Yes.

Q. What were its qualities ?

A. It is essentially a potash fertilizer, although it contains a notable amount of nitrogen. It is a valuable fertilizer, for the reason more particularly of its rapid decomposition in the soil, giving up its plant food in available forms. I have in our present report, which I believe was placed on the table of the House yesterday, the analysis of several samples of sea weed collected on the Atlantic coast. In past years we have examined samples of sea weed from the Pacific Coast. I consider it of considerable value, in spite of the fact that it contains a large amount of water, for the reason that it is essentially rich in potash, besides containing a fair proportion of nitrogen.

Q. Would you consider it an excellent manure itself ?

A. Yes, on certain soils, but it would be somewhat unbalanced. It would require a phosphatic manure to make it a complete manure.

Q. I ask, because I was on the Potomac river last fall, and I saw a man drawing it to his farm. I asked him if he found it a good manure. He said he mixed it with compost, and he told me that in the corn field he could see a difference of a foot in the height of the corn in parts of the field where he used it over the parts where it was not employed.

A. Corn is a potash loving plant, particularly, and it would be a great value for corn—also for potatoes. All foliage crops require large amounts of potash, and consequently for such seaweed would be found of value.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. Potatoes raised with seaweed with us are not dry. They grow large, but they are not dry ?

A. They keep moist.

Q. Yes.

A. Yes, I have heard that. Perhaps they are kept growing too long from an excess of plant food, and do not properly ripen.

Q. Of course, it is used largely. I am speaking, perhaps, more of kelp.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Have you ever tried them practically ?

A. Upon the farm here ?

Q. Yes ?

A. No ; for the reason that these naturally occurring fertilizers are not available to us. But I am quite safe in saying there are many individuals who have followed our suggestions, probably hundreds of farmers, using swamp muck to increase their store of manure, and are doing so with advantage to their farms. It is only those who are in localities near these deposits that can use them to advantage, for it will not pay to freight them any great distance.

Speaking with regard to the seaweed, there is one important feature, I might mention, and that is that seaweed, gathered during the winter months, appears to be richer in plant food than that gathered during the summer months. For instance, we analysed a sample obtained in January, and that contained as much as 40 pounds of potash to the ton.

A sample collected in September contained only 15 pounds of potash to the ton. I find, upon investigation, that this fact has also been noticed by the Rhode Island experimental station, namely, that seaweeds, gathered in winter, are richer in fertilizing elements than those gathered in summer.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
TUESDAY, April 15, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank T. Shutt, Chemist, was present by recall, and submitted the following evidence :—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, The work that I have to bring before you this morning will be upon fodders and feeding stuffs. In addition to the analyses that have been made during the past year, analyses of various forage crops and feeding stuffs in the market, we have carried on several investigations, more particularly in connection with the preservation of roots and of corn and clover.

#### THE STORAGE OF ROOT CROPS.

The first investigation was to ascertain the nature of the changes which took place in the composition of roots during storage. To do this we examined three varieties of mangels, two varieties of carrots, and one variety each of turnips and sugar beets. These we took and placed in large quantities in our root cellar on the farm. We examined them as they came from the field in October, and at intervals of two months, until March in the present year. From the results obtained, I have made some deductions as to the changes which may take place in roots during storage. You may possibly be aware that it is held by many farmers that roots improve during storage and towards the end of the storage season are more nutritious. It was to ascertain if such were the case that we undertook this work. I cannot give you all the data and particulars this morning, but that is unnecessary, as they appear in my forthcoming report. A detailed discussion would take up too much of our time, so it may suffice to give the conclusions I have reached from the analytical data.

#### RESULTS FROM THE STORAGE OF ROOT CROPS.

*First.*—The first conclusion we draw is that on soils which have been highly manured, especially with soluble nitrogenous fertilizers, such as nitrate of soda, the roots are apt to contain a considerable proportion of nitrates. These are more or less injurious to the animal, but they tend to disappear on storage of the roots. To speak briefly on that point, it has been found that roots (mangels, turnips, &c.), in common with many forage plants, such as Indian corn, grown on soil exceedingly rich in soluble nitrates, take up a considerable portion of these, compare, and deposit them, as it were, unchanged in their tissues. While this only occurs exceptionally, I must point out these when nitrates disarrange the digestive functions of animals.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Do you mean corn in the grain, or Indian corn ?

A. No ; I refer to the whole plant. Cases are known of the Indian corn plant storing up so much potassium nitrates in the tissues of its stem as to cause fatal results. Such can only occur when the soil is exceedingly rich in nitrates. However, as I have said, these nitrates tend to disappear on storage of the roots. From this point of view—when grown on very rich land—they may be said to improve in feeding quality.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*Second.*—The second conclusion is, that apart from the consideration discussed in the previous paragraph, there does not appear to be any improvement in the quality of roots by storage, but rather, on the contrary, and especially as spring approaches, there is a tendency towards deterioration in feeding value by the destruction of the sugar and the formation of non-albuminoid compounds from the true protein. Now, the chief constituent of food value in roots is sugar, and we find as the summer approaches there are certain fermentative changes which take place in the root, and which act on the sugar. They are similar to slow combustion, and a portion of the sugar is destroyed. With reference to the non-albuminoid compounds which are formed from the true protein, it is only necessary to remind you that protein is the constituent in fodders which goes to form the blood and the muscles. Protein is of great value, because it is the flesh-builder. The fermentative changes to which I have referred as taking place toward the end of the storage season, tend to break down this protein into less valuable forms, known to chemists as amides.

*Third.*—Our third conclusion is that to check or prevent fermentation in the roots, which really means a combustion of the nutrients, it is desirable that the temperature of the root cellar should be kept as low as possible, but not reaching the freezing point, and that the cellar should have good ventilation. To sum the whole matter up in a sentence, it appears that roots kept under these conditions I have just enumerated, suffer no appreciable change until the month of March. Kept in a cool and ventilated cellar, there are practically no fermentative changes in the roots until spring, and consequently they remain in statu quo as regards feeding quality. But as spring comes and summer advances, there are changes which lead to a deterioration in the feeding value of the roots.

*By Mr. Loy :*

Q. What temperature would a cellar have to be kept at ?

A. There is no exact temperature that is the best, but between 40 and 45 degrees would do very well, say 10 degrees above the freezing temperature.

## CHANGE OF FOOD VALUE IN CONTENTS OF SILO.

I shall now briefly call your attention to investigations which have been carried on to ascertain the changes in food value that take place in the silo. These were undertaken in connection with both corn and clover. The data in connection with this work are also voluminous, and I shall not trouble you with them. We examined the corn as it went into the silo, taking samples at three heights. These were taken from the bottom of the silo, from about the middle of the silo, and from a foot or so below the surface. From four to seven months later we took samples of the ensilage from that silo, judging, as far as we were able, to take it from the same material which we had examined green, when it went into the silo. By this means we had representative samples of the corn and resulting ensilage from the bottom, middle and top of the silo. All these samples were submitted to a careful analysis. We need not now discuss the data, but I shall just treat the subject as I have done the previous investigation, and give you our deductions as obtained from these data.

## FACTS OBTAINED FROM THE TESTING OF SILO CONTENTS.

We found in the first place, as probably we are all well aware, that ensilage of higher feeding value is obtained from corn put in the silo in the glazing condition than from corn siloed when less mature. We have data to prove that corn containing a larger amount of water, say 80 per cent, produces an ensilage that has not a feeding value equal to that produced from corn which has been put in when the corn is in the

glazing condition, containing, say, 72 to 75 per cent water. It seems that the destructive changes which necessarily and inevitably take place in the silo are greatly accelerated by the excess of moisture in the immature corn. There is always a loss, not large, but a certain loss, both of carbo-hydrates and protein in the silo, which is inevitable. But by having well constructed silos and by having the corn in the right condition, that is to say, in a sufficiently advanced stage of growth, and by that I refer to the glazing period, and having it cut so small that the material will pack well, we gather from our own work, as also from that of other investigators, that the loss in the feeding value need not exceed 15 per cent of the original feeding value of the corn. The original value of the corn is preserved and retained by the exclusion of the air, and that end is obtained in a large part by having a well constructed silo. I know there are some who advocate cheap silos, but I can say very clearly from the experience of some farmers who have tried them, that it is false economy to build a cheap silo. We have had samples of ensilage sent us this year which have been in a rotten condition, due chiefly to poorly constructed silos. We must warn farmers, in the first place, against poorly built silos, those which do not exclude the air, and in the second place against cutting the corn too long. I refer at the moment to several samples which came to us from New Brunswick, from men who had suffered and did not know the cause of the trouble. The corn was evidently well-matured, but had been cut too long; and consequently had not packed well. There was a considerable amount of air between the pieces of corn and this practically set up decomposition, fermentation and a loss of food value. We therefore, in this connection, wish to emphasize these three points: the construction of a good silo, the growing of the corn until it has at least advanced to the glazing condition, and cutting it small, say to three quarters of an inch instead of an inch and a-half. Under such conditions the loss in food value of the ensilage will be reduced to the minimum.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. I understand you to say that the larger amount of water in corn when it is not ripe enough, causes it to deteriorate as to the feeding value of the ensilage. If that is so, why is it that many people in making their ensilage carry water and put it on it?

A. Water is added when the corn is too far advanced, and is so dry that it will not pack sufficiently close to exclude the air. The addition of water, then, has the effect of softening the corn and causing it to pack closely. The ensilage thus becomes more compact in the silo. If the corn be taken from the field in the right condition, it will hold sufficient moisture to allow the close packing of the material. This does not in any degree contradict the statement, that excessive moisture accelerates those destructive changes to which I have referred.

Q. Do you not think there is a good deal in the theory that the fluids of the immature corn turn into acetic acid to a much greater extent than in the maturer corn?

A. Yes, in a large measure, I considered that true. The nitrogenous compounds in the immature corn are not altogether present as in protein, and they are more susceptible to change than the true protein.

Though I have spoken of the losses in ensiling corn, you should also be reminded that there is a loss in stoked corn. As a rule, the loss in food value from shocking or stoking corn in the field is much greater than that which occurs in the silo. This has repeatedly been proven. It seems that even when the conditions are most favourable, at least 20 per cent of the food value of corn is lost thereby. The loss in preserving corn in that way, i.e., by stoking in the field, will depend upon the condition of the corn when cut, and the climatic condition; in other words, the kind of weather which follows the harvesting of the corn. We cannot say, therefore, what would be the average loss in the field of cured corn, but it would appear that under the most favourable conditions the loss from drying corn in the field is greater than that which



## APPENDIX No. 1

occurs in the silo. When we remember that ensilage has succulency and palatability in its favour, we must conclude that ensilage is the more desirable feed for cattle. From the standpoint of economy, also, ensilage ranks ahead of stooked corn. In the latter the butt ends of the stalks are woody and hard, and rejected by the cattle—which of course means a loss.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. You would not recommend the stooking of corn in the field when you could place it in the silo immediately after it is cut, would you ?

A. No. I am merely making this statement to show that one cannot preserve corn by either method without loss, and that there is a larger loss in stooking it in the field than in the silo.

## FROSTED CORN.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Before leaving the corn question, supposing I had a field of corn not quite sufficiently mature for cutting, not yet arrived at the glazing stage, but there is a liability to frost, which would be the better to risk the corn being frozen or to put it in the silo. Which of these two causes would there be most waste ?

A. A slight frost will not injure the corn for ensilage. I should not hesitate myself, to take the risk. We have often answered this question : 'My corn was frozen last night ; is it worth putting it into the silo ?' I always answer, 'yes, put it in the silo,' and the probabilities are that the corn will produce an excellent ensilage. Of course, if it is allowed to remain on the field for any length of time, till it thaws out, there will be great deterioration, but a slight freezing will not materially injure it, or impair its value, if at once placed in the silo. So, if I thought there might be very good warm weather, and that in all probability the corn would mature considerably, I should allow that corn to stand and take the risk of it.

Q. So that once freezing, in your opinion, does not injure the corn ?

A. It must affect it, but not to any great extent, I think, if at once ensiled.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Would you put it in after it has been once, twice or three times frozen ?

A. I think so ; much, however, would depend on its condition. I have seen ensilage from corn that was once frozen, and it was very good. Generally speaking, I should say, get it into the silo as quickly as possible.

Q. The frost only attacks the outside leaves ?

A. Yes, if the frost is slight.

## CLOVER AS A SILO FOOD.

Clover is a material which is very rich in nitrogen, much richer than corn. We find all fodders that are rich in nitrogenous substances are exceedingly difficult to preserve. They are more subject to fermentation, more readily attacked by germs that set up decomposition. For this reason it is more difficult to ensile clover than corn. Another reason why it is more or less difficult to ensile clover, is that it does not pack as well as corn in the silo, especially if it has become too dry. These are the two reasons, I think, that have prevented many farmers from having success in siloing clover.

We learn from experience that there is a greater liability to decomposition, to deterioration, in the case of clover than in corn. It seems from our results, however, that obtaining our clover in the right condition, that is to say, not too immature on

the one hand and not too dry on the other, that an excellent quality of ensilage can be obtained. We found that the better ensilage was at the bottom of the silo, which points to the necessity of having a considerable superincumbent weight, so that the clover may pack closely. Clover evidently requires a greater weight than corn, or in other words, a silo of greater depth to sufficiently exclude the air and prevent fermentation.

We found considerable falling off in the feeding value, both as to the protein and carbo-hydrates (starch and sugar) as we approached the top of the silo. At the centre and towards the bottom the ensilage kept much better and had a higher feeding value.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. How deep was the silo ?

A. This was an experimental silo, about 22 feet deep, but when the ensilage had settled there would not be much more than two-thirds of that. If I remember rightly, there was 17 feet of ensilage. It is a small round silo with a diameter of 9 feet. In that same silo this year, the agriculturist is carrying on some further experiments, making a series of ensilages with varying proportions of clover and corn. These I am now analysing.

Q. Do you cut your clover ?

A. Yes, in order that it may pack well. Referring to the corn and clover mixtures, there is one in which the clover and corn are in equal parts, one in which there is twice as much clover as there is corn and one in which there is twice as much corn as there is clover, and also one in which sunflower heads have been added, in order to furnish the fat. These ensilages are being fed at the present time, and are also being analyzed in our laboratory. Although I am not prepared to speak definitely to-day upon them, still the results, so far, have been exceedingly promising. The quality of the ensilage leaves nothing to be desired. The analyses, so far as we have conducted them, show that the feeding qualities of the ensilage have been very much improved and increased by the addition of clover. I therefore think we shall have results from this experiment of an exceedingly useful character ; it is possible that they may help to solve this question of ensiling clover. Perhaps I should add that the clover used in this experiment was second crop, being ready just when the corn was in the glazing condition.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Have you compared the quantity of corn grown on an acre with the quantity of clover grown on an acre ? If you did, people would never grow clover, would they ?

A. We can get more real cattle food per acre from corn than from any other crop but the corn does not contain a sufficient amount of protein substance to form a well balanced ration. In my 'evidence' before this committee, 1895, will be found the digestible matter per ton and per acre obtained from various farm crops in Canada. The results are there given in tabular form.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Does it make any difference whether the clover is thoroughly matured when you put it in the silo ?

A. Yes, I think it does. I believe the proper condition for clover to be put into the silo is just when it is coming into full bloom, with very few withered heads. If left growing after that period, it is hard to pack closely in the silo, and before that period it contains too much water to make good ensilage. There is about 5 per cent difference when cut a week before, in the water-content, between clover cut at full bloom and that cut a week previous, and that is quite sufficient to affect the keeping qualities of the ensilage.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Would the clover be in that stage just at the time you are cutting the corn ?

A. Our second growth clover, last year, was in the best condition when the corn was ready for the silo. Most likely it does not matter so much about having the clover at this stage of growth if it is to be mixed with corn in the silo. My remarks on this point have been with reference to the ensiling of clover per se.

Q. My clover would be fit to cut for seed before the corn is fit to put in the silo.

*By Mr. Avery :*

Q. Do you approve of wilting clover before putting it in the silo ?

A. I would if it were immature ; that is, if it had not come into full bloom, but not if it were in the right condition—in full bloom—because I think the clover would then have about enough water to make it pack well. But if you have to cut the clover before it blossoms, then I think it would be advisable to wilt it a little, because there is then, as I have said, several per cent more water in it than there would be a week later.

## CLOVER AND ALFALFA.

We made an investigation last year to ascertain the relative values of the yields obtained from two and four cuttings respectively of clover and alfalfa. We wished to learn when the crop is intended for soiling purposes (cutting green and feeding cattle), or when intended for use as a cover crop (as in the orchard), whether cutting twice or four times would be the more advantageous. We took several plots, and divided them with the view of having a uniform crop as far as possible over the whole area. From one-half of each plot, we took the crop twice, and from the other half we made four cuttings. We weighed the yields, and we analysed them, and I will very briefly bring before you the results that we obtained. We found in the case of clover that we obtained the greatest total yield per acre, by cutting four times. By adding the yields from the four cuttings together and the yields from the two cuttings, we found the total yield obtained from the four cuttings the greater, and not only was the yield larger, but there was an increase in the amount of dry matter. With the clover obtained from the four cuttings, the weight of the crop per acre was 8,965 pounds, and from the two cuttings, 6,900 pounds.

That would mean in dry matter per acre from the four cuttings, 1,703 pounds, as against 1,445 pounds from the two cuttings.

With regard to the composition of the dry matter, the relative amount of protein contained in these crops, we have in the four cuttings 338 pounds, as against 234 pounds from the two cuttings.

From these data it will be observed that there were obtained for the extra labour expended in two additional cuttings, 258 pounds more dry matter per acre, which contained 104 pounds more crude protein than the yield from two cuttings.

We are of the opinion, from a consideration of the whole experiment, that the difference in yield between the two methods (though most probably always in favour of the more frequent cutting) will depend in a large degree on the stage of growth when the cuttings are made, and the time and amount of rainfall throughout the season. With regard to the former, that is with regard to the stage of the growth of clover when cut, it is no doubt true, that if the plant once forms its seed, there will not be the subsequent effort to vegetative growth that there would be if the cutting were made previous to that period ; and respecting the latter point, we know that clover being a moisture-loving plant, a period of drought after cutting, will greatly retard its future growth.

The results of this investigation can scarcely be interpreted as justifying the practice of four cuttings when the crop is to be made into hay, for we think that the extra weight and value obtained would be more than offset by the additional labour involved,

and the increased difficulty encountered in the drying and curing of the clover, which would contain practically about five per cent more moisture than if allowed to come to the period at which it is usually cut for hay. On the other hand, when the crop is intended to enrich the soil or for 'soiling' purposes, the data may be taken to indicate that the more frequent cutting of the clover will prove the more advantageous, as yielding the greater amount of material that can be used either as a fertilizer or for feeding in the fresh condition. The same fact is brought out by our experiments with alfalfa; that is, a larger yield was obtained by cutting four times than by cutting twice.

Now, considering the composition of the clover cut twice, we find the crop of the second cutting richer in dry matter than that of the first. In other words, one ton of the second had a higher value than a ton of the first. The same thing was noticed in clover cut four times. The data to support these statements will be found in my report for 1901. One ton of clover from the fourth cutting had a feeding value of one and a-half tons of the first. Throughout all our work in this investigation, we found that while we did not obtain as large a yield from the second cutting as we did from the first, compared weight for weight, that of the second had the higher feeding value.

These results will be of value to those who are growing clover as a soiling or a cover crop. The custom in many orchards now is to cut the clover more or less frequently throughout the season and allow the material to lie on the ground for the enrichment of the soil in moisture and humus. Our data shows that a larger amount of material may be obtained by cutting frequently, say four times instead of twice. It also proves this is the better practice if the crop is to be used for feeding in the green condition.

*By Mr. Reid (Restigouche) :*

Q. That is red clover and alfalfa ?

A. Mammoth red clover and alfalfa.

In our report (1901) we give some interesting analyses that furnish information regarding the feeding value of roots, mangels, carrots, sugar beets and so on. Time, this morning, will not permit us now to discuss them, but I think the analyses will be found of use by dairymen and stock raisers.

#### CONCENTRATED CATTLE FOODS FROM BY-PRODUCTS.

I should like to draw you attention to some concentrated cattle foods which are on the Canadian market.

Quite recently the manufacture of starch and glucose in Canada has given rise to the production of by-products, which will be found exceedingly useful as cattle foods. Corn cannot be fed as the sole grain ration, since it is low in protein compounds, flesh-forming compounds; as also in ash, or the bone-forming elements. But while corn itself is poor in such constituents, these by-products of the starch and glucose factory must be considered as most valuable adjuncts to our food list, for the reason I have given, that they are rich in protein and fat. We have such factories at Cardinal, Port Credit, and Brantford, and during the past year we have examined the product of these factories. I have brought samples down with me, so that any of you who are interested can examine them.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Are they practically the same from all factories ?

A. No; some factories mix all the by-products and sell the result as 'gluten feed'; others keep them and sell them separate. The various parts of the corn kernel entering into these feeds are, first, the hull or bran; second, a glutinous material which is contained in a series of cells immediately below the coating of bran; and thirdly, the germ. Now, these three differ largely as to protein and fat content, and consequently

APPENDIX No. 1

the value of the by-product will be according as it contains one or more of these various constituents.

Though all manufacturers do not adopt precisely the same terms, the following have been commonly accepted : Gluten meal, especially rich in protein, and also containing a large proportion of oil ; Germ meal, the dried and ground germ, and consequently high in protein and very rich in oil ; Corn oil cake, and corn oil meal, the germ from which the large amount of oil has been expressed, but still very rich in this constituent ; Corn bran, the hulls or skin of the corn, much lower in feeding value than any of the preceding ; and Gluten feed, which consists of all the by-products mixed, and may be regarded as corn minus its starch, containing large percentages of protein and oil, but not so rich in either as gluten meal.

With your permission, I shall insert in my evidence, for the benefit of dairymen and stockmen, a table giving the analyses of the various corn by-products manufactured in Canada. These analyses have all been made during the past year.

GLUTEN MEALS.

No.	Brand.	Manufacturer.	Moist- ure.	Protein.	Fat.	Carbo- hydrates	Fibre.	Ash.
			p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.
1	Maize, gluten meal,	St. Lawrence Starch Co.,	5.93	18.03	7.25	64.10	4.04	0.65
2	Jersey Brand. ....	Port Credit, Ont... ....	8.76	17.31	7.69	61.33	4.36	0.55
3	" " ....	" " ....	7.03	16.44	6.11	64.01	5.75	0.66
4	Gluten meal.....	Brantford Starch Co., Brantford, Ont.	6.61	17.18	9.95	59.58	6.01	0.67
5	Corn, gluten meal...	Edwardsburg Starch Co., Cardinal, Ont.	5.25	36.68	11.05	43.83	1.54	1.55
6	" " ..	" " ..	7.68	37.87	6.80	45.49	1.05	1.11
7	* Corn, oil cake.....	" " ..	3.21	21.19	36.49	31.65	6.61	0.35
8	† Germ feed.....	" " ..	4.62	13.81	8.53	56.45	15.79	0.30

\* This sample is evidently not a normal 'oil cake,' but rather the germs from which a small percentage of this oil has been expressed.

† This should be known rather as corn bran, since it consists largely of the hulls or skin of the corn.

In the following table I have arranged certain averages, which will show you the relationship in general of corn, and corn meal, to gluten meal, and the other by-products from the starch factory. The data for the gluten meal, corn bran, corn oil cake and gluten feed, are from our own analyses.

## CORN AND CORN PRODUCTS.

	Moisture.	Protein.	Fat.	Carbo- hydrates.	Fibre.	Ash.
	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.
Corn.....	10.6	10.3	5.0	70.4	2.2	1.5
Corn meal.....	15.0	9.2	3.8	68.7	1.9	1.4
Gluten meal.....	10.5	34.75	5.58	46.92	1.77	0.48
Corn germ.....	10.7	9.8	7.4	64.0	4.1	4.0
Corn bran.....	5.54	11.47	4.53	59.49	17.95	1.02
Corn oil cake.....	6.95	26.56	14.40	40.00	10.46	1.63
Gluten feed.....	7.8	24.0	10.6	51.2	5.3	1.1
Corn and corn meal.....	15.1	8.5	3.5	64.8	6.6	1.5

Allow me to draw your attention to the position of gluten meal. You will notice it contains about 35 per cent of protein, the most valuable and most expensive constituent in cattle foods. This large percentage of protein makes it a feed of a highly concentrated character. It is also rich in fat, containing between 5 and 6 per cent. Though no doubt there will be slight differences between gluten meals from various factories, there is no difficulty in seeing that there is a vast difference between the value of gluten meal and, say, gluten feed. These terms, therefore, should not be confused nor used indiscriminately either by manufacturer or purchaser.

Again, let us consider the composition of corn bran, of which we have a sample on the table. It contains a fairly good percentage of protein, usually a little more than whole corn; but it differs from the latter in containing less starch (carbohydrates) and more fibre. It is the least valuable of all the corn by-products. It contains about one-third the protein found in gluten meal there, but not one-third of what gluten meal has.

With regard to the germ and corn oil cake, the germ is rich both in protein and fat. It is used by the factories to obtain corn oil, of which it contains a large percentage. After expressing the oil, the residue is sold as a feeding stuff called corn oil cake, or ground as corn oil meal. Though corn oil cake is rich in protein, it does not contain more than two-thirds the amount in gluten meal. It is, however, richer in oil or fat. The usual percentage of this constituent is from 9 to 10. Hitherto, in Canada, it appears that more oil than this has been left in the cake, owing to faulty methods of manufacture, but this is, I believe, now being corrected, and the probability is that the cake in future will not be so valuable as it has been for furnishing oil or fat—a valuable nutrient in all rations.

There is one factory in Canada which has hitherto kept these various by-products apart; though they have given names to them which are in some instances more or less misnomers. Their gluten meal is such, and not gluten feed. However, inaccuracies have occurred, as selling corn bran under the name of germ feed. Other manufacturers put them altogether, and call the mixture gluten feed, which is allowable; but when such a mixture is sold as gluten meal, then the purchaser is being misled as to its character and quality. Gluten feed is an excellent material, but not the equal of gluten meal; hence I must object to the latter term being used for the former, to designate this mixture of products. I feel it important to emphasize the necessity for a correct nomenclature in this matter, as these materials are, comparatively speak-

## APPENDIX No. 1

ing, new to our farmers and dairymen. It is highly desirable that the term gluten meal be restricted as above defined, and not used for a mixture of much less feeding value. My opinion is that if factories are allowed to use these terms indiscriminately—which is not at all to be desired—they should be obliged to publish the composition of their feeds. I repeat, there is no objection to these by-products being mixed together, but there is a very strong reason why such a mixture should not be sold under the name of the most valuable of its constituents.

Q. They do not guarantee any quantity of protein or carbohydrates or fat ?

A. No.

Q. How are we, then, to know what we are getting ?

A. I do not know, unless one has good judgment and follows it up by analysis.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Why can not that be regulated by an Act of Parliament in a similar manner to the provisions of the Act relating to the adulteration of food.

A. I have made that suggestion in my report. In many States of the Union, cattle foods have been placed in the same category as the commercial fertilizer, and are subjected to the same inspection and analysis as fertilizers. They believe—and I agree with them entirely—that it is as necessary to protect the farmer, in regard to the quality of his cattle feed, as it is with regard to the quality of the fertilizers he uses.

Q. What prices are these sold at ?

A. The last few months have been steadily advancing ; they range at present for these products from \$22 to \$30 per ton by the car. Relatively, the bran at \$22 per ton is much dearer than gluten meal at \$28 per ton—and these are the approximate prices they are bringing.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Why should not these factories which grind them all up together be specified, and those who do not do so be specified also so that it will help the farmer ?

A. Our forthcoming report contains the table I have presented to-day, and it specifies the compositions of the various brands in the market.

Q. There is no law to prevent the experimental farm reports making these distinctions ?

A. No, there is none, but we are unable to enforce any distinctions upon the manufacturer. There is no law respecting the composition of cattle foods.

Q. You say that certain mills grind up their by-products together and put it up and call it the same as the others call their best product. That should be published through the experimental farm reports, and the men who do separate, and make a difference should have the advantage of their honesty.

A. I presume that such information is deducible from the facts I give in my report this year. With each analysis we give the name of the brand and of the manufacturer. We cannot do more than this.

Q. Do you name the mills that make them ?

A. Yes ; though I have not made any special comment upon the various brands, save in the manner I have done here to-day.

Q. You have mentioned that certain people sell a superior article while other people make an inferior article. Why do you not give their names ?

A. As I have said, all our analyses are accompanied by information regarding the names and localities of the mills producing them.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. In your report you have named the places where this inferior meal is made ?

A. I have given the facts regarding the composition and the names of the mills manufacturing them, and the people can draw their own conclusions.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. How much of nutriment does this Edwardsburg gluten meal contain ?

A. About 35 per cent protein and about 6 per cent fat.

Q. What is the price of that ?

A. F.O.B., \$28 per ton, I believe, at the present time. It is good value for the money, as prices are now.

Q. And the price of this 'Jersey' brand gluten meal ?

A. I cannot tell you that.

Q. I sell that at \$24 per ton delivered.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. What is that called ?

Mr. Ross.—Gluten meal. It is not really gluten meal, properly so called. It is, correctly speaking, gluten feed. It contains only one-half the percentage of protein found in good gluten meal.

Q. It sells well, they like it ?

A. I have no doubt and I believe it is very good food, but it is not worth as much as gluten meal.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. How many copies of your report are issued and how are they distributed ?

A. My report is distributed with those of the other divisions. The edition is, I think, 60,000. We have a mailing list at the central farm and the names of all farmers wishing our reports are entered upon it. The list at present contains, I believe, almost 60,000 names.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. It is included in the experimental farm reports, is it not ?

A. Yes, it has the same distribution, being bound with the reports of the other divisions of the farm.

I might perhaps read the paragraph that I have put in my report in regard to this matter of the systematic analysis of concentrated feeding stuffs. I said that: 'the recent increase in the prices of meals and concentrates in general has caused a keen interest on the part of farmers and dairymen in the comparative feeding values of the various milling by-products upon the market, and much correspondence has been received on this subject.'

There is a desire on the part of many feeders to have the composition of the high priced by-products—as regards protein and fat contents—stated by the manufacturers. That is to say, I gather that from the correspondence that a great many people would like to know what they are buying when they buy gluten meal or feed, and they think that it should be stated by the manufacturer. 'It may be remarked that in several of the United States a law to this effect is in force, and the request appears to be a reasonable one. It is considered desirable or necessary to afford protection to the purchaser of plant food in commercial fertilizers, it may well be argued that it is equally desirable and necessary to protect the interests of those buying animal food in the more expensive forms (gluten meal, &c., &c.) now coming into such extended use' such as we have been considering.'

#### COCOA-NUT CAKE AND MEAL.

Among other feeding stuffs I would briefly draw your attention to one largely used in British Columbia, cocoa-nut cake. This makes a food of particularly nice quality ; its composition is given on the accompanying chart. It contains from between 20 to 24 per cent of protein, making it a very fairly rich food, though not quite so concentrated as gluten meal. It also contains a very fair proportion of fat. I am told by dairymen of British Columbia, where it is used largely along the Fraser River, that it



APPENDIX No. 1

gives a very sweet nutty flavour to the milk and dairy products generally. I consider it a valuable and agreeable feeding stuff.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What about rice feed that is so much thought of there ?

A. Rice feed is a by-product in the preparation of rice. It is partly rice bran, partly hulls, partly small grains and 'polish,' all mixed together and ground finely. I have a sample with me here, which has been obtained from the mills at Cote St. Paul. It will be observed from the analysis that it is not so rich in protein as bran, which runs 15 per cent of protein, but it is considerably richer in fat. We have examined several samples of rich feed, which was received in British Columbia (I do not know whether it was manufactured there or whether it was brought over from China), had a somewhat similar character, i.e., contained in the neighbourhood of 12 per cent protein and about the same amount of fat. All such meals are subject to variation in composition, and require constant attention on the part of the analyst to control their composition. When these are finely ground, there is an opportunity to introduce worthless material, such as sweepings.

	Moisture.	Protein.	Fat.	Carbo- hydrates.	Fibre.	Ash.
Cocoanut meal .....	5.57	22.37	9.10	29.18	28.07	5.71
Linseed oil cake .....	7.71	33.31	6.26	36.02	10.84	5.86
Rice feed.....	8.39	12.31	12.39	47.51	11.11	8.29

For the purpose of comparison, we insert the following data of rice and its products, taken from 'Analysis of American Feeding Stuffs, Jenkins & Winton' :

	Water.	Protein.	Fat.	Carbo- hydrates.	Fibre.	Ash.
	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.	p. c.
Rice.....	12.4	7.4	.4	79.2	.2	.4
Rice meal.....	10.2	12.0	13.1	51.2	5.4	8.1
Rice hulls.....	8.2	3.6	.7	38.6	35.7	13.2
Rice bran .....	9.7	12.1	8.8	49.9	9.5	10.0
Rice polish.....	10.0	11.7	7.3	58.0	6.3	6.7

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Will that information about the composition of meals all appear in the annual report ?

A. With regard to this feed ?

Q. Yes ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. You publish such information each year in your annual report ?

A. Yes ; we publish the analyses of the feeds examined during the year preceding.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. How does this cocoanut cake compare with linseed cake ?

A. There is about two-thirds the protein in cocoanut meal that there is in linseed cake, but there is slightly more oil in the cocoanut meal. From recent analyses made by us, I calculated that if cocoanut meal were worth \$25 per ton, then the linseed oil cake would be worth \$31 per ton.

## FEED VALUE OF COARSE CEREALS.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Have you an analysis of the coarse grains used by farmers for feed ?—oats, peas, barley and so on ?

A. We have not made any analyses this year of the coarse grains, but in previous years we have, and given the results in the annual report.

Q. Will you add that to this table in your evidence, so as to make a complete table of the principal feeding grains, for comparison ?

A. Yes ; I shall be pleased to do so. It will be necessary to compile such a table from various reliable sources.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. None of these feeds have any of the deleterious effects upon male animals that ensilage has ?

A. No ; they are all good, excellent, wholesome feeds.

NOTE.—The appended table showing the composition of feeding stuffs, is inserted in accordance with the request of the Committee.

TABLE SHOWING AVERAGE COMPOSITION OF FEEDING STUFFS.

Feeding stuffs.	Moisture.	Protein.	Fat.	Carbo- hydrates.	Fibre.	Ash.
Wheat.....	10.5	11.9	2.1	71.9	1.8	1.8
Bran.....	11.9	15.4	4.0	53.0	9.0	5.8
Middlings.....	12.1	15.6	4.0	60.4	4.6	3.3
Shorts.....	11.8	14.9	4.5	56.8	7.4	4.6
Barley.....	10.9	12.4	1.8	69.8	2.7	2.4
Brewer's grains, wet.....	75.7	5.4	1.6	12.5	3.8	1.0
Oats.....	11.0	11.8	5.0	59.7	9.5	3.0
Oatmeal.....	7.9	14.7	7.1	67.4	.9	2.0
Oat feed.....	7.7	16.0	7.1	59.4	6.1	3.7
Oat dust.....	6.5	13.5	4.8	50.2	18.2	6.9
Oat hulls.....	7.3	3.3	1.0	52.1	29.7	6.7
Buckwheat.....	12.6	10.0	2.2	64.5	8.7	2.0
Buckwheat bran.....	10.5	12.4	3.3	38.8	31.9	3.0
Buckwheat hulls.....	13.2	4.6	1.1	35.3	43.5	2.2
Flax seed.....	9.2	22.6	33.7	23.2	7.1	4.3
Linseed meal (old proc.).....	9.2	32.9	7.9	35.4	8.9	5.7
Linseed meal (new proc.).....	10.1	32.2	3.0	38.4	9.5	5.8
Cotton seed meal.....	8.2	42.3	13.1	23.6	5.6	7.2
Pea meal.....	11.5	21.2	1.4	55.8	6.9	2.8
Bean meal.....	11.8	23.1	2.2	54.2	5.5	3.2

THE GRASS PEA (*Lathyrus Sativus*).

Before bringing my remarks to a close, I wish to say a word with regard to this newly introduced plant, the *lathyrus-sativus*. This pea, or rather vetch, is now being grown somewhat extensively in western Ontario, and more particularly, I believe, in the Niagara district, for the reasons that it is very prolific, and that it is weevil proof ; it is found to be immune from the attacks of the pea weevil. It is a pea suitable for all purposes for which peas are used ; it is an excellent food.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What is the yield per acre ?

A. About 28 or 30 bushels.

This pea naturally found its way amongst our export peas to England, and a complaint came back to the effect that this was the same pea that was grown in India

## APPENDIX No. 1

very largely, and caused the disease known as lathyrismus. This is a form of paralysis which occurs in India, when in times of famine, the natives are obliged to subsist on on these peas almost exclusively. It is believed in India that the excessive use of this lathyrus-sativus, or grass pea, is the cause of the disease, although many eminent chemists and physiologists have been at work both in India and in England, and have not been successful in isolating any poisonous material from this pea. However, the report came from England that we could not sell our peas there for food, if they contained any admixture of these 'grass' peas. It is very easily distinguished from the ordinary pea, by the small points and its flattened, wedge shape, and smaller size.

The whole matter was referred to me by the Inland Revenue Department (to whom the complaint had been made from England), and we made a thorough examination, extending over three months, looking for all classes of poisons. We were not able to isolate or obtain indications of any poison. In our search for poisons, all our results were negative.

We then followed up that work with a feeding test. We fed the peas practically exclusively to two fowls for a period of almost three months. The hen continued to lay, and both fowls gained in weight. They did not develop any symptoms of disease. In fact, we could not observe any derangement at all; they continued bright and healthy. I therefore concluded both from the chemical work and the practical feeding tests, that this grass pea, as grown in Canada, is harmless, and that the fears expressed by the English people are groundless, at any rate, in connection with our Canadian grown seed.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. How many elements are there in that seed ?

A. There are the same constituents as in all fodders, protein, fat carbohydrates, fibre and ash. It is a rich or concentrated food, containing about 26 per cent protein. It is an exceedingly hard pea, difficult to grind, but very nutritious.

Q. And there is nothing poisonous in it ?

A. As far as we can ascertain, nothing poisonous. We have given it a most thorough examination, with negative results. Many farmers who have fed it to all classes of stock on the farm, report it as an excellent, wholesome feed.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Is it grown alone in Ontario, or grown with oats ?

A. It is grown with oats, as fodder, and cut green with oats, but it is also grown for seed.

Q. How does it ripen with oats, about the same time ?

A. I have never seen it grown with oats, and therefore cannot say; such, however, is reported as an excellent crop. I have here, to show you, samples of the 'grass' pea, as grown in India, which are supposed to cause this disease of lathyrismus, and also samples of the Canadian grown pea. They are dissimilar in character, especially as to colour, as can be readily observed. There certainly appear to be grounds for doubting the statement that the Indian and Canadian grown peas are identical.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Does its chemical composition differ much from that of the ordinary pea ?

A. No; it does not. Our analysis shows it has a very high nutritive value as regards protein. It contains very little fat, less than one per cent. Like all other peas, beans and other concentrated food stuffs, it cannot be used exclusively in cattle feeding, but should be diluted with ground oats, corn meal, &c., in order to make a balanced ration.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

The following is our analysis of the grass pea, grown in Canada :—

Moisture.....	11·51
Albuminoids.....	26·12
Fat.....	·93
Carbo-hydrates.....	53·78
Fibre.....	5·04
Ash.....	2·62
	100·00

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Commercially, it was not the right shape. A pea should be round. I have found a difficulty in selling peas, if not round. That has been the style of the pea, from time immemorial.

A. In a large measure you are correct. The shape is against it ; also to some extent, I believe, its hardness, making grinding more difficult. But the objection from England is entirely on the score of its alleged poisonous qualities. For the reason that it is very prolific, and weevil proof, I consider it a most valuable addition to our list of cattle foods. The fears regarding its poisonous qualities are, as I have said, groundless.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence of April 8, 9, 10 and 15, I find it correct.

FRANK T. SHUTT,  
*Chief Chemist, Dominion Experimental Farm.*

## STANDARD STOCK,—FEEDING,—COST OF PRODUCTS

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
Wednesday, April 23, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. J. H. Grisdale, B. Agr., Agriculturist at the central experimental farm, was present, in response to call of the Committee, and submitted the following evidence:—

### OUTLINE OF WORK IN THE AGRICULTURAL BRANCH.

Mr. Chairman and Hon. Members of the Committee on Agriculture, it affords me much pleasure to be again able to present to you a brief outline of the work we are conducting in the Branch of which I have charge at the central experimental farm, and to submit for your approval, discussion or consideration, a few of the results and some details of that work.

As you are aware, no doubt, my division includes :

First, Live Stock.

Second, the Farm proper, that is, that part of the experimental farm which is being conducted as a farm would be conducted in any part of Canada.

This morning, with your permission, I intend to give you an outline of the work being done in this division, and some of the results obtained.

### HORSES—RATIONS—FEED MIXTURES.

In the first place, the horses are being experimented upon to determine, if possible, the most economical methods of feeding and the relative or comparative economy of feeding in the different ways. A year ago, we carried on some experiments in feeding Indian corn, oats and barley in different proportions.

This year we are duplicating this work, and in addition we are trying the effect of feeding the horses, roughage or hay, prepared in different ways and fed in different ways, namely, feeding meal along with cut hay, feeding long hay against short hay, feeding moistened hay as compared with dry hay, and then feeding different mixtures of grain along with the hay. We have been at this work for some time, but I cannot give you any definite results as yet, because the work is not completed. If you have any suggestions to offer or questions to ask I shall be glad to hear or answer them, if not, I will pass on to the next subject.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Do your horses work every day ?

A. Except Sunday.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. What breeds of horses have you ?

A. They are practically all Clydesdale. There are one or two which have a little of some other blood in them, but they are principally Clydesdale.

Q. Are they imported ?

A. No ; they are not pure bred, you understand.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Are they from Clydesdales, crossed with our mares ?

A. Yes ; most of them are practically pure bred ; I know some of them are eligible for registration.

*By Mr. Brown :*

Q. Do you feed the Indian corn ground or whole ?

A. For young horses, we find it better when whole ; for older horses when their teeth are not so good, it is better ground. We find, so far as our experiments have gone, that young horses do practically as well when it is fed whole as when fed ground, but older horses must have it ground.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. You would not be feeding horses corn this year with the present price of corn ?

A. No ; we are at present feeding barley and oats with hay.

Q. How do you find barley ?

A. It is not as good as oats, judging from its effect on the horses. They are harder to keep in a good healthy condition of the digestive organs.

Q. Did you ever feed rye to horses ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Brown :*

Q. Did you feed the barley whole or ground ?

A. Ground.

Q. Mixed with oats ?

A. Yes ; in different proportions. Some horses are getting oats alone ; some are getting one-half oats and one-half barley, and others one-third and two-thirds oats. They have been on these rations for some time now.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. How many pounds do you give them, of the barley and oats ?

A. Depending on the size of the horse, from 12 to 16 pounds.

*By Mr. Brown :*

Q. That would be 5 to 6 pounds of oats ?

A. Yes ; 4 to 5½ pounds.

*By Mr. Sherritt :*

Q. Those you feed on oats alone, do they do the best ?

A. They seem to be in the best condition, where a small proportion of barley is used. We are going to change the ration this month to two-thirds barley and one-third oats, for one lot, to determine the effect of such a large proportion of barley ?

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Oats is nearly a balanced ration ?

A. Very nearly so ; along with clover hay, it is a splendid ration.

Q. And barley next ?

A. Yes ; so far as chemical composition goes.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Is corn a good food for horses ?

A. There is not quite enough protein in it ; it is not a well balanced ration. Fed along with clover hay, it would be fairly good, and would be still better for the addition of a small proportion of bran. The horses fed on corn alone have a tendency to get off their feed, and for that reason, we very seldom feed it alone.

## PURCHASE OF SELECT DAIRY CATTLE,—BREEDS.

The next branch I had intended to bring before you was that of dairy cattle. As you know, last year we made an importation of Shorthorns, Ayrshires and Guernseys. They were all secured for an experiment in dairying. The Shorthorns were selected from milking strains, and a careful search was made in Great Britain to secure cows of this peculiar character, that is, heavy milking cows having a fair beef conformation. Cows of this class were, according to our experience, most difficult to find, and further, when we did find animals of such character and conformation, they were not, in many cases, eligible for registration in Canada or the United States. It was necessary to bring animals that could be entered in our herd books, and as you are aware, all Shorthorns registered in the Canadian herd book or the United States herd book, must go back thirty years. Now, most of the milking Shorthorns we examined in the British Isles traced back through only a part of that period, and we had great difficulty in securing animals that would register in our Canadian herd book, for, as you know, it would be folly to bring animals to Canada that could not be allowed to register here. We secured, however, six females and one bull, all of milking strains, two cows that were good milkers, four young females from good milking cows, and from sires with heavy milking ancestry.

## THE AYRSHIRES

were more easily secured, although some difficulty was met with there, in selecting animals that were particularly noted for milking, for as you are probably aware, a great deal of attention is paid amongst the best Ayrshire breeders in the Old Country, to conformation of appearance, beauty and style, rather than to their producing powers. I have here a photo of one of the cows we brought, and if any of you care to look at it, I will just pass it around. This is one of the best cows purchased.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Have you this one out there now ?

A. Yes.

Q. The one I saw the other day ?

A. I showed her to you. This was the Champion of Scotland two years ago, and we succeeded in getting her for our herd. She is this year giving, at present, considerably over 50 pounds of milk per day, which is testing over 4 per cent butter fat.

Q. How long has she been in ?

A. About three months, I think.

Q. And giving that quantity of milk now ?

A. Yes ; something over 50 pounds each day.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Is she a persistent milker ?

A. Apparently so. She milked till a month before her calf came, and she is still giving over 50 pounds. At first she gave 55 pounds ; so she is apparently a very persistent and good milker.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. What is the daily average of an ordinary cow ?

A. Something under 20 pounds per day.

Q. What does this one give ?

A. Over 40, I should think.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Taking the average for Ontario, you will not get an average of 20 pounds per day for ten months in the year ?

A. I said something under 20 pounds. The other Ayrshires, and they are all good cows, have not done quite as well as this one. They did not have the standing in the Old Country this one had. We have two others giving about 50 pounds each.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. What was her price ?

A. She cost £30 sterling, in Scotland.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. \$150 about ?

A. About that, nearly that ; of course it cost considerable to bring her here.

*By Mr. Brown :*

Q. May I ask the age of that cow ?

A. She was seven years old, in March last.

We also brought over three Ayrshire heifers, two of which have calved, and the third one is due to calve shortly. The heifers are doing very well also, giving around 40 pounds apiece.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Forty pounds, a heifer with her first calf ?

A. Yes ; so you see she is doing very well.

Q. Very well, indeed ?

A. We secured also a bull, probably the most famous dairy bull in Scotland, and certainly the best bred bull from a milking standpoint. His dam, I saw her, gave something over 70 pounds of milk a day, on grass alone. His sire's dam gave something over 70 pounds on grass alone. I saw both of these cows on the farm of Mr. Wallace, Auchinbrain, and I assure you I never saw anything in this country to compare with them as milking machines, in appearance.

Q. You say on grass alone ; is there anything as good as grass, alone ?

A. No, generally speaking, there is not ; but frequently we find in this country, as they do in Scotland, that the grass, at certain seasons, is rather too juicy, and the animal cannot eat as much as she should, that is, cannot get the amount of dry matter, the amount of food she should have to make such a large amount of milk. But these two cows have such an enormous capacity as eaters that they succeeded in making these great records.

Q. He has a family record, too ?

A. Yes ; you see, when we have two such strains meeting, in the bull, we should expect something good from him, and he is, besides, a very fair animal in appearance. He probably would not stand first in a show yard, although he would come very near the top, in Canada, to-day.

Q. You say his dam gave 70 pounds ?

A. And his sire's dam ; so on both sides these heavy milking strains come in.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Do you show your cattle at the fair here ?

A. No, we are not allowed.

Q. Not to compete ?

A. No. I suppose we would be allowed to make an exhibit ; that is, to bring some live stock down, and in fact, to make a display at any fair.

Q. I should think it would be an educator ?

A. Yes ; of course this year is the first year we have had good stock all around, since I came to the farm. I believe they had good stock some years ago, but they were all killed off, as you know. I do not know what we may do this fall ; I should like to have an exhibit of these cattle made here.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. You could send 'Jessie A.' down to St. Louis ?

A. Yes ; she would take a good stand there. Her mate gives over 50 pounds of milk a day. This one and 'Jessie A.' were bred by a man named William Stroyan, of Kirkcudbright.

Q. You have not her mate, though, have you ?

A. Yes ; we have her mate.

In addition, as I stated before, we imported some

## GUERNSEYS.

The Guernseys came partly from England and partly from the Island of Guernsey. The number we brought over for the central experimental farm was four females and a bull calf. The Guernseys are doing very well, some of them giving around 40 pounds of milk a day, which tests considerably over five per cent—well on to six per cent of butter fat. So you see, if they are not giving as great flows of milk, they are probably doing as well in the line of butter.

## TESTS TO DETERMINE THE COMPARATIVE ECONOMIC VALUE OF VARIOUS BREEDS.

The line of experimental work we intend to carry on with these cattle is to obtain reliable data from which to determine the comparative economy of keeping a purely dairy breed of cattle, such as the Guernseys ; of keeping a breed of cattle remarkable rather for good flows of milk than for butter qualities, such as the Ayrshires ; and of keeping a dual purpose breed, such as the milking Shorthorns.

We started on December 1 to keep a record of these herds, every pound of milk they produced, and every pound of feed of any kind that they consumed. We shall also keep a record of the calves from each of these herds—getting the best price we can where we sell them, and where they go to the branch farms, putting on a fair price—and in that way keep a record of the three classes of cattle, to determine if possible, the truth or falsity of the contention which is being made by a great many Canadian farmers to-day, that the milking Shorthorns, or the animal that will give you a good average flow of milk during the year, and will give you a calf—which, if a bull, and not pure bred, you can turn into a steer, feed and make good beef.

## SHORTHORNS AS MILKERS.

*By Mr. Sherritt :*

Q. Have you made a test of the Shorthorns such as you refer to ?

A. Yes ; we have a record of what they have done ; I did not mention it.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. Compared with the others ?

A. We have only two old cows. As I told you, they were very difficult to secure, and we got only two that were ready to calve. Since they have come in they have, on the average, yielded a little over 36 pounds of milk a day. They went up to 40, but have come down, till at present they are giving about 30 pounds. They are beefy animals.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. How does their milk test ?

A. Not very high, around three per cent, or a little over three per cent, in butter fat.

Q. That is very low.

A. Yes ; probably you are aware that is a peculiarity of the Shorthorns in the Old Country. As you probably know, they have been discussing the fixing of a standard for milk in Great Britain, and it has been fixed at three per cent of butter fat. The milkmen are objecting to that strength, so you see they have not the cattle.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. How do they object ; that it is too high or too low ?

A. Too high ; they cannot get up to it.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. That is the case with Shorthorns, over there ?

A. Yes ; and this objection is the result of that.

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF DURHAMS.

*By Mr. Johnson (Cardwell) :*

Q. Do you think it is fair to take a Durham and test her when she has not been raised for milk purposes, but for beef ?

A. No ; but our aim in this experiment, as I think I told you, is to compare these breeds as money makers. Our young cattle—if you happen to come out there and see them—are fed the same as other dairy stock. They get no grain, only roots and clover hay, which are supposed to be the best feeds for young dairy stock.

Q. These two cows you got from the Old Country, were they raised for milking purposes or for beef purposes ?

A. They were raised for the dual purpose, that is, the men we bought from, ship milk, one of them to London, and the other, I know not where. He lives in the northern part of England, but I know he ships milk, possibly to Liverpool.

Q. Our experience is that if raised on the mother and continued awhile, they do not turn out as good milkers as when raised on the pail. Durhams do not turn out well usually, because they are raised for beef.

A. This herd was raised in that way you described, on the pail.

Q. They run to beef hereditarily for two or three generations, and it still continues in the calf.

A. Well, the cows selected, as I told you, were selected for their milking propensities, or the milking propensities of their ancestors. One cow had a record of 8,000 pounds of milk in the season. The other had a record of 7,000 pounds. They were the only two cows we brought over. The dam of one heifer had a record of 11,000 pounds of milk in ten months. There is a record any Ayrshireman would be proud of. The dam of the other heifer gave between 8,000 and 9,000 pounds in the season, and the dam of another, I do not know what her record generally had been, but she was giving 50 pounds a day or over. So you see, we selected animals bred along dairy lines, and we are giving the thing a fair test. I feel that we are giving each

## APPENDIX No. 1

class of cattle a fair test. In buying the animals, we bought over the best, and spared no pains to secure such as were best fitted for the purpose.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. What did they cost ?

A. One of the cows cost us £40 sterling over there ; another, a three-year-old, £50 ; another cow, £100 ; one heifer cost us £47, another heifer cost us £30, and another heifer cost us £20—she was a calf.

*By Mr. Johnson (Cardwell):*

Q. Durhams ?

A. Yes ; Shorthorns. I should have said guineas in each case, as the cost.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. They seem to run higher than the other animals ?

A. Yes.

Q. They are more valuable for milking purposes ?

A. The Shorthorns we got are among the best animals it was possible to secure. Most of them are of Bates blood. Not pure Bates, because it is practically impossible to secure them pure, but tracing back in nearly every cross to the most famous bulls of that strain.

Q. Mr. Bates ?

A. Yes.

Q. That is the noted breeder ?

A. Yes ; the noted breeder of dual purpose cattle. There were, as you know, the two famous breeders, Booth and Bates. Mr. Booth bred beef cattle such as are now found in the North of Scotland, and Mr. Bates, the dual purpose or milking strain.

*By Mr. Christie :*

Q. The Bates cattle are larger and rougher and not of such good quality as the Booth ?

A. The characteristics of the Bates cattle in the day of their fame, were, beautiful style and sweet quality. The characteristics of the Booth cattle in the same epoch of Shorthorn history, were heavy flesh and good size. The Bates cattle, I think, were not too heavy, but possibly a little more angular than the Booth, and much more stylish.

Q. The Bates is a larger sized animal than the Booth or the Cruickshanks, but not such quality as the Booth. Generally a better milker. That is about the size of it.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Are there not Shorthorns that are bred for their milking propensities ?

A. These are the kind we have brought out. I wish that you gentlemen who are interested in cattle would come out and see these three herds.

MR. ROBINSON (Elgin).—I was out there last Saturday and was very much interested. I think all the members of this Committee ought to go out there, too.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. You have three breeds, Guernseys, Durhams and Ayrshires ?

A. Yes ; in addition to these three herds of pure bred animals, we have three herds of grades, to determine, if possible, the economy of using pure bred bulls on the common cows of the country, and to determine which class we should use, the Jersey, or Guernsey, which are practically the same, as far as the quality of the milk is concerned, or the Ayrshire, which class is particularly well suited for the cheese making

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

industry, or the Shorthorn, which many men claim to be the best suited for this country. Another purpose in keeping the grade herds is to have the animals for use in experimental work. It would not be fair to use the pure bred animals in feeding experiments. We shall feed the pure bred animals to the best of our knowledge, and any information we may gain in feeding the grade herds we will apply in feeding the pure bred animals. Thus we have six herds, three pure bred, and three grade herds, under observation at the central experimental farm.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Do you do anything in Jerseys, at all ?

A. No ; we have no Jerseys ; we have just three breeds. There was some talk of introducing another breed, but it has not been done as yet, and I am not sure that it will be done. We have thought that one breed of each particular class would be sufficient. For instance, the Jerseys and Guernseys might be put together, the Holsteins and Ayrshires might also be put together.

Q. That is a very bad classification, Holsteins and Ayrshires ?

A. They both give a large flow of milk of medium quality. We will not go into the discussion of the exact percentage of fat which the different breeds give, but I think the Holsteins and Ayrshires are more of a class together, than if we were to put the Jerseys and Ayrshires together, or the Holsteins and Shorthorns. There are extremes in any one breed of cattle, but there are breeds of cattle that produce milk extremely rich in butter fat ; then there are the breeds that produce milk of a medium quality, and other breeds of cattle that produce both milk and prime flesh. We have taken representative individuals of one breed out of each class. It is a matter of opinion which breeds we should have taken. It was a matter of necessity to limit the number of breeds. A test with two or three animals of a breed is valueless.

Q. What about the Hereford ?

A. Oh, they are in America a purely beef animal, I think. I saw several herds when in England that they claimed had given quite a flow of milk.

#### COMPARATIVE RESULTS FROM DIFFERENT HOURS FOR MILKING.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. They are a good grazing cattle ?

A. That is my experience.

With these grade herds, as I said before, we are doing some work in experimental feeding. We carried on one last year, and we are at present at work on another one, an experiment to determine the effect of milking at different hours. I will just give you a brief summary of these experiments. We milked the cows at 6 a. m. and at 6 p. m., intervals between milking being equal. We then milked them at 6 a.m. and 4.30 p.m., the intervals of ten and a-half hours and thirteen and a-half hours. We found that the cattle, when not under experiment, that is, when we were milking them, as we do regularly at the experimental farm, gave us an average of .934 pounds of butter fat per day per cow ; then, when we milked them at equal intervals, at 6 in the morning and 6 at night ; they gave us an average of .910 pounds of butter fat per day. This was after a lapse of about 20 days.

Then we milked them again at unequal intervals, at 6 a.m., and 4.30 p. m., the usual hours, and they gave us .867 pounds of butter fat per day. That was a decrease of 2½ per cent, when they were changed from an unequal to equal interval, and 4½ per cent, when they were changed back again, to unequal intervals, showing, I think, quite clearly, that where there was such a slight variation in the length of the period between milking, it had no effect upon the amount of fat, because the natural decrease in butter fat from the cow is at the rate of about 9 per cent per month. So you see the decrease in butter fat in this experiment was not any more than the equivalent of the natural decrease, so far as that is concerned.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Just a moment now, how often do you feed these cows per day? Two or three times?

A. Twice.

Q. I notice that the milk farmers are doing that now, too?

A. Yes; they used to feed three times.

Q. How do you find that work; of course, you have given that a fair test?

A. Yes; we found that the results were quite as good, and probably slightly better, and the labour is less when fed only twice each day. The chief things we learned, the chief points gathered from these experiments were that the milk, after the longer interval, was greater in quantity, but not of such a high quality as it was after the shorter interval. The variation in quality was nearly one per cent. Now, we are trying at present, an experiment, whether milking them—

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. That is not strange at all, because you had more stripping in one case than in the other, in proportion, that is always the result.

A. Yes.

Another experiment we are trying at present is incomplete, but I will give you the results; I think they are practically accurate, that is, that they are the same at present as they will be at the conclusion of the experiment. We were milking them at 6 in the morning and at 4.30 p.m., to start with. That is the basis always, and then after a while we started to milk at 5 a.m., and 1 p.m., as they are being milked at present. That is, at intervals of 8 hours and 16 hours. These are extraordinary intervals, but these are the intervals at which many of our dairymen in Canada who supply milk to cities, must milk their cows, in order to be able to deliver to their customers, and many questions have been asked, written questions and verbal questions, as to the effect upon the cows of milking them at such irregular intervals.

Q. What are the intervals?

A. Eight.

Q. Eight in the morning?

A. No; five o'clock and one; intervals of 8 and 16 hours.

We have seven cows under this experiment, and from these we got at first an average of 1.43 pounds of butter fat in the day. In the morning, .77 pounds, and in the evening .69 pounds. The average milk given in the day by each of these cows was 33.5 pounds, and the butter fat was four per cent in the morning, and in the evening 4.8 per cent, and average percentage of fat of 4.4. Now that is the point which it is desired to determine, whether milking them at such irregular intervals will affect the average return. Not whether it will affect the morning and afternoon milk so much as whether it will affect the average per cent of fat in the milk.

Now, while milked at 5 a.m. and 1 p.m., the total amount of fat given in the day has been 1.411 on the average. When milked at equal intervals, practically they gave 1.463, so you see there is a slight decrease, but practically not any more than the natural decrease would be. In the morning, .72 pounds of fat, and in the afternoon, .839 pounds. The average milk in the day was 33 pounds, whereas when milked at regular intervals, 33½ pounds. The percentage of fat in the morning was 3.8, and in the evening 5.4, so you see there is a great difference in the richness of the milk when milked at such unequal intervals. When milked at practically equal intervals, it was 4.4, and when intervals were unequal, it was 4.3, which, I think, is slightly against the unequal intervals, because, instead of decreasing in per cent of fat, the milk should naturally go up, as the period of lactation advances. But, as the experiment is incomplete, it would be unwise to draw conclusions.

## NEW HERD RECORDS.

As you are probably aware, also, we keep the record of every cow the year round; what she eats and what she produces, and I have here a summary of what the herd has done, which may be interesting to the Committee.

During the year, our dairy herd numbered 19, and each cow of that number milked, on the average, 278 days. They produced, on an average, 24.3 pounds of milk in the day, and the average amount of milk given by each of them during the year was 6,760 pounds, which tested 4.01 per cent of fat. The number of pounds of butter, on the average, was 319, per cow; the value of the butter was \$60.62 per cow, and the value of the skim milk per cow (valued at 15 cents per 100 lbs) was \$9.31. The total products from the cows, on the average, were valued at \$69.93. These cows cost us to feed, on an average of \$35.24, and the net average profit per cow was \$34.69.

*By Mr. Sherritt :*

Q. You do not count the calf ?

A. We do not count the calf, nor have we counted the manure. The labour is supposed to balance the manure. So far as the value of the butter is concerned, we allow here 19 cents, although we got 24 cents; so there is there an allowance of 5 cents per pound for the cost of manufacture. The manure, we calculate, will meet the expense of caring for the cows, you understand. It really does more.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. How do you work the milk ?

A. We have a separator, two of them, in fact, turbines, both of them.

Q. The cow that will give 20 pounds a day for ten months, is a corking good cow ?

A. Very good, indeed; a man will make money on her.

Q. These cows were pastured ?

A. Yes.

Q. Any other food ?

A. When the grass is very wet and juicy, we give them a pound of meal a day, ground oats.

Q. I suppose you give corn ?

A. Yes, occasionally, and in the rotation we follow; we always have the aftermath, and thus the cows always have lots of grass.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. How much profit have you ?

A. \$34.69 on each cow. One cow gave a profit of \$67.92, and another cow made a loss of \$5.51, so you see the variation there is in the cows.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. You want some weeding there ?

A. She is weeded.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. What do you count for the skim milk.

A. Fifteen cents a hundred pounds.

#### MILKING MACHINES.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. The cows are milked by men ?

A. Yes.

Q. Not by the machine ?

A. No.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Avery :*

Q. Do you find the milking machines not a success ?

A. So far, the milking machine has not been a success. They are working on this machine in Great Britain now.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Is that the Thistle machine ?

A. Yes ; and a modification of it, which is being manufactured by a firm in Glasgow, I think the name is Macdonald.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. I think it will be a great boon to have a milking machine ?

A. Yes ; this machine, one of which I saw working near Windsor, in England, was doing very good work there.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. That is the improved one ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Does it finish out the cow ?

A. It leaves her in very good shape, the man said, and I tried a number of them, and they were dry.

*By Mr. Avery :*

Q. Is there any chance that the machine would be working on the cow after the milk is all gone, and would not that hurt her ?

A. They have been trying to arrange it so that it will slacken off when there is no milk coming. The greatest difficulty in the milking machines, is the diversity of teat ; one cow will have a great big teat, and another one a small teat ; one will be rough, and the next smooth. In the same cow, you will find very great differences. She may have one small one and one may be very large, and every little peculiarity of the teat affects the usefulness, the effectiveness of the machine. Herein lies the chief difficulty.

*By Mr. McLeod :*

Q. Is the machine hard to keep clean ?

A. Not this recently patented one. They have designed a method, making it simple to clean, so that hot water will clean it. The chief difficulty with the early machines was that it was practically impossible to cleanse the rubber tubing and clamp or teat cover.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Is it something like a rubber clamp that takes hold of the udder ?

A. It is something in the shape of a thimble, which they have, with a tube in the end. This thimble fits right up over the teat. It is long, and the teat is drawn right into it by the air suction.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. The stripping process is as by hand ?

A. Yes ; the same stripping process. There is a species of intermittent valve which goes 'chuck, chuck, chuck,' and each chuck means a pressure on the teat, and each intermission means a relaxation of the pressure.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. What is the power used ?

A. It was steam ; just the pressure from a boiler.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Is there any trouble about the cows giving milk down to it ?

A. There was a little at first, but it was working quite well when I saw it.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Would the machine be expensive ?

A. Yes ; quite expensive.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Do you think, if the principle is developed, the price will fall so that the ordinary farmer, who has a few cows, may be able to purchase one ?

A. I think he would have to have a large number of cows in order to make it pay.

*By Mr. Avery :*

Q. How many can you milk at a time ?

A. Oh, you can milk quite a large number.

Q. Three or four ?

A. Each tube was connected with three or four cows, and then you can put as many tubes as you like on the machines ; it depends on the power of your boiler. The machines are not in such shape that they wish to sell them yet.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. You do not know about what price they would be ?

A. About £100 for the apparatus, and then you have to get a boiler, too. The man who has a small herd could not afford \$600 or \$700 for a machine like that.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. And these rubber suction tubes will get out of order ?

A. Yes ; they do not last long.

Q. Could you use electric power ?

A. No ; you have to have steam.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Why ?

A. The exhaust was obtained by steam.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. The suction is made by the exhaustion of the steam on the same principle as an injector ?

A. On the same principle as an injector, so I understood.

Q. I do not see how they could use electricity ?

A. No ; I was informed that steam was necessary ; it must be steam.

*By Mr. McLeod :*

Q. What would be the average quantity of feed per day for the cows that gave that result ?

A. Giving 50 pounds or more of milk ?



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Yes ?

A. When in full flow of milk, they eat 9 pounds of meal and about 40 pounds of roughage per day.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. What do you mean by meal ?

A. It is principally gluten, 66 per cent of the 9 pounds would be gluten ; there are six pounds of gluten meal, and three pounds of oats, peas and bran ; that is the ration.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. How about roots ; do you use roots ?

A. Mangels.

Q. Any turnips ?

A. We have used turnips.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Is ensilage considered among the roughage ?

A. The roughage I mention is partly ensilage and partly roots, but our roots are nearly done.

*By Mr. McLeod :*

Q. Did you use any oil cake ?

A. Yes ; but gluten meal is considerably cheaper.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. What is the composition of gluten meal ?

A. It has about 33 per cent of protein and from 5 to 8 per cent of fat—the fat does not seem to be constant—and the carbo-hydrates are about 45 per cent.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. It is corn with the starch taken out ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. McLeod :*

Q. You have been experimenting with feeds, and these are the ones giving the best result ?

A. Yes ; we carried on an experiment last year, but it is not of much consequence ; and I did not give you the results.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. What was it in ?

A. Feeding different rations to study the effect on the quality of the milk produced, but it was not of much consequence.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
 COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
 Thursday, April 24, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. J. H. Grisdale, Agriculturist at the central experimental farm, was in attendance, on recall by the Committee, and submitted the following evidence :

FEEDING EXPERIMENTS IN FATTENING STEERS.

Mr. Chairman, and Hon. Gentlemen of the Committee :—

Yesterday we took up dairy cattle, and the work being carried on with dairy cattle at the experimental farm. To-day the next thing is the discussion of the work that is being carried on with reference to steers or beef cattle, and the first item I have here for discussion is the feeding at the experimental farm of these cattle loose, as compared with feeding them tied. I might say before going into a discussion of this particular phase of the question, that in selecting our cattle for carrying on these comparative tests, we have in the past secured such as were to be found in this neighbourhood, taking out the best, from all over our section of the country, and when we have them together, then we try to group them equally. As you know, animals of this class vary in the ease with which they will fatten. You cannot always tell by looking at an animal whether he is going to be within 10 or 15 pounds of what his mate may be. They may look equal quite, but due to some physiological peculiarity of the inward construction of the animal, one does considerably better than another. To avoid either the erroneous result which would come from feeding two or three, where you may possibly strike, you see, two or three bad ones in one lot, and not one in another lot ; we make our groups or lots as large as possible. Our stabling arrangements are such that we can put nine in a row, and this, as you see, is a very fair number for making a comparison. If there are two or three bad ones in one lot of nine, there are not likely to be more poor ones in another lot, or if two or three extra good ones are in one lot there are not likely to be more than that number in another lot, and for that reason we feed them in large numbers.

In making comparisons where one steer tied or loose, made up each lot, one might do worse than the other, but in this way we avoid the erroneous results which come from feeding very few in a group. During the past three years we have been carrying on experiments in feeding steers loose and tied, of the same age, and as nearly as possible the same class. We bought them, whether they had horns or not, and then dehorned such as it was decided to put in the loose box, and tied the others. Our results for the past two years are as follows :—

The loose steers made an average daily gain of 1.30 pounds in 1900, and the tied steers in that year made a gain of 1.49 pounds per day. The cost of 100 pounds of gain, in 1900, with the loose steers, was \$6.50, and the cost of 100 pounds gain of tied steers was \$6.20. Now, in 1901, these steers were sold off last spring ; the results were somewhat different. The daily gain, the latter year, of the loose, was 1.78 pounds ; the daily gain of the tied steers was 1.70 pounds, and the cost per 100 pounds of gain in the case of the loose steers was \$6.55, and in the case of the tied steers, it was \$6.60. The average for two years was in the case of the loose steers, a gain at the rate of 1.54 pounds per day, which cost on an average \$6.52½ to produce 100 pounds gain. In the case of the tied steers, the average gain was 1.60 pounds per diem, and the average cost of producing this gain was \$6.40 per 100 pounds. You will notice that on the average, the tied steers, in the two years have gained a little

## APPENDIX No. 1

more each day than the loose steers, and that on the average they have cost, that is, the flesh has cost, somewhat less to put on. Of course the difference is very slight, and possibly the labour of feeding the loose steers would more than make up for the difference with the others in the results, because it is easier to feed a group of loose steers, and to take care of them ; we do not have to clean them out so often ; we do not have to curry them so frequently, if at all, and there is considerably less labour in feeding them loose than there is when feeding them tied ; for these reasons, the results are possibly nearly equal. This year we are still carrying on the experiment, and so far the gains are about equal or not so very much different, as yet. Of course the last month may make more difference ; for instance, last year, while the weather was cool, the tied steers did better. When the weather got warmer, and the loose steers had the liberty of roaming around, and lots of air ; they did much better than the tied.

*By Mr. Tolton :*

Q. Are those steers dehorned ?

A. The loose ones ; yes.

*By Mr. Hackett :*

Q. What age were the steers ?

A. Three and a-half years, in this experiment. They were finished off at four years old.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. What weights do they generally go out at ?

A. Somewhere about 1,500 pounds. This year they will be heavier than that ; last year they were about 1,500.

Then, we have carried on experiments in feeding them, a large and small number, in box stalls. Now, in this experiment, the remarks I made at the beginning with reference to the other experiments apply, with regard to selection. We have had nine in one box, six in another box, two-thirds the size, and three in another box, one-third the size. So that you see they had an equal amount of space for each animal. The results were for the nine, an average daily gain of 1.78 pounds ; for the six of 1.79 pounds ; and for the three, 1.70 pounds of gain, practically the same gain as in the other experiments, but the cost was a little different. In the case of the nine it cost \$6.55 per 100 pounds of gain ; in the case of the six, it cost \$6.25 per 100 pounds ; and for the three, it cost \$6.76 per 100 pounds. In the three lots, I may say that we got one steer that did not do well ; although he offered quite as well at the start as the others, he did not do as well.

Q. It was something in the quality of the steer ?

A. Something that you cannot always tell from the outside.

*By Mr. Hackett :*

Q. Were these all Durhams ?

A. Yes ; Durham grades.

## COST PER POUND OF ADDED FLESH AND RATE OF GAIN.

Another line of experimental work we have been carrying on is the study of the cost of putting on one pound of flesh and the rate of gain in feeding calves ; that is, beginning with calves as they are born ; then, taking the yearlings, the two-year olds and the three-year olds, that is, finishing up at one- two, three and four years, to determine, if possible, the age at which we should finish off our steers, and give farmers the most economical results. I will give you very briefly the results of our experiments. They were all fed alike, as far as that is concerned ; of course the calves have to be

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

fed differently during the first six months. The calves, in 1900, cost \$4.16 to make 100 pounds of gain, and for the yearlings, the same year, the cost was \$5.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How old were these calves you took up ?

A. That is, from the day they were dropped, or if not the very day, within a week or two. You will understand that just as quick as we could get them together, we did so. This year we secured one calf at 2 weeks and some others came in yesterday ; so I suppose they will average two weeks. With the calves, the cost was \$4.16 to produce 100 pounds increase in live weight ; the yearlings cost \$5 ; the two-year olds cost \$6.20, and the three-year olds cost \$6.80.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. How do you feed your calves ?

A. Would you mind leaving the question for a few minutes ; I am going to take that up. Then, in 1901, the calves cost \$3.25 for 100 pounds increase in live weight ; the yearlings cost \$5.77 ; the two-year olds cost \$5.71, and the three-year olds, \$6.37.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. At that rate, it does not pay to feed them, as long as three years and four years old ?

A. I do not think it does in some cases, which I will take up in a few minutes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What do you sell the beef at per hundred weight ?

A. Last year we did not sell the calves ; we sold the yearlings—that is, the ones which would be two years old in the spring—at \$4.75, and the two-year olds and the three-year olds about the same, viz., five and an eighth, last year. The year before I do not remember, I think it was \$4.60.

Q. That would not pay ?

A. You understand, we do not pay \$4.60 for them ; we probably paid \$3.50 ; the year before, I think, we paid \$3.50. The increase in weight and the increase in price more than makes up the cost of feeding.

Q. Do you think it profitable for farmers ?

A. There is not as much clear profit in that as in some other lines of farming, but some farmers claim there is less labour, and I know they prefer to feed steers rather than follow some other line of farming where there is more slavish work. There is not as much profit, however. The cost, on the average, taking 1900 and 1901, to produce 100 pounds increase in live weight, was \$3.70 for the calves, \$5.38 for the yearlings, \$5.95 for the two-year olds, and \$6.59 for the three-year olds. The cost increases as they get older than two years, and from our experiments, I think the best animal to get the top price and make the heaviest gain, is the two-year old finished up as a three-year old. I think we are making a mistake in this country, in keeping cattle until they are four years old. Of course, we are not going to quit here ; we are still carrying on our investigations. We have 27 three-year olds—that is, 27 that are four-year olds now—9 two-year olds, and about 15 yearlings that we are feeding.

Q. Would these nine pay as well for export as the older steers ?

A. Yes, if you get the best class ; because you can get them up to 1,400 pounds.

Q. They are not as much sought after ?

A. They are just as much in demand ; you can sell them easier.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. They are large enough for shipping at that ?

A. Yes, we can get them up to 1,400 pounds.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is exceptional ?

A. I do not think that is exceptional ; all our three-year olds this spring weigh that.

Q. You are speaking of two-year olds ?

A. They started at two-year old, and are three-year old this spring. It is hard to get two-year olds this spring to weigh that ; our two-year olds weigh a little over 1,200 pounds.

## COMPARISON OF RESULTS OBTAINED FROM LIGHT AND HEAVY RATIONS.

Now, it is possible to get two-year olds up to that weight, and last year I told you something about the experiment we were conducting in feeding steers a light ration, such as farmers feed them, and feeding them a heavy ration, in order to get them up to condition for shipping or for the best butcher market at an early age. The steers, of which I told you last year, were sold at 22 months old this winter. I think, no doubt, some of you dined on that beef, if you lived here in March. The five steers weighed at that age 1,300 pounds, on the average. Had we waited until May, I am sure we would have had no difficulty in getting them up to 1,400 pounds. I will just read you a statement of this whole lot that we sold, and the similar statement of the lot fed a light ration, and which we did not sell. If any of you would like to see photos of them, we have some good ones here. Here are some photographs of the different lots as they appeared a year ago, and just as they appeared when the one lot were killed.

The full fattening ration we fed to these steers was continual, summer and winter. The feeds fed at different times have been skim milk, calf meal, oats, bran, oil meal, corn, barley, roots, ensilage and hay. These have been charged for at the current market prices, except the ensilage and roots, of course. We have that charged at \$2 per ton, which is the usual price fixed in our experimental work. While they were calves, they got skim milk, and along with that ground oats with the hulls sifted out for a time. Part of it was fed dry and part mixed in with the milk, but we also used a small amount of calf meal, but as far as we could see, calf meal had no particular advantage over ground oats or barley.

*By Mr. Hackett :*

Q. How did you prepare it ?

A. Part of the time dry, and part of the time we fed it to them in the milk.

Now, this lot were first weighed on May 14, 1900, the gross weight of the five steers being 750 pounds, or an average weight of 150 pounds per steer. They weighed, finished, when they sold, on March 15, 1902, 6,500 pounds, an average of 1,300 pounds ahead. The total gain in the number of days they were fed, which was 669, was 5,750 pounds, or an average gain of 1,150 pounds per steer, which was an average daily gain for the lot of 8.6 pounds or an average daily gain for each steer of 1.72 pounds right through the 669 days. The gross cost of feed was \$256.78 at the prices I have mentioned, and the cost of one hundred pounds gain from the time they were put in till they were finally weighed, was \$4.47. This is considerably less than the cost of 100 pounds gain in either the yearlings, the two-year olds, the three-year olds or the four-year olds. They sold on March 15 last at \$5.75 per hundred weight, with 5 per cent off, this price netted \$357.74. The average selling price per steer was \$71.55, the average cost of feeding each steer was \$51.35, leaving a net average profit on the transaction of \$20.20 for each steer, or a profit of \$101 for the lot. That profit of \$20.20, if you take off the valuation of the steer at the time we took them into the experiment when the calves were dropped, which was \$5 (the price we usually value them at) leaves a profit of \$15.20 or a net profit on the lot of \$76.

Now, the other lot of steers, which were fed quite as well as the first lot, until they were seven months old, when we stopped feeding them on grain, and since when

they have had only roots, ensilage, hay and pasture, and have got no meal of any kind, and which weighed somewhere around 900 pounds each at the close. There were five steers in this lot also. Their aggregate weight at the start was 595 pounds, an average of 119 pounds each, and the weight on the same date as the others were killed, that is, on March 15 last, was 4,665 pounds, an average of 933 pounds each. The total weight gained in 669 days was 4,070 pounds, an average gain for each steer of 814 pounds. That was at the rate of 1.21 pounds per day, or half a pound a day less than the other steers upon the average. The cost of feed for these steers was \$134.67. The cost of 100 pounds gain was \$3.31. Now, you notice that the cost was \$4.71 in the other lot.

*By Mr. Sherritt :*

Q. And there was a higher cost of gain in the older cattle ?

A. Yes ; in the older cattle, \$6.80 for the three-year old.

#### SUMMARY OF COMPARATIVE COST BY LOTS.

I will give you a summary of the different cost in each lot, from which you will notice the increase in the cost of these steers also, as they get older. These steers we valued March 15, at \$4 per hundred, that is, March 15 last, and at this price they were worth \$177.28. The average value of each steer was \$35.40, and the average cost to feed each steer \$26.93. The average profit on a steer, \$8.53, on the food. The aggregate profit on the lot was, therefore, \$42.65, as compared with \$101 on the well fed lot, or valuing the calves at \$5 each, and profit of \$17.65, as compared with \$76 on the well fed lot.

Another thing, the manure from the well fed steers was worth a great deal more than the manure from the poorly fed steers.

Now, the study of the cost during the different periods of the lives of these steers is, I think, of considerable interest, and therefore, I have summarized it here. From May 14, the day we started to feed at all, until November 30, 1900, these best fed steers gained daily at the rate of 1.414 pounds a day, costing 2.03 cents a pound. And the cost was 3.35 cents a day per steer. From November 30, 1900, to December 1, 1901, they gained at the rate of 1.90 pounds per diem per steer. And the cost of each pound of gain during the period, 4.55 cents, and the cost to feed one steer one day during that year, 8.53 cents.

Now, from November 30, 1901, to March 15, 1902, the last finishing periods of this lot, you see the gain was 1.67 pounds a day, which cost us 7.57 cents a pound. You notice the increase there. In the first six months 1 pound gain cost only 2.3 cents, but during the last 4 months the cost was 7.57 cents, and the cost to feed one steer one day during that same period was 12.16 cents.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Do you charge the labour ?

A. No ; we count the manure as worth quite as much as the labour, in fact more. The animal in a year will leave between nine and ten tons of manure.

Q. Then you credit nothing for the manure and charge nothing for the labour ?

A. That is the way of it.

Now, in the growing lot in the same period, from May 14 to November 30, 1900, the rate of gain was 1.13 pounds, and the cost 2.35 cents per pound, and the cost of feeding a steer 3.10 cents per diem.

From November 30, 1900, to November 30, 1901, the rate of gain was 1.14 pounds, and the cost 3.42 cents a pound, and it cost 3.92 cents a day to feed each steer. The cost of feeding these steers and of a pound of gain has also gone up in the ones we fed cheaply.

For the period from November 30 to March 15, 1900, they gained at the rate of 1.03 pounds a day, costing us 4.14 cents a pound, and the cost of feeding one day 6.23 cents.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Now, we are duplicating this experiment, and the results are fairly similar. I do not think I need give you this unless you want the figures. I might say that the cost of making a pound of gain has been slightly higher chiefly on account of the increase in the price of feed. The daily cost, also, has been a little higher on account of feeding them a little better.

## COMPOSITION AND PROPERTIES OF VARIOUS FOODS.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. Can you tell us the composition of calf meal ?

A. How much did you say ?

Q. No ; what are the ingredients of the calf meals ?

A. I cannot say ; it is a prepared feeding stuff ; there are several calf meals on the market. The kind we fed was Blatchford ; there is another one called Bibby's.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I would think you would want to know what is in this ?

A. We know the analysis, but to determine the ingredients is another thing. You can analyse and find the constituents, but it takes a physical analysis to determine the exact substances which contain these elements. We know the composition of it, though.

Q. What were the elements ?

A. It is very rich in protein, as a matter of fact, there is over 30 per cent of protein, and it is fairly rich in oil, and the carbo-hydrates are, of course, normal, about 45 per cent.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Where is it prepared ?

A. Bibby's meal is prepared in England, and Blatchford's both in England and the United States. I am not aware of any being prepared in Canada.

*By Mr. Sherritt :*

Q. Do you feed it dry ?

A. Yes ; we give it in the meal ration.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Have you an idea of what it is ?

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Has it not a basis of linseed meal ?

A. The basis of all these prepared foods is linseed meal. There are a great many foods on the market, not only those for calves, but other, and the basis is, in practically every case linseed meal, and, of course, they charge good prices.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Have you used any oil cake ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it valuable.

A. It is exceedingly valuable. It is probably the best food we have for finishing off steers, or as an addition to ensilage.

Q. Do you feed a large quantity of it ?

A. No.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. That is prepared in this country ?

A. Yes ; that is prepared in this country. We never feed over two pounds per diem. It probably would pay to feed over two pounds, with other meal, but I have never done so, for the reason that a small amount of it has a very good effect, and it is an expensive food.

*By Mr. Stewart :*

Q. Is flax meal a good food ?

A. Yes ; it has done very well, and it is a very wholesome food. We sometimes boil the flaxseed whole, and sometimes prepare it in the form of a jelly, and this we mix with the meal, one-half a tea-cup full or less of the jelly, at first, and gradually increase the amount.

*By Mr. Johnson (Cardwell) :*

Q. You have used ground flaxseed and oil cake. Which has the better effect ?

A. When feeding skim milk, I prefer the ground flaxseed, because it has more oil and the oil has been removed from the milk ; thus it stands to reason, the flaxseed is the better, because it has the more fat.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Flaxseed is a medicine, you cannot feed it as a food ?

A. You can feed in small amounts only, say half a tea-cup full of the jelly, which is about a spoonful of the meal to start with. No one ever thinks of feeding the flaxseed meal to calves, except in small amounts.

*By Mr. Johnson (Cardwell) :*

Q. At the age of two years, which is the best for feeding cattle, seeds ground and fed, or the oil cake ?

A. I should say, oil cake, decidedly, for the reason that the oil cake is very rich in protein, which is absolutely necessary, if you want to feed your cattle properly, and that is the reason why it is so valuable as a food, on account of its richness in protein, which brings up the average ; roughage ration improves it, and makes it a better balanced ration.

We have a food at present which is taking the place of oil meal, with us this year, to a large extent. That is, gluten meal. I think Mr. Shutt discussed it quite fully before you, so I will not say much. We are carrying on an experiment this year ; we are feeding some steers on ground oats and barley, and an equal number on corn, and the same number on gluten, to study the effect of this food in connection with other foods. So far, those fed on gluten have done much better than the others. We have on the farm also, sheep and pigs. I think the feeding of pigs, the experiments that we have conducted along these lines were taken up very fully by Mr. Shutt our Chemist, so that unless you have some question to ask, I will not say anything about feeding, but merely about the breeds we are keeping.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. About the oats and barley, do you feed it dry ?

A. Yes ; we feed it on the ensilage, which is more or less damp, so we put it on and mix it up.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Do you let your ensilage and meal stand after mixing, for a time ?

A. No, sir.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. My man on the farm—does that ?

A. The reason is this. We find that some cattle will stand more meal and do better on it than others. Now, in our rows of nine, we found that some cattle will eat a pound or so of meal more and make good use of it, than will his neighbour. If you mix it, one animal will get the same amount as the others. In feeding our dairy cows, we have to give eight or nine pounds to one cow, and more to the other, and if you mix the stuff up, you cannot arrange that. Of course, there is some advantage in feeding them that way, but the disadvantage is so great that it will be more than it is worth.

*By Mr. Johnson (Cardwell) :*

Q. One animal can stand more meal than another, and keep in shape, and in the case where they are running loose, one animal will take more than is good for him, while another will not take it at all.

A. We have that exemplified this year. Some animals seem to be abused, and had not as good a chance in consequence, as the others.

## BACON HOGS.

We have only four breeds of hogs, the Yorkshire, the Tamworth and the Berkshire; these are, of course, the staple breeds, but last year we imported another breed that then came to America for the first time, the 'Large Blacks.'

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. What do you call them ?

A. 'The Large Blacks.' They are a distinct breed, and come from the southern part of England. We are experimenting with them, and crossing them with the other breeds to see what kind of bacon they make. They are apparently a good pig for bacon, and as they are black, they are peculiarly well fitted for feeding on pasture, as they will not sun scald. That is probably their particular advantage as a breed, for this country.

## SHEEP,—BREEDS OF.

We keep two breeds of sheep, Shropshire and Leicester ; last year we imported some Shropshires.

*By Mr. McGugan :*

Q. You have not any Lincolns ?

A. No ; here are photographs of the Shropshires which we imported. If there are no other questions, we will pass on to the next subject, which will be the tillage of the soil and the returns from the farm.

## SOIL TILLAGE AND ROTATION OF CROPS.

As you know, we are following a rotation on the two hundred acre farm, or more exactly speaking, 190 acres. The first year we sow grain, oats and peas ; the second year on that same field we sow roots or ensilage corn ; the third year, it is grain, that is, oats, barley or wheat, as we may decide. This is seeded down with clover and timothy, or some other mixture of grass seeds, and clover seeds for hay. The next year it is clover hay, and the next year it will be timothy or some other kind of per-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

ennial hay, or it may be partially under pasture, according to our requirements. The manure is applied once in five years on the field on which we have roots or corn for ensilage. The system of cultivation is what is known as shallow cultivation. We have been working along the line of cheapening or decreasing the cost of cultivation, and have been trying to get an implement which would combine both surface and deep cultivation, and which might also be used to put the land, in the fall, in the best condition for going through the winter. I have here a picture of one ; we have none on the farm yet, because they are manufacturing them this winter for the first time. However, one has been shipped us, and is now on the road.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Where is it manufactured ?

A. At Lindsay, by Sylvester.

Q. Is it a new machine entirely ; one of recent date ?

A. Yes ; it is one that has just been got out.

Q. Who got it out ?

A. J. W. Mann is the man who has got it out.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Of Brockville ?

A. Yes ; and he has spent a good deal of time on the experimental farm over the thing. He and Mr. Fixter and myself have been working at it for a couple of years, and think we have a working machine now. Mr. Fixter and myself are not interested in the manufacture of it, but we are taking an interest in it, and believe it will prove a valuable cultivator. There are two pictures of the machine there, and it takes the two together for you to understand it. It is a cultivator to which you can attach broad teeth and cultivate the surface for weeds, and then you can put on narrow teeth and go down 9 or 10 inches. You can also put on three double mould board ploughs, which will put the soil into three ridges at once for the winter, which, as you will understand, is a good form in which to leave the soil, as it sheds the water, dries off rapidly in the spring, and is ready for working from three days to a week earlier than would be the case when treated in the usual way.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. If you put the manure out daily in the winter, how would it work out ?

A. If the manure was short the ridge would break down and cover it, or if the manure is long, you would have some difficulty in covering it. Of course, we do not put our manure on that ; we put it on clover in the first year with hay or grain, and then turn under the clover as a fertilizer the next spring.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. A good many farmers draw the manure out and spread it on the field over the snow, but in that case you could not tell where to put it, where the ridges were ?

A. If you know where it is it is all right.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. If you put down a stick, you could tell where it is ?

A. I think a farmer who is drawing all the time could tell, but we cannot. You see, with us, one man may be drawing one day and another man the next.

*By Mr. Sherritt :*

Q. Do you cultivate the soil to the same depth all the time ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No ; where we are sowing corn or roots, or seeding down, we endeavour to go deeper, and that is what this machine is for. We want to keep the surface soil near the top, and for that reason never plough deep; we never plough more than four inches, or four and a-half inches, accidentally. To stir the subsoil, it is necessary that we have an addition to this other cultivator, which will go to the depth of 8 or 10 inches. That stirs the subsoil, but does not bring it to the surface. The rich surface soil is kept near the surface always, where the young roots of plants can feed on it. There will always be sufficient humus and rich juices percolate through the surface soil to feed the roots after they penetrate the subsoil, and if we loosen that subsoil then, the roots can go down and get the mineral food which is there, whereas on top they would get the nitrates and more soluble mineral food, which are necessary to their rapid growth. We are against deep ploughing, for the reason that we do not want the subsoil near the surface. As a farm gets older, and as this system of cultivation is followed and the surface soil becomes richer in humus, a man can go a little deeper in ploughing, but where the farm is run down or is not particularly rich, especially when it is a light soil, I think it is absolutely necessary to follow some system of shallow cultivation, and if a system of shallow cultivation is followed, it is quite as necessary where the soil is at all hard, to stir the subsoil.

Q. You do not think the subsoil requires to be stirred so much for wheat ?

A. If you are seeding down with the wheat, it does, but not deeper than you could go with the common cultivator, 5 or 6 inches. Of course, I may say we do not grow any wheat on the 200 acre farm. We have, as you know, kept an account of the returns from this farm, and of the cost of labour upon it. I think you had submitted to you a memorandum of this matter, some time ago, and therefore, I will not go into it, unless you ask me to do so.

## THE COST OF PRODUCING FOOD STUFFS.

Leaving this matter then, there is another point which I think is worth your attention for a few minutes, and then I shall be through. I think in about ten minutes I can finish. This is the cost of producing different kinds of food, the different dry matter which is used as food on the farm. Now, I have the records for two years, of the different foods, oats, peas, barley, hay, clover, ensilage, corn ensilage, mangels, sugar beets, and so on.

The cost of one bushel of oats in 1900 was 15·6 cents.

In 1901, it was 22·7 cents.

That is including the cost of cultivation of the land and manure, which we estimated at \$2 a year, and the rent at \$3 a year, and the labour is at \$1.25 a day for a labouring man, and \$2.50 a day for team labour, including a man.

The cost of each ton of corn in 1900, was 94 cents.

In 1901, it was \$1.37.

The cost of 100 pounds digestible dry matter, in the case of oats, and probably this is the most important part of the whole thing, in 1900, was 73 cents, and \$1.07 in 1901.

The grain crop last year, as you know, was very poor in this neighbourhood, and that brought the cost of dry matter right up.

For instance, in the case of peas, in 1900, the cost was 90 cents per 100 pounds, digestible dry matter, and in 1901, it was \$1.10 7-10.

Barley, in 1900, cost 65·8 cents per hundred pounds of digestible dry matter, and in 1901, 93 cents per hundred pounds of digestible dry matter; hay, that is, mixed hay, in 1900, cost us 43·6 cents per hundred pounds of digestible dry matter, and in 1901, 26·54 cents per hundred pounds digestible dry matter. You notice a great decrease in the cost in 1901, and that is due to the extra heavy crop of hay we harvested last year.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. How much hay do you raise to the acre ?

A. One year with the other ?

A. Yes.

A. We usually get over two tons. Last year, on some fields we had about five tons.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. How much do you say the cost of the hay crop was ?

A. The cost in 1900 was \$4.45 per ton, and in 1901 it was \$2.92 per ton ; that low price was due to the extra crop of hay that year.

The cost of growing a crop of hay in 1900 was \$9.48, that is, growing an acre of hay, I should say.

*By Mr. Sherritt :*

Q. What is your grass ?

A. Our standard hay mixture is 8 pounds clover and 10 pounds timothy. And if it is low land, we put some Alsike along with the red clover, 6 pounds of red, 2 of Alsike and 10 of timothy ; that is the standard seeding. Then we experiment with other mixtures to determine their value in comparison with the standard.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. That is, 18 pounds per acre ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. That is a large proportion of timothy, is it not ?

A. It is a fair seeding, if the soil is a first-class loam, and in good heart, you can probably do with less. We used to sow twelve pounds of timothy, but we are able now to come down to ten. As you are probably aware, the soil at the experimental farm is not number one.

Q. The farmers in our section do not sow as much timothy as they do clover, per acre, 8 and 6 is about the quantity they use.

A. Probably you have very good soil ?

Q. Well, we have some pretty poor soil, too.

A. If they want to insure a heavy crop the second year, they need to use a very fair amount of timothy, at least 10 pounds, I think, on a light soil ; we found it best, any way. There is, of course, more or less loss, and if you have a poor take, then you are sure of a catch. We never failed in a catch with the seeding I have mentioned, and we have tried different amounts, from a couple of pounds of clover and timothy, up to 12 pounds of clover, and 18 pounds of timothy, and we found that the best mixture is the one I have named.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. Is the crop you speak of from one cutting ?

A. No ; two cuttings.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Do you count the rent of the land in the price of the hay ?

A. Yes. The cost of clover ensilage was 51.3 cents per 100 pounds of digestible dry matter. In the case of corn, it cost 44.4 cents in 1900, and last year 33.47 cents

APPENDIX No. 1

per 100 pounds of digestible dry matter ; mangels cost 48 cents in 1900, and last year 73·3 cents. There is a point I want to emphasize here : the importance of the corn crop in this country, but many of our farmers are negligent in regard to it, and in regard to growing cheap feed for their stock. They think that the hay, oats and straw are the cheapest feed they can grow. Of course, you will see, that one hundred pounds of dry matter, in the case of hay and straw, is not as dear as ensilage. The fact of ensilage and roots being succulent, however, brings them up to quite double, I think, judging by their effects in value, and the amount you can grow on an acre, is very much greater of either of these. In the case of roots, that is, mangels, turnips, carrots and sugar beets, they are all away above ensilage in cost of 100 pounds digestible dry matter, and I think this emphasizes the importance of ensilage. It is not as good I admit, for growing animals, as roots; no matter what kind of roots are grown, they are better for growing animals. But for feeding our mature animals, or practically mature animals, and for feeding our dairy cows, there is nothing that will come up to ensilage for cheapness and economy of production. The cost of producing mangels was 48 cents and 73·3 cents, in 1900 and 1901 respectively, for 100 pounds digestible dry matter. The cost of producing turnips during the same years for the same amounts of digestible dry matter, was 77 cents and 70 cents ; for carrots it was 68 cents and 69·5 cents, and for sugar beets for sugar, was 48 cents and 61 cents respectively. So you see, all these are away above ensilage. True, some of them are of better composition than ensilage, but ensilage fed along with a little meal, to growing animals, will do quite as well as roots, and is much cheaper.

By Mr. Sherritt :

Q. Is there any advantage in shredding the corn ?

A. We had some which was practically shredded, and which knocked the kernels off, so making a better mixture. That is the only difference I saw. I have here a table of the results which I have just given you, showing the cost to produce these various farm crops in 1900 and 1901, which I will put in my evidence.

COST OF PRODUCING FARM CROPS.

CROP.	COST TO PRODUCE						
	1 bushel grain.	1 ton grain.	1 ton straw.	100 lbs. dig. dry matter grain.	100 lbs. dig. dry matter straw.	1 acre of crops, all expenses considered	1 acre of crops, labour alone considered
	cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	cts.	cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Oats.....	22·7	13·37	1·74	107·3	19·8	11·96	4·51
Pease.....	52·0	17·33	4·44	110·7	43·0	.....	.....
Barley.....	33·1	13·84	1·70	93·0	18·7	12·16	1·49
Hay.....	.....	.....	2·92	.....	26·54	9·48	2·04
Clover, ensilage.....	.....	.....	*1·54	51·3	.....	.....	.....
Corn, ensilage.....	.....	.....	1·42 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	38·47	.....	23·71	17·36
Mangels.....	.....	.....	1·37 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	73·3	.....	28·38	21·58
Turnips.....	.....	.....	1·47	70·0	.....	26·42	19·82
Carrots.....	.....	.....	1·39	69·5	.....	37·00	29·65
Sugar beets for sugar.....	.....	.....	2·38	61·0	.....	38·75	30·35

\* In silo.

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence, April 23 and 24, I find it correct.

J. H. GRISDALE,  
Agriculturist of the Central Experimental Farm.



## POULTRY RAISING,—BREEDS,—MARKETS

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

TUESDAY, April 29, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. A. G. Gilbert, Manager of the Poultry Branch at the central experimental farm, was present by call of the committee, and submitted the following evidence :—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen of the Committee : Let me express my very great pleasure in meeting you again ; in response to your summons and furnishing you with details of certain features of the work of the past year in connection with the branch intrusted to my management. I shall, therefore, with your permission, invite attention, as briefly as possible, to the following points :—

1. Poultry development during the past year and some phases in connection therewith.
2. The markets of to-day ; their requirements and certain changes in connection therewith.
3. How our farmers may take advantage of these markets, and how our experimental work has shown, they can best do so.
4. A newcomer in the shape of the Buff variety of the Orpington breed, and its value to the farmer.
5. Three months' old chicken and how we may get it.
6. A brief review of the experimental work of the year.

### RAPIDITY OF POULTRY DEVELOPMENT.

During the past year poultry development has taken place very rapidly. Perhaps, it may be said that in no branch of farm work has more progress been made. And this in the way of a production of more eggs in winter, and a superior quality of poultry for home use and export. But notwithstanding the greatly increased output of both, the demand and the prices paid for new laid eggs and poultry, particularly new laid eggs, were never higher than they were last winter in the city markets. It is certainly a remarkable feature of development that, in face of the largely increased output in the articles named that prices should have steadily advanced.

### CHANGE IN THE DEMANDS OF CONSUMERS OF TABLE POULTRY.

Another phase is the change in the taste of the English consumers, who now want smaller chickens with less fat. The press despatch as given in the newspapers reads :

'Ottawa, February 10.—It would appear that Canadian poultry raisers have transcended the limit of size in preparing fowl for the English market. In a letter received at the Department of Agriculture. English houses handling Canadian products, request that the weight of chickens for the Old Country should not exceed three pounds for each bird. Five pounds is the ordinary weight of Canadian fat chickens exported, but it is claimed by experts that there is just as much money in exporting birds weighing three pounds, as the additional weight means another month's care and feeding.'

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

And to a certain extent a change has also taken place in the taste of our own people, who now, in greater numbers prefer the superior flesh of the pure bred chicken to that of the nondescript. For a number of years past I have emphasized to the farmers through your Committee, the necessity of their having the Plymouth Rock and Wyandotte breeds of chickens in order to have new laid eggs in winter and the rapid flesh-making chicks in early summer, results which cannot be obtained from scrubs. Another gratifying feature is the success that has attended the efforts of farmers and their wives in poultry raising, both by artificial means (incubators and brooders) and natural means, and the use that my reports and evidence given before your Committee have been to them.

The following extracts from two or three of many similar letters, received will prove my statement.

The first is from Mr. Benjamin Holland, of Culloden, Ont., dated June 17, 1901 :—

'Dear Sir,—Have hatched out 232 chicks, and find a ready sale for broilers in Tilsonburg, two pounds each, at 15 cents per pound. Mrs. Harris, of Ingersoll, who raises chickens and ducks (Pekin) was here the other day, and she told me she had sold all the ducks she could raise at 75 cents a couple, at seven weeks old.'

He says in regard to my evidence of 1901 :—

'It is nearly worn out by my carrying it in my pocket and reading it over and over again.'

The importance of evidence given by experts and the work at our experimental farms is more and more appreciated every year, because of a practical nature. Here is proof positive, that my correspondent has found profitable benefit.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Could you tell us the weight of these ducks at seven weeks ?

A. These ducks should weigh about three and three-quarter pounds, each. At nine weeks a pair of Pekin ducks fitted for the market, should weigh nine pounds. It is always better to sell ducks before they are nine weeks old, than after, because after that age they are apt to have pin feathers, which make them very hard to pluck.

Then, Mr. J. N. Ansley, of St. Catharines, writes on September 22, 1900 :

'We usually raise from 200 to 300 chickens per year, which we dispose of in our local market. We have about decided to increase this crop to 1,000 for next year. Will you kindly send me your full instructions as to proper care, feeding and management of young chicks, etc.'

Here is a letter from a farmer's wife, Mrs. Lily Biehm, of Bright, Ont. :

'By the bye, we have had the best of luck—no I do not mean luck after all, because it is the result of good management. We have sold \$50 worth of eggs to Mr. Gatehouse, of Montreal, since January 1. I also have 100 chickens two weeks old, and the prospect of another hundred in a few days.'

This lady must have used artificial means to have had such early chickens. Her letter is dated March 20 last.

Q. She did not tell you how many hens she had ?

A. No, she did not.

Mrs. Lily Page, of Moosomin, Assiniboia, North-west Territory, writes :

'The books on poultry you sent me last spring, were very much appreciated by me, and it is wonderful the amount of practical information I obtained, and which I have turned to good account since. As you advised, we decided to keep Plymouth Rocks, and in spite of having a large cold stable to keep them in (one pony being the only occupant to help them keep warm), and most of my 18 pullets being late hatched, I had 83 eggs in January, 131 for February, and am now (March) getting 7 to 10 eggs a day. I am very well satisfied and pleased with the Plymouth Rocks. On January 25 the thermometer went from 35° to 45° below zero, during the day and night, but the hens did not stop or fall off in their laying, as everybody's else did around here. I think it was the result of giving them green bone twice per week. In other words, proper feeding.'



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You would not approve of such a cold place for keeping hens in ?

A. No, certainly not. But it shows that in spite of the cold, the poultry did remarkably well. The cold there is, of course, very dry and bracing. Very different from the damp cold of the more eastern provinces.

Q. Where is that locality ?

A. Moosomin, Assiniboia.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. The lady attributes her success to good feeding ?

A. Yes, I think it is easy to account for her success in that line. The point is well taken, for I think it is one that is often forgotten.

It is well understood that when cows, pigs or poultry are kept in a cold place more food is required to obtain results, whether in milk, flesh or eggs.

The next letter is from a farmer's daughter at Kinkora, Ontario. She says :—

'I wrote to you November 1, telling you of the trouble I had over fowl shipped to Toronto. \* \* \* I am going to send another crate next Wednesday, but have not enough fowl of my own, so will try and get a few from my neighbours to fill it up. I am well pleased with returns from chicks, as they were not all four months old, and made sixty-seven and a-half cents per pair. I will try and raise 200 or more next year. I am very grateful to you for your kind interest and advice, and will keep you duly informed of my experience in poultry. When you write, will you tell me what to do about eggs this winter.'

Now the point in this letter is this, that when the young lady obtained the chickens from her neighbours to fill up the next crate that she picked the best and biggest. The neighbours would naturally say 'why don't you take the others ? What is the matter with them ?' The reply likely was that only the large chickens were wanted, and so a wholesome object lesson was given.

## LECTURES AT COUNTY FAIRS.

By no means the least important feature of the year's development was the prominence that was given to poultry lectures at several of the county fairs, last fall. I will mention three in particular.

The first was the South Ontario county fair held in Whitby, at which fair the poultry lecture hall was crowded, notwithstanding other attractions. I had the honour of giving an address and traced the chicken from the time of hatching till it was ready for killing, giving details as to proper care and feeding. Mr. Cottrell, a young farmer, followed and took up the subject where I left off, and taking a fowl showed how it should be killed and plucked. The object lessons were much appreciated, and the agricultural papers stated that 'Institute and fair combined' had been a very great success.

I had the honour of giving an address also in the flourishing town of Uxbridge. The hall was so crowded with the wives and daughters of farmers that the men had to sit on the window sills or wherever they could find room.

The third fair was the Christmas poultry fair in the town of Renfrew early in December last. It was another successful departure on new lines. It was held in the market place, and the value of the prizes that were given for dressed poultry brought together a large number of competitors. At the conclusion of the fair a meeting was held in the Temperance hall which was filled with farmers, their wives and daughters. The representative of the riding, Mr. A. A. Wright, occupied the chair. The meeting was well called, 'A model farmers' meeting,' for not only were practical addresses delivered but dressed poultry were shown as object lessons and the proper working of incubators and brooders was explained. An incubator and brooder were on the platform and were used by the speaker to illustrate his remarks. Poultry prepared and packed in the regulation boxes for shipment to the English market were also shown. This Fair, like the others, afforded a striking object lesson to the farmers.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

The foregoing are some of the phases of development in poultry-keeping during the past year.

I need not, I am sure, call to your memory the large increase in the amount of poultry and eggs that were shipped to England during the past year.

I now invite your attention to the markets of to-day and their requirements. The markets open to our farmers to-day are :—

- First, The Home market ;
- Second, The English market.

#### THE HOME MARKET.

Its requirements are new laid eggs in winter and rapid flesh-making chickens in summer. It offers a two-fold opportunity to our farmers to make money, its requirements being of a dual nature. Take the winter demand for new laid eggs and we find that it offers remunerative prices to our farmers. We take the market quotations for new laid eggs in different cities last winter. Montreal during the months of December, January and February last, 40 to 50 cents, and in some cases 60 cents per dozen were paid to farmers who were fortunate enough to have new laid eggs for sale. In Toronto, during the same months, the price paid to farmers for new laid eggs was from 35 cents to 40 cents per dozen. During the same months in Halifax, N.S., and St. John, N.B., the price of new laid eggs was from 45 cents to 50 cents. In Vancouver and Victoria, B.C., during the same months from 50 to 60 cents. In Ottawa we sold all the eggs laid, during the winter months named, at 40 cents per dozen. With the advent of spring weather, prices, of course, declined. In connection with these prices may be mentioned the high price that all sorts of feed commanded during the winter. While doubtless this had to a certain extent a bearing on the prices quoted, the fact remains that the figures are little over those of previous seasons. And it is to be borne in mind that these prices prevailed, as I have already said, in spite of an increased production, and of the large numbers of eggs held over, from the summer season, in cold storage and in lime-water and other preserving processes. Surely the foregoing figures show that there is a large market in winter for new laid eggs, open to our farmers.

Mr. John Brennan, a poultry raiser in Cranbrook, B.C., writes me as follows :—

'I have noticed 'The Canadian Poultry Review' quotes eggs sold here at 55 cents, when it should have said 60. From the middle of November to February 1, I got 60 cents per dozen. I have an order to supply 300 spring chicks as soon as they are fit for market. I have already a brood two weeks old, and two more broods coming out on Thursday ; another a week later. The chicks of two weeks are very strong and healthy. I am at this writing considering the purchase of an incubator. I also have bought in all the young chicks I can get from the ranchers around here. I find the poultry industry as profitable an industry as any line of business there is going.'

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Were all the eggs you speak of sold at these places, at these prices ?

A. Yes, there was a scarcity and the prices were high.

Q. With us they were not so high ?

A. No doubt, perhaps the conditions were easier to conform with. Where a product is valuable I always try to get the farmers to send to the highest-priced market. Many farmers, not in your neighbourhood perhaps, but in the vicinity of London, and in one instance, as far west as Chatham, send their poultry and eggs direct to Montreal, in order to get the higher price.

As to the demand for the better quality of poultry, I have already remarked that a change has taken place in the taste of our people. That change is the result partly of our rapid advancement and is partly due to education. As our people get better off, their tastes become more cultivated and they demand a better quality of food. The scrub chicken with prominent breastbone and scraggy leg is no longer wanted. In

## APPENDIX No. 1

connection with the greatly increased demand for the better quality of poultry I had a conversation with Mr. J. M. Wilson the manager of the Toronto Poultry Farm, an extensive poultry establishment near Toronto. He said :—

‘We hear much about the limitless English market, and doubtless it is a great one, but as a matter of fact, we cannot get enough birds of the better quality wherewith to supply the demands of our home market. Tell the farmers to breed the better class of birds and not scrubs. We get too many scrubs. They are useless to us.’

The ‘Maritime Farmer,’ of Sussex, N.B., not long ago made the statement :

‘That notwithstanding the enhanced price of ten and twelve cents per pound, paid for properly fleshed chickens, that not enough of them could be had to supply the local demand.’

And when I was in Summerside, P.E.I., last January, I saw chickens of 7 to 7½ pounds each, for which \$1.50 per pair was paid. The birds were reared and finished by Mr. Jesse A. Wright, of North Bedeque, P.E.I., not far from Summerside. I understood that Mr. Wright had not enough birds to sell at the figure named. I was also informed that at the Christmas season in the same town (Summerside), that a number of Plymouth Rock chickens, of the superior quality, were snapped up for shipment to Cape Breton at advanced prices, and the dealer who sold them said he could have sold many times the quantity. During the past week I have received the following letter from Mr. Wright :—

‘The article in the paper about my poultry—(this refers to an article in the Canadian Poultry Review)—stated that the chickens were undrawn. They were all drawn and the four of them weighed 7¾ pounds each, but it is better to be a little under the mark than over the mark. I have sold all some time ago. I hope to be able, if spared, to get them off earlier in the season next fall.’

Which he certainly should have done and will likely do another season. Surely, as with the winter demand for new laid eggs, we can say there is in the production of the better class of birds, a very great opportunity for our farmers to make money.

## THE BRITISH MARKET AND ITS REQUIREMENTS.

I now beg to call your attention to the British market and its requirements. Shipments of poultry to the English market have been more successful than those of eggs. In regard to the latter our people require more education. The exports are, however, likely to increase in spite of intervening difficulties. The British requirements for eggs are, first, large eggs, weighing 7 to a pound ; and second, eggs of good flavour, clean in appearance and carefully packed so as to arrive in good condition.

The shipper can see that the latter conditions are conformed with but it is the farmer only who can place the fresh eggs in the hands of the purchasing agent or in cold storage. The large eggs may be obtained by keeping the breeds which lay them, and the good flavour may be obtained by proper feeding and shipping of the eggs as quickly as possible.

Canadian poultry has met with a very favourable reception in the British market as your Committee is well aware. The call for a younger and lighter bird, not carrying so much fat, has already been noted.

As with the home market, not enough birds of the superior quality can be had in the country for shipment by the large buying concerns now established at several points in Ontario. In a letter to myself, Dr. Boulbee, Manager of the Canadian Produce Company, of Toronto, a firm which ships exclusively to the English markets, says :

‘We have an order from an English firm for several hundred tons of poultry. We regret to say that we cannot get birds of the desirable kind in quantity sufficient.’

In a subsequent conversation with the same gentleman he said, that many of the farmers did not seem to realize the fact that there was money in the rearing of

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

pure bred poultry, for themselves and for the country. They did not appear to be alive to the importance of getting rid of their mongrel or nondescript fowls. What was wanted by their firm were three months' old chicks as early in the season as possible. They held a large order from an English firm for chickens of that age.

At this point permit me to say that when I made a similar statement at a farmers' institute meeting, held under the auspices of the Cornwall and Stormont Institute, at Moose Creek, not far from here, last November, a leading farmer who was at the meeting, said 'that he considered the statement in regard to the three months' old chicken the most important he had heard in connection with poultry-raising, for it was so easy for the farmers of the country to produce chickens of that age. It was a statement that every farmer in the country should hear.' Mr. C. W. Young, proprietor of the 'Cornwall Freeholder,' who is Secretary of the Institute, and who was present at the meeting, endorsed the statement of the farmer as to the value of the fact being known throughout the country and gave it a prominent place in his paper.

Through your Committee, in the shape of my printed evidence, this information will be widely circulated and will doubtless be of benefit. There are many large companies now purchasing poultry for export to the English market, and their buyers all say that the great difficulty is in securing birds of the superior quality in numbers enough. Surely, there is a great field open to our farmers in this branch of farm production.

An interesting feature of this demand for pure bred birds, is the practical method adopted by some of the large purchasing firms in order to secure the required amount of poultry. We find Messrs. Dundas, Flavelle & Co., of Lindsay, Ont., sending out a lecturer to reach the farmers, their wives and daughters, in school houses and small halls. And, Gentlemen, this is really the class of people we want to reach. At these smaller gatherings, more like family gatherings, if you so like to call them, the agent and lecturer had great opportunity to enforce the necessity of adopting a uniform type of fowl. Barred Plymouth Rocks, Mr. Silverwood, the agent of Messrs. Dundas, Flavelle & Co. advocated, and he could not have made a better choice. The names of those who were willing to raise a number of chickens for the firm were also taken down and in this way practical interest was excited and practical results secured. Another feature was the sending out by the same firm of many hundreds of dozens of eggs of the breeds mentioned, to farmers in surrounding districts. Many dozens of Barred Plymouth Cockerels were also distributed and all with the object of inducing the farmers to breed the superior quality of birds in the quantity desired. It was not sentiment that prompted the firm to do this. It was only a business-like move after all, for the more chickens of the right kind the farmers produced, the more would the firm be able to procure for shipment. If it meant money to the farmer, it also meant money to the firm. It is a fair instance of the trend of development.

We find that the manager of one of the large purchasing companies of Toronto has also been at farmers' institute meetings last winter, with the object of instructing the farmers as to the quality and quantity of the poultry required by his firm for shipment to England. His advice and instruction to the farmers were of the most practical kind and all the more valuable on that account.

We again read of a large poultry and game dealer in Montreal, engaging an experienced poultry man at a generous salary to go among the farmers and select the desirable quality of birds, and so the good work goes rapidly on.

#### HOW OUR FARMERS MAY TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THE DIFFERENT MARKETS.

We will now consider how our farmers can respond to the requirements of the different markets. In order to take advantage of their opportunities to make money by obtaining the eggs in winter and the rapid flesh-forming chickens in early summer the farmers must be equipped with,—

## APPENDIX No. 1

First,—The breed of fowls which will give him the eggs in winter and the rapid-growing chicks.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. What are these fowls ?

A. Barred Plymouth Rocks, White Plymouth Rocks, White Wyandottes, or a comparatively new-comer, the Buff Orpington. I will come to them in a moment.

Second,—He must house, feed and properly handle the birds so as to get the eggs in winter.

Third,—He must properly care for and feed the chickens from the time of hatching until the saleable age, particularly during the first five weeks of the chicken's life, during which critical period the future fowl is either made or marred.

Why ? Because during that period there is a drain on the system for not only rapidly growing bone, sinew and muscle but also for the rapidly growing feathers. We never see a hen wean her chickens until they are fully feathered and able to fight the battle of chicken life.

With your permission I shall briefly consider these conditions *seriatim*.

As to the breeds, Plymouth Rocks, Barred or White, White Wyandottes, and the comparatively new comer, the Buff Orpington, of which I shall speak later, afford him a choice. Let the farmer make a choice of either breed named. One is easier to manage than two, and there is no danger of breeds getting mixed.

Experimental work of the past fifteen years and experience of some years previous, permit me to speak with no uncertain sound of the merits of the first two mentioned breeds, as winter egg-layers and rapid flesh-makers. Before your Committee I have had the honour and pleasure of saying the same for some years past.

It may be said that fowls of the Leghorn and Hamburg varieties lay more eggs than either of the breeds advocated, but admitting this to be the case, and our experimental work does not show it to be altogether so, they are only good for eggs and are not in it as table fowls. And I am sure you will agree with me, that a breed is of very little use to a farmer if it does not make money for him, as a flesh-maker, as well as an egg-layer. In too many cases, at present, the farmers keep their hens during the winter season, the period of high prices, as I have already shown, doing nothing to begin to lay when eggs are away down in price, and in many cases the chickens raised from these eggs are late and of the nondescript type. The farmer who so manages his poultry is getting only half value out of his birds. He should have them so comfortably housed and intelligently fed that they will begin to lay in November and continue so to do all winter, and then when eggs are at low figure in April, convert them into chickens which will mature early and bring him a high price.

## HOW BEST TO OBTAIN EGGS IN WINTER.

Having chosen one of the breeds named how can the farmer get eggs in winter ? He must observe certain conditions. First, the hens must not be older than two years of age, and so managed as to be over their moult by the middle of October. It is an easy matter to keep the fowls of the proper age, and if the hens lay well in winter, they are likely to moult more easily and early. An early moult may be secured if the hens are confined to runs by removing, at the beginning of July, the male birds to a separate building, and then allowing the hens to run in a field or part of a field where they can find grass and clover. At the same time their winter rations should be reduced one-half in quantity and so fed for two weeks.

The effect of this will probably be to stop egg-production, which is desirable. At the end of two weeks the ordinary rations, should be resumed. The response to this, in due course, should be the shedding of the old feathers and the appearance of the new feather sheaves and by the end of September or beginning of October, very likely

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

sooner, the hens should be over their moult and ready to begin egg-laying by the end of October or beginning of November, when eggs are becoming higher in price. For November eggs I have been offered 40 cents per dozen by Mr. H. Gatehouse, the well known game and poultry dealer, of Dorchester Street, Montreal. All this necessitates some trouble on the part of the farmer, and so does the proper management of any department of his farm, which he is desirous to make a revenue producer. As managed in too many cases at present, the farmer's hens are over two years of age and his pullets are much too young. As a result their old hens moult during late fall or the winter season, and consequently do not lay, for the moulting season is really one of non-production. The young pullets do not mature in the cold weather, and do not lay until probably the following spring.

## EGG PRODUCING RATIONS.

Having a fairly comfortable house, hens of proper age and over their moult by the end of October, the following rations, such as used by ourselves and farmers, will be found effective in the production of eggs in winter. I give first the rations fed, to our poultry during the past winter which were as follows :—

*To 110 Hens, one to two years old—*

In the morning 8 pounds of wheat.

Noon, 5 pounds ground grain (measured dry), made into mash.

Afternoon, 8 pounds wheat or buckwheat.

Three times per week, 8 pounds of cut bone were given in lieu of the mash. Mangels, pure water, grit and ground oyster shells were in abundant supply. Sometimes steamed lawn clippings took the place of the mangels. The ground grains for the mash, were 2 pounds of coarse ground oats, 2 pounds of corn meal, 1 pound of shorts.

The reason for feeding the whole grain in the morning was that scattered in litter on the floors of the pens, the hens started at once to search for it, and exercise was so induced. The whole grain in the afternoon was calculated to send the fowls to roost with their crops fairly well filled. This grain was also scattered in the litter on the floor.

*To 150 Pullets of different ages—*

For morning ration, 10 pounds of grain, principally wheat.

Noon, 10 pounds of mash.

Afternoon, 10 pounds of grain.

Three times per week, 10 pounds of cut green bones, in place of the mash. The ground grains composing the mash were : Corn meal, 5 pounds ; coarsely ground oats, 3 pounds ; shorts, 2 pounds. The essentials, such as roots, grit, oyster shells and pure water, were in regular supply. The reason for adopting the above method of feeding the pullets was the same as in the case of the hens.

Calculating at least fall values the price of the rations is placed as follows :—

Rations for 110 hens four times a week :—

Sixteen pounds wheat at 75 cents per bushel.....	·20
Five pounds ground grains for mash.....	·06
Lime, grit and mangels, &c.....	·03

Total.....

Other days—

Sixteen pounds of wheat.....	·20
Eight pounds cut green bone at 1 cent.....	·08
Lime, grit and mangels.....	·03

Total.....

·31

## APPENDIX No. 1

Rations for 150 pullets four times per week—

Twenty pounds wheat. . . . .	·25
Ten pounds mash. . . . .	·12
Lime, grit, mangels, &c. . . . .	·03
	·40
Total. . . . .	·40

When the mash was not fed it was replaced by 10 pounds cut green bone at one cent per pound.

The output of eggs during December, January and February, varied from four to five dozen per day. Sometimes in the latter part of January or beginning of February, six dozen per day. These eggs were sold at 40 cents per dozen, and we could not supply nearly enough, giving a revenue per day of from \$1.60 to \$2 and \$2.40, at a cost of 65 to 70 cents, leaving a very fair margin of profit, during the months mentioned, from eggs alone. And it is to be remembered that the cost of rations included the hens which were non-productive during the winter season.

But it may be said that it is easy for a Government experimental farm to secure such results. Well, let us see what a farmer has accomplished. Some time last summer I received a letter from Mr. William Moe, a farmer at South Franklin, Quebec, saying that he had made \$219 from 80 fowls in a year. I wrote him for particulars as to sort of rations fed and their cost, and received the following in reply :—

'The cost of keeping the 80 fowls, out of which I made \$219 in one year, was for one year, \$69.35, which deducted from \$219, leaves a net balance of \$149.65. This is not counting the eggs or dressed poultry used in our house.

'The feed we gave the fowls was as follows :—

'Morning—Mash, composed of cut clover, potatoes or turnips, all boiled together, and rounded up firm with ground wheat or other ground grain. This was fed warm in winter.

'Noon—Grain thrown in the litter on the floor of the scratching sheds. We have the scratching shed plan of house. We threw the grain in the litter to make the hens exercise in scratching for it.

'Afternoon—A good feed of grain so as to send the birds to roost with their crops full.

'We had green food in the shape of small apples or turnips. We had also grit, lime and pure water, before the layers all the time. We paid strict attention to the details, and kept strict account of expenses and receipts. We sold our eggs in Montreal during the winter, at 40 cents to 45 cents per dozen, and in summer at 15 cents per dozen. Chickens at 58 cents to 64 cents per pair. Our fowls are pure bred. I do not believe in mongrels, for they do not make good winter layers. Much of this success is due to the help I receive from my wife.'

The object of the scratching shed is to allow the fowls to get out for air and exercise during the winter months. If necessary it is possible to have a curtain in the front, which can be pulled down in stormy weather. Our experimental work leads to the conclusion that the outdoor air and exercise tend to increase the strength of the germ in the eggs which are laid during the winter.

The foregoing letter as coming from a farmer I consider valuable, and for that reason I bring it before your Committee. If Mr. Moe can succeed so well with careful management another farmer ought surely to do the same. A little calculation will show that Mr. Moe made his poultry pay very nearly \$2 per head over cost of food ; no mean margin of profit.

The following form of mash as used by a farmer in the vicinity of Brockville and described by him may be useful :—

'Morning ration for 250 hens and pullets : One and a quarter bushels of roots, pulped and made crumbly with provender. When provender alone is used, boiled meat is used.'

It is likely that the meat is a form of waste.

## HOW TO CARE FOR AND FEED CHICKENS.

Most important is it that whether hatched by means of incubator or hen the chickens should be properly cared for and regularly fed. There is an old maxim which says: 'Half the breed is in the feed.' And while not strictly correct, goes to show the value placed on careful feeding as a means of bringing out the good points in a chicken from either market or exhibition standpoint.

The man who allows his chickens to pick up their own living is fast going out of existence. The skinny chicken or that of nondescript origin, meets with no favour nowadays. The following treatment and feeding of the chicks has been found, by our experimental farm poultry department, most successful for many years past. The experience of these years has shown that chickens hatched by hens in the first three weeks of May make the best growth. This does not apply to the artificial raising of broilers. Whether hatched in incubator or by hen, the chickens should remain in their nests or incubators for 24 or 36 hours, until thoroughly 'nest ripe.' The mother hen and brood should then be placed in a slatted coop on the grass outside. Before doing so, the hen should be given food and water, as she has likely partaken of neither for 36 or 48 hours, while hatching out her chickens. The slatted coop should be so arranged that it can be securely fastened at night with due regard for ventilation. Through the slats the chicks can run on the grass outside while the hen remains inside. Sand to the depth of two inches should be placed on the floor of the coop. The incubator hatched chicks should be moved to brooders, heated up to the regulation temperature of 90 degrees.

The best food for the newly hatched chickens is stale bread crusts. Next day give stale bread soaked in sweet milk. (Skimmed preferred), and squeezed dry. This should be fed a little and often. Leave no food to turn sour. Add granulated or pin-head oatmeal to the bill of fare and keep this treatment up for nine or ten days, when a mash composed of cooked ground grains with stale bread mixed with it may be given. After twelve or fourteen days, grain may be given, preferably wheat, a little at a time, until the chicks are used to and can thoroughly digest it. As the chicks progress, the table and kitchen waste, excepting salt and fat food stuffs can be mixed into the mash. Particular care should be given to the chicks during the first five weeks of their existence or until fully feathered. Too much importance cannot be placed upon proper treatment during this critical period, because as already stated, during this time, apart from the rapidly growing feathers, there is a drain on the system for bone, sinew, and muscle. So treated our farm chickens year in and year out, of the heavy breeds, have made one pound per month development.

Should the market exigencies require the finished article, at the age of three or four months, the chickens should be placed in crates or coops, and fed on a ration composed of finely ground oats mixed with skim milk to the consistency of thin porridge. Another good ration has been found to be two parts of ground oats, one part of corn meal, and one part of buckwheat meal. The chickens and coops must be kept free from lice and dirt. It has been well said that filth and lice are generally found together.

## THE NEWCOMERS—THE BUFF ORPINGTONS.

An old variety of the Orpington breed in England and comparatively new comers to Canada, but which have at once jumped to the front rank, is the result of merit. The Buff Orpingtons came strongly recommended as good winter layers, and rapid flesh-formers, and experience has shown that they were none too highly recommended. During the month of August of last year, 1901, two cockerels and four pullets of this variety reached the farm from England. Previous to their arrival we had purchased four young cockerels from a neighbouring breeder in order to find out what flesh development they would make.



## APPENDIX No. 1

I give particulars of flesh development later on. So far our experience with the Buff Orpington has shown them to be above the ordinary as winter egg-layers and rapid flesh-makers. They are bound, therefore, to come to the fore on their intrinsic merits. Strong points in their favour as market fowls are their light coloured legs and white skin, making them particularly suited to the requirements of the English as well as our own home markets. The white coloured leg and skin are certainly two very strong strings to the Buff Orpington bow. When held in greater numbers by the breeders and farmers of the country, eggs and stock will be cheaper than they are now, and it is safe to say that their general adoption by the farmers is only a matter of time. But it may be said, 'For years you have been telling the farmers to get Plymouth Rocks and White Wyandottes as the breeds best suited to them for winter layers and rapid flesh-makers, and now you advocate this new comer. Is such a course consistent?' I may be allowed to reply to this that it is my duty as experimentalist in the public interest, to bring to the notice of your Committee the merits or otherwise of new varieties as they make their appearance, and in this case it is a very great pleasure to me to recommend to your favourable consideration this new comer. It need not follow that recommendation of a new variety means disparagement of so favourably known and long established varieties as Barred Plymouth Rocks and White Wyandottes. But there can be no doubt that the demand for the three months' old chick has drawn attention to a statement which has been made in connection therewith, that at three months of age the breast bone of Rocks, Wyandottes and even the Buff Orpington are too prominent to be satisfactory. It is also said that the Barred Plymouth Rock and White Wyandotte have the yellow legs so objectionable to the English consumer. This is a rapidly moving age and developments take place quickly. It is well to take into consideration these different points, and what more fitting place than here? It would seem then that in the case of the breeds named that the objection as to prominent breast bone, at three months of age, is not so at five or six months of age. But we are told that our five months' old birds are too big and too fat; that the exacting English market requires a young three months' old bird with well shaped and small breast bone, and with thighs and legs carrying an abundance of flesh and the whole carcass must not be too fat. This almost leads us to ask 'Is the three months' old bird to fill the exacting call of the English purchaser yet to be produced.' That may be the outcome of the future, for where there has been a demand the supply has generally come. But our experimental work has shown that there is a possible way of solving the difficulty, and that is by selecting and breeding from birds with small and well shaped breast bones and body and light coloured legs, in the case of Rocks and Wyandottes. Much has been achieved in the way of perfecting a prolific egg-laying strain of fowls by selection, and what has been attained in one direction can be in another. Mr. J. W. Clark, a well known and practical farmer of Onondaga, Ontario, who has been giving the subjects much consideration, in a letter to an agricultural paper thus correctly sizes up the situation, and I am more than pleased that I am able to submit this to you as coming from a practical farmer. Mr. Clark says:—

'The English buyers want birds that come up to their standard of perfection, something that exactly suits their eye. A heavy compact body with white flesh and white legs and skin. It is to our advantage to raise poultry that possess certain good qualities. We must have some eggs for incubation, but that is of secondary consideration. It is to our advantage to get a breed that would stand forcing, and one that will thrive well under even unfavourable climatic conditions, such as we frequently get. We want a chicken that will make a rapid growth on a comparatively inexpensive food, and reach an early maturity. We hear a great deal about the Buff Orpington breed now. I have only a few of them yet, but I am very much pleased with those which I have, and have ordered a number from England. We cannot speak too highly of the Barred Rock. They are a breed with which all are acquainted, a breed that excels in the production of winter eggs. If we take a flock of 100 well bred Barred Rocks, we are certain of getting 80 or 90 good birds for feeding. Perhaps the one objection to that breed is their tendency towards yellow legs and skin. But this can be overcome to a certain extent by systematically weeding out our breeding stock, which show this tendency, breeding only

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

from whiter skinned and whiter legged birds, and also by feeding a ration that will make white flesh. The Wyandottes are also a very good breed. I have no doubt that the fanciers of this particular breed could tell you of many points where they excel the Barred Rocks. From the experience that I have had with them, I am not prepared to say that they fit my needs quite as well. Nevertheless, they are a very excellent fowl, and for crossing with an Indian Game cock, are perhaps as good as the best.'

These remarks from a practical farmer are timely and strictly correct. While we are bound to take cognizance of and remedy if possible any defect in any of our great money-making breeds, we must also remember that heretofore Plymouth Rocks and Wyandottes have been found to acceptably fill the English demand, and for the reason that the birds came from farmers' stock and had light coloured legs and white flesh. Speaking of these birds, Alderman Ruddin, of Liverpool, England, said in a recent letter to the newspapers of this country :—

'That no better quality of poultry came to England than what I received from Canada, but the farmers of that country must be careful to keep up the high standard of their poultry flesh. No scrubs or ill-dressed poultry of any kind should be sent to the English market.'

In the face of this there is no reason for panic on the part of those who hold Plymouth Rocks or Wyandottes. Let them go on, and by the selection advised, perfect their strains of fowls so as to make them better winter egg-layers and more rapid flesh-formers than ever. Is a farmer first commencing poultry keeping? let him procure the Buff Orpingtons. Do the farmers want to lighten the colour of leg in Rock or Wyandotte they might cross with the Dorking or Buff Orpington male bird, but I am loath to advocate crossing pure breeds for the progeny is so apt to degenerate into nondescripts.

I have been frequently asked why the Dorking breed which supplies such admirable table birds in England, is not more generally adopted in this country. My reply has been, and it is warranted by experience, that the Dorkings have never with us proved satisfactory winter layers and have, if anything, been a little on the tender side. But again selection in this case might work desirable results.

#### THE THREE MONTHS' OLD CHICKEN.

I may be asked, 'what about the much desired three months' old chicken? You have said that the raising of such a bird should be a cinch to our farmers.' Certainly it should be so, provided the farmers have the proper breeds. The fear has been expressed that a bird of three months of age would not have the desired weight. The following is the best answer. It is a result that has been attained in our poultry yard for many years and not only by us but by many farmers that I know :—

Barred Plymouth Rock cockerel, hatched on May 10, weighed on August 10, three months after, 3 pounds.

White Plymouth Rock cockerel, hatched on May 10, weighed three months after, on August 10, 3 pounds.

Barred Plymouth Rock cockerel, hatched on April 17, weighed on July 17, three months later, 3 pounds 6 ounces.

White Wyandotte cockerel, hatched on April 17, weighed on July 17, three months after, 3 pounds 4 ounces.

White Wyandotte cockerel, hatched on April 17, three months after, on July 17, weighed 3 pounds 5 ounces.

Light Brahma, Plymouth Rock cross cockerel, hatched on May 17, weighed on August 19, 3 pounds 9 ounces.

Buff Orpington cockerel, three months and two days old, weighed 3 pounds 7½ ounces. Another of the same kind and of same age, weighed 3 pounds 12½ ounces. Another of the same kind and of same age and fed under like conditions, 3 pounds 9 ounces.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Mrs. Joseph Yuill, a farmer's wife, near Carleton Place, Ontario, and well qualified to speak on the subject, says :—

'Our March chickens of last year, 1901, weighed 3 pounds each at the end of three months. I sold these chickens to the Canadian Produce Company of Toronto.'

In none of the foregoing instances was there any crating. In the case of the farm chickens the crating was done after the ages mentioned.

## A BRIEF REVIEW OF THE WORK OF THE PAST YEAR.

Briefly reviewed a portion of the work of the past year was as follows :—

1. Continued our investigation into the cause of so many weak germs in eggs in the spring. The experience so far gained in connection with this important subject shows that there is much room for further study and experiment.

2. Results of experiments show that the farmer or beginner should be content with the production of late April or May chickens, rather than attempt the raising of broilers which require expert knowledge and a special plant.

3. Observations of the past winter in connection with the early hatching of chickens were confirmatory of those of the previous season. It again seemed evident that until the hens had a run outside and so had opportunity to recuperate from their long term of artificial life and treatment, that a satisfactory percentage of strong germs could not be had.

4. Letters from correspondents in many different parts of the country show a similar experience and their inability to give a reason for the large percentage of fully developed chicks dead in the shell.

5. The want of a simple and inexpensive trap nest as a means of detecting the winter laying hens from the non-productive ones. The present means of doing so, were found to be faulty.

6. That the chickens put into crates and hand fed for three weeks, made greater than those in limited run, or, running at large.

As to the farm rations, their composition and in what quantities fed, I have treated pretty fully of them on the present occasion.

Besides the points mentioned in the beginning of my evidence, addresses were delivered at the fat stock shows of Guelph, Ont., and Amherst, N.S. I had the great pleasure of being five weeks in Prince Edward Island in the latter part of the winter season, and during that time delivered forty addresses to large audiences at as many points. Later I was in Winnipeg. In all places there was evident and lively interest evinced in poultry and eggs as a paying branch of farm work.

In concluding, allow me to state that I have been practical this morning. I thought it would be the most acceptable way to you of dealing with my subjects, and because, through your Committee the information in the shape of this evidence will go to the country.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You made a statement that you had hens one and two years old ?

A. Yes.

Q. What is the result from these older hens ?

A. Not quite as good winter layers as in the case of the pullets, but they make better breeding stock and their eggs are larger.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Stronger germs with the two year old ?

A. Yes ; when they get a run outside.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. And you kept them specially for breeding purposes ?

A. Partly for that reason, especially in the case of the older hens.

Q. Would you advise farmers to do the same.

A. Yes, I would, because they are likely to have them in less number than we have. A farmer is likely to get better results from a young vigorous male bird of ten or eleven months of age, mated with a pen of two-year old hens, than from less mature stock.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. These Buff Orpingtons, are you the only people who have them ?

A. No. Several breeders have them and many farmers are now getting them.

Q. You recommend farmers to get them ?

A. I do, because we have tried them and found out their merits, and we recommend them to the farmers.

Q. Do you use the incubator altogether now ?

A. We do not ; we use both hens and incubators.

Q. Would you have any objection to stating the best kind of incubator ?

A. I have no objection. The incubators we have tried are made by Meyer, of Kossuth, Ont., and the Cyphers Company. Both have given most satisfactory results. I thank you gentlemen for your kind attention and interest.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence I find it correct.

A. G. GILBERT,

*Manager Poultry Branch, Central Experimental Farm.*

## FRUIT GROWING

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
WEDNESDAY, April 30, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. W. T. Macoun, Horticulturist at the central experimental farm, was present by request of the Committee, and was examined as follows :—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen of the Agriculture Committee of the House of Commons, I have been requested to come here this morning to give an account of the work of which I have charge at the Central experimental farm, that of the horticultural division. Perhaps it may be well first of all, to say what the horticultural division includes, so as to give you a better understanding of what is under my charge. First, there is the horticultural department proper, which includes experiments conducted with fruits and vegetables. Then there is the forestry branch in which is included the 21 acres devoted to experiments with forest trees.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you a list of the kind of trees you have in your forest belt ?

A. Yes ; there is one published in the Annual Report. We have black walnut, butternut, silver maple, European white birch, canoe birch, yellow birch, white elm, black ash, green ash, red ash, white ash, black cherry, box elder, Scotch pine, Austrian pine, white spruce, Norway spruce, American arbor vitae, European larch, white pine, tamarac, and other kinds. Then there is the arboretum and botanic garden. I think we may call it the national botanic garden. There are 65 acres devoted to this purpose, and planting was first begun in the autumn of 1889. Here all the trees, shrubs and herbaceous plants which will succeed in this country are being brought together. Until recently Canada was the only important British colony which was not possessed of a national botanic garden, but now there is one of which I think we may well boast. Although not much is heard of it, and it is not as much visited as it should be, I think that when the public know more about it they will recognize what a splendid collection there is.

### DEVELOPMENT OF HORTICULTURE IN CANADA.

I should like, first of all, to devote some attention to the horticultural branch, as that is the most important part of the division. The fruit industry has developed rapidly, and until recent years there was not, in my opinion, as much attention paid to this industry as it deserved, but of late years there has been much more thought given to fruit culture and it has developed. Then, also, there are larger tracts of country which have been found suitable for the growing of fruits than was thought possible, not many years ago. It was thought that the south-western part of Ontario and along Lake Ontario and a few other favoured districts were the only parts of Ontario where the large fruits could be grown to perfection, but now the inhabitants of the Georgian Bay district think there is no part of the country equal to theirs for growing fruit. Those who live along Lake Erie and back from that think there is no part of the country equal to theirs. At Ottawa, also, good fruit is being grown.

Apples can be grown very successfully over large areas in Ontario. In some parts of the province of Quebec very good apples are being grown where a few years ago it was thought that they would not succeed.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. Have you no word for Nova Scotia ?

A. It is not necessary to speak for Nova Scotia because its fruit products are so well known. During the last few years it has been found that apples can be grown on Prince Edward Island just as well as in any other part of the Dominion.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Excepting Nova Scotia ?

A. Not excepting Nova Scotia. In New Brunswick, also, the area over which some of the large fruits can be grown successfully is, every year, found to be increasing. I am speaking now of those parts of Canada where it was thought that fruit could not be grown to any extent. It is not necessary to speak of Nova Scotia, where they have been growing apples very well for years. In British Columbia the fruit industry is growing, and even in Manitoba apples have been fruited successfully.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. What about other fruits ?

A. I was speaking principally of apples at the time, but it has also been found that other fruit can be grown which it was not thought before could grow in these places. In Nova Scotia they have done very well with peaches, which it was thought could only be grown in Ontario and British Columbia. One gentleman near Kentville has been growing them for several years and, I believe, they are equal to any grown in this province.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would you tell us how he does it, in the open or has he shelter ?

A. Right in the open.

Q. What part of Nova Scotia ?

A. At Kentville, in the Annapolis valley.

#### NEED FOR MORE INSTRUCTION IN HORTICULTURE.

Now that the fruit industry is growing rapidly, more attention, I think, should be devoted to the instruction of farmers and fruit-growers throughout the country in regard to the raising of fruit. It is well known to all who travel through the country that there is still a great amount of ignorance among the farmers regarding the proper care of fruit. The fruit question, especially the apple question, has been a side issue, and the farmer has paid very little attention to his orchard, but he finds now that his apples are paying him better than his farm crops. I think instruction should be given him as freely as possible so that he will get still better results from his fruit crop. This is more necessary year by year as we have more enemies to fight. Insect and fungous enemies of fruit are more numerous and trees have to be sprayed to prevent injury from these, and instructions have to be given to the farmers so that they will know how to spray and what to spray with.

Information is also necessary in regard to the varieties of fruit which farmers should grow. We know that too many varieties by far are grown in this country for its good. We know that in the Old Country lower prices are obtained for our fruit because of the number of varieties which are sent over, than if only a few were sent. So we are advocating the growing of only a few kinds. At first, of course, it was not known which varieties would succeed best, and in order to find out this it was necessary to test many kinds. That is one of the reasons, probably, why so many

## APPENDIX No. 1

varieties are now being grown and shipped. I think that one of the benefits of the experimental farm here, is that it has, for this part of Ontario and Quebec, worked out the kinds which can be most successfully grown and have given this information to the farmers and fruit-growers.

It is also necessary to publish or disseminate information regarding the different methods of culture in fruit plantations, because we find that the same methods which apply to the Niagara district, for instance, will not apply to certain parts of the province of Quebec, and it is very important, that these differences should be thoroughly known to the fruit-growers. For instance, several years ago, some of the fruit-growers of the province of Quebec read that cultivation was the best thing for their orchards, and some of them acted on that advice, and their orchards which they had kept in sod for many years were broken up in the autumn, and the roots of the trees being thereby exposed and near the surface of the ground, they were more exposed to the winter than they had been previously, and the result was that their large trees which would have lived for many years longer were killed out entirely. The principle of cultivation was all right, but they did not quite understand it, because if they had broken up their land early in the summer, and put a cover of some kind on it before winter came on again it would have been all right. But not understanding the principles, they exposed the roots suddenly, roots that had been for many years protected by the sod and they were all killed. So that you see all these matters have to be put pretty clearly before the fruit-growers in order that they may thoroughly understand the methods, and so carry on the fruit business with greater profit.

## BULLETIN ON APPLE CULTURE PUBLISHED AT THE CENTRAL EXPERIMENTAL FARM.

We have had fourteen years experience at the Central experimental farm in testing fruits, especially paying attention to the apple, and it was thought best last year that a bulletin should be published on apple culture, which would cover Ontario and Quebec. This has been done, and this bulletin of 74 pages was published, which I would like to have passed around that you may see what the scope of it is. There were 60,000 copies of this bulletin published, I believe, and there has been such a great demand for it that there are only 3,000 left, 1,500 English and 1,500 French. You will find at the beginning, a table of the contents which I will just run over, as there may be some things you would like to ask questions about. They are :

- Apple culture in the provinces of Ontario and Quebec.
- Apple culture at the experimental farm.
- Introduction of varieties.
- Origin of varieties.
- Seedling varieties.
- Cross-bred and hybrid varieties.
- Bud varieties.
- Propagation by grafting and budding.
- Tools and appliances used in pruning and grafting.
- The nursery.
- The orchard.
- Site and soil.
- Preparation of the land.
- Time of planting.
- Laying out the orchard.
- Wind breaks.
- Kind of trees to plant.
- Planting.
- Varieties.
- A district apple list for the provinces of Ontario and Quebec.
- Description of varieties.

Russian apples.  
 Pollination of apples.  
 Pruning.  
 Maintenance of fertility.  
 Cultivation.  
 Cover crops.  
 Renovating orchards.  
 Picking and packing.  
 Storing.  
 Markets.  
 Spraying.  
 Diseases and other injuries to apple and apple trees.  
 Apple insects.

I tried in this bulletin to cover the whole field of apple culture in as simple and concise a way as possible, so that every farmer, if he could read at all, would be able to understand it. The illustrations in it are not very many, but what there are I think are of value. This bulletin, as has been said, has met with much appreciation by the fruit-growers of this country. As an example of how it is endorsed in the province of Quebec I may mention that the Provincial Fruit-Growers' Association at their winter meeting last December, by resolution, decided to incorporate it as a whole in their annual report which I think was a commendation for the bulletin, as they would not care to publish anything in their report which would not be reliable. I should just like to read you a short paragraph from the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' of London, England, the leading horticultural periodical in Great Britain. The editor of that paper devoted two columns to the bulletin in reviewing it, but in a few lines which I shall read, you will see the pith of it. 'The bulletin on apple culture to which we have referred, is so excellent that we should like to see a version of it adapted to the requirements of the home country. It is published by the Department of Agriculture, Ottawa, Canada, from whom no doubt copies may be had.' There is a very good review of it indeed in this paper. I think one of the chief values of this bulletin is in what I have called 'The District Lists.' The provinces of Ontario and Quebec are divided into thirteen different districts, and for each district there is a list of the apples recommended and a short additional list suggesting a list of varieties recommended for home use, and at the end of the bulletin is a map showing where these districts are so that they can be referred to. If there are any questions regarding this bulletin that any Member would like to ask I should be very pleased to reply to them.

#### ORCHARD CULTIVATION.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Do you recommend the ploughing up of an orchard which has been in sod many years, if it is done in the proper way ?

A. Yes ; if it is done in the spring, and not in the autumn, because, if it is done in the spring, by the autumn, by means of cultivation the new roots are forced to go down, but by ploughing in the autumn the young roots are left near the surface and are affected by the change in temperature.

Q. How deep should it be ploughed ?

A. Just deep enough to turn under the soil. The system we recommend, and which I think is undoubtedly the best one for the parts of Ontario where drought is prevalent, is to cultivate the ground until about the middle of July, and then seed it at once with some crop of clover or vetches, or pease, or something that will succeed best in that district and which will cover the ground all winter, preventing the thawing and freezing of the ground. This should be ploughed up in the early spring, and the cultivation begun again. But where drought is not prevalent, and where the ground is wet, like it is in certain parts of northern Ontario, and parts of Quebec, it is



## APPENDIX No. 1

very doubtful in my mind whether it is wise to cultivate at all. I should prefer a top dressing of manure, because our winters are very severe and if the fine cover the sod gives is disturbed, the trees are very likely to suffer. But there is no doubt that cultivation will conserve the moisture in the soil, even in the colder parts of the country cultivation may be the best practice if the soil needs it and other conditions favour it. We found that there was nearly 50 per cent more moisture where the ground is cultivated, than where clover is grown, so that it is very important to keep the ground cultivated where it is necessary to do so. But at the farm we do not do that, because there is too much moisture, and I am trying to pump it out by the use of clover which goes down about four feet in the ground, and there is an immense transpiration of water during the summer, sucked up from that depth, and I believe we are getting better results since that system was adopted than were obtained when the ground was cultivated. The clover also opens up the soil and allows the air to get down. I think this question cannot be made too clear to the fruit-growers of this country because in the northern parts of Ontario and Quebec the natural sites for apple orchards get fewer and fewer the farther north one goes. There is no doubt, that as one goes north, warm lands have to be chosen, whereas in the best parts of Ontario it is not a matter of so much moment providing the land is well drained. Now apples are being grown as far north as latitude 48°, at Chicoutimi, and I have no doubt that apples will be grown as far north as latitude 50°, and, in fact, are being grown, and even farther north still, as soon as the conditions, the best conditions, are known for growing them, and new kinds are got, which will be suitable for these higher latitudes.

## NEW FRUITS BEING ORIGINATED.

There is a very large collection at the experimental farm of the different kinds of fruit, because it was thought that for this part of Ontario and for part of the province of Quebec, the question of the best varieties is still a very important one to solve. In western Ontario, it was solved a good many years ago, and for apples we have, I believe, solved it here as far as the known varieties are concerned, but we are trying to originate other kinds which will be more suitable for this part of the country. For instance, in northern Ontario an apple cannot be grown in the ordinary way which will compare with the Northern Spy, and we are working with the object of developing such a variety. There is no reason, in my opinion, why such an apple should not be grown here, and I hope before many years are over I shall be able to tell you in this Committee that such an apple has been originated. What we are trying to accomplish, then, is twofold. First of all, seedlings are being grown of the best winter apples which have fruited here. For instance, Northern Spy has been fruited when top grafted on hardy kinds, and seed was taken from this Northern Spy and seedlings raised from it, and now they are being grown in the Orchard, and a large number of seedlings of the Fameuse, Winter St. Lawrence, McIntosh Red, and other hardy kinds. Already 1,400 of these seedlings have been put out and I want to increase it to two thousand from which we may be able to get, perhaps, one good winter apple, one good dessert apple, equal to the Spy or even the Baldwin. If we can succeed in this it will be a great benefit to the fruit-growers.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Have you made any efforts with reference to certain seedlings that are already in existence in the northern part of Ontario ?

A. Yes ; we are testing a large number of them.

Q. What mode of procedure do you adopt ?

A. A man when he finds a seedling fruit in his place, likes us to give our opinion on it. Every man thinks he has a good thing when he grows a seedling of his own, at least a great many think so, and the apples or plums are sent to us for our opinion of them. Then if they are thought to be promising we write and ask for scions, and tell the originator that they will not be disseminated unless he is willing, because some-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

times the fruits are under restriction as the owner of them expects to sell them. But by the time the apple is ready for sale, we are able to tell whether it is worth recommending. There is one of these apples called the Russell, evidently a seedling apple, of the Fameuse, a fall apple, but it seems to be better especially for home use than any fall apple we have come across yet,—we have recommended it, and it will, I believe, be for sale.

Q. Then apparently you have never adopted any systematic plan to learn of these seedlings ?

A. If at the Fruit-Growers' associations or farmers meetings I attend, a good seedling apple is exhibited, the originator is asked if he will send a few scions, and I write to him, get them, and graft them on our trees here, and we have a large number of these seedlings now coming on. But it is surprising how few there are that are any better than the named varieties. That is why I want to get so many seedling apples in our orchard, as if there are two thousand trees one may be found that is of value. For instance, the Northern Spy, Baldwin, King, and a few others, that are the standard apples of to-day, and which originated as seedlings, have taken 100 years and more to come to the front. It takes a long time to get a few good apples, but it is thought that by the systematic planting of seedlings which so far as I know has never been done on as large a scale in Canada before, we shall be able to strike something really good.

Q. That is all quite right. But look at the thousands and thousands that Gideon had.

A. He got the Wealthy, however. If we can get an apple that will keep about two months longer than the Wealthy it will be a great boon.

Q. At our exhibitions you will be surprised at some of the magnificent seedlings and fine winter fruit, and ours is a very cold climate ?

A. There are some very fine seedlings, but when you come to compare them with the best named apples a good many of them are no better.

Q. We have got longer keepers you know than the Wealthy in our section, seedlings and good winter apples too.

A. I have had long keeping winter varieties too, but most of them are no better than some of the late keeping kinds we have here. For instance, we have the Lawyer at the farm which keeps very well, and it keeps as well as any seedlings I have seen.

Q. Is it a hardy apple ?

A. A very hardy apple.

Q. Where did it originate ?

A. In the western States. Then the Wolf River is an apple which keeps until March. It originated in the north-western States. It is very hardy, but there is no doubt that some of these seedlings will be valuable, and I am trying to get as large a collection as possible and should be very glad to be put in communication with the growers of them because our object is to get the best.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Have you any apples called the Ontario ?

A. We have given them a test, and they are quite tender here.

Q. Not hardy ?

A. No. Of course the Ontario has done very well in the best apple districts of Ontario, and along Lake Ontario especially. I am thinking now of Mr. Dempsey at Trenton, it has done particularly well with him and is one of the best paying apples he has. Then besides growing seedlings I have made some crosses, crossing McIntosh Red and Fameuse with this Lawyer, which will keep for two years in a good cellar. We hope to combine the dessert and long-keeping qualities of these.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. That Lawyer is hardy here, but it is not in this list for No. 7 ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. Yes. The reason I have not included it in the list is that it is not a profitable apple to grow. It does not yield well, and I do not wish to recommend anything that I do not think will pay a man to grow. Of course these seedlings may have the same drawback. They may keep well but not yield enough to be worth while growing.

Q. I see you have the Stark in here. Is not that a good yielder too ?

A. The Stark is in here, but not for this district. We have not found it perfectly hardy here.

Q. It is hardy with me, top-grafted ?

A. Yes ; it may be top-grafted, but our trees grown in the usual way, although they lived for nine years, killed out at that time. Some of these trees as soon as they begin to fruit, are weakened, and are killed out by our winters.

Q. I have it top-grafted now for twelve years ?

A. We have Northern Spy top-grafted for ten years in the same way and they are doing very well, very well indeed, and I think it could be grown through this part of the country top-grafted. It is very hard, however, to get farmers to do that top-grafting.

## SPRAYING FRUIT TREES.

Particular attention is being paid to spraying at the experimental farm, because, although spraying was boomed eight or ten years ago, unless one keeps at it, the farmer or fruit-grower is apt to get out of the way of doing it. Occasionally, if it is not done well, no good results are noticed, and the farmer may think that it is not worth keeping on at it. We have not made many more experiments with Bordeaux mixture, for example, because it has been proved beyond a doubt that spraying with it does make a wonderful difference. Two years ago I discovered a simple and effectual remedy for the oyster shell bark-louse, simply lime slaked in water, stone lime which has not been air-slacked ; 2 pounds of lime to a gallon of water. It was found that by two applications of this, the scales can be practically all removed from the trees.

Q. Was it put on by a brush ?

A. No, by the spray pump. It is put on in the autumn as soon as the leaves fall, and the caustic property of the wash cuts the substance which binds these scales to the trees. Under these are the eggs. The lime runs around the scale and cuts it from the bark. Then the frost coming breaks them off and the rain and snow and wind take them all off the tree before they begin to hatch. They have from the autumn until the month of June, when the eggs would hatch, to come off, and during that time the scales are exposed to the weather. When an orchard has been treated in this way, it makes the trees as white as snow. The first application dries off in an hour or so and then one knows what parts were not thoroughly sprayed. The second application makes the trees as white as possible down to the ground. That is the great advantage of using this mixture.

Q. That would apply to shrubs too ?

A. Yes.

Q. To oleander and so on ?

A. Anything that has the oyster shell bark-louse.

## SPRAYING A PREVENTIVE TO POTATO BLIGHT AND ROT.

Then attention has been paid to spraying potatoes to prevent rot. Although Bordeaux mixture has been proved over and over again to be a preventive for rot it is necessary to keep on to get the farmers to use it. Very little spraying is done in the country to prevent potato-rot. I should like to refer to my report to give you an idea of what can be done to increase the crop by using the Bordeaux mixture. In this district, last year, the potato crop was almost a failure owing to blight and rot. Eight varieties were used, part of which were sprayed and part not sprayed, thus giving the means of making a good comparison. The American Wonder gave a

yield of 155 bushels 6 pounds more to the acre where they were sprayed than where they were not. Burnaby Mammoth yielded 171 bushels 36 pounds more to the acre for those which were sprayed than where they were not sprayed. In the case of Swiss Snowflake, the difference in favour of the sprayed potatoes was 112 bushels 12 pounds. Rose No. 9 showed a difference of 121 bushels to the acre and Early Harvest, a difference of 116 bushels 36 pounds. You can see therefore what a wonderful difference the spraying makes. The reason of this is that the Bordeaux mixture prevents the disease spreading on the plant and keeps the potato growing longer too than would be otherwise the case. If the potato vine is killed at the end of August when there are so many small tubers, and when it is known that they would grow for two weeks longer at least, if it were not for the rot, every sensible farmer should see that it is to his interest to use the mixture. We find that our potatoes grow two weeks longer where Bordeaux mixture is used and there is accordingly a larger crop. It prevents blight, which is only another form of rot disease.

Q. When would you spray ?

A. About the third week of July, and keep the plant covered with Bordeaux mixture till the latter part of August. The object is to keep the plant covered so that the blight will not spread.

Q. If there came heavy rain you would have to do it again ?

A. Yes, it would be washed off.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. You apply it in the evening or in the morning before the sun rises ?

A. No, any time will do. The lime in the Bordeaux mixture binds it pretty well to the leaves.

Q. Will it not burn the plant if applied after the sun is up ?

A. No, an advantage of the Bordeaux mixture is that it does not injure the plant. The lime in the mixture neutralizes the effect of the sulphite of copper and it does not burn.

Q. What is the composition of the mixture ?

A. Six pounds of blue stone, 4 pounds of lime and 40 gallons of water is the formula for the potato mixture.

Q. It can be applied any time in the heat of the day ?

A. Yes, any time in the heat of the day, and if the potato beetles are still there from 4 to 6 ounces of Paris green should be added.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. I was going to ask you about that.

A. Yes, in the first spraying to prevent blight Paris green may be used if there are any bugs left, but in most cases the bugs are pretty well gone.

#### NATIVE AND IMPORTED PLUMS.

There is another fruit which I would like to speak for a few moments on and that is the American plum. It is not going to be very useful for western Ontario, but for northern Ontario, New Brunswick and parts of Quebec and Manitoba and the North-West, it is going to be the coming plum.

Q. There is no doubt about that ?

A. I think there is no doubt about that. There are two species of the United States plum, one the common or native sort found all through the woods here, and the other the United States variety. The greatest improvement has taken place in the United States plum, because in that country they have been experimenting with it more than we have, and they have improved it more, but I think the best results will be got from the improvement of our native plum and we are working in that direction at the farm. The reason I think so is because it will be earlier and we shall not have to compete

## APPENDIX No. 1

with the European plum. It ripens at Ottawa during the latter part of the second week of August and later, and the United States plum does not ripen till the last week of August and from then to the end of September. It gives a long season for these plums to have them ripening from the middle of August to the first of October. It is remarkable how well these take in the market; they are a lively red colour. Though some of them do not make good preserves, this will be obviated. As it is often the skin which spoils the preserves by being a little acrid, the plums can be scalded and the skin removed.

Q. Do you think you might not improve this plum by selection?

A. By selection and by crossing. To give an example, we have grown a large number of seedlings of the United States plum, and have found that in nearly every case the big plums produce big seedlings. For instance, the Yosemite purple plum is a large United States plum, the DeSoto plum is much smaller, but the seedlings of the DeSoto were nearly all like the DeSoto.

Q. No matter where grown?

A. The seedlings are not exactly similar to it, but they have the characteristics of the DeSoto, size, flavour and other qualities. They did not increase much in size. The Yosemite purple plum was a large plum to start with, and we found that nearly all the seedlings from it were large, and there is one seedling of it, called the Bouncer, which is the best American plum ever produced at the experimental farm.

Q. Is it the same shape and colour?

A. Yes, somewhat, but larger and better flavour. It is a late plum, ripening in September. To give you an idea what prices are obtained for them, I may say that Mr. H. C. Carstesen, of Billing's Bridge, has been of late making a specialty of native plums, which he has picked up along the fence rows. He sprays the trees with Bordeaux mixture, because the native plums when the fruit is about three-quarters grown, is attacked by disease and the fruit falls off. He has between 300 and 400 trees in his orchard, but many of these are young. The following are some figures furnished by Mr. Carstesen of some of his sales. In 1898, 79 pails, averaging 80 cents per pail; in 1899, 71 pails, averaging 93 cents per pail; in 1900, 177 pails, averaging 87 cents per pail, and in 1901, 149 pails, averaging 82 cents per pail.

Q. These were just seedlings collected around his own place, selected by himself, were they?

A. Yes. Mr. Alexander Stewart, near Ironsides, Quebec, has been growing the American plums, that is the later kinds.

Q. That is the later ripening kinds?

A. Yes. And I will give you his opinion of them. 'I sold my plums in 10-pound grape baskets at 40 cents per basket; 20-pound baskets of western plums sold for 65 cents a basket at the same time. People will pay a third more for the local fruit. I took eleven 10-pound baskets of Hawkeye off one tree, five years planted. That will pay well. There will be quite a few plums planted about Ottawa next spring. I have given lists of the best varieties to a number of people. In five years from now we will see some good plums about Ottawa and we may thank the experimental farm for their introduction. The best five varieties are: Hawkeye, Stoddard, Wolfe, DeSoto, Wyant.'

MR. WRIGHT.—They are very good plums indeed. I have never had any trouble selling them; people come to my orchard and buy them out.

A. It is such a short time since they were begun to be improved that we do not know what these plums will develop into. We may yet have as large an American plum as the Pond's Seedling. The European plums have been developed for many years, whereas ours are only beginning to be improved and the great advantage with ours is that they are perfectly hardy.

Q. They are likely to overbear, that is the trouble, the Weaver, for example, will kill itself unless you pull some of them off?

A. That is the tendency with all these plums. There is no doubt that the man who makes fruit-growing his business must look after this, a person who goes into fruit-growing alone, can take the time to thin his fruit out.

Q. Have you any blue plums growing at the experimental farm?

A. We have quite a number that grow, but we only get a crop of fruit once in four or five years. I am in hopes that we shall get some this year, because we had only 19 degrees below zero last winter.

#### CAUSE OF FAILURE IN CHERRY CROP.

I should like to call your attention for a few moments to grapes.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Does cold affect the buds?

A. Of cherries and European plums here, it does very much. We have not had a crop of cherries here since 1898.

Q. How low must the thermometer go before affecting them?

A. That is a question that has never been solved. As far as I know it seems to be a question more of changes of the weather rather than of temperature. Of course temperature has a lot to do with it, but a great deal depends upon the changes of weather as well as the lowness of the temperature.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. Have you the Bigarreau Cherry?

A. Yes, we have it.

Q. I get a good crop every year, I had a fine crop of them last year.

A. We have not had a crop of cherries since 1898. The buds kill nearly every year.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Does the Black Knot cause you any trouble?

A. Not at the Experimental Farm. Where it is neglected it does. In the orchards in some parts of the country it is very troublesome.

Q. Nearly all the orchards in our section have been destroyed?

A. It is a dreadful thing and the only way is to cut it out of the trees before it spreads, and burn it up.

#### GRAPE GROWING AT THE CENTRAL EXPERIMENTAL FARM.

There is a very large collection of grapes at the Farm, about 180 varieties, and it may be surprising to some members from the western portions of this province and the milder parts of Canada to know that 100 kinds have been ripened here. The reason of that is that we have a very warm summer, and on this account can ripen them. I believe a great deal, however, depends on the way in which the grapes are grown, and we are paying much attention at the Farm to the pruning of the vines, because it is thought that there is no reason why grapes should not be grown in Quebec and the northern parts of Ontario where suitable sites can be got. Our plan is to prune the vines in such a way that they can be covered more readily in the winter. It is impossible to grow good grapes in this section without covering them, and our plan is not to have any old arms on the vines at all, because they are difficult to cover.

Q. You have to have two main arms?

A. We have two main arms but do not allow them to get over two years of age.

Q. The two main arms?

A. Until recently they were left longer, but I have found that the older they get the more dead buds there are upon them and the more space lost. All that it is necessary to have are the two arms a year old, for instance, last year's arms will produce

## APPENDIX No. 1

fruit this year, but the difficulty about having them only one year old is that if they happen to get broken as they may readily do in bending down, the crop would be lost, but by having them two years old there are healthy buds all along the arms and the danger of breaking is avoided.

Q. You start these arms close to the root I suppose ?

A. About one foot or eighteen inches away. One of these arms can be cut after it is two years old, and replaced with one one year old, and the next year the same can be done to the other.

Q. Every other year ?

A. Every other year. There are arms coming up every year ready to replace those which are cut out. It is thought after considering the question a great deal that this is the best system for this part of the country. When the arms get old they are difficult to cover, they will not bend down easily, and it takes more soil to cover them.

Q. Do you cover your grapes here ?

A. Yes, it is not possible to grow many kinds here without doing so.

*By Mr. Farquharson :*

Q. What time do you prune your grapes ?

A. In the autumn just before they are covered. We have about 2½ acres of vineyard. The wood is left on the trellis all the winter, so as to break the wind and check the snow in order that it will fall on the grapes and cover them.

Q. That is, you leave last year's wood that you have pruned on the trellis.

A. All that is cut off is left hanging on the trellis, and we found that it checks the snow, which settles over the vines and helps to protect them.

## FOREST BELTS AND ARBORETUM.

I do not know if it is necessary to tell you of the work being done with forest trees as I have touched on this in previous years. There are about 23,300 trees in the forest belts, and I have a certain number of trees of all the best varieties labelled and take measurements every year of the same trees, and a large table is published in the report so that one can tell the rate of growth of all these different kinds of timber trees. In the arboretum and botanic garden, there have been tested 3,728 species of trees and shrubs, of which there were 2,781 living in the autumn of 1901. These are represented by about 4,500 specimens, and I have to go over these every year and take notes on the hardiness of them, so that it may be known which kinds will succeed here. I do not know if it is necessary to develop any other points, but if there are any other things you would like mentioned I shall be pleased to do so.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Is it your intention to publish this year a bulletin like this one ?

A. There are other officers besides myself and only a certain amount of money devoted to the publication of bulletins, and it may not be possible to publish another this year.

Q. I was going to suggest, would it not be a good idea to publish the last year's Fruit Inspection Act in it, it is a very short Act ?

A. Yes, it would.

Q. Then the growers could understand what regulations they have to comply with ?

A. On page 63 you will find the important clauses of the Act. It had just passed when the bulletin was published and I did not know what changes would be made.

Q. There is a slight change.

A. Unfortunately there are only about 3,000 of these left, 1,500 English and 1,500 French. There were 500 sent off to different persons the other day. One of the institute speakers took down the names of 500 fruit-growers who wanted reports dealing

with fruit, at least they had signed their names in a book for the purpose. So you see there are large requests.

Q. What county was that for?

A. It was Mr. Lick who sent the list, I do not know what part of the country he was in.

#### GIRDLING BY MICE.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Will you kindly give us a description of that mice girdling that you have there?

A. During last winter mice destroyed more fruit trees in this part of Ontario and in Quebec than in any other year I remember. One man wrote saying that he had lost 600 valuable trees, another that he had lost 140 trees for which he would not have taken \$1,000. I happen to remember these two instances, but there were many others. The mice come out in the winter and chew around the stem of the tree like that, (producing specimen of mice girdled wood), and gradually they eat the bark until they girdle a little piece like this. Injury like this would not be so serious, but unfortunately they sometimes girdle a strip two feet or more in length, and then it is impossible to save the tree. But where a piece like this occurs (pointing to girdle on exhibit about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in width), then it may be saved by protecting it in the spring, covering the wound with grafting wax and covering that with a cloth so that it will not dry out. This is a cherry twig sent from Prince Edward Island and to look at it, one would think that this (pointing to the thinner part of the exhibit), was the upper part. And this (pointing to the thicker part of the exhibit), the lower. But that is not the case. It is the reverse of that. The reason for that is that the crude sap goes up from the root and when it goes up into the leaves it is changed, and the elaborated sap comes back and adds tissue to the tree. On the way back it comes through the cambium layer and is stopped by the girdle, and the sap which would have gone down to supply the lower part of the trunk and roots is used to build up tissue on the upper side of the girdle (pointing to slightly thickened ridge of bark just above the girdled part). If it could get down it would have gone right into the roots, and they and the stem would have been nourished uniformly. The plant food which is in the sap settles around here, and this begins to heal over. If this sap had continued to go through there all summer, the bark would have reunited again and the tree would have been all right, but this dried out you see before it healed over, so that by protecting the wound, if it is not too wide, it will heal over. This is a very good example of that. Although a pine tree will live for several years after a girdle like that, an apple tree would not live over the one season. The top dies eventually for want of sap and the roots are starved.

*By Mr. Wright:*

Q. I have saved I do not know how many trees just with fresh manure.

A. Yes, that is a very good thing. Another way to heal the wounds, is by putting in little scions, like this (producing small twig), and waxing over the ends. It will heal over that way and the sap will be carried right up. We are using now on the farm, these tree protectors to prevent mice injuring the tree (producing a piece of elm wood veneer, about two feet long and a foot wide). It is tied around the tree like that. Put a little soil at the bottom, and the mice cannot get at the tree. The ordinary building paper will prevent mice, but this is more useful as it will prevent sun-scald. It keeps the tree cooler on account of the air space between it and the tree. A full account of the treatment for trees when they have been girdled by mice and also how to prevent girdling will be found in Bulletin 37.

Q. There is no mention of the grapes in this bulletin?

A. This is an apple bulletin entirely. I am in hopes before long of getting out a bulletin on plum culture.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Chairman :*

Q. Where can you get these shields ?

A. This I had to send to the United States for, but there is no reason why our basket manufacturers should not make them. Birch-bark might do as well. I think any basket-maker would make these on application, because it is simply a veneer of elm just about the same as for cheese boxes.

## REMEDY TO EXTERMINATE MICE IN THE ORCHARD.

Q. Do you know any remedy that will kill off the mice ?

A. Yes, poison. One part by weight of arsenic to three parts of cornmeal, has been found to be a very good remedy indeed, and for gardens, for instance, it is a splendid thing to use. Two boards are nailed together, at an angle, making an inverted trough like that, and then the poison is placed underneath it, namely, the cornmeal with the arsenic, and the mice make that a run-way during the winter and eat this up, and it has been found it kills any number of mice. Poison can be put in the orchard too because the mice make use of the inverted trough, and, eating the meal, are poisoned.

*By Mr. Stewart :*

Q. Have you had any experience in the way they bend down grape vines for protection in winter ?

A. Yes.

Q. The plan is by drawing the grape vines down you prevent the tree from being injured and the same principle would apply to apple trees.

A. Yes, but with the grape vine you would have no trouble in doing that. That would be a good plan with apple trees in a cold country.

Q. I know an orchardist in Manitoba who has an apple orchard and he bends the trunk down to the ground and up again. He puts four together and covers them. His trees are all trained in that shape. It is a very ingenious plan and there is no strain on the tree to hurt the bark. I think the same thing might be done with grapes.

A. I think the fruit-growers of Manitoba will probably be able to teach us something in horticulture before long, because they have to use their brains to get apples to grow at all. The further north one goes the more pains one has to take in order to be able to grow fruit.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence, I find it correct.

W. T. MACOUN,  
*Horticulturist, Central Experimental Farm.*



# FRUIT MARKS ACT OF 1901

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
THURSDAY, April 17, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. W. A. MacKinnon, chief of the Fruit Division of the Department of Agriculture, was present by request of the Committee, and was examined as follows :—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen :—I propose, if the Committee approve, to give in a brief form a statement of the work which has been undertaken by the Fruit Division of the Department of Agriculture, and which includes necessarily the administration of the Fruit Marks Act of last year.

The work of the Division has been in the, first place, educational. The educational work began immediately after the passing and printing of the Fruit Marks Act, with the giving of information throughout the fruit districts of Canada, as to the meaning and scope of the provisions of that Act, and as to the methods by which it would be enforced. Informal meetings were held, with growers and shippers in various parts of Canada, particularly in Ontario, in order to explain this Act, and to hear, as was heard in some cases, what members of the trade had to fear from the working out of the Act.

## EDUCATIONAL WORK.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What places were meetings held at ?

A. Meetings were held in Brighton, in St. Catherines, in Hamilton, Toronto, Ingersoll, Woodstock and so on. As I said, these meetings were informal, and were called usually after the arrival of the inspector or speaker, but sometimes notices were sent in advance, and when any meeting was held the leading members of the trade and the leading growers and shippers of the neighbourhood, were also seen individually, or as many as possible, together.

There was some misunderstanding with reference to the object of the Act, and it was necessary to explain away in particular the conception which a great many had, that the Act was intended to establish a system of official referees, for the settlement of disputes arising in connection with the purchase of fruit. No such work has been undertaken under the Fruit Marks Act. It was explained that the Act was intended to prevent fraud arising in one of two ways, either in reference to the marking of closed packages of fruit, or with reference to the packing of fruit, by which a false representation was given of the contents of the package. The fraud in marking occurred perhaps in the giving of a fictitious name and address as being that of the shipper or packer. A second—

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is there any penalty attached to that in the Act ?

A. The same penalty is attached to any violation of the Act.

Q. What is the penalty ?

A. The penalty is a maximum of a dollar a package and a minimum of 25 cents a package, together with the branding 'falsely marked' on packages found to be so. Fraud may occur also in the designation of the variety of the fruit, and while this was spoken of a good deal before the passing of the Act, I think the experience of this year shows that that species of fraud has been very seldom practised, and when it has occurred, has been extremely easy of detection.

A third kind of fraud is found in the designation of the grade of the fruit, and it has been the experience of the inspectors throughout Canada, as a result of their observations, that the tendency formerly was to give everything in the way of fruit, a high sounding name. Designations were used which number well up to fifty. I have on a list here 25 different names that have been used for designating the grade or quality of fruit.

Q. Will you tell us what kind of fruit that is that has so many names ?

A. These are words used to designate the quality, not the variety, of apples. The Act meets this practice by requiring on every package a designation of grade which if it indicates what I may call 'No. 1 quality,' must be used only on fruit which comes up to a certain standard, set by the Act.

The provisions of the section dealing with packing, are extremely simple. They require the surface to be a fair indication of the contents of the package ; in other words, that the purchaser may be safe in buying by sample, that when he sees the surface he need not investigate the entire barrel, as he has had to do in the past.

The inspectors have found, perhaps, most trouble with this species of fraud, partly because in many cases the packers have been brought up in the business of packing, and have been told that every package, no matter what, should present a good surface, that that is the proper way to pack and sell fruit. It has therefore been somewhat difficult to deal with that practice in a satisfactory way. I may say, however, that a different conception in that matter has been growing during the last year, and that nearly all in the trade have expressed a belief that it will be exceedingly advantageous to our fruit trade when we get it down to a business basis, and when the surface of the package will be always a fair selling sample.

The second part of the educational work has been in connection with fall fairs. At a circuit of fall fairs, demonstrations of apple packing were given, with very great advantage, chiefly by Mr. McNeill, in Western Ontario, and points in the Georgian Bay district. The apple packing was so interesting to farmers and growers that they left the side shows, and in one case I believe a brass band was stopped in order that the speaker might be heard. I think that this shows that the growers are interested in discussing the best method of packing.

Members of the staff have spoken at many farmers' meetings in Ontario ; Mr. McNeill and Mr. Lick, have done the most work at these Farmers' Institute meetings. There they have taken up the explanation of the Fruit Marks Act, and have also discussed general problems of fruit culture.

At Growers' conventions, members of the staff have attended and spoken on these same subjects, both on general questions and on the Fruit Marks Act. Meetings were held at Cobourg, St. Catherines, Coaticook, Wolfville, Charlottetown, Fredericton. These were annual meetings of Fruit Growers' Associations, and in one or two cases, of Farmers' Associations which our inspectors have attended.

Another class of work undertaken was the holding of meetings of the trade, chiefly in points in western Ontario, where there are Grocers' or Fruit Dealers' Associations. It was arranged that at certain regular meetings of these Associations, members of the staff would attend and give information to the trade, not merely as to the provisions of the Fruit Marks Act, but as to the machinery which exists for its enforcement by any person. There has been a widespread impression that only an inspector could enforce the remedy in connection with frauds in packing fruit. That impression has now been dispelled, and dealers and fruit growers alike have been convinced that the

## APPENDIX No. 1

remedy lies in their own hands, and that it is very easy for any one to lay an information in connection with such frauds.

Another part of the work has been recently undertaken in co-operation with the Farmers' Institute system of Ontario, and in co-operation with Mr. Creelman, particularly, by the holding of what are called Fruit Institute meetings. These are held for two purposes, first to take up general problems of orchard management, and to encourage discussion. The speakers attending there do not pretend to do all the talking and teaching. They rather encourage the expression by the members of their own opinions, and the chief object of this work is to spread information and to give the valuable results of experience in one section to the fruit growers, in another section, in order that all parts of the Dominion may be made aware of the progress that has been made, and that can be made in fruit growing. In this connection Mr. George Vroom, of Nova Scotia, has done very valuable work in Ontario, by throwing not a new light, perhaps, but a side light upon questions of apple culture, and by explaining Nova Scotia methods. The second object of these meetings was the organization of local Fruit Growers' Associations, these associations to affiliate with the Ontario Fruit Growers' Association, the parent body, and particularly to induce the holding of frequent orchard meetings where practical work would be done and methods discussed.

At these Fruit Institute meetings, there was always in the afternoons an adjournment to a near by orchard, where practical demonstrations of pruning and grafting were given and points brought out with regard to insect pests, and the remedies therefor. This work is of the greatest value to fruit growers. I may say that a similar movement has been begun in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia; they have a central Association in Nova Scotia, but they intend organizing similar local associations there for this work.

Q. Will we have one fruit inspector for the whole Dominion, or a fruit inspector for each province; he is speaking of the other provinces now.

HON. SIDNEY FISHER.—There is no doubt that any inspector under this Act will act in any province in the Dominion where he happens to be at work.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How many have you now?

A. We have ten or eleven.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Are these fruit inspectors in Ontario capable of giving this information that this gentleman talks of.

HON. SIDNEY FISHER.—I think so.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do they travel all over the country?

HON. MR. FISHER.—The work Mr. MacKinnon is now speaking about is educational work which I alluded to in the House the other night, is a portion of the work in Mr. Robertson's branch, and which we are doing as a connection, but not necessarily as an integral portion of the enforcement of the Fruit Marks Act, which is enforced under the vote of \$210,000 for promoting dairying interests, and in that work we are doing a lot of educational work all over the country, and we are utilizing the inspectors who are enforcing the Fruit Marks Act.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What is the inspector's name at Cobourg?

A. Mr. P. J. Carey lives at Cobourg?

Another and a minor portion of our work, but only minor because the opportunities have been few, is the introduction in the less prominent fruit districts, of the study

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

of commercial methods. This work has been particularly conspicuous in parts of Nova Scotia and in the St. John valley. In Nova Scotia there are some districts where very little is known about the proper commercial methods of disposing of fruit which is now beginning to be grown in such quantities that there is a valuable surplus for sale, and where practical methods of getting rid of the surplus have not been introduced. Our inspectors have given the needed information in these districts of Nova Scotia, and similar work is being undertaken in the St. John valley.

Our inspectors have made it a point to encourage the cultivation of fruit wherever it can be successfully cultivated. In a great many places there was a lack of faith in the local possibilities, due partly to the lack of success by pioneers in the industry. Our inspectors have been very successful in encouraging an extension of the fruit-growing area in Canada.

This completes the educational work of the Division. I may say that by direction of the Department, however, and in collaboration with the inspectors, I am now preparing a bulletin on the apple export trade to be issued to those interested in that trade. It will outline the best methods of culture, beginning with the selection of varieties, dealing with cultivation, pruning and spraying of fruit, and taking up also methods of packing and shipping.

I may be permitted, perhaps, to emphasize the importance of the educational work that I have just dealt with. The importance of it cannot be overestimated, and the Committee will pardon me for saying that it has been appreciated; that where our inspectors have spoken at Institute meetings, they have been asked to come again, and frequently they have been kept up until a late hour after the evening meetings, discussing practical questions, which shows that there is a great desire for information and great interest in fruit culture.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Can you tell me where these meetings were held late at night?

A. They have been held in places almost too numerous to mention. I could mention as I have already, Colborne, Brighton, and Picton particularly.

Q. I mean meetings where they stayed at night to get information from your inspector?

A. Yes, and points also in western Ontario; the list of Institute meetings would pretty nearly furnish the list of places where the discussion was prolonged after the meetings.

#### INSPECTION WORK.

In connection with the inspection work at Montreal the inspectors had an opportunity of observing the quality, condition, packing and marking of fruit, and the kinds of packages used for fruit destined for export.

With regard to the quality a comparison was easily instituted between that of Ontario fruit of last season, and that of fruit from Nova Scotia. It is, however, well known that in Ontario last year's crop of apples was not as good quality as usual.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What kind of comparison do you mean, Nova Scotia fruit was better than that from Ontario?

A. It was last season; the Nova Scotia fruit shipped via Montreal was superior to the general quality of the Ontario fruit shipped via Montreal; that is to say, there was less wormy or poor fruit.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Does Nova Scotia fruit go to Montreal to be shipped?

A. A considerable quantity.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Was Ontario fruit uniformly of inferior quality this year ?

A. By no means, but it showed a larger proportion of fruit affected by worms.

MR. WILSON.—I think it would be well to interrupt the witness at this point in order to give the Minister a chance to explain why this fruit goes to Montreal to be shipped. It seems out of the way. I understand also that cheese comes all the way from Prince Edward Island to Montreal to be shipped.

HON. MR. FISHER.—I do not know that I can give any very complete explanation, but I know, that in many instances, fruit has been shipped in that way, because the freight rates were the same via Montreal that they were via Halifax, and the accommodation on the steamers from Montreal has been better in a general way than from Halifax.

MR. WILSON.—Would they take it by rail from Halifax to Montreal and over to England for the same rate as from Halifax to England ?

HON. MR. FISHER.—I believe so, but I want to explain. The regular lines from Halifax run only to London, but the lines from Montreal run to Liverpool, London, Glasgow, Bristol and other ports, and some fruit was shipped to these ports. It is well known that freight to Liverpool is cheaper than to London. That is, from a point in Ontario you can get freight cheaper to Liverpool than to London. That may be one explanation of the fact. The fact is, however, that this past season a very considerable amount of Nova Scotia fruit was sent to England by Montreal. As for cheese, that does not come up just now. Another point in that connection is that a great number of Montreal buyers purchase Nova Scotia fruit, just as they have been going out and buying cheese, and no doubt they find it convenient to bring it to Montreal to ship.

MR. WILSON.—Do you say that the bulk of it goes that way ?

HON. MR. FISHER.—No, but a large portion.

MR. COCHRANE.—Does it go by Portland ?

HON. MR. FISHER.—I do not know ; I have no information that any went by Portland, but it may have done so.

THE WITNESS.—Then with regard to the condition of the fruit when it arrived at Montreal, which I take to be quite different from the quality ; it was found that many lots arrived heated or bruised or spotted, and in no fit condition for export. I am giving the report of the Montreal inspectors who were there, and they state that very large quantities of Ontario fruit, particularly, should never have left Montreal for England. This could not but result in loss, and was particularly the case with 'snow' or 'Fameuse' apples.

With regard to the packing, many barrels were found to be over-pressed at Montreal ; that is, not only the end layers were bruised, but the apples bruised for four or five layers deep, and in some cases for the entire length of the barrel the fruit was injured by this pressure. This results in what is known as 'slack' barrels. The fruit was packed too tightly ; the packers seemed to have forced all they could into the barrels.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What is the object of that ; why should they want to put more apples in the barrel ?

A. In order that it may carry tight ; but they overdo it, for the apples get bruised or split, and rot, and in that condition are sold as 'wet and slack.'

The eight-hoop barrel was found very much superior to the six-hoop barrel. I understand it costs from one to two cents more, but this outlay pays for itself in being

an insurance against breakage. If you have a six-hoop barrel and one of the middle hoops breaks, it is apt to go to pieces if handled roughly, but with the eight-hoop barrel, when one hoop goes, you have another one left.

The box, as against the barrel, was found to show up well at Montreal, where the fruit had been well packed. I am speaking of the bushel box. This was found an excellent package, and in the report of the inspectors it is well spoken of.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Are they the same shape as orange boxes ?

A. Very much the same shape, but not the same size.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. What size of material are they made of ?

A. The standard is  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch stuff for the ends and  $\frac{3}{8}$ -inch stuff for the sides, but there is a great variation in the material used.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. With a division in the middle of the box ?

A. No.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. How many apples will they hold ?

A. About one bushel.

Q. There is no standard of size ?

A. No.

Then there are compartment cases ? There are pasteboard fillers which allow the fruit to be placed in a compartment, each apple by itself. This is an expensive box and will give profitable results only where it is used for specially picked first class fruit. That box is found to do well for pears.

There is the question of handling at Montreal. Fruit was handled very roughly by carters in transferring fruit from the cars to the ship's hold, if they were not watched. I may say the steamship people co-operated with us and never failed to remedy any defect when it was pointed out to them. A great improvement was observed by our inspectors during the season, particularly in the handling by stevedores. Where barrels were let down in slings, if they were let down roughly, the fruit would be bruised or a barrel might be burst in the fall. That was pointed out to the officer in charge and arrangements were made to have padded sacking put underneath to provide against this injury.

Now, just one word about pears, as found at Montreal. Briefly put, it was found by our men that if the fruit was picked at the proper time, was well packed, and especially if wrapped, that it was in splendid condition when received at Montreal. Not only so, but we had one return from Kieffer pears so packed, which sold at first class prices in Britain ; speaking broadly, they brought at least twice the price of pears, arriving there from New York in barrels.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Shipped by the owners ?

A. Yes. The information gained by the inspectors stationed at Montreal was naturally not allowed to remain unused. The inspectors corresponded freely with shippers, pointing out not only where they had failed in some detail of compliance with the law, but also and more particularly, where they had made some commercial mistake such as over-pressing barrels, or using defective packages, and so on, and this help also, I may say, was received with the most cordial encouragement by shippers who acted upon the advice sent them. The inspectors at Montreal had an opportunity



## APPENDIX No. 1

of examining the work of 145 different packers. This was contained in 254 lots of fruit, and these comprised over 33,000 barrels in all.

## TRAVELLING INSPECTORS AND PACKING WAREHOUSES.

The second part of the inspection work was carried on by the travelling inspectors, who had to visit the shipping points. Here they were able to give much instruction in fruit packing along the same lines as adopted by the Montreal inspectors.

Where an outside shipper had received a complaint from Montreal which he did not understand, a travelling inspector was able to explain just what was required for compliance with the Act.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Was Mr. Carey, of Cobourg, one of these inspectors ?

A. Mr. Carey was at Montreal most of the season.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. What is the benefit from the extra hoop on the barrels ?

A. It could not be better expressed than by saying it is insurance. If one hoop breaks there is another in the same place. These are the quarter hoops so called in the centre of the barrel, and if one is broken or flies apart, you have still another sound hoop there ; otherwise you would have a loose package.

After the season of navigation was closed, attention was devoted to the packing houses, the warehouses where fruit is sent in early in the fall for repacking and shipping. The inspectors gave special attention to these warehouses.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Mr. Carey was at Montreal, I understand. Who took his place in that district to do this work.

A. Mr. Lick was always in the district of eastern Ontario.

Then, inspection was begun a little later at what I might call isolated markets. These were St. John, New Brunswick and Winnipeg, which are not in the heart of fruit districts and receive shipments as a rule only from a distance. The work of inspection there was, I think, particularly effective, because the receivers being at such a distance from the shipping points, had felt themselves handicapped. They thought it was not worth the trouble to make a complaint and see it through by prosecution against a shipper in another province. The inspection there has, I think, resulted very beneficially.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Have you any inspector in the peninsula of Ontario west of Hamilton ?

A. Mr. McNeill was there.

Q. Where does he live ?

A. In Walkerville.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What do you mean by 'resulting very beneficially, in Winnipeg,' and so on. The fruit is not shipped from these points ?

A. The result was that shipments to those points improved vastly in their character.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. During the season ?

A. During the season, especially at the latter end.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. Do the packers have to notify the inspector at the time of shipping ?

A. They do not have to, but in many cases they do so. They have shown every willingness to assist us.

Q. The packers have means of knowing who the inspector is ?

A. I think there is not a large packer who does not know, at least one inspector personally.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Do you have many complaints from these points ?

A. There were some complaints from St. John, but they came late in the season. There was a more serious complaint from Winnipeg, followed by prosecution.

Q. There was no complaint from St. John until late in the season. How do you account for the fact that the shipments improve in the last part of the season, on account of your having the inspection Act in force ?

A. In this way, that the shippers were aware of the fact that an inspector was stationed there, and that in itself was sufficient. I have a statement to the effect that a car of fruit not long ago was sent out to Winnipeg and sold entirely, without a complaint being heard.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is that a novelty ?

A. The Committee may judge, since it was found worth while to record that fact.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Is it necessary for two or three inspectors to go to any one place together ?

A. It would be very necessary if a shipment were to be made, say to-morrow ; it would be quite to the advantage of the shipper if two or more inspectors could be there, in order to inspect a fair sample of what he had packed, and to get it through quickly. It is a slow process opening and examining and closing a barrel of fruit.

Q. Is it their duty, on opening a barrel, to close it ?

A. It is their duty, unless the shipper says, 'I will attend to that.'

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. What per cent would you examine ?

A. That depends entirely on how the fruit is found. It is a principle to disturb the fruit as little as possible. Every barrel is slightly the worse for being opened.

Q. Then you take the packer's word ?

A. No, some samples are opened, and if they are found satisfactory, a very slight examination will suffice.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. When you open a package, what do you do, pull the fruit out ?

A. That also depends. It is not usual to have any fixed rule ; the reasons for that are perhaps obvious. An inspector will sometimes pour out a whole barrel into a large basket or on a packing table ; in other cases he will simply take out a stave and look down the side of the barrel and see if the apples are uniform. In other cases, he will make a cone-like opening from either end of the barrel in order to see the contents lower down.

Q. I do not see how you can take a stave from its place ?

A. It is not taken away, altogether. The stave is bent out as far as the lower quarter hoop. You can see more than half way down the side of the barrel in that way.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Are these instructors under you, all competent men to judge fruit ?

A. I have found them exceedingly competent.

Q. Mr. Carey, for instance ? Has he a thorough knowledge ?

A. Mr. Carey is perhaps one of the most competent.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You say you have found him most competent. In the first place, what was your experience with fruit to make you an expert with regard to it.

A. My experience of fruit has been gained from having lived on a small fruit plantation for about eight years, and on a somewhat larger one for about ten years, and having had charge of the commercial side of that large farm during the greater part of the ten years to which I refer.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. A man should be able to know a good apple after ten years ?

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Can you put that stave back without removing the apples, as a rule ?

A. Yes. The apples are never removed for that inspection.

Q. You would think some would roll out ?

A. The apples are packed so tight they cannot escape.

Q. The barrel is standing up, I understand ?

A. Quite so.

Q. And you pull out as far as you can ?

A. We bend the stave as far back as we can. I never saw an apple escape during the process.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What is your official position ?

A. I am Chief of the Fruit Division.

Q. Chief inspector ?

A. I suppose so.

Q. Chief inspector. How many inspectors have you under you ?

A. Eleven.

Q. It is not so much your business to personally examine the work as it is to direct the work ?

A. I believe so ; those are my instructions.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Is it your duty to know whether your inspectors are competent men to do that work or what kind of information do you require from them ? Do they have to know very much for it ?

A. I have made it my business to see them every one at their work, and I have visited them not once but frequently, and assisted them in inspecting. I know their qualifications through personal observation, and also from report, and from the manner in which the inspectors are treated by the shippers and fruit men of their districts. I found they were treated with a great deal of respect, and their opinion——

Q. At Brighton and Cobourg ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. You informed the Committee that you were eight years on a small fruit farm. Where was that ?

A. In Brampton.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. What years of your life was that ?

A. From 6 to 14.

Q. What kind of fruit was grown on that farm in Brampton ?

A. Pears, grapes, blackberries, raspberries, strawberries, and so on.

Q. And then the later ten years ? Where was that ?

A. In Grimsby.

Q. You were ten years in Grimsby ?

A. Almost ten years. That has been my home for ten years, I was away one year at Paris.

Q. How many of those years were you at college studying law ?

A. I was at college most of those ten years, but not all the time studying law. I was home from the first of May until October, sometimes later, which covers the fruit season.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. They do not grow fruit in the winter up there, do they ?

A. No.

Q. When you were in Paris, what were you doing ?

A. I had charge for the Government of the fruit in cold storage, as well as of the food products.

Q. You know something about cold storage, then ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You have never been in the fruit business independently ?

A. Not independently.

Q. Have you ever been in the fruit business as a buyer or shipper, or ever been in the nursery business.

A. I have managed the commercial side of our own farm business during nearly all the time I was at home.

Q. What do you mean by the commercial side ?

A. I mean the picking, packing and shipping of the fruit.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Did you ever see the top hoops taken off the barrels, so as to show the quality of the apples, half way down the barrel ?

A. Stave is taken out, but the top hoops are not taken off during the process.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Nor the bottom hoops, neither ?

A. The upper hoops are knocked up at one point until the stave springs out, and you can examine the apples. The hoop is knocked down behind the loose stave while the examination is being made.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. I would like to see the operation performed without all the apples falling out. On the farms, the small farms, that you were on, were there many apples growing on these farms ?

A. There were very few apples on the Brampton farm.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What is the size of the Grimsby farm ?

A. It is about 100 acres, in fruit of different sorts, small fruits and tree fruits.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What kind of fruit ?

A. Almost every kind except strawberries.

Q. What are the small fruits you mean ?

A. There is small fruit, but there are peaches, pears, plums, apples, grapes and cherries.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. What was the size at the time you were on it ?

A. I think about 40 acres.

*By Mr. Halliday :*

Q. What time of the year did you pull your apples ?

A. The different varieties are pulled at different times ; some of them in July, and others again later on in September and October.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Would it be your duty to see that these inspectors under you are competent men ? Have they any examination to undergo or do you put any questions to them to ascertain whether they are competent men as judges of fruit, because in enforcing the provisions of the Act I would take it that the inspectors would require to be somewhat expert judges of all fruit.

A. The Department, I suppose, ascertains the qualifications of these men, but I have found that they are——

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Did you find they had sufficient knowledge to be inspectors ?

A. I found them to be most excellent men as inspectors, and their knowledge was quite sufficient.

Q. Each of them knew the different varieties of fruit.

A. As much as required ; all that was required.

Q. The Act requires that they should know all the different varieties. Can you answer whether the inspectors know all the different varieties ?

A. I cannot answer that they do. I do not suppose that there are many men in Canada who know all the different varieties. It might interest the Committee in connection with that to know how often during the year's inspection, the question of variety arose, that is, any question under section 4 (b) of the Act, which requires the stamping of the name of the variety, on closed packages. I have a note of the cases here ; there were only eight cases, involving a total of 18 packages of fruit, in which this question arose at all, and of these eight cases, I do not think there was one that would cause the slightest difficulty to anyone who knows even a half dozen standard varieties of apples.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Providing the inspector went to inspect the apples, if he was not familiar with the varieties would he be likely to raise objections as to the package of apples, if he did not know the varieties that were in that barrel ? The shipper would hardly make objection ?

A. I do not know how that would be. I do not think it has come up in practice. Where different varieties are mixed it is usually so stated on the package, and where this is not it has usually happened in this way, that a man in finishing up has, say, a bushel of a certain variety which he puts in to top off a barrel of another kind, and forgets to mark the different varieties on the package. In that barrel the line is easily seen where one variety ends and another begins.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What are the principal shipping varieties ?

A. Unfortunately, too many are shipped, but the principal varieties include the *Spy*, the *Baldwin*, *King*, *Ben Davis*, *Greening*, the *Cranberry Pippin*, the *Golden Russet*, and perhaps one or two others.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Do you ever ship Greenings ?

A. Greenings are shipped.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Which is the chief shipping point for apples in Ontario ?

A. Perhaps in Colborne there are more large packing houses located together than in any other place.

#### PROSECUTIONS UNDER THE ACT.

I shall now proceed, if the Committee desires, to the question of prosecutions conducted under the Fruit Marks Act.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Are the inspectors allowed to go to a place of shipment and inspect apples and impose fines and take the fines themselves without appearing before a magistrate ?

A. Not at all.

Q. They would be dismissed if it was known they did it ?

A. That is not under my jurisdiction.

Q. How would you do with them if you heard of it ?

A. I should report the fact at once.

Q. To whom ?

A. To my superior officers.

Q. Why do you evade the question like that ; who would you report to ?

HON. MR. FISHER.—I cannot see that there is any evasion. That is a perfect answer. The Committee has no right to say the witness is evading the question.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Who is your superior officer ?

A. I have two superior officers, the Commissioner of Agriculture and the Minister. I should report to either or both.

*By Mr. Stewart :*

Q. Do you inspect all apples going into Manitoba and the North-west ?

A. No, we cannot do that.

Q. Sometimes we are caught ; the apples are not up to the standard of what we buy. What is the remedy in that case ?

A. I will just give, if desired, a summary of prosecutions which took place under the Fruit Marks Act. There have been in Ontario two prosecutions at Toronto, two at Brighton, and four at Colborne ; in Nova Scotia, two prosecutions ; in Quebec, one prosecution. These have all been followed by convictions.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How many at Colborne ?

A. Four.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. And two at Brighton ?

A. There have been two at Brighton. Under section 5 of the Act, two convictions were obtained ; that is for fraudulent marking or failing to mark closed packages. Under section 6 one conviction was obtained, for the use of the mark 'Extra' on inferior fruit, 'extra' being taken to indicate 'extra good' fruit. Under section 7, seven convictions were obtained for fraudulent packing, or for showing a face which gave a false representation of the contents of the package.

Q. Do you know what magistrates these trials were before and convictions taken at Colborne and Brighton ?

A. The names of the magistrates escape me for the moment, but of course they were local men.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Are the names in the report ?

A. No, but there would be no difficulty in getting them.

Q. Are the names of the parties violating the law there ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. In which province do you find the fruit growers understand the export business best ?

A. I do not think I have any opinion to express on that.

Q. You said the Nova Scotia growers did not seem to understand the getting rid of the surplus crop ?

A. There are some remote districts of Nova Scotia where the apple industry is new, and where they needed information. There are districts in Nova Scotia, such as the Annapolis valley, which are equal to any in Canada.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. In respect to inspection at Winnipeg and St. John, you found apples were not in accordance with the law ; how did you make out prosecutions there ?

A. In the Winnipeg case, by a statement of the facts to the shipper, which he did not dispute.

Q. You made a statement that the apples were not up to the mark ?

A. A statement supported by statutory declarations.

Q. Did you prosecute ?

A. My instructions were to have the shipper prosecuted.

Q. How could he be prosecuted ?

A. If the packer was in Ontario he could be prosecuted here for having the fruit in his possession for sale, fraudulently packed.

Q. How could you prosecute a man in Ontario on an indictment found in Winnipeg ?

A. We had proof that he had the fruit in his possession for sale in Ontario, and that it was packed in a fraudulent way at that time.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Did you have any difficulty with apples packed as No. 1, as required by the Act ?

A. There were comparatively few cases, and not much difficulty.

Q. You had difficulty with No. 2 and culls ?

A. Yes, that is where we had the difficulty.

Q. That was one of the troubles last year when the matter was being talked about in Parliament, that apples were faced in the barrels by good fruit and the middle filled up with inferior apples, and that seems to be borne out by your inspectors. It was where there were two or three qualities in a barrel that you had the trouble ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How did you ascertain, if there were two or three names on a barrel, if they were correctly marked ; that could not be done in every case, evidently ?

A. The shipper could be written to if not known, but in most cases he was known to the inspectors.

Q. But if fraudulent names were used ?

A. It was not difficult to trace the shipment to the point of origin and ascertain who was the shipper.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. By the railway shipping bill ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did you find many cases where that sort of fraud was carried on ?

A. No.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. Do you call anything under No. 2, culls ?

A. Yes, I think they deserve that title.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. I want to ask you one or two questions to satisfy my own mind ; you were born in Ontario, Brampton ?

A. Yes.

Q. And your age is 28 ?

A. Yes.

Q. When were you appointed to your present position ?

A. About a year ago.

Q. The title of your office is ?

A. Chief of the Fruit Division.

Q. Well, now, I would like to know what experience you have had in the fruit business before your appointment.

HON. MR. FISHER.—I would like to say to Mr. Wade, that some of these questions have been asked and the witness has given his experience on a fruit farm, and in the management of a fruit orchard, and so on.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. If this has been gone over, I do not want to take up the time. You have a farm that you are working, I understand ?

A. My father is the owner of the farm ; I have a share in it.

Q. And you are working that farm ?

A. Yes.

Q. It is a fruit farm ?

A. Yes.

Q. When did you commence to work that farm ?

A. In 1892.

Q. In 1892, when you commenced. What varieties of fruit are you raising on that farm ?

A. All kinds.

Q. All kinds ?

A. All kinds of fruit except strawberries.

Q. About what number of trees have you ?

A. Fully 9,000 pear trees alone.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Fully 9,000, and did you state in your examination also of your last previous employment about Paris ?

A. Yes, that was mentioned.

HON. MR. FISHER.—I would like to say further on that question that Mr. MacKinnon was first employed by my department to manage the cold storage fruit shipments from Grimsby. That was so satisfactorily done that I believed him to be the best man to send to Paris in connection with our exhibit of fruit in Paris. That was then so satisfactorily done that I kept him in the department for the purpose of doing work under Prof. Robertson in connection with fruit, and when the Fruit Marks Act was passed his general work and record in the department seemed to indicate him as the best man to take charge of the whole Fruit Division, everything in that branch. Some little stricture has been made in connection with Mr. MacKinnon's appointment, and I think it would not be out of place for me to read a letter to the Committee which I received only the day before yesterday :—

Hon. Sydney Fisher,  
Minister of Agriculture,  
Ottawa, Ont.

TORONTO, April 14, 1902.

DEAR MR. FISHER,—The report on the debate concerning the retention of Mr. MacKinnon as chief fruit inspector shows some adverse criticisms against the gentleman's qualifications.

As a nurseryman and the Canadian representative of the apple firm of Edward Jacobs & Sons, London, England, I claim to have a little knowledge of fruit, and fruit packing.

It was my privilege to attend the fruit growers' meeting at Wolfville, N.S., in January last. Mr. MacKinnon addressed the meeting on the subject of the Fruit Marks Act and did credit to himself and reflected honour on the department of the Government employing him.

You are aware that the apple growers of Nova Scotia know their business ; they are keenly alive to their interests and many of them are expert apple packers. Mr. MacKinnon's remarks were lucid and clear cut, covering the ground completely. Many questions were put to him which were answered promptly and in such a manner that all could understand.

An uneducated mind might answer such questions to its own satisfaction and understanding, but it requires a trained intellect to impart a reply which can be grasped by all, including the few who may not have improved the opportunities of an education.

On leaving the Wolfville meeting, many who had been attending there made their way to the Amherst meeting. I noticed that Mr. MacKinnon improved the time, while travelling, to make clear the duties of the fruit inspectors to those working under him. He is a hard worker. In my humble opinion he should not lose the position which he honours, simply because he is an educated gentleman. Let us have more of this class of men to guide us in the matter of our fruit interests.

I have nothing to gain in seeing Mr. MacKinnon retained ; I know the gentleman only by sight, and in fact have never spoken to him, but I saw him at work, and that is sufficient evidence for me.

I am on neither side in politics, so I have nothing to gain there. We came to Canada 13 years ago, from the States.

To be frank, I have always had a leaning towards the Conservative element.

I hope the narrowness of those opposed to Mr. MacKinnon is not indicative of the foresight and wisdom of the party they represent.

Mr. MacKinnon is a thoroughly live example of the right man in the right place. He is doing the Government good service.

Very truly yours,  
(Sgd.) E. P. BLACKFORD.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I would like to ask Mr. MacKinnon how many varieties of apples we have ?

A. There must be nearly a thousand in Canada.

Q. It is generally conceded there are over two thousand varieties. Now, with the limited experience that Mr. MacKinnon had in conducting a fruit farm on which there was not a single apple tree at Brampton, how much information could he acquire with regard to the fruit business or the various varieties of apples, so he could determine whether his sub-inspectors have been competent men to determine the varieties of apples. I know he was on a fruit farm for some few years, but most of that time he was away in college. He says there were about 9,000 trees on that farm, but I presume a large part of them were young trees set out. Now the question is how much information could he acquire in those few years, where a large proportion of the time he must be off the farm entirely.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Does this Act need amendment ? If so, let us introduce an amendment and get an Act of which we can all be proud in this country, which shall say to the man who buys a closed package of fruit that it is substantially what it purports to be, and that you may buy it with confidence. I was glad to hear the evidence given by Mr. MacKinnon, and quite satisfied—I have never met him before—that his intelligence and tact will enable him to conduct his business as chief inspector, looking after the inspection with satisfaction to the country and credit to himself.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. There was some question as to whether you had ever been in the Annapolis Valley or the County of Annapolis, in the discharge of your duties. Were you ever there ?

A. I was there in September, and early October of last year, and in January at the Fruit Growers' meeting.

Q. And your inspector there under you, what is his name ?

A. George Vroom.

Q. When he was installed in office you met him ?

A. I was with him, during the first week he was in office.

Q. Instructing him in his duties, and then you left the charge of that district in his hands ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Was there an inspection of the apples that were being packed in the Annapolis Valley ?

A. Yes, in a number of cases.

Q. And there were no complaints ?

A. No.

*By Mr. McEwen :*

Q. You have seen the Nova Scotian and also the Ontario apples. How do they compare with each other, whether there is any real difference or not ?

A. I observed a slight difference in their form, but good Ontario apples are quite equal to good Nova Scotia apples, of the same variety ; I do not know that there is any appreciable difference.

Having read over the preceding transcript of evidence, I find the same to be correct so far as my testimony is concerned.

W. A. MACKINNON.

## BINDER TWINE INVESTIGATION

HOUSE OF COMMONS, COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
Wednesday, May 7, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, chairman, presiding.

Pursuant to citation by order of the Committee, Dr. Platt, warden of the penitentiary at Kingston; Mr. W. S. Hughes, clerk of industries, and Mr. T. P. Connors, superintendent of the binder twine factory, came before the Committee to give information regarding the manufacture and sale of binder twine at the Kingston Penitentiary.

DR. PLATT, Warden, said :—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN—I do not know exactly what information you are seeking, nor am I in a position to state very definitely anything with regard to the purchases. It has been well said that I am responsible and I suppose I am responsible for every purchase on account of the penitentiary, but when the binder twine industry was instituted there, I understand a superintendent was appointed, who, from his knowledge, not only his practical knowledge, but knowledge of the commerce of the business as well, has had more to do with it, I think, than any of the wardens that have been in the penitentiary since the industry was started. When I came to the penitentiary three years ago, I found I was signing orders for material, and I knew nothing about the business, and I was told that the Wardens did not feel they could learn very much about it, and they had been taking the advice of the superintendent, who did. I did that to a large extent, and I tried to learn as much as I could about the business, and acquaint myself with the various phases of it, and was consulted by Mr. Connor, with regard to all the purchases made. I will put it the other way, I consulted with Mr. Connor and the clerk of industries with regard to all the purchases, and I have never made a purchase except after consulting the recognized officers of the factory itself. These purchases have been made, that is the character or quality of the hemp purchased, has always been made upon the advice of the superintendent or clerk of industries, and they are guided in their determination largely by their knowledge of the market, and the commerce of the question, and what particular hemp will be required for particular seasons, and what is more likely to be needed in the following season.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Where do you buy your material ?

A. Nearly all of it from brokers in New York. We have bought manilla and some New Zealand in London.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. That is London, in England ?

A. Yes.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. I understand you buy manilla in England ?

A. Some in London, England, and some in New York.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. And your sisal ?

A. Altogether in New York, that is a Mexican production.

*By Mr. Hackett :*

Q. Do you use much manilla hemp ?

A. Not so much of late, because it is pretty much of late out of reach of ourselves, as well as the farmers. Manilla hemp has been very expensive since the first year of the war in the Philippine Islands, and it is a very great question as to what extent it can be handled by the twine makers at a profit, and we have not used as much as formerly. There is not one-fifth perhaps the quantity used that there was five years ago, the people are going out of it and are getting to use other fibres that are just as acceptable to the farmers as the other used to be, although manilla is a name to conjure with, still and a great many twines are called manilla that are not manilla at all. As to the places of purchase and the prices paid, that can only be ascertained by keeping close watch of the quotations which we get both from London, England, and New York, perhaps not daily, but two or three times a week. When the time comes that we think it advisable to buy fifty or one hundred tons we seal a bargain and give in the order. Sometime we will be disappointed and find a fall, or contraction sets in in a day or two, but as a rule we have been fortunate. I do not think we have made a single purchase since I have been there that I would like to recall a week or a month after.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What stock have you on hand ?

A. None of hemp of any kind.

Q. Have you any twine on hand ?

A. Yes, about 75 tons of twine.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Made since last year ?

A. Since last July ?

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Why are you without stock now for manufacturing ?

A. Simply because from a business point of view, we do not think we can manufacture anything there with profit.

Q. That is why you are here. The Minister made a statement the other night that owing to the resolution passed in the House of Commons last year, it was decided not to go on with the manufacturing ; that the resolution was a handicap to you in your business, that you could not run the business without a loss and we thought we would have a family consultation as it is a matter that the whole country is interested in to see why such a state of affairs should be brought about.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Is that the case ; is the statement I made accurate ?

A. As to the reason the mill was quiet ?

Q. Yes, as to the resolution ?

A. The resolution has, no doubt, seriously handicapped us from a business standpoint.

Q. In what way ?

A. In the first place, it interferes with our market. We have to reach the farmers through certain agencies, and we have heretofore been in the habit of utilizing the retail dealers throughout the country, in the various towns and villages, to distribute our twine to the farmers, and then we sold, a half a ton or a ton and sometimes car-

## APPENDIX No. 1

load lots. They acted as agents of the farmers, and through the retail dealers we reached the farmers, and the resolution shut us out of that.

Q. In what way? What was the resolution?

A. The resolution in Parliament.

Q. Give us the text of the resolution, and then you can tell us how it handicapped you.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Just read the resolution?

A. 'So long as the Government continues to manufacture twine the same shall be offered for sale directly to farmers up to July 1st, of each year, at the cost of material and manufacture calculating wages on the basis of fair wages, for free labour, and that the twine unsold and on hand on the 1st of July of each year shall be sold to the highest bidder by tender after advertisement.'

Q. I thought the word 'auction' was there in place of the word 'tender'?

A. No, 'tender.'

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Deal with the first part?

A. This is construed by the Department to mean that we are shut out of the market except to farmers, and we took every advantage of every possible point in the situation, although we had at that particular time made our arrangements for the summer's business. We had been in communication with a very large number of the dealers and had inquiries from a vast number of both farmers and local dealers throughout the country.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. What was your arrangement with the dealers?

A. We had communicated with them all and had prices set and had orders from some of them. Those orders that had been accepted, we were directed by the Department to fill.

Q. Did the dealers buy the twine outright or handle it on commission?

A. They buy outright; nobody gets twine unless he buys outright. He buys for cash, and generally we arrange the price so that he will get a profit of half a cent a pound, not any less.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Under this resolution, would you not consider you were at liberty to sell to the middle man as well so long as you had a supply for farmers when they applied for it?

A. It was not so ruled by the Department.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Would you tell us where you had a dealer in the Province of Ontario, handling twine the summer prior to last summer?

A. Where we had a dealer?

Q. Where you had a merchant. Take the case of Mr. Simpson, Alexandria; did you sell twine last year to Mr. Simpson of Alexandria?

A. Yes, I think we did.

Q. How did that happen?

A. That was done before the resolution. The transaction was before the resolution.

Q. At what time of the year did you sell?

A. I do not know; the clerk of industries will have to tell you that. We sold to some dealers after the resolution in this way simply that they acted as agents for the

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

farmers. They gave us a list; some dealers would give us as many as 50 orders, farmers would combine to send in one large order so as to get cheaper freight rates.

Q. Do I understand you to say you did sell to merchants last year the same as before?

A. We sold to farmers through them. These acted as agents for the farmers. The orders appear in our books as given by farmers. We have an individual name for every parcel of twine sold.

Q. The fact is, you did not comply with the terms of the resolution in the sale of the twine last year?

A. I did not say that at all.

Q. You made the statement that the resolution passed by the House interfered with the success of your business last year?

A. I did.

Q. Did you state that?

A. Yes.

Q. Now then, you say the explanation of that is we are compelled to sell the farmers direct?

A. Yes.

Q. Now I ask you the question, did you sell to merchants last year?

A. In the way I told you, that one case.

Q. You sold a great deal to merchants, did you not. I see a merchant here who bought \$3,000 worth?

A. Who is that?

Q. A dealer, I am not sure whether he is a merchant or not, John Connor, of Ottawa?

A. No, he did not buy a pound.

Q. All I know is, here is your book.

A. He did not buy a pound since the resolution was passed.

Q. Give us the date when you sold the last to him?

A. 100 tons sold in January, 1900.

Q. Well, if that be correct then, you sold him twine you did not manufacture, according to this book?

A. No, the twine was there.

Q. You do not pretend to know anything about the names, about this part?

A. I know all about that part, except the names of each individual; I cannot individualize.

Q. What I want to get from you, Mr. Warden, you will not misunderstand, I suppose you want to give us the information. Who is John Parke of Grand Valley?

A. I do not know this man's name.

Q. Is he a merchant?

No answer.

*By Mr. McGowan:*

Q. Not a farmer?

No answer.

*By Mr. Blain:*

Q. He paid \$600?

A. He probably paid for his neighbours.

Q. J. Simpson & Son, Alexandria, \$627.33?

No answer.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. Were these purchases made before or after the resolution?

A. I could not say that. The date probably is after. There was a purchase made before, but the date I cannot get.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Who knows about these dates ?

A. The clerk.

Q. The clerk of industries ?

A. Mr. Hughes.

Q. He will be here then ?

A. I think what the Committee want to find out, is if after all we did not so arrange that we sold just as much twine to the farmer as we would have if we had had our own way. I do not think we do anything like it because we had negotiations with forty or fifty dealers before, and this broke off all these negotiations. Mr. Buchanan was one, Dickinson, the Peterborough man, and several men like this with whom we were in communication, and whom we expected to take from a ton to a carload. Negotiations with these people were established and we were not allowed to sell them the twine, and instead of buying our twine, they filled up with foreign twine, and advertised the foreign twine, and did not have any good words to say for us after that. In that way you can understand the men we were trying to use as our agents, became by this resolution our competitors and took other people's twine and tried to sell it. In that way I think the resolution was unfortunate from a business point of view.

Q. Is it not a fact the year before last you sold the bulk of your twine to Bate & Co ?

A. We never sold him any since I came there.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—It was in the early years.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Did you sell any to a man in St. John the year before last ?

A. John Connors is the only contractor or dealer we have sold twine to since I have been here, except what was sold under the contract last year.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Who interpreted the resolution to mean what you say it was considered to mean ?

A. I think I had better leave that to the Department.

Q. You had a ruling from the Department ?

A. Yes.

Q. Who would give that ruling, the deputy minister or the minister ?

A. What I had came to me through the inspector's office.

Q. Have you got a copy of that ?

A. No, I do not know that I have.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. That is that you were to sell to farmers only ?

A. Yes.

Q. The resolution does not say so.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—That is a matter of opinion.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. 'So long as the Government continues to manufacture twine the same shall be offered for sale directly to farmers up to July 1, of each year ?'

No answer.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. What does 'sold directly' mean ?

A. When a farmer applies for it he gets a supply.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

I do not think that would prevent selling to anyone else, so long as you had enough on hand to sell the farmers whatever they wanted afterwards.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—But a small supply such as you have there, how would you limit it? What I want is for you to construe that now, and whatever construction you put on it I will adopt.

MR. COCHRANE.—As a member of this Committee and a farmer I do not care what has taken place. If a mistake has been made it is a mistake and we cannot remedy it. I thought we were here as a kind of family gathering to try if we cannot repair that mistake in the interest of the farmers. If the resolution does not mean what Parliament meant that it should mean, we are responsible. The point is that the twine is manufactured and not sold as we expected. What I am interested in as a member of this committee and as a farmer, is, cannot we devise some plan whereby that machinery can be utilized in the interests of the country. We want to see whether that machinery cannot be used as against combines. I cannot see why it cannot be done. I am not a business man, but it seems to me that there are business men enough on this Committee to offer a practical suggestion to enable that machinery to run. I do not fancy it is so much the amount of money it will make as the amount we will save to prevent combines. Manufacturers cannot combine if they know there is a certain amount of twine there to be put on the market that will equalize prices. I hope this suggestion will be taken in the spirit it is given. We cannot remedy what has been done, though we are all responsible, but let us have something to put that machinery in operation and prevent the farmers being fleeced by the combines.

MR. TAYLOR.—That is what we are here for. If that resolution stands in the way let it be cancelled. I do think the spirit of that resolution was not carried out. You say, Mr. Warden, that the Department say their interpretation was to sell to farmers only?

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—Up to a certain time, the first of July.

MR. TAYLOR.—Now, will you say what was done to put this twine in the hands of the farmers, according to that resolution; did you advertise or issue circulars?

MR. WRIGHT.—You mean last year?

MR. TAYLOR.—Last year.

WARDEN PLATT.—As soon as I saw the resolution, I communicated with the Minister, either through the Department or with himself personally, and urged the immediate action of the Department as to getting new prices. I immediately had my officers settle what the price would be, what was the cost, and consulted with the Department as to how far we should go in making our prices such as to cover all the cost, even to the cost of selling. We did that. We calculated the cost of our raw material, of manufacturing, of advertising, of transportation wherever we had to ship—we generally put it f. o. b. Kingston, sometimes in large quantities and sometimes in small quantities—and we added all these to the cost of the hemp and settled the prices. The Minister sanctioned these prices. These prices were advertised immediately from the Department in certain newspapers, I do not know how many newspapers, but I know it was done and we paid the bill. It was advertised on March 20—it was on the last day of February the resolution was passed—on March 20, we settled the price, and the Department issued the advertisement, and on March 25 we issued some 10,000 circulars, advising the farmers to club together and buy their twine from us so as to reduce the rates.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Have you one of these circulars?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. We will have them all here in a few minutes. I may here say the prices were such that they were not so far below the prices we had advertised to sell at, because we had got out circulars for the season's business before this resolution was passed, and we had to recall them, and the prices were not so much above. We got out circulars and took every means to get it before the country. We kept two or three clerks busy sending them out, and members of parliament got copies of the circular sent to them here in order to answer inquiries from constituents regarding the twine; and in every way possible we tried to get the information about the twine, out among the farmers. We found our other competitors were pushing their wares, as they had a right to do, but the cry was raised that the Kingston twine was not worth using, and that we were putting down the cost, and all this sort of cry, sometimes used by competitors in trade, was used to our disadvantage. The result was that after putting this price down, we sold lower than anyone else and had better twine, but we only sold 75 tons, and after the resolution was passed we only sold 40 tons.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Did you send agents around ?

A. We never send agents around.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. You simply sold by advertisements and circulars ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. There is the year before the resolution was passed, would you be good enough to point us out (in the Auditor General's Report) the merchants that you talk about in that list ?

A. I do not know the names; I only judge by the quantity; I do not propose to give what I do not know.

Q. Mr. Platt, when were you appointed ?

A. In 1899, May, 1899.

MR. SPROULE.—I would like to say one word with regard to the resolution which was passed by the House. Those who took an interest in it remember that the object was to prevent a recurrence of what took place the year before, when this twine got into the hands of certain contractors and at the time it reached the farmers was at a high price. It was said that when twine was sold in years before there was a reservation that anyone applying to the penitentiary could have it at the same price, plus ten per cent supposed to cover the profits, and to put this check on dealers this resolution was passed under the impression that it would prevent the possibility of selling the twine to those who might handle it as dealers, and to put a check on those parties so that they could not charge the farmers an exorbitant price.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—It could be sold during that interval either to the farmers or to traders ?

MR. SPROULE.—Yes.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—But that if the farmers were not satisfied they could apply direct to the penitentiary ?

MR. SPROULE.—With that knowledge it was hardly to be regarded as a fair interpretation to put on that resolution, that it meant not to sell to the middlemen.

MR. MCGOWAN.—An officer of the penitentiary or a stranger could not take any other meaning out of the wording of the resolution.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

MR. ROSS (Victoria).—That was the sense of the resolution when it was passed by the House, and one object of it was that there was a large quantity of twine sold to an agent who did not make a proper return for it ?

A. I might say that with the resolution, as interpreted by my friend, Mr. Sproule, it would be utterly useless, because that is what we have always done. The farmers always had the right to buy from the penitentiary. From the very first day I came there the farmers came there to get their twine.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Not at the prices you sold to the dealers ?

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Do I understand you issued a circular at the commencement of the last season and then withdrew that circular ?

A. Yes.

MR. HUGHES (King's).—At the time the resolution was before Parliament, I understood that it would be sold to no one but farmers until the first of July. That is the meaning as I understand it. Now, take the other meaning out of it. Supposing the dealers were supplied with it, and cleaned the line out, and the farmers had applied for it, and there was none left, would not that fact have operated against the Department, and would they not have been blamed for not carrying out the spirit of the resolution. Under those circumstances, I am sure that this Committee would have found very grave fault with the Department for not having carried out the terms of the resolution and not having twine in hand when the farmers applied for it.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—I listened very attentively when the matter was going through the House, and I understood that the resolution meant to say at any rate that this twine should be furnished to the farmers, and that there should be sufficient of it on hand that if the farmers applied for it up to July 1 there should be sufficient for them to get supplied; it excluded dealers buying it on that account, so that there should be no difficulty about the farmers getting it if they required it. I can quite understand that if the resolution said 'no others but farmers up to July 1,' it would be quite explicit, but I took it myself to mean that none but farmers should have the twine up to the first of July.

WARDEN PLATT.—I think everybody understood that.

MR. BLAIN.—You have already made the statement that you not only sold to farmers up to first of July, but you sold to other dealers; I think that is what you stated.

WARDEN PLATT.—I think I complied with the terms of the resolution.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Let me ask this question. The resolution as you understood it to mean, as you interpreted it, was that you were not to sell to any person at all up to the first of July, only to farmers, that is the way you understood it ?

A. That is the way I understood it.

Q. Did you sell to anybody else up to the first of July ?

A. I have told you two or three times.

Q. Do not lecture me about it ?

A. You know what I have said already.

Q. Answer my question ?

A. I can say yes and no. I did not sell.

Q. You complained that the resolution interfered with the business ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I tell you what I did.

Q. Well, is that an answer to my question ? I want an answer to my question. I say now, that resolution said you were to sell to farmers and to farmers only up to the first of July, that is the way you understood the resolution, and the way the Minister thought you thought the resolution meant. Did you comply with the resolution and sell only to farmers up to the first of July ?

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. That is after the resolution was passed ?

A. After the resolution was passed, only to the farmers. I might have sold as I have told you, if there was a club. I would not care who the man was if he would get up a club of farmers and they wanted twine as long as they got up a club I would give them the twine ; that is, so long as we had the list of the individual farmers who wanted the twine.

Q. Were the prices the same to all ?

A. Prices the same to all.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Was there any change in price ?

A. There was no change and has not been since that resolution.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. One of my constituents got twine from you early in the season, and he said that after he had got the twine and paid for it, you reduced the price, and he was very sore about it ?

A. It could not have been helped. He gave the order before the resolution was passed, and on the prices as they were first fixed, but the resolution was passed fixing the price at cost, and we had to reduce the list we had previously fixed.

Q. He told me he wrote you about it and he feels very sore about it, and he does not feel like ordering any more twine from the penitentiary ?

A. This gentleman, whatever his name was, call him 'A' or 'B,' gave an order for the twine on a certain price list, which we had issued before this resolution was passed.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. You have not that price list here, have you ?

A. I think so. He gave an order under that price list, and he not only gave his order, but he ordered shipment and paid his money. We sent him the twine, and we did not recall that transaction after the resolution was passed, of course, and the twine was reduced.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. He certainly had no complaint to make. He bought the twine before the resolution was passed, and the price afterwards went down ; he would not have wanted to pay a higher price if the prices had been increased ?

A. We would only have been too glad to reduce that, but you see what an endless amount of trouble it would put us to, that is a matter I consulted the Minister about and he advised us not to re-open the matter.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Have you the first price list you issued ?

A. I think so. It is very strange that that man (Mr. Hughes) isn't here ; he left Kingston last night and should be here now if the train is not late.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

By Mr. Taylor :

Q. There was a circular issued on March 21 ; will you please read that and put it on *Hansard*. That is the notice sent out to farmers ?

A. That is to say the first. This came from the Department ; I had been down here in Ottawa and agreed upon these prices. The Minister approved of these prices, and the Department sent out this circular :—

Until further notice binder twine will be sold at the Kingston Penitentiary to farmers in such quantities as may be desired, for cash on delivery, at the following prices :—

Beaver.....	8½ cts. per pound.
Sisal.....	7 “
New Zealand.....	6½ “
Monarch.....	8½ “
Pure Manilla (650 ft. per lb.).....	10 “

Address all communications with remittances to J. M. Platt, Warden Penitentiary, Kingston, Ontario.

That was issued on March 20.

Q. That was after the resolution ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was there any circular issued after that ?

A. Yes. It happens to be here, on the 25th we issued this circular.

Q. 25th of what ?

A. The 25th of March. Five days after the Department issued that in the newspapers we got out this circular :—

A.—Circular :—‘DOMINION GOVERNMENT BINDER TWINE FACTORY.

KINGSTON, ONT., May 7, 1901.

We are selling bindery twine to farmers and to farmers only at cost. To the cost of the raw hemp we add the cost of manufacture and advertising, and while our stock lasts, or until further notice, farmers can have our twine at the following prices, free on board cars or boat at Kingston :—

PRICE LIST.

Beaver.....	8½ cts. per pound.
Monarch.....	8½ “
Sisal.....	7 “
New Zealand.....	6½ “
Pure Manilla (650 ft. to lb.).....	10 “

To secure the advantage of cheap twine from the Government factory send in your orders now stating quality and grade. We will book your orders and send you invoice and at any time during the season when you desire us to forward twine send us the money by registered letter, express or P. O. order or Government draft, and we will ship at once.

We do not pay the freight in any case, but will ship by the cheapest route when no directions are given.

Where it is at all convenient or even possible, it is better for farmers to club and order ton lots through one of themselves or through the head of any farmers' union or society, or through any agent they may choose, so long as we receive the list of farmers making up the order. In this way they get the advantage of cheaper freight and save the expense of postage, registration of money orders, &c.

Where large orders are likely to follow we will send samples on application.

## APPENDIX No. 1

We have on hand a large stock of good twine, but this unprecedented offer to sell at cost warrants us in advising that orders be booked as soon as possible.

It is not at all likely that prices will be lower than at present, and even should the price of hemp drop later on, neither we, nor anybody else, will be likely to sell below the quotations in this circular this season.

Address all letters to J. M. PLATT, Warden of the Kingston Penitentiary, Kingston, Ontario.'

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Now, was either of these two circulars you have read issued before the legislation passed ?

A. No.

Q. Will you give us the one you did issue and withdrew ?

A. I do not think I can.

Q. Because if I understand these two the prices are exactly the same ?

A. Certainly there has been no change in the price since that date.

Q. In the circular prior to that, the one you withdrew ?

A. If it is here it only happens so, but I do not think it is.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Issued by the Department ?

A. No, by myself, after arranging the price.

Q. The first one ?

A. Yes.

Q. You say the prices are higher than the first one ?

A. Higher.

Q. These were distributed to the farmers generally ?

A. Yes, generally, 10,000 were printed ; you have a good many in the house.

Q. Distributed to the members ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now then, how do you base this price  $8\frac{1}{2}$  cents a pound for Beaver. What was the cost of the raw material for Beaver that entered into the manufacture of that ?

A. That went into the manufacture of that, as near as may be two cents less than this price.

Q. Perhaps Mr. Hughes will know ?

A. That is a part of it, that the expert officer should know ; Mr. Connor, probably, can give us that.

Q. Who is the proper party to make up the cost, Mr. Hughes ?

A. The Superintendent or the Clerk of Industries, as we call him there.

Q. What I am getting at is that you did not carry out the spirit of the resolution in fixing the price to farmers ?

A. To the letter.

Q. It is not low enough judging from the report of what you paid for the materials ?

A. We did not lose.

Q. You did lose when you accepted the tender away below the value.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. Had we not better wait until we have the officials here who can give us the information, the gentlemen who are here are no use ?

A. I do not think the hon. gentleman has any right to make any such statement as that.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Who knows the cost of the raw materials ?

A. Mr. Connors or Mr. Hughes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Will he also have the figures as to the percentage of all these raw materials as your prices ?

A. Mr. Connors will be able to answer that.

Q. The quantity of each in it ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. From what you know of the Kingston plant, can binder twine be made there profitably under the present resolution ; can binder twine be made at the Binder Twine Industry so as to afford us a little profit under the present resolution ?

A. I think not, if we are to keep the mill running. That would all depend on the judgment we had of how many months it would take to make the twine the farmers would use. If we cannot sell to others, we cannot make much, and stand to lose it.

Q. How can it be made and sold to the farmers at the very lowest price ; what would you suggest ?

A. The only suggestion I can make in that respect is to have the Department throw out the directions as to the method of sale, and the manner of sale to our factory and allow us to dispose of it at a margin that would save us in case there was any little mishap. Any little mishap would put us right down, because it is a very difficult thing to see how we are going to come out at the end, and we cannot make the cost any lower than other factories. There appears to be a misapprehension that we can build binder twine there more cheaply, but labour costs us about as much. We allow thirty cents a day for convict labour, but our hours are very short compared with other factories, and it takes, as a rule, about two convicts to do the work that one man would do in outside factories, and in outside factories boys and girls do a good deal of work, and it takes a great deal more supervision in the prison, because the supervision must be disciplinary as well as mechanical. Altogether we cannot make the binder twine any cheaper than outside factories. Our labour and supervision will cost as much as that of other factories.

Q. What would you call a reasonable profit over the cost of manufacture ?

A. Over the cost of manufacture ?

Q. Yes ?

A. We would be glad to take a cent over the cost of manufacture and fibre.

Q. A cent a pound ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What does it cost to manufacture ?

A. About \$1.58 a hundred.

*By Mr. Hackett :*

Q. For manufacture ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. One and a-half cents a pound ? What about the estimate of the late Minister of Justice, as to the cost ? Have you ever seen his pamphlet ?

A. The superintendent and clerk, of course—

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Does the cost vary according to different years ? Is it the cost of manufacture or really the cost of production ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. It is the cost of production. It would vary according to the cost of fibre. The cost of manufacturing would not vary much, unless where the same charges would be against our factory, whether we ran for six or nine or twelve months, and the cost of manufacture would be proportionately increased if you ran for only six months and expenses were charged for twelve months. The cost of the twine would then run up.

*By Mr. McEwen:*

Q. Have you the latest machinery for making the binder twine ?

A. We had what is considered good machinery. I do not know if it is the latest.

*By Mr. Hackett :*

Q. When you say \$1.58, do you mean on the basis of free or convict labour ?

A. We charge our labour at 30 cents a day for every man.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Did you in making up the price in the last year ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you did not carry out the spirit of the resolution which says that you are to charge the labour as free labour ?

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—Where is that in the resolution ?

MR. BLAIN.—I suppose that was in the former resolution.

MR. STEPHENS.—How many hours a day do the men work ?

WARDEN PLATT.—The number of hours which they work vary ; in the winter season it is seven hours.

MR. BLAIN.—Here is the resolution which says that the twine shall be sold 'at cost of material and manufacture calculating wages on the basis of fair wages for free labour,' that means labour outside.

WARDEN PLATT.—Upon the basis of free labour we calculate that a convict's labour is worth 30 cents a day.

MR. BLAIN.—On the basis of free labour ?

WARDEN PLATT.—Yes.

MR. BLAIN.—Then in making up the price last year did you change your basis of cost of manufacture in regard to labour from the year before ?

WARDEN PLATT.—We have never changed our basis of the cost of labour.

MR. BLAIN.—Then the resolution did not hurt you ?

WARDEN PLATT.—The resolution hurt us because it cut us out of the market.

MR. BLAIN.—That resolution is not correct then ? We cannot get at the officer who is able to give us the information.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—You have no reason to say that the resolution is not correct.

MR. STEPHENS.—I think there was a general understanding that the twine would be sold to farmers, and farmers only, up to the first of July, and any dealer, I am one myself who contemplated buying twine from the Kingston penitentiary, would not have corresponded with them longer, because they thought, and I thought, and every man in this House thought, it was only to be sold to farmers to the first of July, and that

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

is too late for us. Anywhere in western Ontario the twine is sold and delivered to the farmers before the first of July.

MR. TAYLOR.—Then you are a dealer, and know these prices are what a dealer can sell at, what the prices are which twine is sold elsewhere for the same grade of twine, and that is why we say the government did not put the price where they should have.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—Why do you not prove it instead of making rash statements ?

MR. TAYLOR.—We cannot prove it, because Mr. Hughes is not here to give the cost of the raw material.

MR. STEPHENS.—We sell at a cent and a-half, and on some brands two cents less than that in Chatham. We sell pure manilla, 650 feet to the pound, at 12½ cents.

MR. TAYLOR.—Where ?

MR. STEPHENS.—In Chatham. Then we retail sisal at nine cents a pound.

MR. TAYLOR.—Whose brand of sisal ?

MR. STEPHENS.—Plymouth Special, from Plymouth in Massachusetts ; from New England. We retail manilla at 12½ cents, and that is about 2 cents less than they sold for. I got about 25 of these circulars mailed to me at the House here and gave them to farmers. I said to them, 'are you going to send away for your twine ?' and they said 'no.' I will guarantee that you can sell for 2 or 3 cents under the dealer's price, and the dealer will sell twine for 3 cents more, and he will make three times as many sales as you can for the penitentiary twine. It is not natural for the farmer to send away for the twine when he only uses 50 lbs. They do not know how to do it. They do not want to go to a bank and get a draft for a few dollars in order to send away for twine when they can get it from their dealer at home.

MR. TAYLOR.—You sold beaver at 9 cents a pound ?

MR. STEPHENS.—We did not sell any beaver. We sold sisal at 9 cents a pound.

MR. TAYLOR.—At Chatham ?

MR. STEPHENS.—At Chatham, and pure manilla at 12 cents a pound, that was the regular price.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—What was the price we sold at, Mr. Taylor ?

MR. TAYLOR.—Beaver at 8½ cents, monarch at 8½ cents, sisal at 7 cents, New Zealand at 6½ cents, and what is called pure manilla—it is not pure manilla that is manufactured at Kingston—at 10 cents a pound.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—You see it is away below those other prices.

MR. JOHNSTON (Cardwell).—As another committee is on and I want to go to it, I want to say a word or two before I go. The resolution which the House passed last session was of great good to the farmer. Although they may not have used penitentiary twine, it caused other makers to advertise their twine cheaper. If there was a loss to the Kingston penitentiary on their manufacture of twine, the farmer was the recipient of great benefit, because in other years there was no circular from other firms advertising lower prices, but last year when there was a circular issued from Kingston there was saved through this resolution several thousands of dollars to the farmers whether the penitentiary lost or not. I think it would be a great injustice to the farmers to stop manufacturing there, even supposing there is a few hundred tons left over. I notice from last year's report that it was sold to retailers lower than to the farmers, and we are not yet in a position to know whether we got the raw material lower.



## APPENDIX No. 1

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—Have you anything to suggest in the way of amending the resolution to accomplish what has been up to the present time attempted to accomplish?

MR. JOHNSTON (Cardwell).—The dealers were running down the twine which they were praising for years and they had to lower their own twine or the farmers would have bought penitentiary twine at the lower price.

MR. STEPHENS.—I disagree as to that. I do not think the resolution affected the price one-eighth of a cent or one one-hundredth of a cent a pound. Dealers do not take into account the Kingston twine when they are fixing their price. Not one farmer in 200 in my riding, I do not believe there is one in 500 who sends to Kingston for his twine, and if there was one in 500 and he got it for nothing, we would not think of altering our prices.

MR. JOHNSTON (Cardwell).—Was it not a fact that last year the price was advertised and it was not before that, that they advertised it after the Kingston twine was advertised?

MR. WRIGHT.—How do you mean advertised?

MR. JOHNSTON (Cardwell).—In the papers.

MR. WRIGHT.—Not in our section.

MR. JOHNSTON (Cardwell).—It was in every paper.

MR. WRIGHT.—Not every paper.

MR. JOHNSTON (Cardwell).—It was in the Toronto papers and in the Brantford papers and others, where it was advertised at lower rates than ever before.

MR. STEPHENS.—The Brantford factory has always advertised their twine, and I do not think that the dealers have ever put down prices because of the Kingston or the Brantford people advertising.

MR. TAYLOR.—Mr. Platt, what was done with the twine which you had left over on the first of July?

WARDEN PLATT.—Tenders were asked for and received, and one tender was accepted. The balance was sold to Henderson Black, St. Johns, Quebec.

MR. TAYLOR.—At what price?

WARDEN PLATT.—One grade at \$4.30, 4½ cents a pound, and the other at 5 5-10 cents a pound; Beaver and Monarch at 5 1-10 cents and sisal at 4½ cents.

MR. TAYLOR.—Beaver and Monarch were sold at 5 1-10 cents a pound, that you offered to the farmers at 8½ cents a pound?

WARDEN PLATT.—Yes.

MR. TAYLOR.—And the sisal sold for 4½ cents that you offered to the farmers at 7 cents a pound?

WARDEN PLATT.—Yes.

Q. That was sold by tender?

A. Yes.

Q. And that cleared out the whole lot?

1—16½

A. That cleared out the whole lot.

Q. And you only have on hand now what has been manufactured out of stock on hand ?

A. No, we had no stock on hand then, but fearing that the farmers' demand would still come on after we had sold out our stock, we bought more stock then, and went to work manufacturing as rapidly as we could, so that we could meet orders that might come in from the farmers after the first of July.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. Who ordered the quantity and the quality of the stock to make this twine ?

A. I did ; I will take the responsibility of that, although it was done on the recommendation of the experts.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. You sold by tender after the first of July, that is to say after all the farmers had been supplied ?

A. Up to the first of July, we had a good many orders in for the twine ; of course we filled these orders, but the orders continued to pour in afterwards.

Q. But as a matter of fact, after the first of July, the binder twine is sold as a rule to the public ?

A. Yes, the same as it was before.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. The fact is that you had orders after the first of July from farmers which you could not fill ?

A. No, I did not say that.

Q. What did you say ?

A. I said we had orders in there which were filled from day to day. There was the first week, I grant you a few orders we could not meet, but after that we filled them as fast as they came in ; that was during the months of July and August, but this twine was manufactured after the first of July. Every pound that was manufactured and not sold or ordered on first of July was sold by tender.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. This was merely to clear out on the 1st of July ?

A. Yes, but that is altogether too early.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Do you find an increasing demand for the manilla twine ?

A. No, the demand is decreasing for pure manilla, simply because very few farmers would pay the price we would have to ask them for it.

Q. If that be correct, did I not understand that you ran short with pure manilla twine very early in the season ?

A. We had very little pure manilla twine to offer them.

Q. If that be correct, your contention is entirely different to any other manufacturing establishment in the Province of Ontario. I do not think any farmer's representative here would say that the cheaper grades are in demand more than they were a few years ago.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. I sell five times as much of the cheap grade as of any other kind.

A. That is quite likely.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. The fact is, in Ontario, there is a very great increase in the demand for pure manilla twine, and a decrease in the demand for the cheaper grades supplied ?

A. That has not come to my knowledge as a dealer, just the contrary has been my experience for the last two or three years. As the price of manilla has been advancing they have been seeking some cheaper kind of material to take its place. They have been taking the very best grade we have, it was this very grade of twine that you consider to be unfit to put before the farmers at all. That is this New Zealand twine that we sold at 6½ cents last year.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. What did you call it ?

A. That is what we call the 'Standard,' and we were out of that just as soon as we were out of manilla. Our highest and lowest grades went out together.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Will you tell me how much pure manilla you put in what you call pure manilla ?

A. It is all pure manilla ; we do not call anything by a name except what it really is.

Q. Do I understand you then, that this twine that ran 650 feet to the pound, was pure manilla, and that there was nothing else in it ?

A. It was pure manilla and there was nothing else in it. I said there was a great difference between manilla and pure manilla ; all twine is called manilla, if it has any manilla in it at all. If you put all manilla in it you will find it costs 15 or 16 cents a pound, but there is very little pure manilla in the market in this country.

Q. Did you make any pure manilla last year ?

A. None whatever.

Q. Then you sold '650 feet pure manilla' at 10 cents a pound when you did not make any ?

A. That was made the year before.

Q. How much had you on hand when you commenced last season ?

A. That will be in the clerk's statement. Before I leave the stand, I would just say that as to the grades and quality of the twine we make we have no choice ; the market really decides that for us, and we find dealers and others asking for this kind of twine and that kind of twine, and when we find that the market price of hemp and the demand favours the construction of any particular kind of fibre, that decides us and we make that which we think we can sell the most of.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. Had you stock on hand at the time of the passage of that resolution last year ?

A. Yes, we had nearly all of it. The larger part of our stock on hand last year was manilla twine, but it was not pure manilla, and we did not call it pure manilla. Our Beaver twine is a manilla twine, but we do not call it pure ourselves ; we called it last year, I think, we put it in some circulars as 'mixed' manilla, to let them understand there was some manilla in it. Our 'Monarch' is also part manilla.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Do I understand you that if you had any manilla in it you call it 'manilla,' and if it is all manilla you called it 'pure manilla' ?

A. Yes.

Q. How do you then come to call your twine 'Monarch' and 'Beaver' when it has manilla in it ?

A. I did not say all manilla in it. It is manilla twine, but we do not call it manilla. There is not enough manilla in it to justify us calling it manilla twine.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. 'Beaver' or 'Monarch' is the brand ?

A. Yes.

Q. And manilla is the grade to distinguish the quality ?

A. That is the main fibre that is in it.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. I think we are here to consider what errors have been produced by the resolution of last year, and to see what improvement we can suggest to the House, and again to consider if the manufacture of twine is to be proceeded with, what quality should be ordered. I think, you know, that we take up too much time in trying to discuss the errors of the past ; what we want to do is to improve the present condition of things.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. I was trying to get, before Mr. Hughes came in, the date that John Connor bought \$3,592 worth of twine last year. Perhaps Mr. Hughes can tell us that.

HON. MR. FITZPATRICK.—Look at January 30, 1901, and see if that is it.

MR. WM. S. HUGHES, Clerk of Industries, called.—Part of the twine that Connor purchased, was purchased in January, 1901, the greater portion of it was purchased in January, but it was not delivered, some of it, until very lately, while it was paid for some time ago.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Can you give me the date in January ?

A. I have not got it here, the train was late getting in here this morning, and my books are not here yet.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Look at that file, at the foot of the page, and see if it is not there ?

A. Yes,—pure manilla in January.

Q. Is that the item Mr. Blain was asking you about ; would that be the goods ?

A. That is the principal portion of it.

Q. That is the chief portion of it ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Then the fact is, Mr. Chairman, that the largest proportion of what Connor bought was bought after the House had instructed the warden to sell his twine only to the farmer, and he afterwards sold the largest part of this to Connor ?

A. It was sold in the month of January.

Q. Here is June ?

A. That is deliverance.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. That is the delivery.

No answer.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Have you a copy of the order, Mr. Hughes ?

A. A copy of the order from Connor ; no, I have not.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Where are the books ?

A. They came by express, and have not yet arrived.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Could Mr. Hughes tell me what date Mr. Nathan Dunn purchased \$1,334 worth last year ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. If that is done.

Q. I am going by the Auditor General's report ?

A. I could not give the particulars. He was a gentleman who purchased for a group of farmers.

Q. Then what about John Parke, Grand Valley. Could you give us the date of his ?

A. That was also early in the season, too.

Q. But you have not the date ?

A. I have not my book.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Where are your books ?

A. They came by express ; they had not arrived when I came in at 10.10.

Q. Did he order it before or after the resolution ?

A. It might be after, suppose one farmer purchased for a club ? We would fill that order as long as the man sent the money, whether the man ordered 1,200 pounds or a ton of twine.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. And when that was done you furnished the twine ?

A. So long as he gave evidence of being a farmer or acting for farmers we delivered it in small quantities or even in 50 ton lots.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Would you be good enough to tell us the cost of your material you purchased last year ?

A. The fibre purchased last year ?

Q. I mean the raw material you put in the twine you sold last year ?

A. The twine purchased during the year from the 30th of January, 1901, was as follows :—104,855 pounds of sisal, July 31st, 1901, at 5½ cents. We purchased 88,152 on September 15th, at 4⅔ cents, and on the same date 105,363 pounds at 4⅓ cents.

*By Hon. Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Then you have some deductions, some discounts ?

A. Slight discounts. Our freight rate is not added to that. On January the 31st, 67,230 lbs. of manilla, at 7⅓ cents. February 14th we purchased 67,500 at 7·54.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. That is pure manilla ?

A. It is manilla ; all fibre is pure manilla. February 14th, New Zealand fibre, we purchased 56,036 pounds at 5·57. On April 1st, 1901, 81,623 pounds of sisal at 5·25.

On June 22nd we purchased 47,592 pounds at 5⅓ cents.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Was that price here or in New York ?

A. Delivered in New York ; the sisal was in New York. The prices on manilla are f.o.b., Kingston. I will give you the average if you want that. The average price of the sisal was 5·108 per pound.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. And the average cost of manilla, what was it ?

A. I did not average that ; the one was 7⅓ and the other 7·54.

Q. Now, you are the manager of this branch of the department ?

A. I do just the clerical work only.

Q. Who would know what quantity of manilla was put in this Beaver and manilla?

A. The superintendent of the factory, Mr. Connor.

Witness retired.

THOMAS P. CONNOR, superintendent of the Binder Twine Factory, called.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Would you tell us what quantity of manilla was put in this Beaver and Monarch ?

A. About 60 per cent in the Monarch.

Q. What about the Beaver ?

A. About 35 per cent.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. What was the balance, the remaining part of the twine ?

A. New Zealand is put in the Monarch.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. And in the Beaver, it is New Zealand too.

A. New Zealand and sisal.

Q. Now, just give us what raw material is put in the Monarch twine, about the proportion ?

A. In Monarch about 60 per cent manilla, and 40 per cent New Zealand.

Q. Those are the two raw materials now in the Beaver ?

A. About 35 per cent manilla, 30 per cent New Zealand, and 30 per cent sisal, or something like that, about one-third of each.

Q. Now, I see the price is just the same. How do you come to sell at the same price when you put so much more manilla in the one than in the other ?

A. The Beaver was manufactured chiefly for the season of 1900, and was carried over into 1901.

Q. In pure manilla do you put just pure manilla ?

A. Just the manilla fibre.

Q. Nothing but manilla ?

A. No adulteration.

Q. What proportion of oil goes into it ?

A. In pure manilla not more than 10 or 12 per cent, just enough to make the fibre work nicely.

Q. Well, it costs \$1.58 ?

A. About one and a-half cents a pound to make.

Q. Then the raw material would cost about six and a-half cents ?

A. Was it six, seven was it not.

Q. But counting the proportion of oil ?

A. Well, no ; the oil in pure manilla does not more than counterbalance the waste.

Q. If it contains a great deal of oil it cannot be pure manilla ?

A. Certainly not. With the best of fibre there is a certain percentage of waste which falls under the machine, which is good for nothing, but will vary 7 or 8 per cent. Then there is in pure manilla a certain percentage of jute which is removed in a machine called a scutcher. The jute has to be sold for perhaps one and a-half cents a pound.

Q. Pure sisal ?

A. Pure sisal.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. How do you make the price of it out? It cost five and a-half cents a pound the raw material, and is pure sisal, and you added \$1.58 to make it, and sold it at seven cents a pound. You have not put enough on it, you have sold below cost?

A. Was it \$5.25?

Q. Five and a-half?

A. And \$1.50 would be \$6.75.

Q. And then the deduction?

A. Yes.

Q. Well, now while we are on that point—

No answer.

*By Mr. McGowan:*

Q. You understand the spinning business?

A. I do.

Q. You are an expert?

A. I am supposed to be.

Q. Did you ever try any Canadian flax?

A. No; we could not spin Canadian flax on these machines.

Q. Could you not get machines on which it could be spun? There is a lot of jute and flax grown here, and you could get this very cheap?

A. Yes.

Q. And I know there was some binder twine spun out of this in Ontario some years ago?

A. Yes.

Q. When the price of manilla was very high and this competed very successfully with manilla, and I think if the government would get some machines to spin this jute and flax in the country here, I am inclined to think it would be a very good plan.

A. Yes, I have seen the jute and some of the rope that was made out of the flax, too. I may say that there are two systems of machinery for spinning fibres, the hard spinning system, on which we spin sisal, manilla and New Zealand, and the soft fibre system for flax and jute and hemsps, so that the two systems are totally different in construction and operation.

MR. McEWEN.—What would it cost to put in one set of soft fibre machinery?

MR. T. P. CONNOR.—I cannot say exactly; a set of soft fibre machinery would cost \$15,000 or \$20,000 to put in.

MR. BLAIN.—How was this order of Mr. John Connor's sent in, by mail or did any one solicit it? Mr. Warden, who would know that?

WARDEN PLATT.—About Connor's twine?

MR. BLAIN.—About Connor's \$15,753 worth.

WARDEN PLATT.—Communications, perhaps a letter or two and perhaps a telegram or two. I remember that sale perfectly well, I remember where I was when I got the dispatch from the Minister.

MR. BLAIN.—Where were you?

WARDEN PLATT.—I was at the hotel.

MR. BLAIN.—Where?

WARDEN PLATT.—At the hotel in Kingston, at the meeting of Wardens when I got a communication from the Minister in regard to this offer of Connor's, which I thought would let us out by making a bare profit on the manufacture.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

MR. BLAIN.—What date ?

WARDEN PLATT.—Between January 25 and 30 ; I could not say the particular date. I sent a recommendation to the Minister and received the Minister's approval at that time.

MR. BLAIN.—What was the price ?

WARDEN PLATT.—Six and one-eighth cents. Of course that would leave a very small margin on this sisal, which if we kept we would be selling at 7 cents. Taking hundred ton lots for every 25 tons we would take off  $\frac{1}{4}$  cent on the price. At 6 cents say we would sell 25 tons at  $\frac{1}{4}$  cent per pound less.

MR. BLAIN.—Who is Connor ? Is he any relation to the superintendent of the bindery twine factory ?

WARDEN PLATT.—I understand he is a brother.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—Mr. Platt, you feel rather hampered by the resolution of last year. You naturally feel that you would like to make the Kingston manufacture a success, and if possible make a little surplus for the Department ? I gather that you are disappointed and that you think there might be a better method of disposing of the twine ? There is no question about its being of good quality, and I understand that the Government whose credit is unlimited, can buy material as cheaply as anyone else, and under these circumstances I do not see why everything is not in favour of the manufacture of twine at the penitentiary. You have the privilege of putting in your labour on the basis of free labour, and you have the labour to do just exactly as you like with it, and it seems to me that there can be no question, if your machinery is up to date, that the manufacture of twine at Kingston should be successful and up to date. It resolves itself into a question of the disposal of the twine. It seems to me that this resolution is in the direction of aiding the farmers, but if it is not elastic enough and hampers you in selling your twine, I would like, as a member of this committee, to know what you would suggest in order to modify that resolution.

WARDEN PLATT.—I do not think I would venture to suggest any modifications ; that is a matter for parliament. I think some good would be done by a general discussion between this Committee and the House, which would impress the Minister of Justice so that he would know what policy was best to adopt in the interest of the farmers. Then if the Minister, basing his decision and directions upon what he learns from the Committee and the House, and gives these directions to me, I would be most happy to carry them out. I may say that I do not believe that the industry at Kingston will be a failure if this is done. I feel disappointed in this respect, that we have not got out among the farmers half the twine we should have, although we did everything we could to get it out. I can make my recommendations and the minister can take my recommendations together with what he has learned from the Committee and the House, and I have no doubt but a system can be devised whereby we can get more twine out and at the end of the year not be at a loss. As a matter of fact we did not lose a cent last year by selling our twine to the farmers. Where we did lose was in construing the resolution—which to my mind cannot be well construed otherwise—that we had to sell to the highest bidder. We did that and there we lost. If that part of the resolution had not been there we would have been selling this twine from then till now and we would have made a profit instead of a loss. I would like to say to the Committee that if they will simply acknowledge that in these business transactions, especially in such a delicate one as the manufacture and sale of twine, you need to have more flexibility, we will take care of this that you have twine manufactured on which you will have no loss. Do as they do in Stillwater penitentiary if you like, mark the twine down to cost and have the farmers make an affidavit.



## APPENDIX No. 1

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—An affidavit of what ?

WARDEN PLATT.—That he is a farmer. I think that would do. I think we must have liberty to deal with these men who act as agents between us and the farmers also. It is as Mr. Stephens says, the farmer will not buy a draft and send to us for the twine that he is in need of. It is not their way of doing business. They would rather deal with their confidential merchants in their own town, on whose shelves they desire to see the twine and know what they are getting. If he has not got the twine, he can get it for them very quickly. If a farmer is asked to send away to buy twine that he has never seen he is not likely to do it, when he can buy it in his own market, and see what he is getting.

MR. WRIGHT.—Especially if you can get it for credit.

WARDEN PLATT.—Especially if he can get it in his own town. It is a small matter to him if he pays two or three cents a pound more on an order of say 50 pounds than if he was to get it from us, if he has not to pay for it till the fall. If we were to establish depots in the North-west it would be a help also. There is no reason why we should not sell every pound of twine that we make at Kingston to the farmers direct ; it is simply a matter of method. It is not a question of making better twine. We believe that we are making as good twine as there is in the market, and if we are not we can get the fibre to do so. But we must not be compelled to run the mill from year's end to year's end. It is not the custom in binder twine mills outside. If you build twine to-day for the farmers you are going to lose. We want the liberty to close up our mill for a month or more if necessary. We have not the population there we had—we have 100 less now—but I think the minister can devise a plan whereby we can meet the wishes of the farmers, and not lose anything to the treasury, if we are allowed to dispose of the surplus product to the very best advantage we possibly can.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. I would like to ask the gentleman if the three grades of twine made at the penitentiary run the same length per pound ?

A. No.

Q. It is only manilla that runs 650 feet to the pound ?

A. Manilla is the only one. Last year we prepared a little statement along these lines because the farmers had difficulty in telling what twine was likely to be cheapest in the end, and they wanted that twine, of course, and we made out this little statement to show from which class of twine you could get the greatest number of feet for a cent. The statement was as follows :—

In order to demonstrate to the farmer that the twine containing the greatest number of feet to the pound is not always the cheapest, we append the following table showing the number of feet of each brand of twine that may be purchased for one cent, namely :—

Pure manilla we found ran 650 feet to the pound, and sold at 10 cents per pound, and the farmer got 65 feet for a cent.

Monarch manilla, as it is called in this, ran 600 feet to the pound, which at 8½ cents per pound, gave the farmer 71 feet for one cent.

Of beaver manilla he would get 65 feet for one cent. There being 556 feet to the pound, and the cost being 8½ cents per pound.

Sisal or 'Blue Sheaf,' as it was called, as a brand gave 500 feet to the pound, which at 7 cents per pound, gave 71 feet for one cent.

Of Standard or 'New Zealand,' he would get 74 feet for one cent, the price being 6½ cents per pound, and the length 480 feet, so that after all he got more feet of New Zealand twine for a cent than he could get of any other brand, and we heard no com-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

plaint of New Zealand, the only complaint was from pure manilla. We had to dispose of a portion of our manilla, as it was not fit to send out.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Does pure manilla increase or decrease in value with age ?

A. I think it decreases.

*By Mr. Robinson :*

Q. I think we should try to secure some competent farmer in every township, and make him our agent ; I am satisfied that you could get each kind of twine you manufacture in the farmer's hands if you adopt that system ?

A. There are lots of applications for that now.

Q. I think something of that kind should be done ; you want to get responsible men upon whom you could rely to get your twine into the hands of the farmers ; dealers are not at all anxious as they want to supply the twine they can make the most money out of.

MR. ROSS (Victoria).—I think you know we come here to get information, and I think the Committee would be largely influenced by the suggestions that the warden would give us, so that we may impart that information to the House. The Minister, of course, according to his profession, is up to all matters in law, but when you come to the manufacture of twine, he might not know more about it than we do ourselves, which is very little, and I think it would be very advisable if the warden would put something on paper as to the method of disposing of the twine to the best advantage, so that the farmers could get it, and see that there would be no loss in the sales made.

MR. LOY.—I would like to ask if the farmers were satisfied with the quality of the twine sold ?

MR. WARDEN.—I have some letters here that have been sent.

MR. BLAIN.—While he is looking that up there are two or three points I would like to refer to. First of all there was a good deal of the twine came into our county, and I might say that the twine was first class and every farmer in the county was well pleased with it. Now so far as the conduct of the officers at the penitentiary is concerned, in accepting the orders, receiving the money and in the shipment of the twine, nothing could be better in my opinion ; they were courteous, obliging, and prompt in the transaction of all the business. I moved a motion in the House last year, which left out that restricting clause. I did not think that that clause compelling the penitentiary officials to sell all the twine on hand on the first of July by public auction or tender was the proper thing. My resolution said it should be sold to farmers direct at cost, with one cent per pound added, but that is not worth while considering at this present moment. I hope the penitentiary authorities will continue to manufacture binder twine, as you will notice there was a very large increase in the number of farmers who took advantage of the opportunity to purchase twine last year over the year before. I believe that if the practise is continued year after year, in a very short time, in two or three years more the warden would have sufficient applicants early in the season, from the farmers and from farmers only, to take every pound of twine manufactured in the penitentiary. I therefore hope they will continue to manufacture it myself, I am quite sure they are giving satisfaction as far as that goes. I have no desire myself as a member of the Committee or as a member of the House, to hamper in any way the continuation of this industry, and I do believe that the small quantity of twine manufactured at the penitentiary, and it is small compared with the amount manufactured in Canada, should be given to the farmers direct, and I believe that when the farmers understand it they will send in their orders in time to receive every pound manufactured there.

## APPENDIX No. 1

MR. BOYD.—According to the remarks of our friend here (Mr. Ross, Victoria), what brought us here was largely the discussion in the House, which arose from the fact that the Minister said they had stopped the manufacture of twine, if my recollection of it is correct, and that it was not the intention to continue to conduct the business that was making a loss, as they said it was expected they would. Now, for my part, I have been a strong supporter of this portion of the Government's action since the time Sir John Thompson put that plant into the penitentiary, and I am sure all the mistakes made about this business from the beginning, and every man that has considered the question at all will agree with me, have been in the selling of the twine. The manufacturing has been all right. The purchases have been all right, and the whole trouble has been the misconduct and the unbusinesslike way of disposing of the twine. It was claimed in the early days that the farmer did not get the advantage of it at all, and he did not. It was thought by this resolution in the wisdom of the House, we brought the best ability we could to bear upon the question in discussing it, that we should try and get it to the farmer. It seems that we were not successful altogether in this respect, and that he has not got it, or at least a very small portion of it as far as the farmers are concerned. A great many of them in my portion of the country, Manitoba, knew very little about it, in fact, it is a long way off. For my own part, I use 1,000 pounds of it, and I succeeded, it was a moderate kind I think, about 8 cents a pound, or 8½ cents, if I remember right, and Mr. Fear got pretty nearly a carload.

MR. T. P. CONNOR.—It was the Monarch twine.

MR. BOYD.—Yes, it gave every satisfaction, except one man complained about it, but it depends largely upon the binder you put it through. If you put pure manilla through a machine that is new, it works best, if the needle is worn, the larger twine gives the best satisfaction, and in some cases, it is largely on account of the different machines they use. I have been pleased with what has taken place here this morning, and I think some good will come out of it. I think still we can sell this twine to the farmers, and I think the restriction with regard to the first of July, if it has hampered the officials, should be removed, and I think the Minister we now have, as I said in the House, is a young man and a live man, and will take advantage of any suggestion that may be made. The first of July is altogether too early for Manitoba, because on the first of July we do not know how much we are going to use. Our harvest is about the middle of August. We commence to harvest about August 15, and along about that date from long after the first of July we commence to consider what we are going to require.

MR. HUGHES recalled.—The majority of your people do not want shipments until the first of August?

MR. BOYD.—In my own constituency we can use all the twine made in that factory, or it could all be used in the constituency of Mr. Stewart from Lisgar, so I think we can still continue to sell it to the farmer by some means or other, and if it is better advertised there will be more sale. I do not think it advisable to take drastic measures.

MR. LOX.—Might I ask Mr. Hughes to answer a question? Do you receive any letters from farmers in reference to the quality of the twine you supply?

A. In that respect re selling twine, this year we have had a great deal of correspondence. The letters I have received within the last few months are some of them striking. These are copies of them:—

As early as January the 14th, 1902, we received this letter:—

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Warden, Kingston Penitentiary,  
Ontario.

DEAR SIR,—The binder twine I purchased last year gave me good satisfaction. My neighbours wish me to get prices and samples from you if you desire sending me.

Yours,

JOSEPH HUNTER,  
Millbrook, Ont.

This man used sisal brand last year.

The next letter is dated June 24, 1901, from River Canard, Ont.

DEAR SIR,—As we are to buy our twine, and we had a good satisfaction last year, I pray you to give me the price list of this year so we know what to do. Please send soon as possible.

Yours truly,

ARMAND CLOUTHIER.

This man purchased Standard New Zealand twine last year.

ELORA, Ont., July 30, 1901.

To the Warden:

DEAR SIR,—The twine (300 lbs.) came to hand in due time.

We have used a bundle of the pure manilla and find it an excellent twine and good length, giving the best of satisfaction, &c., &c.

Very truly yours,

GEORGE WRIGHT,

Elora, Ont.

Here is a letter adressed to myself, reading: 'I received your favour of the 27th instant safely. I am too late in starting this year, but I intend to take it up next year. The farmers have bought most of their twine this year. Those to whom I showed your twine were pleased with quality and prices. Some had paid 14 cents for the (Plymouth) twine, which I think was no better than your (Beaver) which you quote at ten cents retail.

Is it possible to have your twine shipped c.o.d., &c., &c. That is signed 'A. J. McIntosh,' a gentleman who lives in Toronto, or a suburb of it.

The reference to the sale of (Beaver) at ten cents is to the year previous.

Here is a letter dated Lefroy, January 4, 1901:—

'Kindly send me samples of your twine as per circular. I am not certain as to what amount I will be able to order, but if I have the samples, I will show them in my neighbourhood and get as many to order as I can.

'Your twine last year gave good satisfaction at the price. I should judge your pure manilla, 650 feet to the pound, at ten cents, should take the lead this year.

'JOHN W. JACKS.'

He evidently expects pure manilla this year to be ten cents.

Here are some extracts from a letter received from John A. Copeland, editor and proprietor of the *Harriston Tribune*, Harriston, Ont. He writes:—

'The farmers are highly pleased with the twine.

'Next season, if arrangements are made soon enough with a good man here, I am sure that the Government will sell a large quantity of twine. They have all expressed satisfaction with its quality this year.'

Then, here is a letter from Brandon, Manitoba, January 10, 1902:—

## APPENDIX No. 1

'Your books will show that the writer purchased 600 pounds sisal binder twine last year, and as I was well pleased with it, I hope you will give me prices for twine for this coming season, as a farmer and as a dealer as soon as they are arranged, as I think I can sell a car of twine at least, even though we have a twine factory in this town, if your twine is as good as last year.

'FRED SMITH.'

He tells you he used sisal twine last year.

The next is also from Brandon, Manitoba, addressed to the Warden, and is dated March 26, 1902. It reads :—

DEAR SIR,—Would you kindly let me know at what price you will sell your binder twine this year.

Your sisal worked splendidly last year, &c., &c.

P. MIDDLETON.

The next is from Woodlands, Man., and is dated March 11, 1902. It was addressed to the Warden, Kingston Penitentiary, and reads :—

DEAR SIR,—I bought some twine from you last year, best manilla, which proved quite satisfactory.

Kindly let me know whether you will be selling twine this season, &c., &c.

Your obedient servant,

EDWARD P. LANGRELL.

Here is one addressed to the Superintendent, Kingston Penitentiary, Kingston :—

SIR,—Be kind enough to let me know the prices of your binder twine for this year if sold to the farmers as last year.

Send me in the meantime price list and three or four dozens of samples.

Those who tried it last year were well satisfied with it.

Yours truly,

JOSEPH GIRARD.

Here is a letter from Chapman post office, Westmoreland Co., N.B., dated April 18, 1902 :—

Warden of Penitentiary,  
Kingston.

DEAR SIR,—Inquiries are being made as to the prospect of getting binder twine as we got it last year (from you). Some of the parties who got twine from you last year would like to get it again this year if the same arrangements are to be carried out. I have no doubt all of those who got last year and many others, would get their twine that way if they were talked to, for any who ran out and had to buy in other places, found there was quite a saving by getting it from you.

I think if the prices are equally advantageous with last year we can get a larger order than last year, &c., &c.

ALEXANDER C. CHAPMAN.

I may say that this is a man whose name will appear probably in your list of sales and shipments for a good deal, but he acted as agent for a good many farmers in that vicinity.

The next letter is from Carberry, Man., dated April 5, 1902.

DEAR SIR,—Send me your twine prices for this year. We used 400 pounds of your 8 cent twine last year and it turned out all right ; we got it through Joe Fear.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

I think a good quantity could be sold to farmers around here ; if there was any money in it I would try.

Please let me know: I am a shareholder in the Peterborough Company, but will buy where I get the cheapest.

Yours truly,

R. G. FORD,  
Carberry, Man.

He means  $8\frac{1}{2}$  cents last year, we had no 8 cents. He simply acted as delivery agent and the twine he got was  $8\frac{1}{2}$  cents. I thought he might have purchased at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  cents and sold at 8 cents.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Have you any who are opposed to the twine ?

A. I may say there was one man from the North-west Territories who wrote complaining of his brand of twine.

Q. On what score ?

A. He said it was no good, and he wanted it returned. I wrote him acting on the instructions of the warden, telling him that his was the first complaint from the North-west Territories, that we had sold to many of his immediate neighbours and if he wished to hand his twine to any of his neighbours whom he might name to try it, and that man said his twine was not up to the mark, we would take it back and refund his money, and we have never heard from him since.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. Who was the man ?

A. I could not give his name off-hand, but I could if I had the book here.

MR. RICHARDSON.—I just wish to ask the warden one question. It appears the loss sustained in the manufacture last year was by the obligation to dispose of the twine after July, perhaps the worst season of the year to place a quantity of twine in the hands of the wholesalers, because it would have to be carried over, most of it. I wish to ask the warden if, from his observation, the twine deteriorates in value in carrying over, because it was largely to prevent large quantities of twine accumulating that this clause was included in the resolution.

WARDEN PLATT.—As far as our experience goes twine does not deteriorate with age as much as it is claimed that it does. Of course it affects the marketable value of the twine. You cannot sell the old prison made twine as readily as the current season's manufacture, but the twine does not deteriorate. Some brands suffer more than others. Pure manilla will not stand the heat as well as mixed twine will. With regard to the selling after the first of July, we are quite at one with Mr. Richardson, because the first of July as a rule is the commencement of dealing in the North-west, and we thought that anybody thinking they could dispose of it would pay more for it. A portion of that twine did reach the farmers ; after leaving us it still did go in to the hands of the farmer in some cases. But as you say, it is between the two seasons, too late for one place and too early for another, before the farmers want to go in to make their purchases in some cases and after the contractors have filled up their stock. It was done for the best, but if we had kept the twine we would have saved money.

MR. BLAIN.—So that the contractors who bought it would make money.

WARDEN PLATT.—If we are to manufacture twine to sell to dealers and jobbers, we should go out of the business at once, but if we are to sell to the farmers at the cost of manufacture let us go ahead.

## APPENDIX No. 1

MR. STEWART (Lisgar).—I quite agree with my friend from Macdonald (Mr. Boyd). I have used twine on my farm that was made at Kingston, and which I bought at a satisfactory price, but some balls were not as well balled as might be. In the west we like to have good twine. As I stated in the House the other day, two brands of binder twine are all that is offered. In new binders fine twine is what we want, but in older binders we are able to use a little heavier twine. I have used the 'Blue Ribbon,' the 'Metcalfe,' and other brands, all good, and I found your twine compared favourably with them, but was not so strong. I tried it with hay in the meadow, which I cut with a reaper. It is a good way to test the strength of twine. I could snap the 'Beaver' twine with my hands, but I had to take my knife to cut the 'Plymouth.' Could you not make as strong a twine as that? We want to assist you to put good twine on the market. Another thing, we cannot tell in Manitoba how much twine we will need. We require the month of July to size up what crop we will have and how much twine we will need, and some time longer to put in our orders. I must say, though, that at Kingston you are very prompt in filling orders. A neighbour of mine sent an order—it was a rush order—and he got it from Kingston in eight or ten days, and for less than he could have got it from a dealer.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—When the discussion took place in the House last year, I thought the Government should not be in the binder twine business. That was the idea I got from the discussion, but I have changed my opinion a little to-day. I heard the member from Peel (Mr. Blain) say that the farmers in his district have been benefited by the resolution which was then passed. I heard the member from Macdonald (Mr. Boyd) say the same thing, that he has used it and that it is a benefit; and I have heard the member from Lisgar (Mr. Stewart) say the same. We have also the recommendations from the farmers which have been read to us by Mr. Hughes, the clerk of works at the penitentiary, and I am inclined to change my mind a little and to think that this institution, properly run and properly managed, may be of very valuable assistance to the farmers, that it may be of great benefit to them, not only by giving them twine at the cost of manufacture or nearly so, but by preventing a combination of other institutions throughout the country. Now I think this is a laudable thing for us to encourage. If we cannot get at the monopolies in any other way we are warranted in doing it in this manner. I was glad to hear what Warden Platt had to say about the manufacture and distribution of the twine. I gather from what he said that the resolution passed last year was too severe, that perhaps that of the member for Peel (Mr. Blain) would be better, in that it did not compel the twine being put up to tender on the first of July. I understand that a tender was put in and that there was no option but to accept it. If you left it to the option of those who are in the position to know just what the cost of manufacture is, who know the state of the market, the demand for twine and whether hemp is high or low, and what a reasonable price should be. I think it would be better if these things would be left in the discretion of the manager of the business. I think under the circumstances it is necessary that this discussion to-day should be forwarded to Parliament at the earliest possible moment. I should say forthwith,—so that in order to make the resolution of last session more flexible, the Minister could take it up. We may differ here on minor points, but we all agree that the main thing is to get this institution working in the interest of the farmer. I would make a motion that this evidence be transcribed forthwith and presented to the House.

MR. WRIGHT.—Before this motion is put, I want to make a few remarks. I have been in the business for several years. I have no doubt that they can manufacture as good twine in the penitentiary and as cheaply as anyone else. Take these large manufacturers of twine or anything else, they put men on the road to sell their twine. A man comes into the town, Brockville say, and takes orders to deliver twine in car load lots up to October. Then you have the cash discount off that. That twine comes

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

into the town and the dealer goes to work to sell that. In our town we begin to sell binder twine in March, and when a farmer comes into the stores we ask them if they want any twine. Then I can take the brand on twine off one and put it on another and no man will know the difference.

MR. BOYD.—Why not say that some men will not know the difference ?

MR. WRIGHT.—No ordinary man will know it. Here the trouble that the manufactory in Kingston have in selling twine. I have no objection to their manufacturing these, because it may keep prices down as low as possible, but I am opposed to our passing such a resolution as went through the House last year and hampering the salesman in selling that twine to as great advantage as possible. You want a man who understands the trade to sell it. What would you think of a wholesale dealer who tried to sell his goods by sending letters out through the country ? He would quickly have to put his shutters up. There is no doubt a man at Kingston can sell a limited quantity and sell it so as to keep down the price, but I say that if you are going to make that a success the greatest attention must be paid to selling ; have a good man to sell it, or else it would be an ignominious failure.

MR. MCGOWAN.—I think the resolution should set out that we are in favour of continuing the manufacture at Kingston. I think Mr. Connor would like to say something about the machinery.

MR. T. P. CONNOR.—What I wanted to say, Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, was this, that reference was made to the machinery which we have at Kingston. I want to say right here that the machinery is up to date, that the Kingston plant is a very modern plant. There has been no improvement in the plant since it was established in 1894.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What is its capacity ?

A. Two tons a day, say 500 tons a year. It is as modern as any in use lately, or any that has been built within the last year.

Q. Have you labour enough to run more machinery ?

A. The warden would be the best judge of that.

WARDEN PLATT.—Yes, we have, but we would have to have a new building.

MR. MCGOWAN.—Can you utilize Canadian tow ?

MR. T. P. CONNOR.—Not on our system of machinery, but there are systems that would utilize it. An attempt might be made with half a ton plant, you could get a small plant for that.

MR. BOYD.—I think the manufacture should be continued at Kingston penitentiary and that the twine should be sold direct to the farmers. My friend here suggested that the Department should be left free to do as it desired. I agree with the idea, but I think there is a resolution in the House of Commons which will have to be altered. In the resolution before this Committee, in which we express our opinions, I would leave out altogether the date for disposing of the remaining stock. I am quite prepared to add to this resolution that the responsibility of that disposal be left with the Department.

MR. ROSS (South Ontario).—I think we can recommend that, I can uphold that. You cannot make the time the first of July, as that time does not suit some of the provinces. It would suit Ontario, but not the West.



## APPENDIX No. 1

MR. BLAIN.—That twine which was sold by tender could all have been sent out to Manitoba and sold, there is no doubt about that.

MR. WRIGHT.—You have to leave the selling of that twine to one man, and he wants to know everything about it. If you leave it in the hands of half a dozen it will be an everlasting failure.

MR. BOYD.—The responsibility of that sale should be left with the Department of Justice, that the twine be manufactured at the Kingston Penitentiary and sold direct to the farmers and that the responsibility for such sale be left to the Department of Justice. I think the Act will have to be amended, and this resolution is only a suggestion from the Committee. I move 'that in the opinion of this Committee the manufacture of the binder twine should be continued at the Kingston penitentiary and that it be sold direct to the farmers, and that the responsibility for such sale be left with the Department of Justice.'

Motion adopted.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—In view of what Mr. McGowan and Mr. McEwen have said to-day regarding Canadian hemp, flax, I have been talking to him several times in reference to the matter regarding the utilization of flax tow and fibre, because I have been told that there is not a mill in the country that makes linen; we have cotton mills and woollen mills, but no linen mills in the country, and I know they press the oil out of the flax and I asked him what he did with the refuse, the stock, and he said it went to the United States. I asked are there no linen mills in this country that could use those products and he suggested to-day that something should be done in connection with the use of these products for binder twine. But as it was not suited for fine linen, our flax apparently is not suited for fine linens, whether due to the quality of the flax grown here or the climate has not been decided, it is largely a matter of opinion if I remember rightly. But there is one thing clear that it went to the other side and was used there for coarse linens such as hop sackings and that sort of material. Why cannot that stuff stay in our country and be made into binder twine for the benefit of our farmers, and why cannot the men at Kingston in conjunction, perhaps, with the men at the experimental farm here, why cannot they see if our Canadian flax cannot be put into binder twine, and if necessary I think this Committee might make a recommendation to the House regarding that matter.

WARDEN PLATT.—If they put a linen plant in the penitentiary, they would go into coarse linens.

MR. MCGOWAN.—Even supposing they cannot use this flax fibre here, perhaps it is a little too costly.

MR. ROSS (South Ontario).—What does it cost?

MR. MCGOWAN.—About ten cents per pound.

WARDEN PLATT.—It is too costly for binder twine unless you mix it with something cheaper.

MR. MCEWEN.—Sometimes we have sold it as low as five cents. Of course at the present time it has been higher for the last three years. We sent this tow to the States this year by the carload, it pays a duty of one cent a pound, and they spun it there into coarse twine.

MR. STEWART (Lisgar).—I think it is a good plan to mark on your packages the percentage of manilla in each brand of twine, then the farmer would know what he

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

was getting. Then the farmer would know and the dealer would know what he is getting.

MR. BOYD.—Supposing that there should be a mark of 60 per cent of manilla placed on the manilla brand. Our people all understand about twine. They have to use so much of it and it represents such an outlay for them, that there is no question in which they are so interested as twine, simply because as I say, it is an enormous tax on them, and if they understand what they are getting and the quantity and quality, they will be more ready to purchase it. If they knew they were getting manilla with 60 per cent of manilla in it they would be more likely to want it.

MR. MCGOWAN.—In practice that would give a great advantage to the agents for other twines. They would say this government twine has 60 per cent of manilla in it, ours has 70 per cent and so on. You would only put an argument in the mouth of the other fellow to buck up against it.

MR. CONNOR.—It does not matter what particular fibre there is in twine, the important question is that it should be uniform and be the length it is guaranteed to run and whether made of sisal or other fibre so long as it is of uniformity and strength and guaranteed length it does not matter what the fibre is.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—What about the Canadian hemp ?

MR. MCGOWAN.—There are a lot of cheap tows, some that sell for a cent a pound, and surely you could spin tow at a cent a pound. I remember a few years ago the Dunes went into competition with the manilla twine, and successfully competed with these tows. It was infinitely cheaper. I think they should experiment with this at Kingston, don't you think so, Mr. McEwen ?

MR. PLATT.—The Ontario Government is doing something with it.

MR. MCEWEN.—The Ontario Government have \$5,000 in this year's estimates for using this in the Central Prison.

MR. PLATT.—We had better leave it alone and let them do the experimenting in the meantime.

MR. MCGOWAN.—I think Mr. Connor says they could get a machine that would not cost much.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—If they find it successful we could go into it. Would there be sufficient of the material to make a permanent trade, or is this trade of only four or five carloads a year ?

MR. MCGOWAN.—No, no.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—It is a trade which would increase when established. Will farmers continue to grow flax, is it profitable ? These are things that might be looked into. If it is not profitable, farmers will not grow it.

MR. MCGOWAN.—It is simply the by-product.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—What about the profit ?

MR. MCGOWAN.—It is a profitable industry now. There are a lot of mills.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—And there are carloads and carloads.

MR. MCGOWAN.—Oh yes, hundreds of tons.

## APPENDIX No. 1

MR. PLATT.—I think it would be better if we could put a loom in the penitentiary and weave these coarse linens.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—Hop sacking and ticking and so on.

MR. PLATT.—You want to vary the industries there as much as you can.

MR. MCGOWAN.—It just strikes me that we should pass some resolution calling the attention of the House to these Canadian twine materials, calling attention without asking them to do anything in particular.

MR. MCEWEN.—I think the suggestion of the Warden is a good one, inasmuch as in that way a better class of flax would be used. We use 300 or 400 tons a year in Ontario for fibre purposes. Great quantities of flax are grown in Canada, but it is not for the fibre it is grown. In this case, in making the linens they would use the better class of flax, and then we would not be dependent on the United States for our market as we are at the present time. We depend entirely upon the United States for the whole product, except these tows. Most of the tow is used here in Canada at the present time. Perine used a certain part of it.

MR. PLATT.—Can you tell where the linen mills are situated in the United States that use it ?

MR. MCEWEN.—In the United States there are a number.

MR. BLAIN.—Where do you ship ?

MR. MCEWEN.—This year I shipped to Livingston's mills here. He has a mill in New York. I sold all my flax to him this year. Then there are other mills in Newark and Paterson, N.J., Andover, Mass., and near Boston, and there are quite a number, although I do not remember them at the present time, but there are a large number of these mills that use it there.

MR. MCGOWAN.—In going into spinning this flax, you are not coming into competition with any existing industry ?

WARDEN PLATT.—That is the kind of industry we want to establish in Kingston.

MR. MCGOWAN.—There is no industry now making up that tow. It pays the duty going into the States and it pays a duty coming back ; it pays, I think, 30 per cent going in and 35 or 40 per cent coming back.

MR. BLAIN.—I would move that the thanks of this Committee be given to Warden Platt, Mr. Hughes and Mr. Connor for the information they have given to the Committee.

Motion carried.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—I think we should pass a resolution in relation to the manufacture of twine from these Canadian tows. I would therefore move, seconded by Mr. McGowan, 'That whereas it is reported to this committee that there is in Canada a large quantity of by-product known as flax fibre and tow, this committee begs to call the attention of the government to this matter, so that they may consider the advisability of using these materials in Kingston for binder twine or other purposes.'

MR. MCGOWAN.—I have much pleasure in seconding this motion.

Motion carried.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

MR. MCEWEN.—It might be well, in view of the statement that farmers do not know how to send the money to send the stuff to the farmers c.o.d.

MR. TAYLOR.—What they should do is have a depot in every county.

WARDEN PLATT.—In spite of all you can do you would have here and there parcels of hemp which would not be taken out of the express office.

MR. BOYD.—Unless you have a depot you should have the money before you send any twine out.

MR. DOUGLAS STEWART (Inspector of Penitentiaries).—Might I suggest this, there was a statement made that the farmers have not been sufficiently notified that they could buy the twine at the penitentiary at cost. Now, I think Mr. Hughes can give the number of circulars which were sent out and I will put in a list of the newspapers which I have here in which we advertised the fact.

MR. BOYD.—I made that remark and I spoke with knowledge of the facts. Some people are satisfied with their own small paper and if you advertise in the large papers you think that is sufficient. For many people it is, but many of these smaller papers will not copy that.

MR. STEWART.—Of course they will not.

MR. BOYD.—Take my district, each party has its own small paper and the farmers are satisfied with them. Unless some person tells them they do not know about this twine being for sale, but if you change all this many of them will think they can get it from the Department still.

MR. LOY.—I would suggest that the Postmasters all over the country be notified, and that at each one of them, one of these notices be posted up.

MR. W. S. HUGHES.—Last year the warden, Mr. Connor and myself decided that the better way to reach these people in the outlying districts of the North-west was through the post offices, and to every post office in the North-west, taking the post office list as our guide, we mailed 25 or so of the circulars and asked the postmasters to send them up among the farmers. Mr. Boyd's remark in regard to the advertising of the fact was appreciated by the warden, and to obviate this we mailed to every farmer who had ever purchased twine since 1894, parcels of these circulars. Then we sent 1,000 or 2,000 to room 16 and another 1,000 or 2,000 to room 6, and besides this every member of parliament, whether he represents a rural constituency or not, was mailed a bundle of circulars for distribution among his constituents. Many of them came or wrote back and got more. We mailed 22,500 of these circulars last year, printed in English and French, outside of the small slip, drawing attention to the number of feet of twine which could be obtained for one cent. There is another remark Mr. Boyd has made in regard to the discussion in the House last year, that it will not be known to the people that they cannot get the twine. I am instructed by the warden that we are met at every turn on the road by remarks in 'Hansard' that the proper grade of twine is not being used, that not a pound of pure manilla is used, and so on. We hear that our competitors are using all these statements, while no good words that may be said are given to the people. But anything that reflects on our twine is scattered broadcast by the agents of other firms and used to our disadvantage.

MR. DOUGLAS STEWART.—This is the list of papers in which we advertised the notice in regard to binder twine :—Amherstburg Echo, Belleville Ontario, Belleville Sun, Dominion Presbyterian, Brantford Expositor, Brockville Recorder, Chatham Banner, Clinton New Era, Cornwall Freeholder, Dundas Banner, Galt Reformer, Ottawa Le

## APPENDIX No. 1

Temps, Peterboro Examiner, Ridgetown Plaindealer, Ottawa United Canada, Huron Expositor, Stratford Beacon, St. Catherines Journal, Toronto Globe, Toronto Catholic Register, Windsor Record, Woodstock Sentinel Review, Montreal La Patrie, Montreal Witness, Quebec Telegraph, L'Union de St. Hyacinthe, Halifax Acadian Recorder, St. John Telegraph, Charlottetown Patriot, The Pioneer, Goderich-Huron Signal, Guelph Mercury, Hamilton Times, Ingersoll Chronicle, Kingston Whig, Kingston Freeman, Lindsay Post, London Advertiser, Catholic Record, Oshawa Reformer, Ottawa Free Press, Paris Star-Transcript, Port Hope Guide, Barrie Examiner, Sarnia Observer, Simcoe Reformer, Canadian Colonist, St. Thomas Journal, Toronto Star, Waterloo Chronicle, Windsor Le Progrès, Montreal Herald, Montreal Le Cultivateur, Quebec Le Soleil, Sherbrooke Examiner, Halifax Chronicle, Moncton Transcript, St. John Globe, Brandon Sun, Haldimand Advocate, Dauphin Press, Gladstone Age, Nepawa Press, Virden Advance, L'Echo de Manitoba, Prince Albert Advocate, Regina Standard, Ottawa Danebrog, St. Mary's Argus, Alexandria News, Sherbrooke Le Progrès de L'Est, Quebec Mercury, Toronto Weekly Sun, Peterboro Morning Times, Forest Free Press, Clinton Reformer, Deloraine Times, Huntingdon Gleaner, Manitoba Liberal, Winnipeg Logberg, Winnipeg Free Press, Qu'Appelle Progress, Yorkton Enterprise, L'Union des Cantons de L'Est, Arthabaskaville, Ottawa Union, Norwood Register, London Farmers' Advocate, Charlottetown Guardian, Orillia Times, Essex Free Press, Acton Free Press, Leamington News.

MR. HUGHES.—An hon. gentleman has asked me here to read some quotations. Raw hemp—that is the quality out of which pure manilla is made—good current fibre is selling in New York at 2½ cents and 13 cents to-day. Now, that is in New York; freight would have to be paid to bring that here.

Q. How much will it cost to bring it here?

A. About ½ cent a pound.

Q. Sisal now, what is the price of that?

A. Sisal, I will just give you the quotation. This market has ruled very firm during the month with prices advanced to well over 10 cents per pound. The prices now demanded for this fibre is restricting local business to a very small compass. The demand from the large binder twine makers appears to be able to sustain the market at its high level. We quote spot—that is hemp—at 10½ cents, and for shipment—that means hemp to go on later—at 10¾ cents, that is in New York.

MR. MCGOWAN.—What is the use of buying at these prices when you have Canadian hemp right here.

MR. TAYLOR.—I would like to ask Mr. Hughes how many pounds of twine 100 pounds of manilla and sisal would make?

A. That is a matter for the manufacturer, I have not anything to do with the manufacture.

Q. Take 100 pounds of fibre, either sisal, manilla, or whatever you call it, how many pounds of twine will it make?

MR. T. P. CONNOR—Probably 102 or 103 pounds. There is a certain amount of waste falls out of the fibre, but there is a certain amount of oil that has to be used in the fibre to make it work, so that the oil that goes into the fibre to make it work in the machines, a little more than counterbalances the waste.

MR. ROSS (Ontario).—What kind of oil do you use?

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

MR. CONNOR.—It is a mineral oil. We do not put in ten per cent of oil at Kingston ; we have to make a good article, for the Canadian farmers, and a larger surplus of oil in the twine is not desirable. We hold our surplus down to probably five per cent ; we do not get in ten per cent.

MR. TAYLOR.—I presume the Chairman will make his report to-day so that it can be adopted on Friday, and the resolutions which have been adopted here will be reported to the House immediately, so that they will wipe off the slate the resolution passed last year.

---

Having examined the preceding transcript of our evidence, each finds it correct, in so far as his individual statements are therein given.

J. M. PLATT,  
*Warden, Kingston Penitentiary.*

W. S. HUGHES,  
*Clerk of Industries.*

THOMAS P. CONNOR,  
*Superintendent Binder Twine Factory.*

THE EVIDENCE

PART II

IMMIGRATION AND COLONIZATION





# EMIGRATION FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

TUESDAY, March 18, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

MR. JAMES A. SMART, Deputy Minister of the Interior attended at the request of the Committee and made the following statement in reference to his recent visit to England and the reorganization of the immigration work there :—

MR. SMART.—I presume all these details with regard to expenditure, and so forth, have been gone into very carefully with Mr. Pedley, and of course he is very much better versed than I am myself upon that branch of the subject, and I hardly feel it necessary to take up the time of the Committee in repeating anything that has been said with regard to our past work. What I thought would be probably more interesting to the Committee was some little statement as to what we hope to do in the Old Country for the future. Perhaps the Committee is not aware, but since the High Commissioner's Office was established in London the immigration branch of our department together with those of other departments respecting trade, finance, &c., having business in Great Britain were joined together in one, in the High Commissioner's Office. Although it was intended when Mr. Preston went to England, at least after he got thoroughly acquainted with the situation over there, that he should have general supervision of the work outside his position of inspector of agencies, the nature of his duties did not seem to have been thoroughly understood in the High Commissioner's Office. So as to remove any possible doubt in this regard, the Minister of the Interior had a special Order in Council passed last fall providing that in future the immigration work so far as the High Commissioner's Office is concerned, would be entirely separated from all the other services. The matter of immigration constitutes, probably, the largest portion of the work of the office. Secondly, it was decided in separating the branch, to take a large portion, or a sufficient portion at least, of the office of the High Commissioner, and devote it entirely to immigration work, leaving all the other departments as they were before.

## REORGANIZATION OF THE IMMIGRATION OFFICES IN THE UNITED KINGDOM.

Under the old arrangement Mr. Colmer, who is the High Commissioner's secretary, assumed to direct the policy with regard to immigration, under the High Commissioner's instructions, or authority, and it was deemed advisable to change that, and to place the whole work subject to the authority of the High Commissioner under Mr. Preston. It was with a view to beginning the work well and taking in new places that we thought were necessary to promote immigration, especially from Great Britain, that the Minister decided that I should go across the water last January and assist in reorganizing the whole branch of the department there.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What time did you go ?

A. I went on January 3. I may say that from my observation and from a minute inspection of all our work there, and the existing conditions, I am perfectly satisfied that we have no field to-day which is more likely to bring good results, if properly

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

worked, than Great Britain and Ireland. I cannot say as much for Ireland as for the rest of the country, but England, Scotland and Wales have a large surplus population, only too anxious, if they understood the conditions here, to move across the water and settle in Canada. I do not consider it is necessary to increase the number of agents, as we have all the agents on the other side we need, in fact we have decreased them by one—but I think other arrangements can be effected by advertising, to do good work. It was for this reason I began the propaganda and used wherever possible advertising mediums to carry out our purpose. In the beginning I may say, if any members of the Committee are acquainted with the situation, that the first thing that would appeal to one, is the fact that the present location of the High Commissioner's Office is hardly one that can be of service in advertising Canada. Its location is not on a thoroughfare but on a street where Colonial offices are largely located, and where the crowds in London do not pass. With a view to taking advantage of this particular line of advertising I set to work at once to make inquiries for a good location in the centre of London, where the department could place a good exhibit of the resources of the country, making that permanent, and having attached to it all the offices of the Immigration Department.

Q. What kind of building did you get ?

A. I was going on to say that I had many offers made and very desirable locations too. I could not decide on one, however, because they were not located in the place I thought best adapted for the purpose. We had a great many offers and of very good places too, but it was thought better to wait, even for a few months, to get a good location rather than commit ourselves to a location we would have to abide by, especially if new offers were later made. There is one good location which was offered to us on Trafalgar Square, on the Charing Cross side of it, where large numbers of people pass, tens of thousands every day, and where an exhibit would certainly be noticed. I am not sure we can get this, although before I left, the agent who has it in hand said he would try to make us an offer.

Q. What would the rent be ?

A. £1,200.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. On the Strand ?

A. On the Charing Cross side of the Strand, in a very good position.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. It is a fine spot.

A. The very best location in London, no doubt about that. Even if we paid \$10,000 for a site, I am quite satisfied no money could be better expended. Another place, and it seemed to me good, is the present office of the Canadian Pacific Railway, in King William Street, in the particular portion of London they call the City. It certainly is a fine place. The building is better than we can get on Trafalgar Square. It has a round front almost on two streets, and a fine place for a display. The trouble is, it is too far up the city, and Lord Strathcona agreed with me. He wanted the office up town but thought it would be a mistake to go too far up ; although when I was there there were streams of people passing. It is larger than the other building and has some good offices with a good basement, and offices in the rear of the show room. The rental asked for this is \$6,500. We decided, however, it would not be wise to lease it at present. The Canadian Pacific have it for twelve months or so longer. They are building immediately in front of Trafalgar Square on the Strand.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. For offices ?

A. For offices, the finest offices in London, and they will probably have some to rent. It will be a year at least before they are completed, and we would have to wait

## APPENDIX No. 1

till they were moved out. I was particularly anxious to lease the place at once, if it could be had, because I do not think any time is as opportune as the present to do good work for Canada. Such is the situation. We had the offer of other buildings.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. This building would contain a show room and offices ?

A. A show room and offices, immigration offices.

Q. The necessary offices ?

A. The necessary offices.

Q. The head office of the branch ?

A. And what we would have would be a purely Canadian office.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You do not intend to increase the office staff ?

A. Yes ; we do intend to increase the staff, but I will come to that later.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Who is in charge there ?

A. Mr. Preston.

Q. Then you change his duties, because he is now simply inspector of agencies ?

A. His duties are changed under the new arrangement.

Q. What is his position ?

A. Commissioner of Immigration.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. As head of the work in England, Ireland, Scotland and the Continent ?

A. Yes, in charge of all agents.

Q. All are under him ?

A. Yes ; subject to the High Commissioner.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. The present exhibit is not in that building ?

A. No, the department has no exhibit.

Q. What is in the Royal Exchange ?

A. That is an agricultural department exhibit, a portion of the exhibit that was at Glasgow.

Q. It belongs to the Department of Agriculture ?

A. Yes, they have placed it there for the purpose of showing the products of certain lines, not so much in agriculture, although they have an agricultural exhibit, as for other lines of Canadian products. There is, of course, the Colonial Institute as well, which has an exhibit, but it is not located at all well for this purpose.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Has there been any conflict there between Mr. Preston and the High Commissioner's secretary ?

A. There is no conflict at all now.

Q. But has there been ?

A. I do not know. There has been some misunderstanding as to Mr. Preston's authority, that is all. It was intended that Mr. Preston should, after he was thoroughly informed with regard to the agencies, and the work done over there, be in charge of the office, but like a good many persons, Mr. Colmer, I fancy, did not care to relinquish any authority he possessed until the government decided as a matter of direct policy by Order in Council.

Q. Will his authority be subject to the High Commissioner—Mr. Preston's, I mean ?

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

A. Yes, under the High Commissioner, but not of his officials at all. With regard to the general reorganization of our work in Great Britain, I may say that the work of the agencies did not seem to be sufficiently defined, that is, their territory, as well as the duties of the agents, were not distinctly defined. With the view of remedying that, I at once set to work and established districts for each agent. We had previously an agency at Liverpool in which were practically two agents, and their territory was not very clearly defined. In fact, Mr. Jury, on occasions, went to very remote portions of the country on invitation to deliver lectures, and felt he was doing what was perfectly proper. I did not look upon it in that way, and I decided that they should have clear and definite districts within which they should work.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Which one of the agents did you drop ?

A. Mr. Grant, in Scotland. I will come to that in a little while. We determined that Mr. Jury should have charge of the agency with headquarters at Liverpool. Mr. Mitchell, who was the other agent in that office, and has been more of an office man than an immigrant agent, although he has had 18 or 20 years' experience, having been appointed, I think, either in 1884 or 1885, to the office, we determined that he should go and locate in Birmingham, making a separate agency at Birmingham distinct from Liverpool. The Liverpool office, which was situated in Water street, was to my mind one which was rather too expensive for our work, and I gave instructions that the lease should be cancelled at the close of the current term, which is, I think, about the end of the year, and a cheaper office leased. The present office cost the department something like \$1,875 a year, and the new office is not to cost more than \$500 or \$600, that is £100.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I think that is quite right.

A. The reason for that was this, that in Liverpool it is the headquarters of the Canadian lines of steamers running to Canada. In the first place I presume in renting a ground floor office, a very large office too for the government work, the idea was that it would be convenient for immigrants, that they would be able to see it without any difficulty, because it was close to the water. And in addition they could be easily brought into the office by agents, one of whom visits the various hotels—I should say that we have an interpreter there who visits the hotels regularly, distributes literature and so forth, and interviews intending immigrants, and very often he meets with an intending immigrant and brings him to the office. But I felt that it was unnecessary in view of the fact that the Allan and the Elder Dempster Companies had their offices located almost in the same vicinity, and one of their chief businesses was to look after these immigrants themselves, there was little occasion for the government to trouble themselves with that particular part of the work, consequently we determined that a less expensive office should be rented and the present lease terminated. So much for Liverpool and Birmingham. The districts were not distinctly defined before I left.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. What did you mean by an interpreter in Liverpool ?

A. There are a great many of our foreign immigrants pass through Liverpool, in fact a large portion of our foreign immigrants come through Liverpool. They have to cross from Rotterdam or Antwerp to England, take the train to Liverpool, and there take the Allan or Elder Dempster line to Canada.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Do you think they have not decided before leaving home where to go to ?

A. They have most of them, but it is always best to have a man there who speaks their language to encourage them.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. What language does he speak ?

A. Four or five, and probably more. He speaks German, French, Austrian, Swedish, I think. There are four of them.

Q. That is a very good thing ?

A. Yes, I think so.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He speaks Italian too, I should think ?

A. Probably he does, but I am not sure about it. I am satisfied, however, from what I learned there that he is a very useful man, and is doing good work.

With regard to Scotland, we decided that we would have only one agency in the whole of Scotland, that is a general agency, and it is located in Glasgow under Mr. Murray, the present agent, the services of Mr. Grant who has been located in Dumfries, have been dispensed with, and Mr. Duncan who was in Forfarshire, is going to London to join the station there. I forgot to mention that as far as I could gather in the few weeks I was there, especially in London, I came to the conclusion that there was no one place where there was the number of inquiries, both personally and by letter, in all the services we have, either in the United States or over there, as in London. It is the greatest centre, not only for immigration as it is for anything else and the number of inquiries was simply marvellous. I was surprised, as I thought possibly the agents outside would have a greater number of inquiries than in London. It was therefore determined that Mr. Duncan, one of our agents in Scotland, and Mr. Webster who has been associated with Mr. Devlin, in Dublin, should both be located in London. Mr. Duncan is a native of Scotland, but he has resided for twenty years in Manitoba, and considering his experience and his recognized ability, is well-fitted for that work.

Q. How long since he visited this country ?

A. About three years, I think.

Q. Did he take a trip through the North-west then ?

A. I am not sure about that, but I think he did.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. The head office in Scotland is at Glasgow, is it ?

A. It is at Glasgow under Mr. Murray. Then we decided upon a different policy altogether in regard to outside places.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How much saving do you expect to make in Scotland and Ireland ?

A. We have certainly saved two agents in Scotland, and one in Ireland, but probably when I explain it later you will understand.

*By Mr. McLennan :*

Q. How many agents have you in Scotland now ?

A. Two, now, but we will have only one—we used to have three—one salaried agent. We decided also to appoint local agents in every centre of Scotland, and with this in view, instructions were given to Mr. Murray, chief agent now for Scotland, to visit every centre, and after careful inquiry to appoint a local agent who would be expected to interest himself particularly in Canada, to distribute our literature, and to be willing to enter into correspondence and advise us with regard to the removal of any number of people from his district. In addition to that he can arrange for lectures and in a general way interest himself in the movement.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. How are the local agents paid ?

A. The local agents are paid by commission. In most cases it is intended to appoint the leading steamship agents in a town or city. While there I visited one or two, and it struck me that the local agent in that country could probably do as good work as any salaried agent. They were interested not only in trade, in the disposal of tickets, but generally throughout the country they are very much interested in diverting the emigration from other countries to Canada.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What commission do you pay ?

A. The present commission to all steamship agents on declared settlers for Manitoba and the North-west Territories is seven shillings. Under the new arrangement we have agreed to pay a local agent 12 shillings on each man, woman and child over 12, of the agricultural class, who locates in Canada, any part of it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Has that been the arrangement ? Over 12 ?

A. I do not know whether it is or not ; I think it is, but I am not sure. We continue the steamship agents as they were, so all the other agents will benefit by the increase.

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. That will make 19 shillings in all ?

A. How ?

Q. 12 shillings to the local agent and 7 shillings to the steamship agent ?

A. No ; these agents get the whole commission and get 12 shillings in place of 7 shillings. It increases their commission, but instead of the steamship agent getting it, it goes to the local agent.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. Do you know if they act for the United States, at the same time ?

A. No, we will not appoint anyone who is interested in any other part of the world. They must be directly interested in Canada alone.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You have practically increased the commission from 7 shillings to 12 shillings ?

A. Where our agents send them.

Q. I understood all the agents were steamship agents ?

A. No ; but wherever we can appoint them we do.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do you make a difference with steamship agents ?

A. Well, if a man does not happen to be a steamship agent, the amount he gets is larger, because the steamship agent gets 7 shillings, and the man himself 12 shillings. So far as this goes, we have it applied to the province of Ulster, Ireland—where we hope to do much more work than before, and which is in my opinion the most promising part of Ireland for us—Wales, South West England, and those tributary to the offices at Liverpool and Birmingham. Altogether, I think we will have of these agents 500 in England. So far as agents are concerned, I consider that is quite sufficient to do all the work we have to undertake. We determined in Ireland to place Ulster under Mr. O'Kelly's charge. He has been in charge of a portion of it ; he was at Londonderry, but is now at Belfast.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Have not all the agents in Ireland been subject to Mr. Devlin ?

A. I do not know in what sense. I do not know whether Mr. O'Kelly was. To-day he is subject to the London office, and will have full charge of Ulster. I found on visiting Belfast, that Mr. O'Kelly had made a good connection as far as newspaper men were concerned. He was on the best terms with the papers, especially with the best paper in Ulster, the *Evening Telegram*. I think it was, where I had the pleasure of meeting one of the chief editors. I am satisfied that good results may be looked for in that province.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How many agents have you in Ireland ?

A. Two. We had three, but two now.

Q. Mr. Devlin and Mr. O'Kelly ?

A. Mr. Devlin and Mr. O'Kelly, but probably 100 local agents.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Subject to the London office ?

A. Subject to the London office.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Will Mr. Devlin have to report to London ?

A. Yes. I may say in regard to the local agents, but what appeared to be another advantage, was that we could advertise them as local agents. They were not at all averse to our doing so, and in the Old Country it will be a great advantage to be able to name our agents in the various localities, because people can then know where to go for information.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Will all these agents have written instructions ?

A. Yes, they will have written instructions.

Q. From where ?

A. From the head office in London. The instructions given to the district agents in appointing local agents was to report to the London office as quickly as possible, and London would then send out instructions.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. When was Mr. O'Kelly appointed ?

A. I think he was appointed in 1897.

Q. Is Mr. O'Kelly not a Roman Catholic ?

A. I think so.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Where are his headquarters ?

A. At Derry, but I have changed them to Belfast.

Q. Where is Mr. Devlin ?

A. Dublin. Of course, Mr. Devlin will have charge of all Ireland, except Ulster.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Then Mr. Preston is in charge of England, which extends to the continent, as well ?

A. Yes.

Q. And reports to the High Commissioner ?

A. Yes.

Q. And is Commissioner of Immigration ?

A. Yes.

Q. And does he report direct to this office here ?

A. Direct.

Q. Does he advise with the High Commissioner at all ?

A. Yes, consults with him.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I understood you a little ago to say he will report to the High Commissioner ?

A. No.

Q. Well what did you say ?

A. I say that Mr. Preston's position is simply this, that he is the commissioner of immigration in charge of the management of the work under the High Commissioner.

Q. If he is under the High Commissioner, why should he not report to him ?

A. It is practically the one office.

Q. But people who are subordinates in an office, usually report to the head, I think ?

A. Mr. Preston reports at any rate directly to this office.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Speaking about Ireland, are you aware, or is there any truth in the allegation that Mr. Devlin's office is practically a place for the discussion and carrying on of the land league business, of which league he is a member, and that his money supports it ?

A. I heard nothing of that kind while there.

Q. Did you make any inquiries as to whether that was the case or not ?

A. I did not, I had never heard of it before.

Q. Mr. Devlin says so himself in his interview with the press ?

A. That his office is used for land league business ? I am certain from my visit there, and I was in the office too, that Mr. Webster whose views may not agree with Mr. Devlin as far as that question is concerned, would have informed me about it if it had been so, but I do not think it was.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Mr. Devlin in the *Montreal Witness* of January 17 gives an interview about which he has sent a letter stating he was not responsible for it, but the *Witness* comes out afterwards and says that his statements were reported verbatim.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Mr. Devlin said that it was often discussed in his office, and that he contributed towards its fund ?

A. I saw something about that.

I never heard of it until now, this is the first I ever heard of it, and I did not see anything there that would lead me to believe it was so. I do not think that Mr. O'Kelly is connected with the land league, if he is a Roman Catholic.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He has got better sense than the other man ?

A. Because Mr. Devlin is an agent of the Government of Canada, he has no more right than I would have to undertake to discuss political matters.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Will Mr. Preston have written instructions for his guidance ?

A. Yes, he has general instructions.

Q. Respecting all the work ?

A. I may say—

Q. There seems to have been a conflict ?

A. I think there were instructions given in the Order in Council which places the work under his supervision, and so far as the details are concerned, the details that I have been mentioning and other matters, I was very careful while there to prepare memoranda for Mr. Preston, clearly setting out how this work is to be carried on.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Will you furnish a copy of those instructions to the Committee ?

A. Yes.

Q. When ?

A. As soon as I can get it copied. You want it as to the general work ?

Q. These instructions you have given to Mr. Preston or any other agent where it is a written instruction ?

A. Yes, very well.

And now the next agency which we determined to locate definitely was that of Mr. Griffith in Wales. He has had charge of Wales and we have added a number of counties in the south-west of England to his territory. They are conveniently located to his headquarters at Cardiff, and I think he can manage it just as well as, or better than any other agent, especially in view of the fact that he also will appoint the local agents I have referred to in connection with the other districts. I may say that in the Old Country almost every person with whom you begin to discuss Canada, will immediately begin to speak of the ignorance that prevails everywhere regarding the conditions here. Even from my little visit there, I am satisfied that there is a good deal of truth in this ; practically they know nothing, especially in the agricultural districts, with regard to this country. There is no doubt that the department has spent thousands of dollars in immigration literature and has sent its agents through the country, and has had lectures delivered by different classes of people who have gone over from this country, and who also reside in England, and yet there is no doubt, especially in the districts from which we might expect our settlers, there still remains a large degree of ignorance, in fact I do not know that this is at all discouraged by people who should know better. For instance, a paper I had in my possession was displaying as a portion of one of the features of Canada, a beautiful cut of an ice palace. I suppose this ice palace had been constructed in Quebec or Montreal about twenty or twenty-five years ago, but it was still doing its work to the injury of this country. The greatest bugbear to the English, so far as Canada is concerned, is really the question of cold and snow. Another feature was the belief that a man coming to Canada would have to hew his way through the timber, cut down the trees and clear the land, and before he would have it fit to have a respectable sized farm it would be practically the end of his life time. Now, the question that confronted us was how to get at the thing. I knew what had been done. We had two years ago adopted a scheme for advertising through the school children, which worked very well. We had a school book prepared and this together with an Atlas which we at that time published, were sent to the various schools, through the High Commissioner's Office, and later it was published in the papers, that any school wishing to do so, could compete for a medal, the High Commissioner would give, for the most efficient child at the examination on Canada. Eight or nine hundred schools adopted this plan. While this must have done some good, in fact a great deal of good, it did not seem to meet the case, so we determined on a course by which we thought we would be able to reach every man, woman and child in the United Kingdom, and we determined to circulate in England a newspaper which we published there. We called it 'Western Canada' and made it a strong im-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

migration publication. I think it is probably the best. I have a number of copies here which I shall be glad to have the members examine.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How much money did you put into it ?

A. The paper itself cost about one and a-half cents each. It is an eight page paper.

Q. You got it printed there ?

A. We had it printed in London. We went to a number of news agencies until we discovered a party who could furnish the individual name of every farmer, farm labourer and market gardener in the whole United Kingdom. We entered into a contract with him to address one of these papers to each one of these addresses. Altogether we sent out 500,000 of them, and I think we have probably reached every farmer. I have not heard yet as to how many were returned or whether any were returned, but at all events, we sent one copy to each one, and even since then, we have had a large number who have asked for information and who have referred to this particular paper.

Q. You sent only one copy to each ?

A. One copy to each person.

Q. You have not continued to print it.

A. I was going to explain that later on. That will have to be followed up by a later edition.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. When was this ?

A. That was last fall. I was there in January or February.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Did you mingle with the farmers at all ?

A. No, I had not time to go out into local work. We prepared this and sent it out ; we paid one half penny postage on it, and altogether I think the paper cost us a little over £2,200, £2,200, I think, but it seemed to me that that was the best way we could have adopted to reach the people.

Q. I think that is the plan ?

A. Yes. Well, it occurred later on, there was a class which we did not reach that way, that we ought to reach, to ensure their interests with the people who might get this other paper. It is well known that when a man leaves his old home, at least in the Old Country, it is generally the case that he goes to his minister to consult with him with regard to his proposal, and the country he intends to locate in, and so we then prepared a circular letter and put it in the form of a typewritten letter, although, of course, it was printed, and we sent a copy of this circular letter, about two weeks after the paper went out, to every minister of the Gospel in Great Britain.

The witness retired.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
WEDNESDAY, March 19, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 a.m., Mr. Ross (Ontario) presiding, in the absence of the Chairman.

Mr. James A. Smart, Deputy Minister of the Interior, was present by request of the Committee, and resumed his evidence in reference to immigration and his recent visit to England.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. It struck me yesterday that I would like an explanation about some matters that Mr. Smart spoke about. I understood him to say that there was a great change in reference to the agencies in the British Isles, and that he had appointed as local agents, the agents of steamship lines. Now, is there any way whereby there is any definite assurance that the immigrants these steamship agents book to Canada, do not go through into the United States? That is, is there not the probability that many on whom we pay the bonus of so much per head to these agents, that the immigrants who come out over their lines, just pass through Canada and go into the United States?

A. It is well known that all immigrants before they start from their own homes, buy their tickets to the place they intend to move to, and I do not think that there is any difficulty at all with regard to the matter as to whether these people locate in Canada or not. I am satisfied myself that when they buy their tickets to a point in Canada, it practically means that they locate here. As I believe you are aware, a large emigration has been going on from the British Isles and from the Continent to the United States over the Canadian route, by both the Allan and Elder-Dempster Steamship Companies, and in all these cases the persons are booked through directly to the United States. There is nothing, of course, after a man comes to Canada, and locates here, to prevent him going over to the United States, as far as I know, and that is a difficulty which there is no possible way of overcoming. If it were shown, and we ascertained later, that such immigrants as we had paid commission on, to agents, simply passed through Canada, and purchased tickets when they got here, for the United States, we would simply charge them back to the agent in the Old Country to whom we paid the bonus, there is no question about that, but it is absolutely impossible to make any rule that I can see to prevent people doing that. I may add that we pay no bonus on any class of immigrants at all, except farmers and farm servants.

Q. The reason I asked that was that it came up in the House that there was a quarantine station in Montreal and a portion of it was set apart—

A. No, in Quebec.

Q. I thought it was in Montreal?

A. No, that is in Quebec.

Q. Well, I understood it was in Montreal; but it is a fact anyway, that there was a portion of the quarantine building set apart for the American officials to inspect their immigrants in?

A. No, it is not a quarantine building, at all; it is an immigrant shed.

Q. Well, it is a fact that these officials come over from the United States and inspect the immigrants there, and those who do not pass their inspection, they do not allow to go to the United States?

A. That is right.

Q. What becomes of those whom they reject?

A. If they are affected with any diseases that we consider contagious, or if for any other reason we deem it necessary, we simply call upon the steamship companies to deport them and take them back home.

Q. But you have kept some of them?

A. Yes, there have been some cases where we have considered that the immigrants were rather desirable, and were willing to remain in Canada, and in those cases we have sent them through, probably to the West, to Manitoba, or wherever they wished to locate.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. In such cases as that were their tickets to Quebec or where?

A. No, their tickets were through to the point they intended settling at.

Q. That just brings us to the point that I referred to, at first—they have tickets to Quebec?

A. No, they are ticketed through from wherever they lived, from their homes to some point in the United States, over the Canadian steamship lines, and perhaps over the Canadian Pacific Railway, and in some cases, over the Grand Trunk. In a case that I have now in mind, we allowed a farmer to remain in Canada, and the departmental officers went to the Canadian Pacific Railway and secured a change in their tickets, an exchange was given, I think they were booked to Nebraska, and they got a rebate on their tickets of the difference between the two fares, and were taken through to the North-west. Of course, on these there were no bonuses paid at all, because they were not sent through our representatives.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Is it a correct statement that a very large number of the immigrants paid for coming into Canada do not remain in Canada, but ultimately go into the United States?

A. I do not think so, I never heard of it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. The census I think would indicate that there must be something radically wrong, but all censuses since we have had them, have been to some extent faulty?

A. During the last four or five years, there has not been, except in the case of a few Doukhobors who were taken to California, and I do not think there are any other cases in my recollection, who moved across into the United States, that is of those who came out. There may be, there is such a long line of boundary and so many chances for them to cross, that it might be done, but very few have gone from Manitoba and the North-west Territory any way.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. The fact is that it was brought out in the Committee's report, at least that is my recollection of it, I think last year, by Mr. Pedley, that there was a very large number of immigrants went into Manitoba and the North-west, and that a considerable number of them found their way into the United States?

A. Not many, I think. I do not remember, it is not in my recollection that they did. There may be a few, of course I cannot say that, but it is well known, that all the immigrants that come to Canada, that of all the immigrants who come, probably not more than one-third are there bonuses paid on, as they are not in the class provided for in our arrangements. There may be a good many others who come here simply as working men, and who enter the working classes and who find their way to the United States.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you the figures showing the number you did pay bonus on?

A. No.

*By Mr. Avery :*

Q. What is the average cost per head of immigrants you bring in?

A. I do not know whether the Committee noticed what I did myself in the morning paper to-day. I noticed a statement there that it was \$74 per head. That is perfectly absurd. The arithmetician who made up that calculation if he had checked it over, he would have found that according to his own figures it was \$7.40 per head, instead of \$74.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He took eleven years' figures, and put it into ten as well?

A. I did not notice that. According to our calculation which we made at the close of the last fiscal year, the cost of immigrants to Canada was about as follows :—

## APPENDIX No. 1

It may be well for me to explain that it is absolutely impossible for the department to get at the exact cost of the literature under each of the heads I am going to give you, because a good deal of literature goes to the Old Country and some goes to the Continent ; a good deal of literature is purchased in Canada and some in the United States ; some is used in the United States, some in Canada, some on the continent, and some in the United Kingdom,—but calculating as near as we can the figure which it gives for the fiscal year ending June 30 last, is as follows :—

Immigrants from the continent, that is on all the immigrants reported at the different ports of entry from the other side, cost \$2.65 per head.

Immigrants from the British Isles cost \$9.58 per head.

The immigrants from the United States cost \$7.96 per head, making an average cost of \$6.11 per head on all immigrants. The total cost, however, including all the expenses in Canada, at the ocean ports and expenditure made in Winnipeg in caring for and locating immigrants was, on the average, \$8.34 per head. Yesterday as the Committee rose, I had touched on the matter of the publication of a paper which I myself had arranged for while on the other side, of which we distributed 500,000 copies to farmers and farm labourers. I may say that this assuredly reached the names we got and were sent through the mails to each individual address.

Q. At a cost of how much ?

A. A little over £2,000 or about \$10,000. About two weeks after the publication of this paper we decided to make an effort to enlist the sympathies of a further class of the community in the Old Country, so that if advice were asked of them they would be in a position to say a little in regard to Canada, and a circular letter was prepared printed in the form of a typewritten letter and signed by the High Commissioner. Fifty thousand copies of this were published and sent to ministers of the Gospel—all the ministers of the Gospel we could find I think ; perhaps not all but most of them at any rate—to all the school teachers in the United Kingdom, to secretaries of Young Men's Christian Associations, to secretaries of public libraries, to Chairmen of Chambers of Commerce and Boards of Trade. I am not sure they were forwarded to any other class or not. At any rate 50,000 of these were sent out. They cost about £400, including postage. That is a copy of the circular sent out.

Q. Perhaps you had better read it to the Committee ?

A. This is signed by His Lordship the High Commissioner, and is as follows—

OFFICE OF THE HIGH COMMISSIONER FOR CANADA,  
17 VICTORIA STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
February 18, 1902.

DEAR SIR,—Since my return, two months ago, from a visit to Canada, I have been impressed by the fact that much more attention than formerly is being paid to the question of emigration. There are no doubt many thousands of able-bodied men and women possessed of ambition, and a determination to advance their material position and the future prospects of their families, whose present circumstances cannot, for various reasons, be improved in this country. On the other hand, however, could they be made aware of the advantages Canada is able to offer them, many would undoubtedly have the courage to cross to Canada, and settle on farms in the Dominion. It is my desire, therefore, to bring particularly to the attention of those who have influence with the general public, the advantages that are offered to such persons, in the vast area of agricultural land still unoccupied and open for settlement in the great wheat and grazing plains of Western Canada.

In addressing you on this matter, it is not my desire to trespass on your time or to trouble you with many details ; but I hope that I may enlist your sympathy and influence and that you may be induced, in whatever way your judgment may decide, to bring to the notice of the class of people already alluded to, or any others who may

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

desire such information, the opportunities offered by accepting the free grant of 160 acres of land which may be obtained from the Government of Canada, by every male settler of eighteen years of age and upwards.

Permit me to inform you incidentally, that specially conducted parties (in charge of representatives of the Canadian Government) will start from Liverpool and Glasgow during the months of March and April. Those who form these parties will receive personal attention from the government agents whose duty it will be to see that the passengers are well looked after on the voyage, and, on their arrival in Canada, to assist in any way they properly can, their satisfactory location on farms. Those who do not desire to settle on the land immediately, will of course have the assistance of the Government officials in securing positions with agriculturists.

It is needless to say that the experience of thousands of settlers in Canada indicates that persons of industrious habits, who settle on and cultivate farms there, may look forward confidently to success, and to a prosperous future, which they could not depend upon to a similar extent in any other country. I am confirmed in this opinion by Mr. J. A. Smart, the Deputy Minister of the Interior of Canada, who is now on a brief visit to the United Kingdom in the interests of emigration to the Dominion.

The advantages offered are amongst others :

1. A free grant of 160 acres on condition of three years' residence and simple improvements on the land.
2. Great success in grain-growing, cattle and sheep raising, dairying or mixed farming, is more certain in Canada than in any other country in the world, to those willing to work and exercise economy, especially during the first few years. (Reliable testimony to this effect is being constantly received from persons in Canada who have emigrated from the British Isles.)
3. In no country is law and order more readily observed.
4. Healthy climate.
5. Its educational institutions are among the best in the world—the public schools being free schools.
6. The establishment of churches of all denominations is always found to go hand in hand with settlement.
7. Railways penetrate all settled districts, and are being constructed as rapidly as settlement demands, often in advance of settlement.
8. Good markets and good prices for products which are always easily disposed of.
9. Farming in Canada is exceedingly easy and remunerative.
10. Civil and religious liberty receive the fullest recognition.
11. Not the least of the advantages is the fact that Canada is a British colony, and that those who settle in the Dominion in no way alter their allegiance, and remain British subjects in the truest sense of the term.

Too much emigration has gone on in times past from the United Kingdom to foreign countries. I am sure you will agree with me that it is to the advantage of the mother country as well as to Canada and the Empire generally, that a strong endeavour should be made to direct British emigrants to the great Dominion, where the British flag flies from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and whose doors are opened to people of the mother country who may desire to better their positions and to build up homes for themselves and their children.

Believe me,

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) STRATHCONA,

*High Commissioner for Canada.*

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. That is a good circular.

A. Then we put another circular——

## APPENDIX No. 1

By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :

Q. Just a moment, did you make any effort to get this into the local papers ?

A. No, it was sent personally.

Q. It would be a good thing to have it copied.

A. I was going to draw the attention of the Committee to the fact that we availed ourselves of the newspapers wherever possible and we did it very successfully. In addition to this I was able by going over to the other side to secure interviews in practically all the leading papers of the United Kingdom, not only in London but outside places, in what they call provincial papers, especially through Reuter's Agency. These interviews were sent forward to practically all the daily papers in England by this news agency, and they also found their way to all parts of the Continent of Europe, as I learned after I arrived on the Continent. A gentleman whom I met told me that he had read in one or two German papers an interview which had been had with me.

By Mr. Wilson :

Q. Did you have to pay for this ?

A. No, we had to pay nothing. We understood before we went over it would be an expensive thing to employ this news agency, but I found, after all, it was not so expensive so far as we were concerned, although I made it a point to make the position as strong as possible even then.

By Mr. Cochrane :

Q. Would it be expensive to have an article in a paper like the *London Times*, on the subject ?

A. No, the best article, one of the best if not best of the interviews that we had, or notices of my being on the other side, was in the *London Times* without expense.

Q. It appears to me that if there was an article, I should fancy that the *London Times* occupying a very prominent position and having great influence that other papers might copy from a paper like the *London Times*, that it would be received as an authoritative statement ?

A. Yes.

Q. If you had an editorial monthly ?

A. Well, so far as that is concerned, we got notices from the best papers. We had two or three notices in the *Daily Mail*, London, a paper which has probably the largest circulation in the world, about a million a day. This must be borne in mind in connection with the papers in the Old Country, that they have not regular subscribers as here, but the papers are all put on the news stands and sold, so it is only the leading papers that really get into the hands of the reading public. Farmers and all others buy these daily papers in the news stands in their small towns.

Q. I was not thinking about circulation producing any result, but I thought that other papers might copy an article from a prominent paper like the *Times*.

A. I do not think that they would. I do not think for instance that the *Daily Mail* would recognize the *London Times* as a superior paper nor would the *Morning Chronicle*, nor the *Financial News*, another daily paper that is quite as important. On this side we recognize the *Times* as the paper, although there it is not so regarded to the same extent.

By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :

Q. There is a rural paper I receive from England that has regular subscribers (producing a copy of the *Leighton-Buzzard Observer*).

A. Outside papers, particularly agricultural papers, have subscribers, but the leading papers have not such as ours have.

*Mr. Wright :*

Q. You are referring now to the great city dailies ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. That would reach the rural population (referring to the Leighton Buzzard, *Observer*) ?

A. Yes. Well, I do not know if that is one of the papers we are in or not. In addition to all this we undertook a system of advertising there too. Remember we have not the same chance there we have even in the States with regard to advertising. In the States we make use of these patent-backs which go into the farmers' homes, especially, and we can go on advertising in these papers as well as our reading notices, and they reach a tremendous number and we can make a straight contract. All through the United States there are these agencies. There is a firm called Tillotsons, at Manchester, which publishes something similar but it is practically all reading matter. I made an offer to prepare a number of articles for the Tillotsons' papers but I did not succeed very well. In fact, I wrote them two or three letters and did not get any answer from them, so I dropped them, and we simply took advantage of the best news agencies we could find to have advertisements inserted in the leading papers in every county in the United Kingdom. In addition to the advertising, we had prepared and inserted in all these papers the reading notice. This included as well, all the agricultural papers in the British Isles, so that as far as advertising is concerned, we must have reached every man who could read a paper at all. We first had our own newspaper, the one we published, illustrated with a number of cuts, which made it attractive, then we published the circular. These were sent out in large numbers as well, afterwards we took up the regular newspaper by advertisement, so that those in the cities and towns as well as in the country districts would be reached, and it would seem that there is no excuse now for any person in the Old Country being ignorant of Canada if they were willing to read.

Q. I think you took the right steps to do it.

A. Advertising is always more expensive than it is here ; the Old Country papers are probably not as cheap a medium. We can hardly expect to do business on as reasonable terms as on this side of the Atlantic, but we made the very best arrangement we could to reach everybody in the British Islands. In addition to this of course our local agents in each of their districts make reports to the London office recommending certain advertising which they may deem will be of good value in their own particular district. If the recommendations are approved of and we have funds to meet it the work is gone on with. I am convinced though, that the immigration business to be successful, and to make the greatest success that we want to make of it, can only be done by business-like advertising. The agents are all well enough but without the advertising, agents can practically do very little. I do not approve of many agents, but I certainly approve of using printers' ink as far as it is possible to do. And another thing, it is a thing we cannot do this year, or for a few months now, and drop it shortly afterwards. Just so long as we advertise, and this is the experience in the United States as well as in the Mother Country, just as long as we advertise and keep Canada before the people and the readers of newspapers, just so long as we do that, we get inquiries with regard to Canada, requests for more particulars. I may say in connection with this, to give you an idea of what we have already done, although I presume the circulars had not then all reached the persons to whom they were addressed, that when I left London, the London office alone had received at the rate of 500 letters a day, letters of inquiry, and referring particularly to this paper. Just to show you how easy it is to understand that they have secured this paper, many of the letters were addressed to the Hon. Clifford Sifton, London, just because the words appear at the head of this paper, 'printed under the direction of Hon. Clifford Sifton, Minister of the Interior,' and the letters referred to this particular paper, so that



## APPENDIX No. 1

it is certain that the publication reached a large number of persons who were contemplating a change of residence. In addition to the large number of letters that reached the London office, at the rate of 500 a day, all our agencies everywhere were also receiving largely increased numbers of inquiries. Moreover, even since I have come home, I have information to the effect that the Canadian Pacific Railway Company's offices and the steamship offices all over the United Kingdom are also receiving a greater number of inquiries than they have ever had before in any one year at any other time, showing you that if we want to do business in this way and to get more British settlers into Canada than we have been able to receive heretofore, we have certainly got to advertise, and keep up systematic and business-like advertising.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Is it intended to continue sending out these atlases and copy books—that struck me as an excellent plan ?

A. Yes, we are doing that in the old country as well. They have done a good deal too. We cannot do them to the same extent as means of this kind but we are using them where inquiries come in. We always send in reply to an inquiry, a number of pamphlets probably bearing on the particular matter for which the inquirer asks, for if he has not asked for any particular information we send him an atlas.

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. Do the people of England advertise Canada and try to show their friends who leave Great Britain what a country we have ?

A. The people of England, the trouble is they are not especially interested in advertising Canada. I found this though that the feeling of interest in Canada was certainly very general wherever I spoke to them, and especially the newspaper men were particularly anxious to do anything they could reasonably to advance the cause of immigration to Canada rather than allow Britishers to go to foreign countries. I may say that in connection with the interviews I had there, I used, more especially, the argument that a large number of people were leaving the United States and coming into Canada, showing them that while 60,000 or 70,000 Englishmen went to the United States, about 12,000, who came to Canada last year were from the United States. That the people of the United States, who came over here, saw the advantages of Canada themselves, and were moving to our side. This was really surprising to them as they did not appear to understand it. They had not heard of such a thing before. We intend of course to use that for all it is worth as it is one of the best levers than can possibly be used in connection with encouraging the Englishmen to come to this side.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. In connection with that matter, I may say that some years ago when I was in England on my visit there, they begged of me not to mention to their men the advantages we had in Canada because they did not want to lose them. It is almost impossible for the farmers there to get hired men, between the age of 12 and 60, you can see, therefore, how anxious they are to keep the men who are there, that is the farmers and the landlords. That is the reason why they do not want to advertise Canada. They do not want their men to leave.

A. Yes, I met with the same condition of affairs over there. It was very difficult to get farm labourers in that country, the wages of the farm labourers there are quite equal to what they are on this side.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. But the living is cheaper ?

A. That may be but they have no prospect before them.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. That is the advantage we have, the prospect for them to have homes of their own here ?

A. That is the idea I put before them.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You had an interview with the *London Times* ?

A. Yes.

Q. I see in that interview you made a statement of what you anticipated in the way of immigration this year ?

A. Yes.

Q. Perhaps you will tell us what you base that expectation on ? I think you said, you expected some 2,500 or 3,000 immigrants to come out from the Old Country to Canada in March and some 4,000 per month will follow in April, May and June, and so forth ?

A. I may say in connection with that, I did not make that statement. I said we expected that these numbers would start from Liverpool and Glasgow, and I may say that my statement will be borne out so far as March is concerned, by the information now in my possession. We arranged, as it was stated we would in that circular, for specially conducted parties in charge of a representative of the Government.

Q. How many would there be in a party ?

A. A party started on last Thursday in which there were 700 people for Canada, on the 'Parisian.' We also have advices that 800 will start next week, and there are quite a number of inquiries from people who want to start from Glasgow on the 21st.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. On one vessel ?

A. Yes, one vessel. We also have advices that there is a large number of inquiries received at the Glasgow office, and as I have just mentioned, a party will start from there on Friday.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You mention in that circular that the fare to Winnipeg would be £8. Is that lower than usual ?

A. No, it is a little more than the fare actually is.

Q. You also held out inducements that they would be allowed to live in the immigration building until they could build homes for themselves ?

A. That is in the case of families.

Q. Then also, that any boy could take up land, a homestead, and could live at home with his folks, do you allow that ?

A. That is the law and has been for a number of years.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. But he has to make improvement on the land ?

A. Yes, he must make the improvements, but he can perform the residential conditions by living at home with the family.

Q. You have no assisted passages ?

A. No assisted passages now.

Q. Is there any scheme for bringing out servant girls to this country as you had once before ?

A. Yes, we have one or two schemes on foot.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Mr. Perley says they get married too soon, that is the experience with one party of girls that were brought out ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. That is so. In addition to what we have done in advertising, we propose to adopt another plan in connection with the schools, and that is to have prepared by our geographer here, or under his certificate an up-to-date map of Canada. I was told that in the Old Country especially no school has ever had a good map of Canada. We can get these out, at a very reasonable cost, probably 75 cents or \$1 for a first-class map, and we have decided as soon as we can arrange it to forward to each rural school in the United Kingdom a copy of this map. It will take altogether about 5,000.

Q. It will cost about how much ?

A. About \$4,000.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Is it a wall map ?

A. A wall map, yes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How large is it ?

A. About 4 feet long by, about 2½ feet wide. We do not want to make it too large, because there will not be space for it on the walls if we make it too large. I would prefer a larger map because you can get in more detail, but we have to get a map which will suit most of the schools, and in order to do that, the one thing necessary is that it shall not cover too much space, as the wall space is an important thing in schools, especially in the smaller class of schools. In addition to that we propose to get out one for an advertising medium.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. When will these maps be ready ?

A. We expect to send them out this summer.

Q. This season ?

A. Yes. And we will also try in connection with it to give some little data, as far as Canada is concerned, which will help to show the mining and the agricultural districts, and so on.

In addition to that we propose to get up what we call our trade-mark. I do not know whether the Committee has seen it or not but we have had it in the United States for the last few years. We call it our trade-mark although it is not registered. I do not know whether we have a copy of it here or not, but if anybody has a copy of the atlas I will point it out. We propose to get it up on a larger scale than we have been using. If any members of the Committee have ever been in the Old Country, and I suppose most of you have been, you will have come to the conclusion probably, that I have, that there is no country in the world where advertising is carried on to the extent that it is there. The usual impression that we have here is that the Old Country is behind in regard to advertising, but I think that it is very far in advance, and advertising is carried to a greater extent there than on this continent. We propose to get these out, and to have them about the size of 12 x 20.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. And that is your trade-mark ?

A. That is what we call our trade-mark. At any rate we propose to get these printed on iron, or stamped on iron, and place them in all the railway stations to show that Canada offers to every settler 160 acres of land, free, and the other advantages which we can give to immigrants. There is nothing I may say that attracts immigrants more than the fact that they can get a farm free.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. That is quite right.

A. That is the case. Possibly no inducement we can offer is stronger than that, and if we can only get before every body's eyes, the fact that Canada offers 160 acres

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

of land free, it will certainly have a very decided impression, and will just as much impress them as any ordinary business advertisement. You cannot go up and down in the Old Country, and see the extensive advertising that is carried on there, every bus that runs up and down in London is all covered with advertisements, and there is no doubt if there were no results from it these would be discontinued. As I say, I believe that more than the appointment of agents, more than anything else, is to keep hammering away with persistent advertising, using every possible means we have to reach every person in the country.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. No one who has never done any advertising can realize what a good catchword will do.

A. No question about it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. These people whom you are trying to get at, are they a reading people, farmers and farm labourers ?

A. Yes. My impression before going over was that they were not, but my view has changed.

Q. And farm labourers ?

A. Yes, they also read.

Q. There was a little book I read in recess, which gave me a different opinion.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. That is where you people think you know it all. Their schools are far superior to our schools.

A. The difficulty as far as the department is concerned regarding this advertising is that we are limited in our efforts so far as money is concerned. We have gone up to the last cent, but it will just depend on the number of settlers that come, what amount of money we will spend.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. We might spend it better there than spend it on continental immigrants.

A. We are not spending it there. As far as actual farmers are concerned, another thing I have really changed my opinion on, is the question of only bringing out farmers and farm labourers. If you go back to Ontario, you will agree that most of our ancestors were not farmers to begin with, but that they made a success of farming. There are lots of men in London who have done hard work all their lives and who will do good work as farmers if they get the chance to engage in it.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. In our district there are many who never saw a cow until they came out here and yet they have made good farmers.

A. No doubt about it. My old impression was that to be a successful farmer you had to have experience on a farm first. But my mind has been disabused of that idea. If a man is hard working and thrifty—

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. And has a little common sense ?

A. —and has a little common sense, he will make as successful a farmer as many who have been brought up on a farm.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## PROVISIONS FOR THE CARE OF IMMIGRANTS.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. What provision have you for taking care of these 700 or 800 who are on their way out ; I suppose you will take them to Manitoba and the North-west ?

A. Most of them.

Q. What provision have you for taking care of them when you get them out ? My experience is that if you let so many land without systematic provision for settling them it is almost useless to bring them here ?

A. I cannot agree that for the last few years we have had no system. A great part of our success is due to our having a system for settling and locating our immigrants.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. You might settle 10,000 in Ontario where they want farm labourers ?

A. I will say a word about that ; there are many young men coming out.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. In regard to what Mr. Boyd says, what sheds have you belonging to the department ?

A. You must remember we do not intend to have hundreds of persons in the sheds all summer.

Q. As I understand, you will allow them to stay there till they build homes ; they will go at that right away ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you will have them all summer ?

A. We have now sheds under the control of the department with room for 4,000 people,—

Q. In Manitoba ?

A. Yes ; probably 5,000 people, so I do not think there will be any difficulty.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. There will be no difficulty, but in the spring season it is a slack time for work as compared with the harvest time, and if you bring that number of people into the country in the spring, the department should be alive to look after the people and get them employed, so that evil reports may not go abroad and they become dwellers in tents.

A. We have been looking after this for months and have provided for them. There are hundreds of applications at the Winnipeg office for these people who are coming out. It is intended as well, to arrange for locating young men on farms in Ontario where their services may be needed. With that in view the department has already taken up the matter and advertised in such a way that farmers can ahead of time advise the department if they require men and when they require them. So as far as looking after these people who desire to work on farms, we will have very little trouble. Of course there will be some, as from every place, who will be dissatisfied, but we must do the best we can with them.

*By Mr. Avery :*

Q. I think we should spend a little more to keep our farmers here rather than have them go to the States. They go to the States with their families, and are better men than we are bringing in from the Old Country .

A. I will be glad to have any suggestions members have to make regarding that. It has not been part of our work to endeavour to keep farmers in Ontario or Quebec, and if there are means, hon. members can suggest to do it, the department will be glad to take it up. I am not aware that many are going now or at any time.

Q. We have them in our section going in hundreds.

A. I think if you will read the reports of the Commissioner of Immigration of the United States not many have gone there.

MR. AVERY—They are moving over in hundreds, some to work in factories and some to the woods.

MR. BOYD—There are no farms for them there, so farmers cannot be going.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. I know some who, if they had the same opportunities as are provided for immigrants in the North-west, would have gone there.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Are they doing anything in the way of lectures ?

A. Yes, they are doing considerable.

Q. What I wanted to ask is, is it a successful way of distributing information ?

A. In some respects it is and in others it is not. I lately have come to the conclusion while over there lecturing had not been successful and probably it would not be very successful in the way of informing the people.

Q. I see an item here in the London office, \$262.94 for lantern slides.

A. Yes.

Q. What is that for, for lecturing purposes ?

A. Yes, the department always keeps a good supply of lantern slides, up-to-date slides, over there.

Q. Who has been using them ?

A. These are sent out, where application is made to the London office for slides, sets of slides. They are in sets and they represent Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The sets are sent out to those who desire them for use in lecturing in schools and so on, whether under the department or not we always loan them whenever they are applied for.

Q. Well, you do not approve of agents travelling through the country at large expense, delivering lectures ?

A. Well, I won't say that. I am inclined to think, though, there are other means that can be used with better advantage.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You came pretty near saying that yesterday ?

A. We certainly will not follow up so much the lecturing in the future as in the past.

Q. What has been the attendance at lectures ?

A. It varies, sometimes there is a very large house, and I have read a good many published notices which were very good, too, in newspapers, giving a very fair account of the lectures.

Q. You think the money would be better spent in circulating papers like *Western Canada* ?

A. I certainly do, I think at any rate—

Q. I agree with that myself. When we had Mr. Preston before us the last time, he went on and stated that at these lectures we could not get more than a few children and perhaps a dozen grown people, and still you are continuing them.

A. We have not continued them to any large extent.

Q. Are you meeting any better success ?

A. It is pretty difficult to arrive at conclusions with regard to lectures and the results. It is imparting information.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You cannot have results, if there is no one to hear you ?

A. Not if they have a small audience, you cannot. I am not very favourable to lecturing, but I believe the agents can do a good work by talking personally to people who desire to move.

*By Mr. Farquharson :*

Q. And showing them kindness when they get here. Every man who comes here, if he is well treated when he comes, becomes an advertising medium for good, on the lines laid down by you in England, and if the men are attended to here it will be a success. I am very much pleased with the way it has been done.

No answer.

*By Mr. Smith :*

Q. Will men of this class take up land when they come out or will they work on a farm ?

A. Many take up farms and a good many work on farms.

Q. Have you any means of tracing whether those who go on farms make a success or not, or whether they abandon their farms ?

A. We can hardly find that out.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. All depends on the man ?

A. Yes, a man economical in his habits and willing to work, succeeds, it does not matter whether he is a Londoner or not.

MR. DOUGLAS—Our experience last summer may be of interest. I had on my place two Swedes, two Bulgarians, two Roumanians, two Hollanders, one Iclander and one Icelandic girl, and there was very little English in the outfit. On the whole they did good work. They were patient and persevering; they had their conversation about their work, but still they were very industrious and on the whole we had no fault to find.

MR. SMITH—They were working under instructions ?

MR. DOUGLAS—Under our direction, and they earned their money.

MR. WILSON—What wages were paid ?

MR. DOUGLAS—\$1.25 and \$1.50 a day.

MR. AVERY—What work were they doing ?

MR. DOUGLAS—Haying and harvesting.

MR. WILSON—What did they do the rest of the year ?

MR. DOUGLAS—Some of them had places of their own and some earned money to help them on their own farms. We kept them on as long as we had work for them to do, until the beginning of winter, and I think they are likely to make good settlers.

MR. WILSON—Would it be easy for hired men to get yearly employment with the farmers ?

MR. DOUGLAS—There is no difficulty at all. The difficulty is that immediately they get places of their own they leave us and we cannot get men.

MR. WILSON—The trouble in Ontario is, you can get work for six or eight months in the year, and do something else for the rest of the time.

MR. DOUGLAS—The majority of these men had homesteads.

MR. WILSON—That may be.

MR. DOUGLAS—They were simply out to earn a little money, and purchase either stock or farm implements to go on with their work.

MR. WRIGHT—I might give Mr. Smart just one idea of what took place in our county. Thirty years ago a large consignment of Polanders came into our constituency and they were that poor that really they had nothing to subsist on. The women went out and gleaned behind the harvesters in the fall and some of them actually subsisted on grasshoppers for a time. The women went out into the country and picked raspberries and strawberries and sold them. They worked in the fall as day labourers; to-day you cannot tell their children from our own people. They are the most provident, industrious, intelligent and wealthy people in our constituency.

An Hon. member—What nationality were they?

MR. WRIGHT—Polanders from Poland, and every one of them was an intelligent person, and when they came here they had little or nothing.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin):*

Q. In regard to the lecturing that you told us of, Mr. Smart, the best lecturer I know of is the successful emigrant to this country. The letters he writes to his friends there are the best lectures that can be sent to that country. If he is successful here he naturally expects and wishes his friends to come out and follow him, and I am satisfied that this two cent postage we have with the Old Country will have an excellent influence. Perhaps the letters will succeed in bringing out other immigrants.

A. I may say that while in London, amongst a great many people who called to see me was a young man from the North-west, from Assiniboia, who told me he had come out eleven years ago. He came to Ontario and did not know a plough from any other implement. He was simply perfectly ignorant as to farming, and had lived in London all his life. But he came here about eleven or twelve years ago. He went to the west and hired with farmers and to-day he is practically independent as a farmer, and he is back home in London with his wife and children.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. These are the usual odd cases you will find in all walks?  
No answer.

MR. BOYD—While I have nothing to say in opposition to Mr. Douglas and Mr. Wright I am of the same opinion I expressed here last year and the year before, that the people we want in Canada are the English, Irish and Scotch people. I have seen them all in Canada and the west, there are men and men, and when you meet a man of either of these nationalities that has anything in him he succeeds there, and if he does not succeed there it is his own fault, because he does not wish to. I think your agents can very well discriminate between the useless, seedy, rough or tough, and the man who wants to come to Canada to better his position. While we are quite prepared to accept as many of these others as come to the country, in reasonable numbers, at the same time, I quite approve of what you are doing in endeavouring to get as many as you can of the class of people you spoke of. As to the ability to assimilate here, it all depends on the man, because any man that works on a farm, with a farmer to direct him and cannot learn farming with the appliances there are to enable him to do it, then I say the agent that selects him has not been very astute in performing his part of the duties. But I would like again to impress on the department, through you, Mr. Smart, the absolute necessity of taking every precaution to provide for the comfort of these



## APPENDIX No. 1

people and their immediate placement after they get into the country, because you have only to live in the country or to go away from your own home for a short time to ascertain how he feels, after he gets into a new country, with no work and no person to provide for him.

## BRITISH PRESS EXCURSION INVITED TO CANADA.

The Witness—In addition to what I have already mentioned, we have also arranged for a party of leading editors of the United Kingdom to visit Canada during next August. This has been attempted with various classes in the past, but it struck me that if we want to advertise no better means could be adopted in this particular line than to select men representing various different sections of England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales, representing perhaps fourteen or fifteen of the leading papers, and so that they might send one of their chief editors and he might write up our country from personal observation.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What will that cost ?

A. That will not cost very much. We can get transportation for them, it will cost something for sleeping cars and hotels on this side. I think in most cases they will secure their own passage across the Atlantic. I mentioned the matter to the representative of the *Times*, the *Chronicle*, I think, and one or two places outside, as well as the Belfast paper, the *Evening Telegram*, the leading paper of Ulster, I mentioned it to him. They were all certainly delighted with the idea. They said it would be a pleasure to them, and they were satisfied that the managers of their papers would send some of their best men.

Q. Was this scheme suggested by anybody over there ?

A. No.

Q. Did you not have a conference with any of your agents, and so on ?

A. No, I did not.

Q. Did you not have Mr. Preston and the High Commissioner and Mr. White and all the others there together ?

A. No. I visited all the agents and saw them at their own homes, at their own headquarters.

Q. I would have thought it common sense to have them altogether so that you could get their views.

A. Well, I saw each one individually. I wanted to visit the different headquarters, and I took that means of meeting them rather than bring them all to a central point and consulting together. Of course each of them has his own ideas and I heard all of them.

Q. But if you had brought them all together you could have all discussed these matters, and I think they would have had a much better idea of what you wanted, and what would be for the best. I certainly supposed that was one of the things you went to England for ?

A. That was one of the ideas I overlooked or did not act on. I preferred to make all the arrangements myself, and there was nothing to consult them upon, at all, outside of those subjects which we could discuss with them personally.

Q. But these agents were living in England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland, and when they got together and discussed matters they would have different views, and I would think the discussion would be advantageous ?

A. Of course they would have different views, as the conditions are entirely different in each district, and you will find that in the respective districts, by the new regulations they were authorized to go on and carry out any work there might be in

their districts, except the expenditure of money which they would have to submit for approval—in order to best promote the movement from their own district. I did not think it necessary to bring them all together for that reason, and secondly, we did not have time. With regard to the financial arrangements, in England, with the agents, I should have alluded to that yesterday. We have adopted a different plan altogether from that which has been in force heretofore. Under that arrangement the High Commissioner had full power to pay accounts and simply submit them to the department.

Q. Afterwards ?

A. Afterwards. It was not so much a question of presenting accounts unless there were some points we wished to have particular explanations about, and we felt that we ought to be in closer touch, so far as the expenditure of money is concerned, on the other side. Consequently we have made new arrangements altogether, and as we do in the United States so we will do in the Old Country. The agents will submit in advance an estimate of the amount of money they require for the month, giving in the details with regard to it, that may be necessary in explanation. We will approve of this before we authorize the expenditure, or payment can be made, and we forward a cheque covering the amount that we approve of, at least we intend that we shall check all the accounts together in this way and send a cheque to the High Commissioner who shall issue his cheque therefor to the agents, covering the estimates for each month in advance. That is the course we propose to follow instead of the accounts being definitely settled as they are now by the High Commissioner and forwarded for approval to the department. It is intended that Mr. Preston who is in charge of the work over there shall approve or express disapproval of any items of expenditure in the agent's accounts, but they shall be forwarded here before being finally adjusted.

Q. That is to say every agent sends his account to Mr. Preston and he forwards them here ?

A. Yes, but we pass upon it here before it is settled, just as we do with United States agents. I think this will put us more in touch with the agents over there, and at any rate, it will give us a better check, on this side, of all the expenditure than we have had heretofore.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. I notice that it is stated that large numbers of farmers are going to the United States. That is not the case with us, but is it not possible for your department to ascertain the true facts, where these people are drifting to ? In our section the people who are leaving are going to our own North-west. They are not going to the American North-west, but Mr. Avery says that numbers are leaving his section to go to the United States. We have believed for some time that we were rather getting immigration from the United States than that our people were going to the United States. Can we not ascertain what the facts are by some means ?

A. Well, I am satisfied that the immigration returns from the United States will not show any such movement from Canada at all. In glancing through the return recently, I noticed that they report definitely a certain number of people from British North America to the United States, but I am satisfied you will find that a large number of these go from British Columbia to the western States, but that there is any movement from Ontario or eastern Canada, or from the North-west to the United States, that statement will be found to be entirely wrong.

Q. In our section there is certainly a large movement, but they go invariably to the North-west. Our farmers are paying \$26 and \$27, and as high as \$28 per month with board, for good farm labourers, and that is for seven months.

A. We would be very glad indeed to have any information at all that can be obtained on this matter.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I think it all depends upon the location you have reference to. In 1899, the *Huntingdon Gleaner* had an article in which they said that there was no increase between 1896 and 1899, that the same movement was going on to the United States as there had been previously. You will find it in the *Gleaner* in September 2, 1899.

A. I would rather take the reports of the United States immigration commissioner than the statement of newspapers.

Q. I think he has taken count in his own locality ?

A. That is a particular locality and it borders the United States.

Q. He says he did not know how it affected other provinces, but he was satisfied that in Quebec there was no particular advance.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Not that they were going to the United States.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. I notice in the customs returns last year that a million dollars worth of settlers' effects went to the United States ; some people must have gone with them ?

A. Certainly ; there are some people going but not many according to the United States returns.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. I did not mean it to be understood as saying that many went, but I say that there are many who would go to the North-west if they could be given the same opportunities as the immigrants we bring in.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. I think you will find these people going from Canada are going into the cities and not into the country districts.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I do not think myself they are going farming.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. There are no more free farms, no more cheap land ; there is always a number of people going to manufactories, but I cannot conceive of any one going over there to start farming.

## SETTLERS FROM THE UNITED STATES TO CANADA.

*By Mr. Maclaren (Perth) :*

Q. Is that statement true that many families are leaving Minnesota and Dakota to come to Canada ?

A. Quite true. Last year we got from Minnesota some 2,000 people, and we expect between 3,000 and 4,000 this year.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. Mr. Goldwin puts it at 8,000 last year and this year expects 40,000.

A. Forty thousand from the United States ? No man can say, it is all guess. We never attempt to say a definite number.

Q. Quite a few Americans come in, they say they have money and cannot place it and they come to our country, procure a tract of land and then go back to get settlers

to come in and take up the land. They sell it at an advance and take a mortgage on the land. One man said to me that they can only get 3 per cent down there and can get 7 or 8 per cent up here with an assured asset. It is all right so far as we are concerned, we are getting these settlers. There are many of these people with money who are coming in and doing that. As a matter of fact no man in the United States, if he wants to move, can settle in their west because they have no more free land ; he wants to come to the Canadian west.

*By Mr. Maclaren (Perth) :*

Q. Have you heard any complaint about farms being cut up by wagon roads ?

A. I think the only farms which would be cut up in that way will be those through which the old established trails run. I think that by some statute, provincial or Dominion, I do not know which, it is provided that these old Hudson's Bay trails should be used and some of these have been surveyed I know.

Q. There was an Act passed last year and some complaints have been made about the working of it ?

A. I have not heard anything of it.

Q. There is one farm I heard of which was cut across from corner to corner, splitting it up and making the fencing of it very expensive.

A. I have not heard about that. The only difficulty or drawback that I found in the Old Country was the present movement on foot over there in reference to South Africa. It was said that the Imperial Government, in pursuance of its policy to protect itself in that country, intended to adopt a policy of assisted emigration to the Transvaal colony and the Orange River Colony. I do not know whether this will be followed out or not. But no doubt our chief competitors for a year or two after the war is over, will be these two states.

#### THE WELSH COLONISTS OF PATAGONIA.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. There is a matter about Patagonia, what do you intend to do with that ?

A. Nothing, except to make arrangements with the Committee acting for them, if they come to Canada. When the deputation waited upon Mr. Chamberlain—but probably the Committee is not aware of what has been doing, and I had better make that clear. Last year and for many years, in fact the matter has been brought to the attention of the Imperial Government that many of that colony would like to move.

Q. Is there not a small percentage that expressed that wish, not a large number ?

A. Nothing like a large number, no. Our department undertook to send to Patagonia and ascertain the conditions there. They found about 2,500 Welshmen who had not succeeded.

Q. Out of how many ?

A. Not a large number, about 4,000. Only 500 were in a position to leave and they would be glad to leave if some arrangement can be made for transportation. When the deputation reported—Mr. Ryhs and Mr. Griffith, our agent in Wales—a committee was formed to take the matter up and see what could be done. They have been corresponding with steamship people—they have not corresponded yet I think with the Canadian Pacific—to get cheap transportation. It will be necessary, in view of the fact that no lines run from that country to Canada or even to the United States, to charter a ship to bring the people here. The lines running are from London to South America, and the only way by the present lines would be for them to go to England and then come back here.

Q. Are these good settlers or only the offscourings ?

A. They are Welshmen, and Welshmen usually do well. Of course there are Welshmen and Welshmen.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. But there are also Englishmen and Englishmen ?

A. These are men who are likely to succeed.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. They are farmers ?

A. Yes, there are 500 who say they are ready to move.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. They want absolutely free transportation ?

A. Yes, but they do not want to come here unless they are placed in the same position, that is that they have the same means when they land as when they leave Patagonia. They want to be assured for some time ahead. They have had a hard time, have been flooded out and lost crops for a number of years. The question now is in this position, the Committee has undertaken to raise—Mr. Chamberlain having refused any help—to raise the means necessary to transport them. They have raised £10,000, but it will take £70,000.

Q. To transport 500 ?

A. Yes. It is very expensive to send a ship to these people.

Q. Is this 500, men, women and children ?

A. Men, women and children, yes. They made application to the government here for assistance. They expected that with such a desirable lot of settlers the government here would be only too glad to pay a fair share of the cost of their removal. They thought they would pay \$15,000. I told them it was contrary to the policy of the country, but I told them that if they chartered a ship we would give the bonus the same as on the continental immigrants provided we did not have to pay this bonus to any steamship agents. So that is the whole matter as it stands now. Mr. Chamberlain refused absolutely to aid. He said if they were going to South Africa, they would consider it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He made a nice subscription I think ?

A. Yes, £20 I think.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. What is about the average cost per head of these immigrants ?

A. I gave that this morning.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. \$8.74.

A. \$8.74, including expenses on this side.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. Would it be out of the way for this government to give that much assistance ?

A. We have agreed to give them five dollars. The average cost outside the money expended in Canada itself is \$6.11. Last year we have spent already nearly \$2,500 in sending delegates to find what condition they were actually in, so it will cost us nearly \$5,000.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you not that report, the report of the delegates that went out ?

A. We have not the full official report, we have statements showing the exact position of the colony and what needed to be done.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What delays it ?

A. I suppose they are withholding their report until they see how the negotiations for transportation result.

ICELANDIC IMMIGRATION TO CANADA.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Smart in connection with this subject if any applications of a similar nature have been made from Iceland. You know of course the success that has attended that immigration, and I am told, and I have had a number of them employed with me, and I think without any exceptions that we have never had any people taking them all round, to beat the Icelanders, and I have been told by these people themselves that if they could be brought in a ship and with their stock with them, that a very large immigration could be got from there. They claim that when they seek to dispose of their effects, cattle and so on, they find great difficulty in doing it and that deters many of them from coming.

A. The thing has been before the department for years, in fact ever since I have been here the matter has been discussed one way or the other, and we have never arrived at any definite conclusion. A year ago we sent a man there. He had a lot of assisted passages that friends on this side had paid for, purchasing tickets in advance. I think he took with him together upwards of \$10,000, and brought over, all told, some 800 or 900. This year we have another man there. There has not been a great deal done in the way of prepaid passage, but I quite agree that there are some very desirable people whom we could get if we could manage in any way to transport them in large numbers with their stock which would probably be the means of bringing in many who could not otherwise possibly come.

Q. I think myself if it would pay to discuss that matter of the Welsh people in Patagonia that this is a desirable thing to do. There cannot be any question about the desirability of the department looking carefully into this case. There is not question about the success of these people. They are industrious and sober, both men and women, they are progressive and seem to have within themselves everything that is essential to success as pioneers in a new country, We cannot get too many of them. They assimilate quickly. They are no time in the country until you cannot tell them from our own people, because they are practically the same stock originally, and I believe the department should take that into consideration.

A. Of course we have put forth special efforts with regard to Iceland, and last year we gave a bonus of a pound a head to the steamship companies to enable them to transport them without very great cost. You must remember that up to the present, the only means of reaching Canada from Iceland is through Scotland. They take a ship from Iceland to Scotland and from there take train to Liverpool and sail to Canada which means a large additional expense over ordinary settlers coming from the Old Country. But this year we have been able to secure a very low rate for these people, lower than ever before, of which we have sent word to them just recently. They can get a through ticket for \$35, and we are endeavouring now——

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Not through from home ?

A. From Iceland through to Winnipeg.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. \$35 ?

A. \$35. We have sent word to the office in Winnipeg to make it generally known so that any persons who have friends they wish sent out can take advantage of this

## APPENDIX No. 1

low rate. Of course we give a bonus of a pound a head, which gives the steamship people \$40.

*By Mr. Boyd :*

Q. Icelanders in the west have told me that in coming here they have to sell their cattle as cheaply as \$3 a head, and horses for \$5, and other things to correspond to that in order to raise money to come here, and they have to make great sacrifices in order to come.

No answer.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. I suppose that is due to the fact so many are leaving the country ?

A. No, as a matter of fact there are not many leaving. Of course it is only a small population, about 75,000 people, and a small immigration will make quite a hole in that number, but I quite agree with Mr. Boyd that if we could manage to get steamships to go to Iceland and gather these people up and bring a large number, all we could bring, it would be money very well spent, because they certainly have made a very great success of work in Manitoba, and are very desirable people to have in our country.

Now, the only other matter to which I should refer is in connection with the continental work. Last year we had about 20,000 people from the Continent, of whom about 7,000 were agriculturists.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Can you give the nationalities or where they come from ?

A. I think that is in the annual report, is it not, Mr. Pedley ?

MR. PEDLEY—The annual report shows the number and nationality.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Then this is in your report ?

MR. SMART—I have not the figures at all.

Q. That is not important, we can get that.

A. Of course they came from the various countries. The 7,000 were paid the usual bonus, and on the twelve or thirteen there is no bonus as they are not of the class that come under the arrangement.

I may say that I looked very carefully into the present arrangement on the other side and came to the conclusion the people we are dealing with are most aggressive, so far as advertising Canada is concerned and attempting to get as many people of all classes as it is possible to get. Under the old arrangement, as most members of the Committee are aware, a bonus was paid to the local steamship agents of £1 a head for certain classes of settlers, but I found then that there was no special advantage in paying that bonus in the way it was being done, because local agents were practically doing nothing except to sell a ticket to a man after he had made up his mind to come to Canada.

## CONTINENTAL PROHIBITION AGAINST EMIGRATION.

There is no doubt but so far as the Continent of Europe is concerned, Canada is practically an unknown country, that is among the agriculturists. They know nothing about it in Germany, in fact as most of the Committee are aware, in Germany it is almost impossible to do any immigration work at all. The only way in which it can be done in Germany among the farmers is under the system in force at present, and I am not prepared to say, because I do not know, and I do not like to make inquiries as to how this is done.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Then how do you know this is the best way ?

A. I do not say it is the best way. But it is the best means as far as we are concerned. I do not know any other way that it is possible to do it.

Q. It has to be done quietly ?

A. Not a word can be said about it. In fact the man who undertakes to carry on a propaganda openly in Germany, Sweden or some other European countries would be put in prison, so that everything has to be done quietly. I have here a few samples of the literature that is being used by a syndicate of steamship people who are doing our work. (Copies of pamphlet produced and distributed among the members.) These I may say were printed with the view of placing them in separate envelopes and addressing them as ordinary letters would be addressed. I was told that of all that we sent out, fully 95 per cent reached their destination. I was also told by the same people who had experience under the old arrangement that not 10 per cent of the stuff sent out by the Government, previously, reached the people to whom it was addressed.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. Why ?

A. Because it was not the class of literature that could be sent through the mail ; if they had sent papers in packages and that sort of thing they would certainly be thrown out by the authorities.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. They would be looking for treason I suppose ?

A. Yes, certainly, and these packages would be thrown into the waste paper basket. As far as the German government is concerned it is determined that no one shall undertake any active work in that country to induce Germans to leave there. This is one of the pamphlets, and of these 500,000 were sent out last year, and fully 450,000 reached their destination. The work on the Continent was exactly similar to that everywhere else. It must be carried on by advertisement. These people, however, have a number of men in the various ports of Europe, and their agents as well as the individual steamship men who are in the syndicate acting on behalf of Canada. I look this year for very good returns from what I saw there, I think that there will be a large number come from Germany as well as from Sweden and Finland, from which countries we desire to obtain settlers more than anywhere else on the Continent. I do not really know that I can say anything more with regard to that particular subject.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. Have you thought of any plan of placing these men in Ontario as farm labourers ?

A. Yes, we have that in hand now.

Q. There is a very great scarcity of farm labourers in Ontario ?

A. I think there will possibly be no difficulty in relieving the situation a good deal, as many of the men who are coming out are possessed of very little means to start with, and they are very anxious to engage with farmers for a time, so as to learn the conditions and customs, here, before starting in to farm on their own account.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Can you arrange so as to let the farmers know now what is going on so that they can apply if they want help ?

A. Yes. We are dealing with that matter now.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. I understand that you advertise principally in the large city papers in England ?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No ; we have in some of the large English papers, but not very many. In the London papers for instance we have only one or two advertisements, but they are the largest papers. We use the outside papers more extensively than we do in the city.

Q. Of course in the agricultural districts, those city papers are very little read ?

A. I do not know about that. From what I could gather many London papers, the good papers, seem to be extensively read.

Q. What is the price of them ?

A. About a cent.

Q. The London *Times* costs more ?

A. The *Times* costs more, but the papers are mostly a penny.

Q. But there are agricultural papers ?

A. We are using these as well wherever we can get them, and where we know that they have a circulation. The question of circulation was looked into very carefully before we advertised in any of them to see that they had a good circulation.

Q. The publishers of these local papers are, I think, very ready now to publish anything in connection with Canada.

A. Yes, as the Committee can see, wherever it has been possible to do so, we have taken advantage of the opportunity.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. You could get the voters' lists in those rural districts for the addresses ?

A. We did that but we found that there were a lot of repeaters in them, and they were very bulky, we purchased quite a number of them, but later on we decided to get hold of the lists which the agents who have such lists of names of the various classes of people, were prepared to furnish. They have a complete list of the farmers and farm labourers, the school teachers, and the different classes of people. What we intend to do is either to prepare at once another issue of this paper, with up-to-date matter in it, making it a little more attractive if possible so as to draw more attention, and send them out to the same addresses again, or to prepare a small pamphlet for that purpose. We have not decided yet which to do, but I am more inclined to issue the paper.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. With regard to the agents to whom you pay a salary, do you provide them with living expenses ?

A. That is when they are travelling.

Q. Some of them must be travelling a good deal then, judging from the amount ?

A. Yes, they do.

Q. Take Mr. O'Kelly whose expenses are over \$700 in Ireland, I would not think it was so very expensive to live there, as that, unless he is travelling all the time ?

A. You will find that living expenses are more expensive there than they are here. I do not know anything about that particular item however. We never had before any arrangements with regard to diaries such as we have in the United States, but I have given instructions that every agent there shall keep a daily diary of what he does the same as the men who are engaged in the United States.

Q. The agents in England ?

A. All our agents, they have all been put on the same level.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. Does the German government object to advertising in the newspapers ?

A. Yes, and it is not the only government that does so, in fact these people who are carrying on our work sent advertisements to France and the French papers sent them back and would not publish them, so that it is not very easy now to do immigration work on the Continent, and that is why I say it is better to leave it in the hands of people who know what they are about, and not to make too many inquiries about how it is done. The best arrangement is to leave it just as it is.

## SALARIES AND EXPENSES OF AGENTS.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I want to know what check you have on these expenses, these living expenses, and expenses of such a nature as that ?

A. We cannot have any check unless that the man makes a solemn statement to the High Commissioner's Office, that was the way under the old arrangement, but we will have those statements now.

Q. Who fixes the salaries of the agents ?

A. The department here, the Minister.

Q. Who consents ? You are there for what purpose, what are the conditions under which a man gets a raise of salary ?

A. I do not know. That is a question I can hardly answer.

Q. Why you are the Deputy Minister ? You would certainly be consulted ?

A. I know, but there are questions I should answer and others which perhaps I should not.

Q. Mr. Speers starts in with \$1,500, in 1898, and now he gets \$2,000. Are you not consulted about these things ?

A. I do not know whether I was consulted in this case or not.

Q. What is the general practice ?

A. Very often, in most cases I fancy, I brought matters of that kind to the attention of the Minister myself after having received communications from the agents on the subject. Very often I did not bring it to his attention.

Q. Did it yourself ?

A. No, did not do anything, simply declined to do anything.

Q. It is for experience that increases are granted ?

A. Experience and merit as well.

Q. Is there any sound reason why Mr. Devlin, while only agent for part of Ireland, gets as much as Mr. Preston, who is general overseer of the work for Great Britain and the Continent both; can you explain that ?

A. No.

Q. Can you explain why he got a rise of \$1,000 on July 1, 1901 ?

A. No, I do not know anything about it, except that he now gets \$3,000. The Minister settled that.

Q. After a visit from Mr. Devlin ?

A. No, I do not think so.

Q. Mr. Devlin was here in the spring of 1900 ?

A. 1900.

Q. Could you tell us anything about his business ?

A. No.

Q. He was here in January by your permission ?

A. Yes.

Q. For what ?

A. He got leave of absence for two months.

Q. What for ?

A. I do not know enough to be able to mention it or not. I think it was partly on account of his wife's illness, and partly in connection with the Cork Exhibition.

Q. Then you do not know anything about the rise of his salary or why he was here several times ?

A. I do not know, I do not know about it.

Q. Do not want to tell ?

A. Some things I cannot state.

Q. We are here to get information and are entitled to it ?

A. These are matters of policy for which the Minister himself must assume responsibility.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Do you mean to say that you, as Deputy Minister, cannot say why a man gets an increase in his pay? When a man in the Civil Service gets an increase, the law says it must be on the recommendation of a deputy minister. Why do you not follow the same practice in this case?

A. That is the fact in many cases.

Q. Well, I do not think this can be very well explained so I will not press it.

A. I was asked to bring letters and memoranda in connection with Mr. Preston, which I am having prepared.

Q. You might file them and let them go into the evidence?

A. They are dealing with the work in Great Britain as now reorganized.

## COST IN CONNECTION WITH CIRCULAR LETTER.

*Memorandum to Mr. Preston :*

In regard to the circular letter to be issued over Lord Strathcona's signature, you will of course arrange as in the case of the paper, *Western Canada*, that you will have to send one of your officials to the addressing office as well as to the printing establishment so that he may be able to certify to the circulars having been printed and addressed. The post office certificate will, of course, show that they have been mailed.

*Memorandum for Mr. Smart :*

Regarding the circular which has been prepared and signed by Lord Strathcona to be addressed to all the ministers of the Gospel, school teachers, chairmen of the chambers of commerce, the boards of trade, the secretaries of Young Men's Christian associations and public libraries, the contract has been arranged with Messrs. McCorquodale & Co., Limited, to print the 50,000 circulars as per the attached copy for £43 5s. 0d., and the work of addressing the envelopes and inclosing the circulars 8 shillings per 1,000. The envelopes will cost 4 shillings and 9d., which will make a total of about £250 to £275. This I consider a reasonable rate. I attach hereto a copy of Messrs. McCorquodale's estimate and also a copy of the letter of the Circular Addressing Agency making their offer for the addressing and the supplying of names. The postage will be paid to the General Post Office and will amount to about £200. I consider the prices charged for the service to be rendered to be quite satisfactory.

---

(Copy.)

CARDINGTON STREET,  
EUSTON SQUARE,  
LONDON, S.W., February 25, 1902.

HIGH COMMISSIONER FOR CANADA—

DEAR SIR,—Agreeably to your request we have the pleasure of handing you our estimate for the undernoted, your esteemed commands for which, will receive our best and prompt attention.

Your obedient servants,

McCORMQUODALE & Co., LTD.  
(Sgd.) Per A. CULROSS.

17 Victoria Street, S.W.

50,000 copies, Circular *re* Lord Strathcona's visit to Canada. F'cap fly, pages printed in black and mauve, £43 5s. 0d. We inclose a few samples of bag-shape f'cap envelopes which we trust will be suitable, prices as marked.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

(Copy.)

CIRCULAR ADDRESSING AGENCY,  
40 LEADENHALL STREET, LONDON, E.C.,  
February 24, 1902.

W. T. R. PRESTON, Esq.,  
17 Victoria Street, S.W.

DEAR SIR,—Confirming our representative's interview with you to-day, and in reply to yours of the 21st, we are willing to address your 50,000 envelopes and insert the two inclosures shown to our representative at the rate of 8 shillings per 1,000 net.

So far as we are able to judge, the classes mentioned in your letter will be rather over than under 50,000.

(Sgd.) W. N. NEWCOMBE.

---

WESTERN CANADA.

*Memorandum for Mr. Preston :*

With regard to the circulation of the Western Canada paper, I would like to impress upon you the importance of having the clearest evidence of the printing of 500,000 copies and their proper distribution. It will be necessary,—

First, that the publication should be thoroughly checked by an official of your office.

Second, an affidavit as to the quantity printed should be made by the publishers, or by one of their responsible employees.

Third, an affidavit must be made by the person in charge of the addressing, as to the number of papers addressed.

Fourth, a certificate by the official whom you send to check over the work.

Fifth, a certificate from the post office authorities as to the posting of 340,000 copies (the list included over 500,000 so that a few thousand additional were added to the order).

Sixth, a certificate by yourself as to the receipt of the balance, viz., 160,000, and the statement to what agencies, exhibitions or steamship companies these may be distributed. (Not carried out.)

In addition to the publication of this paper and the evidence as to its having been sent forward, it will be necessary, in the case of the advertising, a contract for which has been given, that the file of papers should be checked over by an official of your office, and a certificate given as to the insertion of the advertisement.

PERSONALLY CONDUCTED PARTIES.

*Memorandum for Mr. Preston :*

In connection with the personally conducted parties it would be well, in each case, to advise the agents that in addition to what may suggest itself to them as necessary in order to ensure a safe and satisfactory voyage that it would be their duty :

1. To give every attention to the question of baggage and to assist the emigrants to take care of it. This at the port of embarkation as well as the Canadian seaport at which they will arrive. They will further see that the emigrants are supplied with good and substantial food on the passage (the steamship company of course must provide it, but the department is anxious that it should be of good quality and not such as to create a dissatisfaction amongst the people), and see that any persons who may be taken sick on the voyage or on the trains are properly cared for, and when a doctor is necessary to arrange to have one visit them. It sometimes occurs, especially on the trains, that passengers become ill and must have the services of a physician. In this

## APPENDIX No. 1

case it is always usual for the agent of the department in charge of the train, to telegraph ahead to have a doctor at the train ready to attend to any case.

2. It is necessary that the agent should see that a proper supply of food is taken on board and that supplies are got from time to time as required. (In order to carry this out it is usual for the agent to telegraph ahead to places where food can be conveniently purchased.) It is understood of course that the passengers provide food for themselves on the railway journey, but the agent is to see that they are not overcharged for anything they may require.

3. On arrival at Halifax or St. John or Quebec, as the case may be, immediately interview the agent of the department, with regard to any information that may be desired, and he will find that the agent will be glad to assist him in any way possible in matters that it may be necessary to attend to.

4. On arrival at the seaport, the agent should telegraph to Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, Ottawa, of his arrival and of the number of passengers.

5. On arrival at Winnipeg, Mr. J. Obed Smith, Commissioner of Immigration, and his staff, will look after emigrants who may desire to stay over at Winnipeg. (It is understood that the agents in charge of the party must go through as far as the passengers may be billed, but no further than Calgary).

6. The intention of the department on arrival in the various districts is to give every assistance that may be necessary to the passengers, and to make them feel that the Government is looking closely after their interests and doing everything to make their journey pleasant and agreeable. It is hoped, therefore, that the agents will become as well acquainted as possible with passengers so that they may individually feel a confidence in the scheme.

## INSTRUCTIONS TO MR. PRESTON WITH INCLOSURES.

OTTAWA, November 27, 1901.

DEAR MR. PRESTON,—I beg to inclose you herewith a copy of the Order in Council passed with respect to the work in the Old Country and on the continent. I also inclose you a copy of an official letter which I am sending to all immigration agents on the other side.

In connection with travelling expenses of agents the intention is to place them on the same footing practically as the agents in the United States, to deal directly with the department,—except that in forwarding the cheque they will all pass through your hands. I may say that pending the receipt of the estimates of expenditure which the agents send in each month, and upon which the department issues cheques, it is customary with the agents in the United States to forward towards the end of the month a cheque for \$75 to each agent so that they may be kept in funds in case there should be any delay in forwarding the cheque in accordance with their estimates,—provided of course that the department approves of the estimates, which in many instances is not the case, as there are often items of expenditure which the agents ask for and which we do not approve of. This system can be followed just as well, it seems to me, by issuing a cheque to each agent for an amount in advance for disbursements.

With regard to other expenditure, advertising, rent, &c., the accounts should be certified to by the agent, recommended by yourself, and forwarded to the department, when cheque will issue direct to the parties concerned.

I think that this explanation covers in a general way the details of how I propose we should conduct the financial part of the business for the future.

Yours truly,

(Sgd.) JAS. A. SMART,

*Deputy Minister.*

W. T. R. PRESTON, ESQ.,  
17 Victoria Street, London, S.W., England.  
Reference 178,198 on Immigration, 27,774.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

## O. C. AUTHORIZING CERTAIN CHANGES IN IMMIGRATION BRANCH IN EUROPE.

Extract from a report of the Committee of the Honourable the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency on November 14, 1901.

On a memorandum, dated November 8, 1901, from the Minister of the Interior, stating that he had been in conference with Lord Strathcona, the High Commissioner for Canada, in reference to the work of the Immigration Branch in Europe.

The Minister with a view to improving the existing arrangements recommends that certain changes hereinafter specified be carried into effect on and after the 1st day of January, A.D. 1902.

1. That a portion of the offices of the High Commissioner in London be set apart for the accommodation of the immigration officers and for the carrying on of the immigration work, or that other suitable quarters be procured if necessary.

2. That Mr. Just, of the High Commissioner's Office, be transferred to the immigration staff, his salary to be paid until July 1, 1902, as at present, out of the regular appropriation therefor, and thereafter to be provided by the Department of the Interior.

3. That the work of the immigration staff, and the officers in Great Britain, Ireland and the Continent shall be carried on independently of the other work of the High Commissioner's Office under the supervision of the Inspector of Agencies, who shall act under the instructions of the Minister of the Interior and the High Commissioner directly, and without reference to any other officer of the High Commissioner's staff.

4. That the salaries and expenses of the Immigration Branch and the officers in Great Britain and Ireland and Europe be paid from the head office of the department through the High Commissioner, the Inspector of agencies for this purpose acting as secretary.

The Committee submit the same for His Excellency's approval.

(Signed) JOHN J. MCGEE,  
*Clerk of the Privy Council.*

To the Honourable  
The Minister of the Interior.

## CIRCULAR LETTER TO AGENTS.

OTTAWA, November 27, 1901.

SIR,—I am directed to advise you that on and after the 1st January next all business connected with the Immigration Branch of this department in the United Kingdom and on the Continent of Europe is to be carried on independently of other work in the High Commissioner's Office, and will be under the supervision of the Inspector of Agencies, Mr. W. T. R. Preston, who will be empowered to act under instructions of the Minister of the Interior and the High Commissioner directly. It is intended that the salaries of agents and the expenses of the work in the British Isles and on the Continent will be paid directly by the department through the High Commissioner's Office, and the Inspector, Mr. Preston will for this purpose act as his secretary.

In view of the various matters with which the High Commissioner's Office has to deal and the extreme importance of the Immigration service, it is thought that this change will be beneficial, and that, having a staff who will have nothing to do with any of the various duties in connection with this office, except those coming under this department, much better results may be achieved. It is hoped therefore that all the officers of the department will assist the Inspector in every way in their power, as it is felt that Mr. Preston, on his part, will do the same towards them, the main object of all being to promote by the most aggressive measures, immigration to Canada from the United Kingdom and the Continent of Europe.

## APPENDIX No. 1

In consequence of this change I am to request that you will prepare your reports to the head office at Ottawa upon all matters of importance in connection with your work, and they may be sent to the Inspector, for his own information and that of the High Commissioner, before being transmitted to Ottawa.

With reference to the payment of contingent and travelling expenses, as well as salaries, I am to say that cheques will be issued from the department and forwarded to you through the High Commissioner's Office. It will be necessary, therefore, for you to submit to the inspector at London, not later than the 10th of each month an estimate of the expenditure for the succeeding month, and to forward promptly the necessary vouchers at the end of each month.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. G. KEYES,

*Secretary.*

## MEMORANDUM OF THE CHANGES IN EMIGRATION WORK IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

*For Mr. Preston :*

After carefully going into the matter and giving the various details full consideration, I have decided that the work shall be carried on, on the following basis, namely :—

1. That a new office in a thoroughfare of London and as prominent as possible shall be leased. The shop should not be less than 16 feet wide and 25 feet in length, with a basement and two or three offices on the first floor. The shop itself to be used exclusively for exhibition purposes and a full display of agricultural products of Canada, fitted up in a way to attract the greatest attention, this to be in charge of one or two chief officials of the office and who are thoroughly capable of giving every information to callers and prospective emigrants to Canada. The basement to be used for stocks of literature and for supplies of products not required for exhibition. The offices for the Commissioner in charge and the staff. This is my view as to the kind of building required, but, of course, if anything equally suitable, all on one floor, can be secured at a reasonable rate of rental I do not feel disposed to object to the change to suit the class of building that may be had.

2. In order to equip the office properly, so far as the staff is concerned, and in order that the assistance given you may be of the best, I propose that Mr. Thomas Duncan should immediately on his return from a specially conducted party, which he will take to Canada on March 21, come to London, and be at your disposal for giving information to intending settlers. I also propose that Mr. John Webster, who is now at Dublin, should be added to the staff in London for the same purpose as that referred to in reference with Mr. Duncan, and also to prepare letters of information for inquirers as to the conditions in Canada. It will, of course, be his duty as well to attend, if not otherwise engaged, to the work specially set out for Mr. Duncan, and Mr. Webster will be considered as your chief assistant.

3. Regarding the arrangements of the office, Mr. Just is to remain in the same position that he occupies now, in attending to correspondence, excepting that referred to, which is to be assigned to Mr. Webster, and he shall assist Mr. Webster in any way that may be decided upon by yourself as Commissioner.

4. It is understood that along with yourself, Mr. Duncan and Mr. Webster shall be ready to attend to any matters in connection with lecturing and visiting localities in which it is thought special work can be done.

5. Regarding the balance of the staff I may say that you will have to be guided by your own judgment as to the persons employed, but only those who are thoroughly competent for the work they have to do, should be engaged. Before, however, employing additional help it would be well to consult Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immi-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

gration, by letter, as otherwise some difficulty might arise with regard to the money at the disposal of the department for emigration purposes.

6. With reference to accounts I have decided that separate books should be kept which will enable you to have the accounts classified in such a way that you will be in a position to report at any time the amount expended by each agent for different purposes, and also be able to prepare at any time a summary showing the total expenditure separately in England and Wales, Scotland, Ireland and the Continent of Europe. It is intended that when packages of literature of any kind are shipped from Canada that an invoice should be forwarded to you from the department, showing the value of such supplies, and in this way you would be able to charge the amount to the correct account, and thereby be in a position to furnish any information as to the expenditure at any time. I would suggest that a summary statement should be made at least every three months and forwarded to the department. The forms that I have given you, will, I think, be quite satisfactory, but you will have to exercise your judgment as to any change that you may think necessary in the interest of more complete information as to the cost of our work on this side.

7. Scotland will be under the general direction of Mr. Murray with no paid agents outside of his office. In order to carry on the work effectively, it is proposed that he should appoint at once local agents in every centre where he can secure the services of an influential and satisfactory representative. The remuneration of such local agent to be by commission. My suggestion is that it would be desirable in practically every case, to appoint a leading steamship agent or agents as the local agent. The commission to such agent shall be an additional 5 shillings for each settler, or the members of the settler's family over twelve years of age, who may be sent to any portion of Canada. The class of such emigrants to include farmers and farm labourers; where other than these are sent the commissioner can only be paid on the understanding that such emigrants will report to the Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg that they are anxious to secure positions on farms. The commission of 5 shillings shall be in addition to the commission of 7 shillings now paid or 12 shillings in all. The local agents in return for this additional remuneration will agree to keep themselves in touch with Mr. Murray, the agent in Scotland, and will undertake to promote and encourage, as far as they are able to do, the interest of Canada in regard to emigration, and will keep in their offices a stock of Canadian literature and give the most available publicity to any cards or pictures which may be furnished to them and which will attract attention. In order to verify the emigrants sent from these various offices, Mr. Murray will be expected to make close inquiry into each case, and shall, when the local agents report to him persons having been sent to Canada, forward to the agent of the Canadian seaport to which the persons are booked, a statement of the names of such persons. This statement will be verified by the agent at the seaport and forwarded to the department at Ottawa, and the commissions paid with as little delay as possible. This will be the general rule, with the exception to those cases already referred to, where the agent must report at Winnipeg, emigrants not having been farmers or farm labourers in their old home. A printed card must be prepared which will be sent to the local agent to fill in, and addressed to Mr. J. Obed Smith, naming the case to which the exception was made, and the Commissioner will forward the same to Ottawa with his certificate, when the commissions will be promptly paid. For the present it is understood that the four northern counties of England adjoining Scotland will be added to the territory assigned to Mr. Murray, this to remain in force until it is otherwise decided.

*IRELAND.*—The whole of Ireland, with the exception of the province of Ulster, will be in charge of Mr. C. R. Devlin, the headquarters at Dublin, and his work will be as heretofore, with the exception that Mr. Webster will not be located in his office. It is understood, however, that Mr. Webster's services are to be utilized wherever possible and convenient in Ireland whenever Mr. Devlin may feel that his assistance is urgently required. In such case Mr. Devlin should, of course, furnish a statement to yourself as to the particular work that he may wish Mr. Webster to do. Regarding local agents in



## APPENDIX No. 1

Mr. Devlin's territory, I think that for the present it would be well not to make any arrangement, but if it is found to work satisfactorily elsewhere Mr. Devlin may arrange as in the case of Scotland. It is not thought, however, to multiply the number of agents to any great extent, but from time to time local agents may be appointed in centres where it is felt that they can do good work.

Mr. E. O'Kelly is to be given full control of the work under the supervision of the London office in Ulster. His headquarters shall be at Belfast. The same system of local agents as authorized under the rearrangement in Scotland to be applied to Ulster. Mr. E. O'Kelly shall as rapidly as possible secure the services of the best men available for this work in the province under his charge.

I have determined to create a new district out of that which is now regarded as the Liverpool district, and to place in charge Mr. G. H. Mitchell, as the existing arrangement is one that can hardly be continued, placing as it does Mr. Mitchell, whom I am satisfied ought to take full charge of an agency, as he receives an agent's salary, and acts merely in the capacity of an office clerk. This will leave Mr. Jury in charge of the Liverpool office with the present staff under his authority, and Mr. Mitchell shall take charge of an office which is to be opened in Birmingham. I do not wish to absolutely settle the question as to the agents who should be in charge of these offices, the division of the territory as to the Birmingham, Liverpool and London offices must be decided by yourself after consultation with the two agents referred to. It is, I think, desirable in a number of localities that local agents should be appointed in England, as in the cases of Scotland and Ulster, but these appointments must be made in the same manner and on the same terms and with the same conditions as those heretofore mentioned.

The district surrounding London and to the south of it, of course, will be under the general supervision of the London office itself.

Mr. W. L. Griffith shall remain in charge of our work in Wales, and shall have added to his territory the south-western portion of England, which is directly south of Wales, and which shall include such counties as may be fixed by yourself after consultation with Mr. Griffith. It is, of course, understood that Mr. Griffith shall be available for any work outside the district which may be assigned to him, as for instance, the movement of the Welsh colonists from Patagonia, and any other work that may be assigned to him by yourself or by the department.

8. It shall be the duty of the agents to furnish the fullest information to the London office for transmission to the head office at Ottawa, and to consult with the London office on any matters of moment to which their attention may be called, even though the subject may be outside of the district placed under their special authority. The agents to continue as heretofore to forward their recommendations to the London office regarding advertising within the district.

9. To furnish the London office immediately with the names of local agents whom they have appointed for special work as fast as the appointments are made so that the department may be advised, and in this way perhaps prevent any misunderstanding after the arrival of emigrants who may be sent by the local agents. It must be clearly understood that only one local agent is to be appointed in one locality.

10. The agents, of course, to travel wherever they may feel it necessary, in order to carry out the work to the best advantage, but in no case should they interfere with the territory which may be assigned to another agent of the department excepting temporarily, as may be especially arranged between the two agents and approved by the London office.

11. In order to meet the demands which the members of the House of Commons of Canada have made with regard to the work of the agents, it is proposed that they should keep in the same manner as that done in the United States, diaries showing their movements each day. These diaries and any remarks regarding the work which will be of interest, are to be forwarded to the London office for transmission to Ottawa, at the end of each week. If special assistance is required by any agent in regard to

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

any special work, application should be made to Mr. Preston, and if convenient, he will arrange for himself or Mr. Duncan or Mr. Webster, to render the assistance that may be required.

12. In arranging for these general regulations there is but one purpose in view, and that is to promote the best interests of emigration work from the United Kingdom to Canada, and it is therefore felt that the agents should endeavour to work in harmony with one another to attain the object in view, and it is expected that each will in his own district adopt the best means at his disposal to secure the most desirable settlers for Canada.

13. The general advertising for the present year has been practically arranged for by the Deputy Minister of the Interior and Mr. W. J. White, who have been specially instructed by the Minister of the Interior with regard to this phase of the work, so that any further advertising that may be required may be done through the local agents.

I may add that from all I can gather, I feel satisfied that the present year will see a very largely increased number of people removed to Canada from Great Britain and Ireland, and if our new arrangements, which cannot but be satisfactory to the various agents, result in such a desirable end, it will largely be due to the active and aggressive work of the department and its representatives on this side.

I may add that there is no intention in any way to belittle the efforts which have been made in the past, as I feel certain from what I can gather that our agents have done everything it has been possible to do, but they all agree with me that more definite arrangements will give more satisfactory results.

*Memorandum for Mr. Preston :*

UP-TOWN EXHIBIT AND OFFICE.

I am more than satisfied that this is absolutely necessary, but the offices which have been offered to us so far are in my opinion not sufficiently satisfactory. To enable me to come to a conclusion, I have gone into detail in connection with this in my general memorandum on the subject. No office should be taken unless in a thoroughfare ; this is very necessary indeed.

*Memorandum for Mr. Preston :*

TRANSFER OF EXHIBITS.

In view of the change that is to take place in the office at Liverpool, it has occurred to me that it would be wise to have most of the exhibits transferred to your office here for inspection by intending emigrants who call at the office. In this connection I may say that the department will at once arrange for a large supply of exhibits and we hope to keep this up continually, so that the official agents may be supplied with all that is necessary with regard to this.

*Memorandum for Mr. Preston :*

CHANGE IN HOURS OF OFFICE ATTENDANCE.

In accordance with our conversation, I hope that you will be able to arrange as soon as possible for an alteration of the office hours. My own impression is that they should be from 9 till 5 and that one of the clerks should remain until 6. If you think wise, however, no objection could be made to making the hour 9.30, but as I have observed since being here, that there are many callers for information, it would be well to make the hours as early as it can be conveniently fixed.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Then, with reference to the change of the rooms, I think this ought to be done at once, and I understand that you have already arranged for it. It is very desirable that they should be so arranged that people coming into the office will not be placed in the same room with stenographers and clerks, and in this way interfere with the clerks, which also seems to me to make it a little awkward for the persons calling. The stenographers and clerks should now be in the room occupied by Mr. Just, and he ought to have a desk in the larger room with one person to assist him. Of course when Mr. Webster and Mr. Duncan arrive, you will have to readjust the matter again to suit the convenience of the office as well as possible.

In connection with the change of office hours, I think that the same rule should apply to all the agencies, unless the hours are satisfactory ; I mean agencies where there are clerks beside the agent.

Witness retired.



# IMMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT IN 1901

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
THURSDAY, February 27, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this morning at 10 o'clock, Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration, was present by request of the Committee, and made the following statement :—

Mr. Chairman, and members of the Committee, the statement that I propose to lay before you this morning will be similar in principle to that which I have had the honour of submitting to the Committee on other occasions. The work that has been conducted in the Immigration Branch of the Department of the Interior during the past year follows, generally speaking, the lines of other years, in recent years at least, and only in detail will there be any difference.

## LEADING DIVISIONS OF THE IMMIGRATION WORK OF 1901.

I propose to generalize along the three main heads that I have hitherto adopted, namely, work done in Canada, work done in the United States and work done in Europe, including Great Britain. So far as Canada is concerned, I may say that the greatest possible care is taken by our agents to look after the welfare of the immigrants from the moment they arrive in Canada until they reach their final destination. The immigration halls at the ports of arrival have been carefully inspected with a view to making them as comfortable as possible, and where it has been found necessary additional shelter has been provided at many new points in the west, for the accommodation for a short time of the large number of immigrants who arrived and who are reaching out in all directions in that country looking for homes. Land guides have been appointed, and from reports received from settlers who have been located successfully, this part of the work has been carried on most satisfactorily. In the province of Quebec that work has been carried out on similar lines to those which I outlined last year before the Committee. The Société Générale de Colonisation and the Lake St. John Repatriation societies have been working as actively as heretofore, and quite a number of settlers have found their way into the Lake St. John district. The railway has given transportation to delegates and reduced rates to settlers in the way of passenger and freight rates. The Montreal society has been engaged as before in inducing settlers from the eastern States to move into Canada, and they have been active in settling these people up in the Lake Temiscamingue district, a part of which is in Quebec and a part in Ontario.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do they get a regular grant from the Government each year ?

A. They have been getting a regular grant from the Government the past three or four years.

Q. What is the name of the society ?

A. The Colonization and Repatriation Society of Montreal. They have received a grant of about \$2,000 a year ; from that to \$2,400. In New Ontario, which, for the purposes of this report, I speak more particularly of the Port Arthur and Rainy River districts, we have continued our agent there, Mr. R. A. Burris, who has been carrying on his usual work most of the time.

Q. Is he resident there ?

A. Yes. Most of his work has been done in Canada, although part of the time he has been spending in the United States delivering lectures and interviewing intending settlers. Mr. Burris's work is to a large extent in conjunction with the officers of the Crown Lands and Agricultural Departments of the province of Ontario, as they are immediately interested in settling that country, and are putting forth considerable efforts for that purpose. With these two or three different agencies engaged in that work, quite a number of settlers are finding their way into New Ontario. It is expected that, in that section of the country through which the Canadian Northern Railway has been completed, running, as it does through a district which offers considerable attractions to colonists, the movement into that particular part of the province of Ontario will increase considerably.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What is the nationality of the settlers going in there ?

A. The nationality of the settlers moving into New Ontario district—they are mostly from the United States, where the nationality is not particularly defined. The movement there is somewhat similar to that which is going on in Western Canada. Canadian and American born, and others who have lived some time in the United States, are moving into the new districts in Canada, in order to better their conditions, and are settling in Western Canada, New Ontario, and Quebec.

In the North-west, as the Committee is well aware, most of the work there is under the local control of the Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Who does he take instructions from ?

A. From the head office.

Q. From you personally or from the Deputy Minister ?

A. As far as ordinary departmental matters are concerned he takes his instructions from me. Of course a good deal of correspondence will naturally pass between him and the Deputy Minister, and as far as I know the Minister himself, but as far as the ordinary work of the branch is concerned he takes his instructions from me.

Q. He generally reports to you ?

A. Yes ; it is very seldom official correspondence is directed otherwise than to me. The work of the Commissioner's office and of the various agencies under his control has been increasing rapidly during the last few years, people have been going in in such numbers that it has necessitated a lot of work and a lot of provision to handle them.

The work at the head office has been very heavy, the number of letters received during the year being considerably in excess of previous years. As a result of the distribution of German and other foreign literature there has been a very considerable increase in the number of letters in foreign languages, all of which are translated and dealt with in the office, except some which are received in Russian and Polish, and these have to be transmitted to Winnipeg to be dealt with there by the interpreters of the department. Immigration literature of all kinds has been sent out from the head office in large quantities, the number of pamphlets, &c., sent out during the year being 1,011,656.

Q. Might I interrupt you for a moment ; I see you sent out 149,300 copies of newspapers ; that is the number given in your report ; would you tell us their names ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. Well, I do not think that I can tell you the names from memory. The year this report covers we ordered several newspapers, amounting in all to about 150,000 copies.

Q. You might make a note of the information I want. I want to know the names of the papers of which you had special editions, where they were distributed, what the special features were, and what the cost was.

A. I will get that for you. The literature used in the Immigration Branch is carefully edited and prepared in such a way that it will answer almost any inquiry a settler may wish to make with respect to localities, customs regulations, freight charges, where to obtain information, &c. No difficulty has been experienced in obtaining many letters from successful settlers and delegates, and these are incorporated in the literature. A good deal of advertising has been done in Canada, such as the Homestead Regulations and other advertisements, and these have been inserted in newspapers having a large circulation. The department is in receipt of a great many inquiries from all over Canada, and I have here samples of the pamphlets distributed, some of which have been distributed to members of the Committee before, and I suppose they have also received them from the department.

## TOTAL OF IMMIGRANT ARRIVALS AT CANADIAN PORTS OF ENTRY.

The arrivals during the year, if the committee will turn to the annual report at page 4, giving the immigration figures, were 49,149.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) .*

Q. For what period ?

A. For the twelve months ending June 30, 1901.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What evidence have you as to how many of these settled in this country ?

A. Take for instance the arrivals at the ocean ports, they arrived there classified under about four main divisions ; first would be cabin passengers destined for Canada, steerage passengers destined for Canada, cabin passengers destined for the United States, and steerage passengers destined for the United States. The steerage passengers who are destined for Canada, and who have declared their intention of settling here are the only ones who are included in this report.

Q. Have you read the report made last year by the General Immigration Commissioner of the United States ?

A. Yes.

Q. He says that quite a number of immigrants who are going to the States enter here and declare that they will settle here in order to get into the States easier.

A. Yes, he says that.

Q. That would make it harder to know who was going to settle here ?

A. Well, if the statements of the Commissioner General of Immigration at Washington, Mr. Powderly, were borne out by the facts, were actually correct, there might be something in that contention, but it is merely an assumption on his part.

Q. They have agents at our ports ?

A. They have commissioners at the ports of landing.

Q. I think they would have fairly good means of knowing ?

A. No ; if you take the report of Mr. Powderly, he gives the arrivals from Canada, and these are very small. Last year I think there were 478,000 arrivals from Europe, and of these they only turned back altogether about 3,000, so that while the commissioners at the Canadian ports may make representations to Washington, that

the commission is necessary in order to prevent a large number either of disqualified or undesirable persons seeking entry to the United States through Canadian ports, yet when you take the aggregate number of arrivals at American ports and the number who have been turned back by their own officers, the impression they intend to create is removed.

Q. Not necessarily, for it will be only about people who had doubts about entering the United States, and who would come by Canada rather than going to the United States direct.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. They can get examined here ?

A. Yes, under the same medical examination as at their own ports ; that is what these Commissioners are there for. They have about four men on a commission, a chairman, a doctor and two or three others, and American-bound passengers are separated from the others and are critically examined, but with that we have nothing to do.

*By Mr. Smith (Wentworth) :*

Q. They do not examine those who are destined for Canada ?

A. No ; the ship's manifest under the law has to contain the name and destination of every passenger, and those on the manifest as destined for Canada are not interfered with at all. It is only those who are destined for the United States that these Commissioners examine.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. And you make no examination of those settling in Canada, as to whether they are desirable immigrants, whether they have any disease or whether they are paupers ?

A. Yes ; in the first place the quarantine officers, examine the ship, and no passenger who is diseased is allowed to land.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. Before they are permitted to land ?

A. Yes, the quarantine officer examines the ship before passengers are allowed to land, and those whom he thinks it necessary to detain are detained. We have in the Immigration Act power to prevent the landing of people from a country which has been proclaimed or of people of certain classes. For example, we have authority, and it has been exercised, to exclude criminals. We have authority, and it has been exercised, to prevent the landing of paupers, so that for all practical purposes the provisions of the Immigration Act of this country have been put in force.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Not very rigidly. Last year there was a considerable landing of destitute Jews at Montreal ; you got a sort of guarantee from a society there, I think, that they would be looked after, and they were allowed to land.

A. Well, the provisions of the Act, and which the officers are bound to observe, allow the landing of all immigrants so long as they are not likely to be a public charge, and are not otherwise prohibited. So long as a man is healthy and is not likely to become a public charge, then there is no reason why he should not be admitted.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You remember a society becoming responsible for quite a number ?

A. A society became responsible, as did also the ship, and the ship in conformity to the provisions of the guarantee, would be liable to be called upon to deport these



## APPENDIX No. 1

people free of charge. So far we have had no word that those who were admitted are pauper or have become a public charge.

## IMMIGRANT ARRIVALS, BY COUNTRIES WHENCE CAME.

The arrivals during the year have been classified as follows :—

England and Wales.. . . . .	9,401
Scotland..... . . . .	1,476
Ireland..... . . . .	933
Galicians..... . . . .	4,702
Germans..... . . . .	984
Hungarians..... . . . .	546
Austrians..... . . . .	228
Scandinavians..... . . . .	1,750
French and Belgians..... . . . .	492
Russians and Finlanders..... . . . .	1,726
United States..... . . . .	17,987
Miscellaneous nationalities..... . . . .	8,924

Making a total, as I stated before, of..... . . . . 49,149

These arrivals, the majority of whom have gone to Manitoba and the North-west are scattered pretty well over that country from the Winnipeg district through to Calgary, that is as far west as Calgary, as far north as Edmonton, Prince Albert and the Dauphin district, and as far south as the American boundary, and Lethbridge, and on the Soo line, which runs between Portal and Moose Jaw, and some in Southwest Manitoba. They have been pretty generally distributed, and so far as our staff has been capable of doing so, we have endeavoured to see that everyone or every party coming in has been properly attended to until it reached its proper destination.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Before you go to that, there were some who came in by wagon route, were they not on their way to New Ontario. I see the Government has taken charge of them, and I wish to ask whether it was the Dominion or the Ontario Government ?

A. The Ontario Government, as far as I know. I am not speaking now officially in the matter, because if my memory serves me right I have had no official communication from either our own agents or the Ontario Government.

Q. I presumed it was the Ontario Government, but I was anxious to be sure.

A. We were notified these people were on the route, and if anything has been done in that regard, it has been done by the Ontario Government. That is the best information I have on the subject.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. That report is about eight months old now ?

A. This report comes down to the 30th June. It is the annual report now laid before Parliament, and which is the latest publication with which the members of Parliament have to deal. It covers the same period as the Auditor General's report.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is a change ?

A. So that all the official information that is before Parliament is before this Committee. I could give later information, but it would be anticipating next year's report.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. I see a large immigration from the United States. Can you tell if the proportion is larger in the eight months of this year than in the corresponding time last year.

A. I cannot say that. From the first of June to the end of January, the arrivals from the United States at Winnipeg were about 6,000, and if you add to that the arrivals coming in that have not reported at Winnipeg, I am safe in saying from three to five thousand more have come in from the United States for the seven months of the present year.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You were speaking off-hand ?

A. I am speaking correctly as to Winnipeg, but I am estimating as to the arrivals crossing the boundary at other points.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. The same as before ?

A. A little more than before.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Does your agent try to classify the nationalities of those coming from the United States ?

A. They are generally classified as United States citizens or as arrivals from the United States.

#### HOMESTEAD ENTRIES,—CONDITIONS ATTACHED TO FREE GRANTS.

*By Mr. LaRivière :*

Q. When returned Canadians, for instance, come in, can they not be mentioned ?

A. They may be mentioned as such in the homestead report, that is the report of the homestead entries, but our officers do not report them as such. It will be found, I think, in the report of either the clerk in charge of the homestead entries or the Deputy Minister's report that the homestead entries for the year were 8,167, as compared with 7,426 the year previous. I have a table here showing the entries from 1896, but these have been before the Committee before and I will just confine myself to the two years.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. What do you mean by homestead ?

A. Under the free grant system of the Dominion Government 160 acres are given to any male over 18 years of age, or any woman over 18 years, the head of a family, a widow for instance. The conditions of that gift are that the intending settler must make application to the local land office for what is known as homestead entry. Upon his entry being received he must then perfect his entry within six months, in other words come on the land, he must remain on the land, or if he is a son he must remain with his father. The general conditions are he must remain on the land six months in the year for three years. He must break up a small quantity of land and put up a suitable habitation, and when this is done, at the end of three years, on a report from the Homestead Inspector, the department issues its patent.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What do you say is the difference between this year and last ?

A. For 1901 the entries were 8,167, and for 1900, 7,426.

Q. Yes, that is right, that is given here in the report ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Is the quantity of land inexhaustible? Will it go on at the present rate of settlement for ever?

A. There are several hundred millions of acres of land in the territories, and the chances are at the present rate of settlement, it will not be exhausted for 100 years.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Do the homestead entries indicate parties that signified their intention that they would come in and take the ground, or have actually taken them?

A. They indicate those who have made application to the local land agents and whose applications have been granted.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Here is in this report entries of persons returning from the United States, Canadians returning from the United States. They are both here, and I do not see why your report should not contain that as well?

A. I will endeavour to give a synopsis of the figures in the annual report.

Q. You said your report does not give Canadians returning from the United States. I think it would be little trouble and very interesting to get that?

A. There is no particular objection so far as I know to try to get that information if it is desired. It means a little more work. Of course, we have not the same system of calculation and cannot have, that we have for the ocean port arrivals.

Q. That may be, but there must be that familiarity between the different branches of the department, that any information of this kind can be had?

A. A train leaving St. Paul at night and running into Canada with three or four hundred passengers on board—

Q. I am speaking of the information in the land branch of the Interior Department. Any information they have with reference to the nationality of immigrants or anything of that kind it should not be very difficult for the department to say you can put that over in the Immigration Department or that any officer of the Immigration Department should be permitted to obtain it?

A. There is no friction between the different departments so far as that is concerned.

Q. I only want to show how easy it would be to get at the information, that is all.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. One of the classifications would be, returned Canadians if they are coming in in numbers as it is stated there.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They are in the homestead entries?

A. I will look into the matter.

Q. I fancy though it may mean a good deal more work, but members can hardly expect us to go into every local land office in the North-west and get a tabulated description of every man who makes an entry.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. I should think the inspectors would not need to trouble for that. They can report to the head office at Ottawa?

A. The arrivals in Canada are not by any means all homesteaders, and consequently only in a very general way do they come in contact with the officials of the Government.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. But they must be either homesteaders or farm labourers in order to get any bonus from the agents?

A. Not exactly.

Q. What class do you give it to ?

A. We pay a commission on agriculturists and agricultural labourers to whom a certificate is given by our agent and taken up by the railway company. The commission agents are not the only ones by any means who are instrumental in sending in new settlers.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Is not there a great chance for men who want a trip to Canada to get in with a certificate, men who neither intend to be settlers or farm labourers ?

A. That is, if I was in the United States and wanted to come to Canada and I did not intend to be a farm labourer or to take up land ?

Q. Yes ?

A. That there is nothing to prevent you coming in and enjoying the benefits we give to settlers.

Q. Yes ?

A. There is nothing to prevent you coming into Canada and making application to a local land office for homestead.

Q. I do not mean that at all. I understand you have special privileges that your agents in the United States can give to a certain class of people who are farm labourers or who intend to become actual settlers in Canada. If I was there in the United States and wanted to come to Canada, although I did not intend to settle here, is there anything to prevent me enjoying the privileges that actual settlers or farm labourers would have ?

A. The only privilege that the United States agents can give an intending settler is a certificate that he is satisfied that man is a bona fide intending settler. That certificate is presented at the nearest C. P. R. or Canadian Northern Station, and upon that certificate the agent of the railway company there, being satisfied of the bona fides of the applicant, gives him a reduced rate to his destination. That is the only privilege he gets, a reduction of probably from two and a-half or two cents a mile, to one and a-half cents per mile from the railway company.

Q. And the local agent gets the bonus ?

A. The commission agent gets the bonus. I went into this matter two or three years ago, when one of the members of this committee raised that question, 'Isn't there a chance that these advantages are being offered and commission being paid to the agent who took advantage of this and issued a certificate to a man who was not really a bona fide settler ?' But when you consider that a man, who wants to be the means of getting an agent a commission of three dollars or two dollars or one dollar, as the case may be, has to make an expenditure of probably \$50 or \$60 to do that, there is surely not much in it for him or for the agent. The fare from St. Paul to Portal is, I think, \$12 ; from Portal to Edmonton it is 1½ cents per mile, making from \$6 to \$8, that is \$20 from St. Paul to Edmonton, and the return fare would be about twice as much, so that if he wanted to give the agent \$3 commission, he would have to pay \$12 to Portal and probably \$20 or \$25 return.

Q. Nobody would suppose that anybody would go to that trouble if he didn't want to come to Canada either for information or to be an actual settler. Nobody would be fool enough to do that for the sake of giving \$3 to an agent. The question in my mind is, would it not be possible for a man who wants to come to Canada, to the North-west for his own particular purpose, for a trip or anything else, to get the benefits which accrue to an actual settler, and to get the commission for a local agent, while it was not any particular benefit to us to have him coming to Canada.

A. There is no doubt that if the man could impose upon our agent, or act in collusion with the agent, and this man were able to satisfy the local agent of the railway that he was a bona fide settler, the agent would get the commission, and the apparent settler would get the reduced rates.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Stephens :*

Q. He might come in to look over the land ?

A. The railway companies are quite willing to give free transportation to men who come in to look over the land, so long as they are not speculators pure and simple.

Q. But as I understand that, in such cases the government of Canada would not be out in the least, it would be only the railway company ?

A. The railway companies have their agents, who are instructed by them to see that the class of men coming in from the United States on the reduced rate certificate are men belonging to the agricultural class. Occasionally we have men turned back, or refused the reduced rate, who do not fulfil the requirements, but I am very pleased to say that during the last two or three years, there have been very few objections raised, as the railways appear to be well satisfied with the class of men coming in as settlers, or as delegates to look over the land.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. The Department of Immigration reports the whole number of persons who came in without taking notice of how many of those became actual settlers. Do you not ? That is your report is it not ?

A. The report the department makes is of arrivals of declared settlers in Canada from all sources.

Q. It does not mean that all these have become actual settlers ?

A. Well, we mean that, but we do not say that.

Q. You mentioned Portland, Maine, a minute ago ?

A. No, North Portal, which is the crossing station of the Soo line running from St. Paul.

## PROVINCIAL MIGRATION AND RAILWAY RATES.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. I might direct your attention to this matter—we have a great many people from the Maritime Provinces who do not feel themselves very capable of paying their way into the North-west, and who accordingly drift away to the New England and the Eastern American States. Have you any special arrangements for helping these people up there to the North-west under similar conditions to those who come from the United States ? Have you any agent in the Maritime Provinces, offering the same facilities for people in those provinces, and in Ontario and Quebec, as you have for the people in the United States.

A. The facilities the Government offer for settlers in the North-west are the same from all parts of the world.

Q. But with respect to railway rates ?

A. The Government has nothing to do with the railway rates ?

Q. Excuse me, has not the Government made arrangements with the American railways ?

A. No.

Q. Are you sure of that ?

A. Yes.

Q. But if there are no arrangements with the American railways, I know there are reduced rates for settlers going north ?

A. There may be reduced rates on the American railways coming north, but they are not brought about by any intervention of the Canadian Government. I think the J. J. Hill combination is offering greatly reduced rates to cover that territory through

which their railways run. I do not know whether the Burlington is in that arrangement or not, but I think they are in opposition.

Q. Would it not be well to take that into consideration and see if you cannot make some such arrangement ?

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. Is there not a rate of \$21 from Canadian points to Winnipeg ?

A. They give a \$21 rate, and colonist rates.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. I was told by a director of the Canadian Pacific Railway that it is not unusual with transcontinental companies to advance money, or at least to allow these people to go free over their lines, and let them repay the amount in instalments ?

A. That may have been done in some cases, but I do not know that it has come before us officially. That is a matter entirely between the transportation company and the passenger. The question has been taken up by the department and scarcely a month passes but we make an application to the transportation companies to give the settler from the maritime provinces, Quebec or Ontario the immigrant rate, but the railway companies have consistently adhered to the position that these settlers are now on their line of railway, and there is no particular object in taking them from one point on their railway to another point. They are willing to induce by immigrant rates the settlement of people in districts not on their line of railway to territory on their line. That is the distinction between the two points in the policy of the railway company in giving an immigrant rate and a colonist rate.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. It is my intention to see that the railway companies do not discriminate against our settlers. It is not the part of the Immigration Department, but the railway company will give special rates to people on outside points but will not to people on their lines. People from the New England States, get in much cheaper than people on the line of the Grand Trunk or Canadian Pacific Railway. The consequence is that men from the Maritime provinces, while a number of them have gone to the west and have reported to me, they say that they have to pay these excessive rates ; many of them cannot afford to do it and they go to the States. I want our own Maritime province boys to go to the west.

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. Do you suppose the people would permit the Dominion Government to spend money to induce settlers to go from Ontario, Quebec or the maritime provinces to the North-west, to depopulate the older provinces.

A. I think you have the same rate to-day from Portal to Winnipeg, from Portal it is a cent a mile, 960 miles.

Q. They may give a through rate from Portal to Edmonton. The rate from Montreal to Calgary which is about 2,500 miles is about \$21 ?

A. No, \$40 and some cents. Second-class rates, colonist rates, that would be about one and three-quarter cents a mile. I figured it out from Ottawa to Calgary, it is about a cent and three-quarters, it is the same rate to Winnipeg.

Q. Three years ago when I was first appointed immigration commissioner, I urged strongly to have settlers brought from the older provinces here. We got out a pamphlet on Alberta. We issued 10,000 copies. There was an awful row in the House, and Mr. Sifton had to withdraw the pamphlet and cancel the balance of the contract.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. The only object I have is to see that our own people have equal opportunities with others. Around Wataskiwin there are boys from lower Canada who complained of the rates they had to pay. What I want to do is to keep the boys in Canada.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I am inclined to think that the effect of such an agitation would be to make the railways raise the rates all around instead of cheapening them.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I think we would be justified in asking the railway companies to reduce the rate. The argument was advanced strongly as one of the reasons for granting the land grant to the Canadian Pacific Railway that in that way we would enlist the company as immigration agents, and that would give such inducements to that company to induce people to come to the land and settle. Now, so long as these companies have the very large interest in land they have there, I think the Government might very properly apply to them for a reduction of rates, and to have a change in their policy so that instead of giving an advantage to outsiders there would be no discrimination against those that pay the taxation for the construction of the railway.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. A Russian from Odessa is landed at Edmonton for \$50, but a man from Prince Edward Island cannot land there for that price to save his soul ?

A. So far as that is concerned, the immigrant rate from Quebec to Winnipeg is \$12, from Winnipeg to points either in Manitoba or the Territories, the rate is about a cent or a cent and a-half. It is about 1,040 miles from Winnipeg to Edmonton, and since they have done away with the free transportation west from Winnipeg they are charging a \$10 rate from Winnipeg.

Q. I am not finding fault with Mr. Pedley, because he has done everything that can be done, but I will bring it to the attention of the House.

*By Mr. Hughes (King's) :*

Q. They can get out on the harvest rate ?

A. The position of the Canadian Pacific Railway, the company with which we have the most dealings, because it has been up to the present the most largely interested company in immigration, and land settlement policy of the Government, the position is that they of their own free will and accord, drop the rates away down to almost nothing. They gave a \$12 rate from ocean ports to Winnipeg and carried them free beyond that. You can turn up a lot of correspondence of our officers in the Winnipeg office from time to time, complaining that there is a tendency to charge from Winnipeg west. Now they are charging about a cent or a cent and a quarter a mile. If you are going to make a uniform rate the question is, is the company charging a fair local rate.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They must be carrying them very much less than cost ?

A. If they are charging a fair rate, if the second class rate which obtains from one point of Canada to another, is a fair and reasonable rate, the question would be how far the company can be induced to reduce it in favour of people moving from one point on their line to another.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. If you will pardon me, is it not a fact that the Canadian Pacific Railway and that large holders or syndicates that have invested in lands in the North-west Territories are the most active immigration agents to-day that are to be had ? That they make their own rates very low, offer free transportation to those desiring to see these lands, and are endeavouring in one part of it, that is the syndicate holding the lands, to endeavour to make the sales, and that the railway companies, especially the Cana-

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

dian Pacific Railway, give free transportation, because these persons become actual settlers and feeders to the railways afterwards.

A. I am not aware that the Canadian Pacific Railway is giving free transportation to parties.

Q. Issues thousands of passes to persons to see these lands ?

A. At the request of the department.

Q. The department has nothing to do with it.

A. I know the Canadian Pacific Railway is always willing to furnish free transportation to delegates at the request of the department ; what they will do for the department, I presume they will do for others.

Q. They are doing it for others.

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. It must be a very limited number, because I know I never obtain any free passes without the signatures of 20 farmers for each delegate.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. They were persons sent by land speculators to go through the country. They never recognized the immigration department.

A. The Canadian Pacific Railway, I suppose, carries out its own policy as to the disposition of its own lands. How far in its endeavours to sell its own land, it is willing to offer free transportation, I am not prepared to say. All I can say is that from a departmental standpoint, they have been very obliging to us in the matter of delegates, and have given what is considered a pretty low rate both for freight and passage to intending settlers.

Q. I am informed by a very prominent agent in connection with the Canadian Pacific Railway that he sold 200,000 acres of land recently to a company, I think, located in St. Paul, and that the railways are daily giving free transportation to persons going to see this land with a view to purchasing it, both companies being interested, as I have stated.

A. That may be. Of course I do not know anything about that. That is a question, purely domestic, between the railway company and the company you speak of.

#### CANADIAN IMMIGRATION AGENCIES IN THE UNITED STATES.

Now, with reference to the United States work, we have from 16 to 17 salaried agents in the United States, and about 250 agents who work on commission.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is less than usual, is it not—commission agents ?

A. No, they usually run 250, they may vary somewhat from year to year, because some are resigning and others are appointed.

Q. Have you any new agents appointed on commission ?

A. I think so.

Q. Can you tell us who they are ?

A. I have not the list of commission agents here, but it can be obtained.

Q. I mean ordinary agents. Are there any agents on salary that are new appointments ? If so, I would like to have the list ?

A. I will make a note of it.

Q. You might give us a list at the next meeting of the salaried agents, their salaries and living allowances, and so on. I suppose we can find all that in the Auditor General's report, but it is some trouble to pick it out ?

A. Very well.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. And you might give us the commission agents as well ?

A. I have the list of salaried agents here.

Q. Of all of them ?

A. The list, including those at Ottawa, in Canada, the United States and Great Britain.

Q. The whole of them ? Do you know about how many there are ?

A. I have not counted it up, but I suppose there are about 125. That includes agents, clerks and all.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Are these outside the Dominion ?

A. These include those in the Dominion, agents and clerks in the Canadian office and all those paid out of the immigration appropriation.

Q. That may go into the evidence. But I think you are paying too much in Canada of course, as well as outside.

By MR. SPROULE.—That might go into the evidence, but we want the commission agents as well, the whole list of them.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I do not want to interrupt you from the general trend of your discourse but can you tell us off-hand how the total number of arrivals in Manitoba and the North-west Territories last year from the United States and elsewhere compare with the number of homestead entries ?

A. The total number of arrivals from the United States was 17,879, I think—no, it was 17,987.

Q. That is the total number of arrivals ?

A. Yes.

Q. What percentage of those have you a record of, as becoming actual settlers ?

A. The only record we have is the record of arrivals who were declared settlers in Canada from the United States.

Q. That question was brought up last year, and it was pressed with a good deal of vigour, and we thought with common sense, that at this session at least the Committee ought to be in possession of information of that kind as to the disposition of those arrivals.

A. That of course is a question which was thoroughly discussed last year, and if I remember correctly the year before. At the same time I pointed out the difficulties then, in detail, as you will see in the report of my evidence the year before last.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It was three years ago, was it not ?

A. No, two years ago. My evidence is here, printed, and I went into the matter, and to make a long story short, the question would be whether we would go to the expense of following every man who came into the country to see whether he settled or not.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You have a report of how many actual settlers made homestead entries, that is settlers from the United States ?

A. The total number of homestead entries made is 8,167 for the year.

Q. But I mean from the United States.

A. Yes. That will be given in the report of the homestead entries, which, as you are well aware is in another branch of the department.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You will find it at page 15.

By MR. WILSON.—You will find it at page 15.

A. The number of homestead entries by settlers from the United States, 2,026, I make it.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That is out of how many came in ?

A. These are the total homestead entries out of a total immigration of 17,987.

MR. ROSS, VICTORIA.—I was wanting to make this observation if you will allow me—at the port of Halifax, where there are large immigration sheds, agents, doctors and every facility for the landing of immigrants, the same steamers that come to the port of Quebec, and Montreal, call there in the winter season. Now, my contention is that these steamers, subsidized by the Dominion Government, should carry the immigrants over our own road, for nearly 1,000 miles direct on our own road to Montreal, instead of going through a foreign country after their arrival in St. John, N.B. By going over our own road, their impressions would be formed after seeing the very fine settlements through which they would pass, and which are calculated to create a very favourable impression, and they would have a favourable opinion of the country. Whereas after they arrive in St. John they go through the State of Maine, a barren, stony country that is very apt to discourage the people who see it, and to create a wrong impression of the country that they are supposed to settle in. The immigrants could be in Montreal before the steamer lands them in St. John if they were carried on our own road direct from Halifax to Montreal. My contention is that in the charters or in the contracts made with these steamers subsidized by grants from the Dominion Government, it should be one of the conditions upon which the subsidy is given that the immigrants should be landed at the first port of arrival, Halifax, and carried over our own road to that part of our own country where they settle.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. In connection with the number of Americans taking up land, have you any report, of course you have not, of those who purchased from the Canadian Pacific Railway or syndicates ?

A. Of Americans who purchased ?

Q. Yes ?

A. The record would be in the Lands Department of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Q. I know hundreds and hundreds of Americans have come in and purchased land from the Canadian Pacific Railway and from syndicates. The average American immigrant who has money, and most of them have, prefer purchasing the land outright instead of being obliged to do three years homestead duty.

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. Yes, many of them do.

A. In reference to the remarks about carrying passengers over the government road, that has been discussed by the department again and again. Here again, you

## APPENDIX No. 1

come into a matter that is of purely railway concern. The Intercolonial hauls passengers from Halifax to St. John.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. From Halifax to Montreal ?

A. No ; I am talking of the present mode. The Canadian Pacific Railway takes the passenger from St. John and hauls him through to his destination.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Not from St. John, do they ?

A. Yes, from St. John.

Q. What is the rate they charge ?

A. \$12 or \$12.50. The rate is from the seaboard, so they have to pay the Intercolonial, of course, their proportion of the haul from Halifax to St. John.

MR. ROSS, VICTORIA.—But they do not go from Halifax to St. John by the Intercolonial. They are carried that way by the steamer, and they do not come by the Intercolonial, at all.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What objection is there to that ?

MR. ROSS, VICTORIA.—The objection is that they should be carried by our own road, and if they are they will be in Montreal thirty hours earlier than if taken via St. John by the steamer.

MR. WILSON.—That would make very little difference to most.

MR. McLENNAN.—I think the point is a very good one, that of bringing the settlers into the country where they are going to settle right away.

MR. ROSS, VICTORIA.—There is another matter in this connection ; immigrants desire to get on land at the port of arrival in the country where they are destined to settle instead of in a neighbouring country. Sometimes they do not get there, because they are carried into a country where the people are opposed to them settling here.

MR. PEDLEY.—That raises the point whether you should make Halifax or St. John the port of landing. We have had an immigration hall at Halifax for some years, and we have another at St. John which is nearly completed.

MR. ROSS, VICTORIA.—Excuse me ; speaking about that, the steamer carrying these immigrants to Halifax will take thirty hours longer before landing them at St. John, so that the immigrants will be at Montreal at the same time as they would arrive at St. John, if they were to land at Halifax.

A. Yes, that is so, but—

Q. So there would really be a saving of time on the extra travel ?

MR. WILSON.—And the passage on the railway would be the same ?

MR. ROSS (Victoria).—Yes.

MR. PEDLEY.—The Intercolonial has to haul the passengers from Halifax to St. John, for which I understand they get \$2 out of the \$12.50 from the Canadian Pacific Railway, but the Intercolonial immigrant rate to Montreal is between \$5 and \$6, and when you got there, the Canadian Pacific would want \$12 to haul the passenger to

Winnipeg, and it would make a difference of \$5 or \$6 more to the passenger in the through fare to Winnipeg. If the Canadian Pacific Railway would take them at Montreal from the Intercolonial and carry them on to Winnipeg, taking their share of the through rate, it would work, but so long as they will hold the passenger at Montreal and ask for the full fare or as much as will enable them to pay the Intercolonial \$2, it is better for the settler, from a purely financial standpoint, to go by way of St. John.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. Have you noticed if any immigrants have been sneaked off by the American roads? You know the Union Pacific has 3,000,000 acres to settle in the west, and they have agents in Canada inducing settlers to go out there?

A. Not to my knowledge. They tried two or three years ago to sneak off some of our settlers but these came back again.

Q. They have been sending out men in the last two or three weeks in the Northern States to get hold of immigrants, but I understand some people have been captured by American agents and given free passage. Have you any track of that?

A. We had some word two or three years ago, and we made some inquiries, but found there was nothing in it. I think it is the other way about, I think our agent at Quebec captured some immigrants who were destined for the States and got the companies to refund the difference in the fare.

TOTAL ARRIVALS AND SETTLERS FROM THE UNITED STATES.

*By Mr. Glancy :*

Q. I would like a little more information upon that point. You stated that 2,026 persons became homesteaders from the United States? The total arrivals last year were 17,987, is that correct?

A. Yes, that is right from my report.

Q. If that is correct, take your own method of averaging, namely,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  persons to each family, it would give 7,091?

A. Yes.

Q. Which would leave unaccounted for the difference between that and the total arrivals from the United States, or 10,896.

A. Yes.

Q. Now, have you ever tried to reconcile these differences?

A. Yes, I reconciled them two years ago before the Committee, and brought it out pretty nearly even. I have not done it this year because I thought it was settled two years ago.

Q. How did you account for the difference?

A. I account for the difference, taking the average as correct—

Q. No, it is your own.

A. Taking  $3\frac{1}{2}$  as the average—

Q. That is what you have stated in the past in your own report.

A. If I recollect, the reason of the apparent discrepancy can be given along the line that a great number of the arrivals of the declared settlers are not homesteaders but purchasers, that is one phase of the explanation.

Q. Did you ever put the purchasers and homesteaders together to see if they accounted for the difference?

A. I think two years ago in my report I went into that, taking in every purchaser and homesteader who had settled in Manitoba and the West, in the Lake St. John country, Temiscamingue and Rainy River—

Q. I am speaking of the United States now, not generally, but of persons from the United States.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I am speaking of that myself ; those who settle in the Lake St. John district, in the Temiscamingue district, the Rainy River district and the West, or 17,987, included all no matter where they settled. We took the actual figures of arrivals of settlers for these points outside Manitoba and the North-west, and we estimated the number of purchasers from the—

Q. But why don't you know how many ?

A. We do not know the number of purchasers, we only know they sold so much land, and then I took the conductors' reports of the ins and outs—

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. What about those who did not purchase farms, mechanics and others who settled in the towns and cities ?

A. Yes, that would affect the result, and then some of these are labourers and some are domestics.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do you count those who come from the States in the harvest periods ?

A. They are not classified as such.

Q. A large number would come ?

A. No, I think it is the other way ; they come up here looking for farm labourers at harvest time; the demand is so great they were paying \$2.50 and \$3 per day in some of the Western States.

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. As a matter of fact many of those from the east as well as from the west go down to Minnesota ; generally some 200 Icelanders go down to North Dakota every harvest.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Will you, Mr. Pedley, at an early meeting, give us that information ? We look to you as superintendent and head of the department, that is of the practical working of it, to be in possession of official information and not estimates. Will you give us that which comes under your notice and actual knowledge, and we will see if we cannot solve this difference between those coming in and the actual residents from the States ?

A. Whatever information we have or can obtain will be placed before the Committee with respect to that

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You won't be able to finish that statement of yours to-day ?

A. It just depends on how long the Committee sits.

Q. It will probably rise at twelve. There is some information we would like to get, of which you might take notes and have for the next meeting of the Committee.

A. I was just commencing to speak in a general way of the work in the United States.

## EUROPEAN AGENCIES AND SALARIES.

Q. I would just like to bring this up at this point. There has been a change made in England as to the way in which immigration is to be conducted, as I understand ? Mr. Smart is over there—

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

A. As he is likely to return early, I would prefer that Mr. Smart would state to the Committee himself the reason for his going, what he found and what he did. We have had no official report, and a great deal of what I would say would be conjecture.

Q. Have you personally any control over the agents in the Old Country ?

A. We will have under the new arrangement.

Q. The same control as in the United States and Canada, that is, they are under your directions ?

A. Yes.

Q. Well, who is in chief charge in the Old Country ; is it Mr. Preston ?

A. Mr. Preston.

Q. And Mr. Devlin and those in Ireland will be under him ?

A. That is the intention, as far as I know ; I know of no difference to be made between one agent and another.

Q. When an agent in the Old Country wants to come to this country, has he to ask for leave ?

A. Unless he wishes to come at his own cost and run the risk of being dismissed for leaving his post without leave.

Q. Did Mr. Devlin ask for permission when he came out recently ?

A. I understand so.

Q. And it was granted ?

A. I understand so.

Q. It was not important he should be at the conference in London between Mr. Smart, Mr. Preston and Mr. White, because he left for Canada shortly before they left Canada for England ?

A. I would not say it was not important, but there might be reasons of equal importance for him to come to Canada.

Q. Do you know of any such reasons ?

A. Not in particular.

Q. Has his salary been raised ?

A. Since he was appointed ?

Q. When ?

A. I think it was raised once or twice ; the Auditor General's Report will show.

Q. I don't know that ; I only notice it once.

A. Then that is all.

Q. That is this past year

A. I think Mr. Devlin started at \$1,800, and it was raised to \$2,000.

Q. What is it now ?

A. \$250 a month or \$3,000 a year ; it figures up to that, I am not sure.

Q. The Auditor General says \$3,000.

A. Yes, \$250 a month or \$3,000 a year.

Q. Was he here at the time that arrangement was made to raise his salary ?

A. I am not prepared to say that.

Q. Could you get us that information ?

A. I cannot say that I could.

Q. Can you give us any reason why he should jump up ; any work he has done or any reason ?

A. That is a phase of the government work that I never reason about at all, to be frank with the members. For the last thirty years it has been the same, there is no philosophy which will account for the way salaries are fixed, at least so far as I know.

Q. I guess you are right.

A. I suppose that is the same under all administrations.

*By Mr. McCormick :*

Q. Are you the gentleman who raised Mr. Devlin's salary ?

A. No.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

- Q. You had not anything to do with it ?  
A. Fortunately.

*By Mr. Blain :*

- Q. Who did he take his instructions from ?  
A. From the High Commissioner.  
Q. Not from you ?  
A. He might write to the department, but generally he would take instructions from the High Commissioner.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

- Q. Has your attention been called to the statement Mr. Devlin made, that he has never asked anybody to leave Ireland, and never will ?  
A. I have seen some report, but whether he said that or not, I do not know.  
Q. Have you called attention to the fact ?  
A. No.  
Q. Are you not his superior officer ?  
A. Yes, I presume I am.  
Q. Don't you think that requires explanation ?  
A. I have an explanation from Mr. Devlin, a letter he wrote me just before sailing.  
Q. Will you lay that before the Committee at the next meeting ?  
A. I think there is no objection to do so.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

- Q. Did you call Mr. Devlin's attention to the matter ?  
A. I think at the first meeting between us it was discussed.  
Q. Was that the first intimation you gave him that you had seen it ?  
A. If I gave an intimation then that would be the first.  
Q. You called his attention to this matter ?  
A. I do not know whether I called his attention or whether he opened up the subject.  
Q. So he thought it was one he should explain to you ?  
A. To be frank with the Committee it was not troubling me much.  
Q. Things like that don't trouble you ?  
A. Well, no—

*By Mr. Blain :*

- Q. When there are increases given to your subordinate officers, are you not consulted ?  
A. Well, not necessarily. That is a prerogative which I think rests entirely with the head of the department. If he wishes to get a report from me and asks for one, I give it.  
Q. Did you give one on Mr. Devlin ?  
A. Not that I remember.  
Q. Were you not asked ?  
A. Not that I remember.  
Q. Then you have nothing to do in reporting to the Government when a subordinate's salary has to be increased ?  
A. I would not like to say that ; I say that the matter of fixing salaries is a matter that rests with the head of the department.  
Q. Did you understand that Mr. Devlin did more work last year than in the former year ; you being his superior officer will understand that ?

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

A. I understand that Mr. Devlin from his experience in Ireland is better able to produce better results now than when he went there an inexperienced commissioner in immigration matters, and he claims to have done better.

Q. Did he do better ?

A. I do not think he did any worse, the returns were a little more.

Q. Do you think he did better work ?

A. I think the immigration from Ireland this year is better than last.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. To the extent of 100 or 200 ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Would Mr. Preston, who appears to be inspector of European agencies, be called on to make a report on the efficiency of those officers or otherwise, and if he did report who would it be to ?

A. In the ordinary course of departmental work to me. If it was a question of a special report, either at his own motion or on the request of the Deputy or the Minister it would be to either of them.

Q. Did he make any report regarding Mr. Devlin ?

A. The reports that come in monthly ; I know of no special report.

Q. I mean a special report with regard to giving him an increase ?

A. I know of none.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. Is Mr. Devlin not given this as a pension to get him out of the way ?

A. I was not present when the arrangements, if any, were made to get him out of the way.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would you give us at the next meeting, the names of those agents who have had their salaries increased, and how much ?

A. Some of the agents have been increased.

Q. Well, will you give us that ? I moved in the House for some papers, will they be ready soon, do you know ? They are in connection with your department ?

A. I was speaking to the Accountant's Branch with reference to the question and the official in charge of them thought he might as well get the whole thing together. I told him you had moved for a return, and he led me to believe that while the information called for by the return is on similar lines to that asked for in your letter to the department, the information is not exactly the same, but he thought he could get up the two together.

Q. Will the full return with reference to the correspondence with Mr. Devlin come under your branch ?

A. My impression is that this matter of Mr. Devlin's attacks on the members of parliament was brought up in the House last year, that some statement was made in the House by the Minister.

Q. Yes. That he called his attention to it and it should not occur again. Well, this matter between you and Mr. Devlin, was it in writing, or verbal ? That is about this interview in the newspapers ?

A. I have a letter from Mr. Devlin which I think he intends to be used officially, if it is not a private communication, and I think it is not, I will take whatever action is necessary.

Q. Is the whole thing in writing, the whole matter ; was there any verbal talk about it, or was it all in writing ?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I met Mr. Devlin several times when he was over here and we discussed the work of the department.

Q. I mean in reference to the interview in the *Montreal Witness*.

A. I think part of his communication to me was of a verbal character, but I think the letter covers the ground pretty fully and shows his exact position in the matter.

Q. Can you tell us anything about it verbally? Did he deny the interview?

A. I do not know that he has denied the interview, but I think he takes the ground that the interview was very incorrectly reported.

Q. He does not care then, who knows his views on particular things?

A. I do not know of his saying that.

Q. Did he admit he was a contributor to the Land League Fund?

A. Not that I remember.

Q. Did he tell you he endorsed John Redmond's programme in Ireland?

A. No, we did not discuss John Redmond's programme.

Q. Didn't he tell you he subscribed to the funds?

A. No.

Q. Did he admit to you that they discussed these things in his office in Ireland?

A. The question was never discussed between us.

Q. It is a formal letter denying everything.

No answer.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Did he ask you for an increase of salary at any time?

A. Not that I remember of, I think not.

Q. During your interview, did he complain of his salary being insufficient and say he should have more?

A. I think he did in one of his interviews, told me the cost of living was very high in Ireland.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do you allow him \$500 on that account?

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. Have you a return to show whether he deigns to come out of his office or just sits in his office and plays the Home Rule game?

A. We have a monthly report of his doings.

Q. You have a report?

No answer.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Day by day?

A. Not day by day, but in a general way; what he does during the month, and if we wish for a daily report, we can get it.

## ISSUE OF UNIFORMS TO OFFICERS.

Q. Who gives orders for your uniforms in Canada, in cities, for instance?

A. I do generally.

Q. Are you responsible for them?

A. In what way?

Q. Well, where a man gets more than he ought to get.

A. If a man gets more than he ought to get, I will have to accept responsibility.

Q. I suppose you are aware that the Minister said in the House that the agents are entitled to only one uniform and two pair of pants ?

A. I think he said that of the Quebec officers.

Q. Of the officers generally, as I understood it.

A. Not as I understand it.

Q. I notice in some cases that it is different. Why should they have only one in Quebec and three in Halifax ?

A. I don't know.

Q. Then you are responsible and you ought to know ?

A. I do not know they have three in Halifax.

Q. Well, I will make you admit it in about a minute.

No answer.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Where they want an increase, would they make application through you, the agents ?

A. Yes, the agents would quite frequently write to me stating they would like an increase, and asking to have it granted, if possible.

Q. That would be the natural channel to make the report to the government ?

A. It would be one of the channels. I would not say it would be the natural channel.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. If you have any doubt about the matter of which I spoke, I will let you read the items (handing him the report of the Auditor General).

A. What page ?

Q. 'L' ten, Halifax, and there you will see three uniforms for one man at \$24 apiece.

A. What is the name of the man, please.

Q. The second man, F. N. Annand, agent, Halifax, uniforms three at \$24.

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. That is the immigration agent ?

No answer.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Here is the next man, J. Bernstein, interpreter, three uniforms at \$22 50 ?

A. Yes.

Q. And the next man, T. E. Clay, gets three at \$22.50 ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. A Sunday one, a week day one and a general one ?

A. These men don't get three uniforms a year.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Well, then, this report ought to be corrected ?

A. The explanation of this is, and the accounts, if produced, will show that these men have paid for three uniforms in that period of time, but it covers two financial years.

Q. Well, that ought to be stated in some way. This is the only way we have of getting it. We have not access to your books.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. You have access to the accounts on file, which can be produced.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do you mean to say that these accounts are kept in such a slip shod manner that they are two years in arrears ?

A. The accounts are not kept in a slip shod manner at all.

Q. How does this occur ?

A. We give an order for a uniform perhaps on the first of June. That uniform is made and delivered on June 20th. The account may be sent in on July 1st, certified by him and sent to us, and it may be paid on the 1st of August. The uniform is ordered at the end of one financial year and paid in the other.

Q. That may account for two, but how about the third ?

A. That would be for the spring. That would account for the spring uniform for the spring of 1902. In November he orders another uniform for the fall, which is paid for, say at Christmas. That would be one uniform bought in 1902.

Q. That means two uniforms a year ?

A. In April he orders another and it is paid for before the end of the fiscal year, and there are three uniforms paid for in that year, although only two were bought.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. After that do you adhere to the first statement you made, to say that it is incorrect to say that these officers get more than one uniform a year ?

A. I didn't say it was incorrect at all. What I said was this, that at Quebec which is closed for six months a year they get a uniform and a-half, but where they are wearing the uniform all the year around, they get spring and fall or summer and winter uniforms.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Will you tell us the places where they get two uniforms and where they get only one ?

A. I will give you this subject to correction, that I will make myself clear at the next meeting of the Committee.

Q. Well, make a minute of it and give us the correct statement at the next meeting.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. At St. John and Halifax ?

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I do not think they get any uniforms at St. John.

A. Well, they will after this because we have a regular staff there now.

Q. The only thing is, we want to know what system you had for giving these uniforms ?

A. I explained that I think last year or the year before.

Q. Well, I have not understood it yet, you may explain it at the next meeting, I may get it through my head after a while. Well, there is just one other matter I would like to know something about.

## PER CAPITA COMMISSION TO SHIPPING AGENTS, UPON IMMIGRANTS.

Will you tell us as to the age at which you pay shipping agents their commission for immigrants ? You have a regular scale, have you not, coming from European ports ?

- A. Continental arrivals are paid for without reference to age.
- Q. Without reference to age ?
- A. Without reference to age.
- Q. Do you pay them irrespective of age altogether ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Well if that is the case why does the Auditor General take your department to task about it ? He seems to think there was an age limit ?
- A. There is no age limit now.
- Q. Was there at one time ?
- A. There was at one time.
- Q. How long ago ?
- A. A short time ago.
- Q. When was the change made ?
- A. Within two or three years.
- Q. You have abolished it within two years ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. The Auditor General does not seem to have understood that judging from his report ?
- A. I think so. It was satisfactorily explained to the Auditor General.
- Q. He does not seem to have been satisfied ?
- A. He was satisfied sufficiently to issue his cheque after he got an explanation.
- Q. As a matter of course he issued his cheque, if he had not there would have been an overruling by the Treasury Board and he would have had to ?
- A. I do not know anything about that.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

- Q. Do your agents in their reports to you, report all they are sending out ?
- A. I beg pardon.
- Q. Do you have your agents in the United States report every person whom they send to this country ?
- A. No, not the salaried agents.
- Q. Don't they report ?
- A. They report in a general way, but they do not give us a detailed report.
- Q. They don't give you the number ?
- A. We know the number to whom they issue certificates, and we know the number of certificates that have been collected.
- Q. How does the number to whom certificates have been issued, because, I suppose, they issue certificates to every person they have knowledge of as coming in the direction of Canada, how do these compare with the whole number that reach Canada from the United States ?
- A. Well, I am not prepared to say because——
- Q. What is the relative proportion then ?
- A. I am not prepared to say that now. A good many immigrants of course come in with no certificates at all.
- Q. Yes, and therefore not through the Canadian agents in the United States ?
- A. Well, I cannot say that.
- Q. As far as you know ?
- A. They may not have come directly in contact with the agent immediately prior to the time of their leaving.
- Q. Well, you can say the number that came on certificate at the next meeting.
- A. I will do what I can to obtain that information.
- Q. Is there any doubt about your being able to obtain that information ?
- A. There can be no difficulty in obtaining that information except the difficulty of time. These are all matters of detail which require going over the records to obtain the information, and it takes time to do that.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I think it would be a very pertinent question for the immigration department where we have compilers, and nobody would think of stinting them of enough persons to do that work, and they should be able to answer it in a moment, a matter of such importance as that, it should not be a matter of time at all.

A. Yes, it takes a good deal of time to go over all these records, and unless you have compilers going over these records all the time, it cannot be done.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Mr. Devlin's report differs from your report and the report of the Minister as to the number of immigrants coming here ?

A. Mr. Devlin takes his figures from the Board of Trade Immigration returns in England, I believe.

Q. I think he complains about that being incorrect, if I remember right, in his last report ?

A. We take our returns from the port of arrival.

Q. Well, we will take your statement as being the more correct.

A. Mr. Devlin reports figures which are claimed by him to be correct. Our figures are those of the actual arrivals which are checked over at the port of entry.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. They are on the manifest ?

A. They are on the steamer's manifest.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. Do these Irish immigrants have certificates from Mr. Devlin ?

A. No.

Q. Have you ever seen any of those whom you knew came from Ireland through Mr. Devlin's efforts ?

A. Yes. Mr. Devlin sees and talks with a great many, who eventually sail for Canada.

Q. The general impression is that he prevents immigration from Ireland rather than helps it ?

A. It may be general, but it is not universal.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You cannot believe what he says then, because he says that he has never asked anybody to come to Canada while he has been in Ireland.

A. It is only fair to Mr. Devlin to say that in carrying on an immigration propaganda in Ireland, he can do more good by placing the advantages of Canada before the Irish people and letting them form their own judgment in the matter, than he can by carrying out an immigration policy of asking men to come, because there is no doubt that from what Mr. Devlin says in respect to the earlier stages of his work, he met with a good deal of opposition.

*By Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. Have you any evidence that Mr. Devlin has ever placed anything to the advantage of Canada before the Irish people. On the contrary I have seen a good deal to lead me to suppose that he was a disgrace to Canada.

A. I do not know what you mean about being a disgrace to Canada.

Q. Have you any evidence that he has ever said anything in favour of Canada, in Ireland ?

A. Yes ; I know that he has attended shows and given illustrated lectures upon the advantages of Canada, while in Ireland.

Q. Under what auspices ?

A. I do not know what auspices, that is, not in particular.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It was under the auspices of a society whose object is to prevent emigration ?

A. I do not know that.

Q. Yes, it was—the land leaguers are opposed to emigration.

A. They may be opposed to emigration, but at the same time, I think they recognize the fact that a great many people are leaving Ireland every year, and the question is whether they had better come to Canada or the United States, or some other country.

Q. Did he not say that the Irish people hated everything English ?

A. I do not know that they have any particular aversion to Canada.

*Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. That is a party question. That does not apply to the whole of the Irishmen.

*Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. Is it your function to report on the work of the foreign officers, at all ?

A. Yes, it is my function to report on the work of every man on the staff.

Q. Will you bring the report you made on Mr. Devlin's work ?

A. I have no objection to bring down the report on Mr. Devlin's work, if any.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Would it not be Mr. Preston's duty to report on this, as inspector of agencies ?

A. Yes, he would report on them from a local standpoint.

*Mr. Hughes (Victoria) :*

Q. I understand Mr. Preston dare not set foot in Ireland—that is Mr. Devlin's own peculiar property, and Mr. Preston has nothing whatever to do with Mr. Devlin.

A. I have no knowledge of that.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Have you any report from Mr. Preston stating that he had examined Mr. Devlin's office and how he found it ?

A. Yes, I think we have several reports from Mr. Preston to that effect.

## APPENDIX No. 1

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 35,

TUESDAY, March 4, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

MR. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration was present by request of the Committee, and was examined as follows :

## SYSTEM FOR SUPPLY OF UNIFORMS.

Mr. Chairman, there are one or two questions that I have to answer that were given at the meeting of the Committee last Thursday. Mr. Wilson asked for a statement from me as to the system of giving uniforms to our agents. At Halifax we give winter and summer uniforms every year, and overcoats every second year. At Quebec, one suit a year in the spring, and one pair of trousers for the winter season, except that Messrs. Anderson and Crean get two full suits a year and overcoats. They are the travelling agents for Quebec. Then there are boots for the guardians once a year. At Montreal one suit a year in the spring and a pair of trousers for the winter, and overcoats every second year. At Ottawa one of the staff, Mr. Ackerlindh, who has been more or less engaged in travelling, has generally received one suit a year. At Winnipeg, winter and summer uniforms are provided and overcoats for certain officials every second year. Fur caps are provided when the Commissioner of Immigration there makes a requisition to the department, and the department is of opinion that these are necessary.

## SPECIAL EDITIONS OF NEWSPAPERS PURCHASED.

Mr. Wilson also asked for the names of all special editions of newspapers purchased, where distributed, what the special features were, and the cost, for the year ending June 30, 1901. The names of the papers are : The *Manitoba Free Press*, 2,000 copies purchased, special feature, irrigation ; cost \$100, distributed in the United States. The *Chronicle*, Port Arthur, 1,000 copies, special features dealing with New Onatrio, cost \$40, distributed in the United States. The *Daily Star*, Toronto, 1,000 copies, New Ontario and Western Canada, \$300, distributed in the United States.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How many copies ?

A. 1,000.

Q. How do you account for the difference in the cost.

MR. BUREAU—There are two subjects, New Ontario and Western Canada.

A. Shoal Lake *Star*, 7,000 copies ordered, special feature, the North-west and Manitoba and foreign settlements, cost \$200, distributed in the United States.. North-west *Farmer*, Winnipeg, 5,700 copies ordered, Western Canada, the special feature, cost \$570, distributed in the United States and Great Britain. *L'Echo de Manitoba*, 10,000 copies ordered, special features, Western Canada, cost \$500, distributed in the United States and Europe. 'Hard Wheat Belt,' Brandon, 50,000 ordered, dealing with

the Moose Mountain district, cost \$1,500, distributed in the United States and Great Britain. *Der Nordwesten*, Winnipeg, 10,000 copies ordered, general information and advertisement, cost \$500, distributed in the United States and Europe. *Danebrog*, Ottawa, 24,000 copies, general information and advertisement, cost \$438, distributed in Europe. *Der Colonist*, Ottawa, 12,000 copies, general information and advertisement, cost \$144, distributed in Europe. *Logberg*, Winnipeg, 24,000 copies, special features, general information and advertisement, cost \$960, distributed in Europe and the United States. These are all, making a total of 146,700.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Who prepared the matter for these papers, that is what is contained in these papers ?

A. The papers themselves mostly ? If they want any special information in connection with the write up, the department is willing to furnish it, but the greater part of the material that appears outside of the advertisement,—which is furnished by the department—is prepared by the papers.

Q. Well, what was paid for the advertisement in each of these cases, and what for the other matter ?

A. I am not prepared to say now from memory. In some cases the advertisement was inserted at so much, upon condition that the papers inserted the advertisement a certain number of times, furnished the department with so many copies of the paper, and in addition to the advertisement contained a write-up of either the western country generally or New Ontario, or the new country opened for settlement or some special district.

Q. Did you make contracts for the advertisement in every case with these papers ?

A. The contract generally takes the form of a letter from the department to the newspapers authorizing the insertion of an advertisement upon such conditions as I have indicated for a certain price.

Q. Well, is the letter a contract ?

A. The letter is taken by the department to be a contract.

Q. Eh ?

A. The letter is taken by the department to be a contract. Upon sufficient evidence being given to the department that the advertisement has appeared according to the letter, or the write-up as the case may be, and the receipt of the copies specified, the department then is prepared to pay the account.

Q. Now, then, Mr. Pedley, I asked if you made a contract with these papers for the insertion of an advertisement ; no one can tell if you had from a departmental letter ?

A. What I said to the Committee was that the department generally gave a letter to the paper stating the conditions on which they would be willing to pay for an advertisement or for a certain number of papers. That gives them certain conditions in each case, and though the advertisement might not accompany that letter, it would go in due course.

Q. With the price fixed in the letter ?

A. The price, so far as my memory serves me, is almost invariably fixed in one of the letters from the department to the paper in connection with the advertising or special edition.

Q. Does it state anything about the writing outside by the newspapers, is there any arrangement ?

A. I do not quite catch the drift of your question.

Q. You said certain papers were paid a certain sum for inserting an advertisement and other immigration matter—for instance, New Ontario in some cases and on other cases, other special features—now was there any contract as to how they should be paid for that ?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I suppose you mean by that the amount, not whether they were paid in instalments ?

Q. No, the amount ; I don't care how it was paid.

A. The amount would be fixed by the department as to what they would pay for what they would get.

Q. In advance ?

A. No, the account is not paid until the work to be performed by the paper is complete.

Q. Till they send in the bill ?

A. Till they send in the bill. Of course if we had a running contract with a paper it would be paid probably every three months, but the payment is for services performed within the three months.

Q. Would you furnish the Committee with copies of those newspapers ?

A. The copies are here.

Q. Would you leave them so that we may look at them ?

A. Certainly, I merely wish to say, however, that these are the file copies, and would ask the Committee to return them.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you any others ?

A. We might have occasional ones, but these copies were distributed in the year ending June 30, 1901.

Q. What are the dates of them, they are on the newspapers I suppose ?

A. Yes. There may be an occasional copy left in the department. The only ones I know of particularly are the file copies. The papers were distributed as fast as we got them in.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I would suggest that you leave them with the clerk. They are in the hands of the clerk, the property of the Committee.

A. To be returned to the department as soon as you are through with them.

Q. Yes.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. There is a case there of 1,000 issues by one paper, at a cost of \$40, immediately followed by one for 1,000 copies at \$300. A question was asked as to the difference, a member made some answer in reference to it but you didn't. I would like to hear what you have to say ?

A. The *Chronicle* of Port Arthur, from them we received 1,000 copies with an article on New Ontario, for which we paid \$40. We received 1,000 copies of the *Daily Star* with an article on New Ontario and Western Canada, for which we paid \$300.

Q. What is the reason for the difference ?

A. The difference would depend very largely upon the material, upon the quantity of the material, and on the circulation of the paper.

Q. I am not just asking in the way of speculation ; I am asking what did constitute the difference as a matter of fact ?

A. I have not examined into that particular phase of the work just now, but I am speaking now of the motives that would influence the department in making the contracts.

Q. As a matter of fact you do not know the reason ?

A. I do not recollect that special case, but that is a factor in determining the payments.

Q. That would be a justification if it turns out to be so. If it turns out to be a fact as you suppose.

A. It would be a justification, I think that is one of the reasons that governs the King's Printer in the matter of his own advertisements.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do you mean to say these are papers distributed simply from the office of publication and not by yourself ?

A. It has been from the office here or the Winnipeg office.

Q. Well, what difference does it make about the circulation of the paper ? How did the circulation affect you ?

A. In our contract with the papers, say with the *Daily Star*, if I remember correctly, it was agreed that they would insert an article in their issue and furnish the department with one thousand copies for a price of \$300, so that we had the benefit not only of the thousand copies we secured, but the fact that this article appeared in the total circulation of the paper.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Will you lay these contracts before the Committee, at the next meeting ?

A. I know of no objections to that.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Well, this would be quite as much advantage to the paper if it was as valuable an article as you say, as to you in one sense ?

A. I beg your pardon ?

Q. It would be a very valuable article to the paper itself, because a paper that is known to give valuable information about any special part of the country is generally sought after, more especially if the article appears frequently.

A. Of course the benefit is mutual to some extent.

Q. Did you tell where you circulated these papers especially ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you said you had a report on Mr. Devlin's work ? You thought from Mr. Preston or yourself that you would lay before the Committee this morning ?

A. I think what I said, if I remember correctly, was that we had reports from Mr. Devlin of a monthly character, and that I would be able to produce that report if it were required. As far as my memory serves me the Committee did not formally ask for any report on Mr. Devlin's work, but what reports I have, if the Committee desire, there is no reason why they should not be laid before the Committee.

Q. When you say formally, you must remember it has not been the custom of this Committee to move for the production of papers of this kind.

A. I do not remember being asked to produce the report. I was asked if he reported.

Q. You will furnish these reports to the Committee next meeting ?

A. I do not see any reason why they should not be furnished.

Q. Is there any reason why that letter, that he wrote you about the motion for correspondence that I made in the House, should not be laid before this Committee ?

A. Well, an objection might be taken along different lines. What would be contentions on one point might not be on the other. The question was thrashed out the other day, relative to the matter in the Committee, and the Committee decided that the letter in its entirety need not be produced.

Q. For that particular purpose ?

A. For that particular purpose, yes.

Q. Now, my motion relates to the immigration question ?

A. Yes.

Q. And this letter may also refer to it inasmuch as it has some reference to that motion.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Is this letter of a private nature or is it a public document ?

A. The letter was addressed to me by Mr. Devlin with reference to a motion made by Mr. Wilson regarding certain statements alleged to have been made by Mr. Devlin, reflecting on a member of this House. At the commencement of the letter it dealt with that, and with some motion or information asked for by Mr. Hughes. It dealt with interviews, as contained in the extract that I read the other day, and it also dealt with a matter purely departmental regarding expenditure.

Q. It is a public document, is it not ?

A. It is a public document.

Q. I do not see any reason why it should not go in, if it is a private letter nobody would ask for it, but if it is a public document, I do not see any reason why it should not be read.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Was that all Mr. Wilson had to ask you ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That will go into the evidence just as it is ?

A. Which ? I have not the letter with me this morning. I thought it was completed and left it in the department. It will have to be produced next meeting.

Q. With reference to Mr. Devlin, I asked for and did not get all the details about his coming to Canada. Mr. Devlin came out some time in January, was it not ; he was in Montreal on January 17th, at any rate ?

A. He came out in the first or second week in January, I believe.

Q. Did Mr. Devlin ask permission to come to Canada ?

A. I understand so.

Q. Did he ask it of you, you are the head of the department ?

A. I think communications passed between him and the Deputy Minister.

Q. Do you remember it ?

A. No, I do not.

Q. Do you remember whether it was by letter or by cable ?

A. My impression is that there were one or two letters, and possibly a cable, but I am only speaking from memory.

Q. Well, will you bring that before us at the next meeting ? I want to know whether it was a letter or a cable, the date, and who paid for the cable. This information will be given at the next meeting ?

A. I will look through the correspondence and report the matter. I will submit the matter to the Committee when it meets.

Q. Is it not right ; this correspondence is all public ?

A. Yes, as far—

Q. You will bring it up ?

A. As far as I remember now, the correspondence is of such a nature that it should be laid before the Committee.

MR. HUGHES (King's).—I would also ask Mr. Pedley to bring, if not before the Committee, the number of immigrants from Ireland for a number of years past.

MR. WILSON.—There is a motion of my own before the House for a return of all the immigrants since the census of 1891, to that of 1901, together with the expense and everything else year by year, and if Mr. Pedley can lay before us, it would oblige me.

MR. PEDLEY.—One of the questions asked, I think, by Mr. Wilson or Mr. Sproule, the two members were asking practically the same question, was for a statement of the

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

amount paid to commission agents in the United States, for Commissions on settlers during the fiscal year 1900-1901. I have here a list of the names and the amounts paid.

## AMOUNTS PAID TO COMMISSION AGENTS IN THE UNITED STATES IN 1900-1901.

Name.	Amount.	Name.	Amount.
W. H. Akins .. . . . .	\$ 3 00	J. H. Galliver.. . . . .	\$ 74 00
R. P. Alego .. . . . .	60 00	Gardner & Thornby.. . . . .	3 00
D. Allard .. . . . .	6 00	M. F. Quaintance .. . . . .	12 00
E. Bardeau .. . . . .	11 00	Thos. Rattray .. . . . .	25 00
Capt. E. Barrett .. . . . .	47 00	Wm. Ritchie.. . . . .	4,559 00
N. Bartholomew .. . . . .	1,851 00	V. S. Rolfe .. . . . .	6 00
Rev. J. F. B. Belford .. . . . .	26 00	Wm. Ross .. . . . .	73 00
Rev. J. B. L. Bourassa.. . . . .	52 00	J. W. Simmons .. . . . .	15 00
J. A. Brogan .. . . . .	7 00	C. D. Smith .. . . . .	17 00
D. R. Buck .. . . . .	222 00	P. P. Smith .. . . . .	3 00
Rev. R. A. Burriss .. . . . .	113 00	C. F. Soper .. . . . .	32 00
N. Campbell .. . . . .	22 00	W. C. Sutherland .. . . . .	89 00
R. Campbell .. . . . .	5 00	J. A. Sylvester .. . . . .	3 00
J. Choquette .. . . . .	46 00	E. E. Thompson .. . . . .	33 00
G. Cockburn .. . . . .	12 00	W. Matheson .. . . . .	8 00
C. T. Grace .. . . . .	94 00	G. Mix .. . . . .	25 00
R. H. Grace .. . . . .	53 00	B. O. Monsees.. . . . .	14 00
Bruce Green .. . . . .	17 00	S. S. Montgomery .. . . . .	137 00
C. H. Hegge .. . . . .	31 00	Jas. McDiarmid.. . . . .	7 00
E. P. Hern .. . . . .	63 00	J. A. McKay .. . . . .	165 00
Rev. F. Hole .. . . . .	32 00	G. H. McQueen .. . . . .	17 00
H. H. Howe .. . . . .	9 00	J. A. McRae .. . . . .	17 00
H. H. Howse .. . . . .	28 00	Neilson & Nordlander .. . . . .	12 00
W. H. Keck .. . . . .	3 00	A. B. Noble .. . . . .	3 00
James Kelly .. . . . .	72 00	J. H. M. Parker .. . . . .	573 00
J. C. Koehn .. . . . .	578 00	R. Price .. . . . .	71 00
G. W. Lincoln.. . . . .	21 00	W. H. Thornley.. . . . .	19 00
James Lyle .. . . . .	6 00	O. H. Todd .. . . . .	40 00
A. G. Mackay .. . . . .	29 00	J. F. Turner .. . . . .	33 00
J. Marth .. . . . .	79 00	A. J. Urquhart .. . . . .	13 00
James Como .. . . . .	29 00	F. A. Wassmann .. . . . .	12 00
M. Conatan .. . . . .	3 00	J. A. Welk .. . . . .	23 00
H. C. Cudney .. . . . .	3 00	G. F. West .. . . . .	1,388 00
E. H. Darrow.. . . . .	3 00	M. E. West .. . . . .	75 00
F. B. de Matt .. . . . .	58 00	G. A. Whitney .. . . . .	42 00
M. F. Demyes .. . . . .	9 00	Rev. F. W. Woodcutter .. . . . .	62 00
L. B. Dickie .. . . . .	41 00	Rev. J. E. Zerbach .. . . . .	197 00
T. H. Ferris .. . . . .	31 00		
G. T. Field .. . . . .	12 00		
J. A. Flanagan .. . . . .	116 00	Total .. . . . .	\$11,863 00

By Mr. Wilson :

Q. What I asked for was the number of salaried officers you have in different parts of the country, and I think what they were paid, and so on ?

A. Yes, I have that here.

## INCREASE OF SALARIES TO IMMIGRATION AGENTS.

Another question was the list of immigration agents whose salaries have been increased since appointment. This list is as follows :—

C. W. Speers, was appointed agent at Brandon at \$125 per month on March 1, 1897. He was promoted to general colonization agent at \$2,000 per annum from November 1, 1898.

Q. When did he start at the increased rate ?

A. On November 1, 1898.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. When did he start as agent at Brandon ?

A. March 1, 1897.

Q. He made rapid progress ?

A. The next agent is J. C. Crerar, agent at Yorkton at \$75 per month, on October 1, 1897, his salary was increased to \$100 per month from September 1, 1899.

M. V. McInnes, was appointed chief agent at Detroit at \$125 per month from February 1, 1897. His salary was increased to \$150 per month from July 1, 1901.

Jas. Grieve, was appointed agent, Michigan, at \$100 per month, from February 10, 1897. His salary was increased to \$125 per month from February 1, 1900.

W. H. Rogers, was appointed agent, South Dakota at \$75 per month, from December 1, 1897. His salary was increased to \$100 per month from January 1, 1901.

M. V. Bennett, was appointed agent, Omaha, at \$75 per month from December 1, 1897. His salary was increased to \$100 from January 1, 1901.

W. J. White, was appointed June 1, 1897, at \$1,800 per annum, increased to \$2,000 per annum from November 1, 1898, further increased to \$2,200 from July 1, 1901.

Rev. M. Blais, was appointed repatriation agent at \$500 per annum from May 1, 1898. His salary was increased to \$600 per annum from September 1, 1900.

C. R. Devlin, was appointed Commissioner of Immigration for Ireland at \$2,000 per annum from March 15, 1897. His salary was increased to \$3,000 from July 1, 1900.

John Webster, was appointed agent, Ireland at \$75 per month, from December 1, 1896. His salary was increased to \$100 per month from September 1, 1899.

W. L. Griffith, was appointed agent, Wales at \$100 per month, from April 1, 1897. His salary was increased to \$1,500 a year from July 1, 1899, and further increased to \$1,800 per year from October 1, 1900.

Thos. Duncan, was appointed agent, Scotland at \$100 per month, from April 1, 1897, and his salary was increased to \$125 per month from May 1, 1899.

Q. That is the whole ?

A. This is the list of increases covered by the question.

Q. I suppose you can give us the reasons why these are made ?

A. I said before that that is a matter which rests entirely with the head of the department, and I would not like to anticipate any statement he might have to make.

Q. I want to ask the witness whether he was consulted and whether he recommended these raises, or if he, as the head of the department, ought to have a better knowledge of the work done by the various agents than any one else, and I would like to ask if he recommended them and if he was consulted ?

A. So far as my memory serves me I was not formally asked in connection with these increases, I think that in an informal way I have discussed the matter with the Deputy Minister, but I have not been asked to make a report so far as my memory serves me now on the agents whose names I have just read.

Q. Then you are not the head of the department in regard to recommendations for increases and so on ?

A. I am not the Minister of the Interior, nor the Deputy Minister.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do the parties make applications to you for increases ?

A. I beg your pardon ?

Q. Do the parties make application to you for increases ?

A. I think some of the agents wrote to me stating the nature of their claims and the ground for their claims for an increase of salary, and asked me to intervene on their behalf. How many of these did that I cannot state from memory.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. Did you do it ?

A. I am not prepared to say just what action I took in relation to these matters.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, now, Mr. Pedley, how long ago was that ?

A. Well, it is within the last two or three years, during that time of course a vast amount of correspondence has passed through my hands with different agents and I would not care to speak from memory.

Q. Were any increased in the last year ?

A. I have mentioned one or two that took place on July 1, 1901.

Q. Did you have a letter from any of these parties whose salaries have been increased within the last year ?

A. I think I may have had some letters from some of these parties.

Q. Relating to increases ?

A. Relating to increases, but the letters, if I remember rightly, were not received immediately before the increase was made. The correspondence covered a period of time extending say for two or three years.

Q. Within the last year in cases where the increases have been made, did you go to the Minister on behalf of these parties as requested.

A. I do not remember ever speaking to the Minister in regard to salaries of officials.

Q. You never discussed in any case the salaries of officers ?

A. Not with the Minister.

Q. Did you with the Deputy Minister ?

A. Yes, I did on various occasions. The agents, the salaries they got, and applications for increases.

Q. Did you recommend any of these during the period ?

A. I think that I have given my opinion to the Deputy Minister in favour of recognizing the work that is being done by some of the applicants for increases.

Q. All parties were quite successful in engaging your good offices on their behalf ?

A. Well, some of the parties that have applied I think were successful. I am not prepared to say now that all were.

Q. Will you tell us whether Mr. Devlin was here in Ottawa just before the increase or about the time he got the increase, and discussed the question before he got that increase ?

A. I am not prepared to say that he discussed the question of an increase with me ; I think that as stated to the Committee the other day, Mr. Devlin told me that his salary was hardly sufficient on account of the great expense of living expense in Ireland. I think that he was here about the time of the increase or shortly before. Mr. Devlin was here I think in the spring of the year 1900, and his increase was in March ?

A. His increase started at the commencement of the next fiscal year.

Q. In June ?

A. The first of July, 1900.

Q. And he was here in the spring previous ?

A. I think if I remember rightly he was here in the spring. Of course if the Committee are anxious to know the exact date I can get it.

Q. It is not a matter of great importance.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. You say in answer to a great many questions that you are not prepared to say ? Do you mean you are not able to say ?

A. As to what ?

Q. I notice you say in reference to these matters that are asked you, 'I am not prepared to say whether an increase took place,' and so on. Do you mean in using the expression 'I am not prepared to say' that you cannot remember ?

A. I do not mean anything of the kind.

Q. What do you mean ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. What I mean to say is this, that a great many of these questions that are asked me at this Committee arise out of some other matter that has been before the Committee, and this question relates to a matter which covers the whole ground of our work, and I am not prepared offhand to give any answer to this question on a subject to which I have given very little consideration for some time.

Q. Then we are right to presume you can give the information at a later time ?

A. I can give all the information of a departmental nature, that is all of record and which this Committee or the head of the department thinks should be laid before the Committee.

Q. I noticed cases where you were asked as to whether you recommended persons, just now that you said you were not prepared to say, and I thought you could not recall it ?

A. That might be one of the reasons that I am not prepared to say and there may be others. Some correspondence may be of a private character, and if so, I am not prepared to produce that without permission of the writer.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. I would like to get some valuable information—others have been asking Mr. Pedley questions and I think I am entitled to some answers. For example, I would like to know how many immigrants arrived in Canada last year, how many came from the United States, and how many from other countries and the amount ?

A. It is in the annual report and before the Committee.

Q. Does that cover the amount of property they brought in ?

A. No, that only covers the arrivals.

Q. I want to get the amount of property ?

A. I would like to have that question taken down.

Q. I want the amount of property and coin brought in by settlers ?

A. I will endeavour to get that for you.

## RAILWAY RATES TO INCOMING SETTLERS.

*By Mr. Roche (Marquette) :*

Q. Has the department anything to do with arranging with railways ?

A. The department has this to do, that they endeavour to have all railways give as low a rate as possible to intending settlers. The department exercises no control over railways.

Q. Do you know as a fact if they discriminate in favour of those going to the western part of the west, in favour of Alberta, say, as against Manitoba ; do you know if they give a better rate to those going further west than to those settling in Manitoba or those going via Manitoba ?

A. No.

Q. Well, I am informed by an immigration agent in the United States that they tried to divert traffic to the west of the Rockies, and give a rate of a cent a mile via Portal, but that by Winnipeg they charge one and a-half cents or two cents per mile ?

A. The position is this : to points in central Manitoba, such as Portage la Prairie and Winnipeg, and all well settled districts in which the available land has been taken up, a higher rate is charged, but from, say, Gladstone, the junction point of the Manitoba and North-western and the Canadian Northern, and points north, the rates are the same as from Portal to Assiniboia and Saskatchewan.

Q. Here is a portion of a letter I have received from Mr. Gillies of St. Paul, the agent of the Manitoba Government :

'I wish you would see the Department of the Interior and get me the Canadian Pacific private memorandum of rates to home-seekers and settlers. I wrote the traffic

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

manager and he referred me to the department as they are only procured that way. It is a shame the way the Canadian Pacific Railway is treating us. They charge one cent a mile via Portal, but if they go via Winnipeg one and a-half cents and two cents, and the same with freight.'

A. For years the Canadian Pacific Railway refused reduced rates to Winnipeg. They did not want the people around Winnipeg; they want them to get out west and not stay around the centres, so this year they have fixed a certain rate to certain centres but to other points the rates, I am informed by a Canadian Pacific Railway official, are just as low as they ever were.

Q. Well, I had a similar letter to this last year, and I refered it to Mr. Drinkwater and he said he would look into it, but how is it he could not get these rates from the Canadian Pacific Railway and was referred to the Department of the Interior?

A. The Canadian Pacific sends to us private memoranda for the use of our agents, and I presume, the inference I make from that letter is, that we are the only institution the Canadian Pacific Railway deals with in connection with the distribution of this private memoranda, and that if Mr. Gillies, who is the agent of the Manitoba government wishes to get one of these memoranda he would have to get it upon the recommendation or upon the endorsement of our department. That is the inference I take from that letter, although I cannot speak of it as a matter of fact. I do not know whether the Manitoba government is in the arrangement with the Canadian Pacific Railway by which they can get these memoranda of rates.

Q. But could not a member of parliament or an immigration agent of the Manitoba government get this secret memorandum?

A. It is not a secret memorandum; it is a private circular that is issued to their agents, and they do not send it around to every one. The contents of the memorandum are made known of course from time to time by the rates that are given to settlers.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You promised to endeavour to lay before the Committee at this sitting a statement of the number of persons who came from the United States having certificates from your agents there?

A. I am not able to do that to-day; the matter is now in charge of one of the officers of the department, but I am prepared to lay before the Committee a statement which I think Mr. Clancy asked for; that is if we had gone into the question of how the land sales bore out the contention that a great many of the settlers coming into Manitoba and the North-west were not homesteaders or purchasers, or rather that the homestead entries would not be an absolutely true indication of the number who came into the country.

Q. That is not it. I probably did not make myself clear. Your statement was—

A. That there were 17,987 persons came in from the United States, and of these 2,026 were homesteaders, making, as I calculated, 8,104 people.

Q. Well, then you have varied your basis of calculation?

A. I beg pardon.

Q. You have changed your basis of calculation, you formerly calculated three and one-third persons to each homestead entry.

A. I have made it four.

Q. Well, how have you changed it from three and one-fifth to four?

A. I have not changed it at all.

Q. Then who changed it?

A. I have simply taken four.

Q. Well you have it in your records as three and one-fifth?

A. Those are not my records.

Q. On what ground do you take four as the basis?

A. I take the ground that it is considered to be about the average family.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Did you have anything more than mere conjecture about that ?

A. I am not particularly attached to that figure—four. It will serve my purpose just as well to take three and one-third. I have a statement here which bears out my contention pretty well whether you take four or three and one-third as the basis.

Q. It makes some difference, and why did you make the change ?

A. I think I took four simply because I could multiply it quicker by four than by three and one-third, of course I can use the fractions, but it was easier to use the round number.

Q. That would leave some ten thousand persons or nearly that to be accounted for ?

A. Yes.

## CUSTOM-HOUSE ENTRIES BY SETTLERS.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. When the homesteader comes in, does he make an affidavit of all his belongings and of who is coming with him, and all that sort of thing.

A. The homesteader makes a declaration before the Customs officer.

Q. How does an immigrant get into this country ?

A. The settler either appears before a Customs officer or the Customs officer comes across him, and he finds out what the immigrant is bringing in.

Q. Yes, and what then ?

A. The Customs officer makes a report of that to his department, showing the effects that settler has.

Q. And the number of family he has ?

A. I think so—I am not sure of that—I do not profess to be familiar with the Customs laws.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. The settler is entitled to have all his effects that have been used come in free, and his other effects he has to pay duty on.

A. Effects that have been used for six months and upwards come in free.

## HOMESTEAD ENTRIES AND LAND SALES.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Does that report come to your department ?

A. No. The Customs officer sends to us a duplicate certificate which he collects from the settler. There are two of these certificates given to the settler who delivers one to the railway agent and the other to the Customs officer and both of these are returned by these respective officers to us in the department.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. It will be just as well if we defer your answer to this question in regard to the number of persons settling in Canada from the United States, until we get these certificates.

A. Of course this statement I have here has nothing to do with certificates at all.

Q. It has very much to do with it—it relates to them.

A. It refers to the number of immigrants in toto.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. What is the statement ?

A. It is a statement showing the number of persons making homestead entries the sales of land by the department, and by railway and land companies, and what these would figure out on a general average.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That will come better as you see, later on. I will not ask to take up the time of the Committee in having that read now. We can get the whole information later on.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. I would like to have it read now ; it is valuable information ?

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Can we have the number of immigrants coming into the country up to the 1st of January last, and since that report was made out ?

A. We can give pretty near the number, but it will take a time, of course, to make out a detailed return.

Q. If you come before us again, and it will be convenient, I would like to have the number of people that have come into the country up to the first of January, or the first of February. It is ancient history, of course, to tell us the number of persons that came in up to the first of July last ; that is already published in the report, and I would like to have the number of people that came in since that date, together with the amount of property they brought with them.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. I suppose some people came into Canada without purchasing any land at all ?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you any means of getting at the number who did so ?

A. Yes. The number we report to the department are those with whom we came directly into contact, and if it is the wish of the Committee that this should be read, I have it here.

‘Land sold by companies, 621,027 acres, equal 3,881 quarter sections, that is by the Hudson’s Bay Railways and other companies.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Is this for the departmental or the fiscal year ?

A. The departmental and fiscal years are the same. The lands sold by the department and the companies amounted to 712,566 acres, or 4,453 quarter sections. Last year there were sold under half-breed scrip 231,076 acres, equivalent to 962 holdings of 240 acres each. This makes a total of 5,415 quarter sections and holdings which, multiplied by four, the average I have taken, gives 21,660 people.

*By Mr. Kidd :*

Q. That is besides homesteads ?

A. I am including that. The total immigration to Canada was 49,949, the total immigration from the United States was 17,987, and the total immigration to the North-west from the United States was 15,626, or about 32 per cent of the total. Thirty-two per cent of 21,660 gives 6,931 people. The homesteads patented by Americans numbered 2,026, which, being multiplied by four, gives a total of 8,104 people, or a total in all of 15,035. Add the settlers in Ontario and Quebec from the United States who did not go to the North-west, and consequently are not included in that calculation—2,361 people—and you find that it will give a grand total of immigrants from the United States of 17,396. Our total arrivals from the United States, ac-

## APPENDIX No. 1

ording to this estimate, as reported by the department, were 17,987, so for purposes of comparison, the collateral evidence bears out the figures.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You do not mean that the scrip issued to half-breeds was bought by settlers ?

A. I know a good deal of the scrip was bought by speculators and sold by them right away to settlers. In addition to the items of this calculation, there are a large number of prospective homesteaders and purchasers whose transactions are not completed, who came in in the last couple of months of the fiscal year, and when the report was made had not completed their transactions, which were consequently not reported but who have since become settlers. I think that covers the list of questions that were before the Committee.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Would that cover any large purchases made by men who get large tracts of land to hold it for speculation ?

A. Well, it would cover any such transactions if there were any such, but from information received at the department the land sold in Manitoba and the North-west is generally in small parcels. Of course, sometimes a good-sized deal goes through, but the department is not selling any.

Q. What would you consider a good-sized deal ?

A. Anything from 5,000 acres up. I suppose you might consider anything from a section up, but the majority of sales are made in quarter, half, and single section parcels. When the Committee adjourned last Thursday I had reached the consideration of the United States work. I had dealt up to that time in a general way with Canada, trying to answer some of the questions asked. In the United States there are seventeen salaried agents and about 250 agents who work on commission. These latter are constantly changing but the number remains about the same. The inspector of the United States agencies spends most of his time visiting the different agencies, directing operations and working up new territory. All the State agents report to the department by means of weekly diaries. This arrangement of the work has proved most successful, the result for the fiscal year being that nearly 18,000 souls moved to Canada to settle, and the indications are that this number will be greatly exceeded during the coming year.

## ADVERTISING MEDIA UTILISED.

Exhibits of vegetables, grains and grasses were shown at the State and county fairs and attracted a great deal of notice. In fact it may be said that the Canadian exhibit was in many cases the centre of attraction and was not surpassed in point of excellence. Many extracts and reports are on file in the department which refer to the interest these exhibits excited.

Advertising has been conducted on the same successful lines as during the past few years. The lists of newspapers were carefully revised, and those papers from which small results have been obtained, were struck out and more popular local and farm papers substituted. The usual reading notices, many of these from 7 to 19 inches in length, were inserted, and in addition to this paid advertising, many papers inserted gratuitously reading matter on Western Canada. The number of papers advertised in this way, was about the same as last year, or about 7,000 papers with a circulation of over seven millions. A large quantity of immigration literature was distributed by the agents not only from their offices but at the State fairs, not the least important of which was the distribution made at the Pan American Exposition, when thousands of pamphlets and folders were handed out to persons who evinced an interest in Western Canada.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

As usual a large number of delegates representing the farmers in their districts were sent to Western Canada, and their reports, being widely circulated in the press on their return, form a valuable addition to our immigration literature. There appears to be a movement of settlers from the eastern to the western states, it being noticed that many farmers in the east sell out their holdings at satisfactory prices and move further west, buying cheaper lands. Later on they sell again and move still further west, realizing considerable money each time. All the free or cheap land in the United States has now been pretty well taken up, and if the settlers move again, as is not unlikely, they will move to Western Canada and take up free homesteads.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do I understand you to mean that many settle in Manitoba and then move to the Territories ?

A. No, what I mean is that men starting in the eastern states may move to Illinois, Wisconsin or Iowa, and then move to Nebraska or Dakota, or as far west as Idaho and Oregon, and then some of these may move on further into Canada.

*By Mr. McGowan :*

Q. Is that a desirable class of people to have in there ?

A. I do not know just to what extent they would be undesirable. They are not abandoning their holdings, they are selling out and so leave some one in their place if they sell out. This deals in a general way with the work in the United States. I have nothing further to say in regard to that unless in response to any questions from the Committee. I can only repeat that we have carried on in the United States our work practically, or in principle, differing only in detail, as it has been carried on during the last few years.

#### EMIGRATION PROPAGANDA IN GREAT BRITAIN AND ON THE CONTINENT.

In Great Britain our agents have lectured and canvassed, literature has been distributed, advertisements have been placed in rural papers, exhibits of the products of Canada have been made at the different show fairs, and a specially fine exhibit was shown at the Glasgow Exhibition, at which also a large quantity of literature was distributed. Advertising in schools has been one of the features in the year, copy books, atlases and school books being distributed in large quantities.

On the continent literature has been distributed in the shape of little leaflets in many foreign languages. These are distributed by the hundred thousand throughout the continent. In this statement I have made in a general way a summary of the year's work and in doing so I have, as I stated last year, dealt generally with the work, because as we progressed from day to day members of the Committee asked for information in detail, and I cannot very well anticipate that, but I simply generalize to the Committee, and if anything further is required that can be supplied in answer to the questions put by the various members of the Committee.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You are through now with your general report, are you ?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you be able to furnish the Committee at its next sitting with the information we want ?

A. I think so. As far as I am aware, I will be able to furnish the Committee with the information asked for ; I think I can do so.

Q. Can you tell us about when the Deputy Minister will be back ?

A. Some time this week, I think.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I presume, Mr. Chairman, we can have him before us, and finish up this immigration business before going on with anything else ?

*By Mr. Roche (Marquette) :*

Q. In reference to these 17,000 arrivals from the United States, of course you say these are the products of the work of the Dominion immigration agents in the United States—that is what you claim ?

A. I have not said so. What I said was that that was the number of arrivals from the United States.

Q. And of course these are included in the work as well of the provincial immigration agents who are stationed in the United States ?

A. I know nothing of their work at all.

Q. But the provinces have some immigration agents over there ?

A. I understand they have two or three.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Most of the provinces have agents in London, too, I think. I think I saw that in the High Commissioner's report.

A. They have three or four agents there, but I do not know that they are immigration agents exclusively ; they may be representatives of the provincial governments for other purposes than immigration.

Q. Do they work in harmony with our agents ?

A. I have never heard of any friction.

Q. But are they each working on their own account irrespective of the efforts made by the others ?

A. I should naturally expect that there would be a common feeling existing between them as to the desirability of promoting immigration ; but I do not know, I have nothing officially to indicate that except what the High Commissioner says.

Q. He says that Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Ontario, Manitoba and British Columbia, I think, all have agents in London.

A. Yes. I know of nothing in common between them, except in the nature of the work, and as I said before, I know of no friction existing between them, so I presume they work in harmony, whenever they come together.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
THURSDAY, March 6, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

MR. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration attended at the request of the Committee, and was examined as follows :—

TERMS OF CONTRACTS WITH NEWSPAPERS FOR ADVERTISING.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Mr. Pedley, you were to give us to-day the cost of the advertisements which were inserted in those papers I think ?

A. I read at the last session of the Committee a list of the papers.

Q. Yes, you gave a list of the papers but not the cost of the advertisements you put in ; the advertisements for which you paid ?

A. I have the correspondence here. What I understood I was to lay before the Committee this morning was, in addition to the information I gave on Tuesday, the letters or contracts representing the action of the department in ordering those papers, and I have that correspondence here.

Q. Yes, but did you not in addition to paying for those papers pay for the advertisements which you put in the papers ?

A. As I explained to the Committee on Tuesday, we give an order to a paper, in some cases it might be for the advertisement alone, and in other cases it would be for the insertion of an advertisement and for so many copies of the paper.

Q. Both ?

A. But so far as I remember now the question was not raised as to any difference being made between the price of the regular editions and the price of special issues.

Q. I may have made a mistake, but I understood in reading the evidence at page 4 of your last examination that you were to give us these particulars—

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Who makes the contracts with these papers ?

A. The contracts with these papers were all made, I think, at the head office here.

Q. Whose duty is it to make those contracts ?

A. Whose duty ?

Q. Have you anything to do with making the contracts yourself ?

A. Yes, I have something to do with it.

Q. What papers did you contract with ?

A. Well, I cannot remember now, but the correspondence I have will indicate that.

Q. Do you remember making any of them at all ?

A. I remember I conducted correspondence with these papers in reference to contracts, but speaking offhand it will be difficult for me to say what papers I made the contracts with.

Q. Do you remember making a contract with any paper last year ?

A. I remember writing to some papers.

Q. Which ones ?

A. I wrote to the *Logberg* Printing and Publishing Company of Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Q. Did you make a contract with that paper ?

A. I wrote them informing them that the contract with them was continued.

Q. What were the terms of the contract with that one paper ?

A. The terms of the contract with that one paper were that we paid so much for the advertisements and for so many copies of the paper.

Q. How much ?

A. We paid them, I think, it was about \$80 per month.

Q. Have you a copy of that paper here ?

A. A copy of that paper was left here the other day with the clerk of the Committee for the members who wished to see it.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you a copy of the letter confirming the contract ?

A. I have not the original letter making the contract, but this has been a running contract for some years, but that, however, can be produced so far as I know.

Q. I thought that was one of the things which you were to bring ?

A. It may possibly be here amongst the documents I have ; I gave instructions as to what was to be furnished me.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. What is the name of that paper ?

A. The *Logberg*. They print an Icelandic paper and they send us so many copies every month, it is a weekly paper, and they send these copies, and they also wrap and address copies of the paper and send them to Iceland.

Q. Have you the correspondence connected with that special contract there ?

A. I have my letter renewing the contract which has been going on for some years, but I have not the original contract. My letter is as follows :—

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
OTTAWA, February 27, 1900.

SIRS,—I beg leave to advise you that the department has decided to further continue the arrangement with your company for furnishing us papers for distribution in Iceland until further notice.

Your obedient servant,  
(Sgd.) FRANK PEDLEY,  
*Superintendent of Immigration.*

The *Logberg* Printing and Publishing Company, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Who instructed you to make contracts with these papers ?

A. Some instructions would come to me from the Minister, or, generally speaking, from the Deputy Minister.

Q. As regards this advertisement, did any one give you instructions ?

A. Yes.

Q. Which was it, the Minister or the Deputy Minister ?

A. I will take my instructions from either.

Q. I am not asking you what you would do, but what you did do ?

A. I am not able to say just now who gave me instructions in particular for this paper.

Q. You surely have some remembrance who authorized you to make contracts ?

A. I think I am safe in saying that in seventy-five per cent of the cases the instruction would come from the Deputy Minister.

Q. Did he give you a list of the papers you were to put these advertisements in ?

A. I have no recollection of his furnishing me with the schedule of the papers. He would advise me from time to time that he wished an advertisement inserted in such a paper, or instructions to write to a paper that we wanted an advertisement inserted, and were going to take so many copies of the paper.

Q. Would that be the deputy or the Minister ?

A. The Deputy Minister.

Q. Then you took instructions from the Deputy Minister always ?

A. In the great majority of cases, but I would not say in all cases.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. If you did not get instructions from the Deputy Minister, who would you take them from ?

A. I would take them from the Minister.

Q. You always had instructions from the Minister or the Deputy Minister ?

A. Not always ; I sometimes authorized them myself.

Q. In many instances ?

A. No, very rarely, when the Minister or Deputy Minister was away, I would do so.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did you make a selection of the papers in their absence or without their advice to put in the advertisements ?

A. No, I would not. The application would come to the department, and if they left it to me to deal with, I would exercise my discretion.

Q. Did you deal with it without consulting them ?

A. If either the Minister or Deputy Minister were here, it was very unlikely that I would deal with it without consulting them.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you deal in some cases with new contracts without consulting either the Minister or Deputy Minister ?

A. I think I have on several occasions authorized the renewal of some contracts that had been originally authorized by the Minister or Deputy Minister.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That would not be a new contract ?

A. I do not remember now ever having made an original contract, although I may have done so ; and naturally would not have done so without the authority for so doing had been invested in me by either one of these heads of the department.

Q. How were your contracts made, for so many issues of the paper or for a running advertisement in the paper ?

A. Well, we had standing advertisements or regular advertisements, in the shape of a synopsis of the Homestead Regulations. An advertisement of that kind would be inserted, say, for three or six months at a time, to appear in the regular issues of the paper. That might be called a running advertisement. We also had what is called special advertisements prepared for special issues.

Q. How did you ascertain with regard to the charges for the advertisements that they were reasonable ? Has the department any means or schedule which they follow in determining the prices to pay for these advertisements ?

A. I think that the department generally follows the principle adopted by the King's Printer.

Q. Do you know whether there is a case where it was not so ?

A. I am not prepared to say the department is absolutely bound by the position taken by the King's Printer, but generally speaking, they follow out the principle he has adopted.

Q. Do you know any case where they have not followed that principle ?

A. I am not prepared to say I do. I fancy the contract or prices paid have to speak for themselves.

Q. Then I understand you to say that you have no remembrance of any case being dealt with except where they followed the usual method of ascertaining that they got value for the money ?

A. I think the department always endeavours to ascertain that it is getting value for its money, but whether they invariably base the price which they arrange to pay upon the prices that were dictated by the King's Printer, I am not prepared to say.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Here is a copy of the Toronto *Daily Star* ; would you be good enough to point out the advertisement you put in there last year ; I suppose that is it ?

A. This would be the advertisement (pointing it out).

Q. Have you the contract for that ?

A. I have.

Q. With you ?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I have.

A. Would you be good enough to give us the prices ?

A. One or two have not been completed yet—

Q. Just take up that one for the moment.

A. That is the *Star* ?

Q. Yes.

A. The order by the department for this special edition of the *Star* is dated at Ottawa on the 16th February, 1901, and is as follows :—

‘Gentlemen,—I am directed to say in answer to your letter of the 1st instant, that you are instructed to publish the proposed advertisement, and that the department will pay therefor, and for 1,000 copies of your special edition to be delivered to this department, the total sum of \$300 ; the advertisement to follow the model of the advertisement of this department in the last Christmas *Globe*.

Your obedient servant,

P. G. KEYES,

*Secretary.*

The *Star* Printing and Publishing Company, Ltd.

That is the departmental letter giving the order for these papers.

Q. And who furnished the manuscript ?

A. The advertisement was furnished by the department, that is the special advertisement to which I called your attention. The reading matter in the paper generally was prepared by the paper.

By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :

Q. That is a great country for the farmer ?

A. Yes, you will see that there.

By Mr. Blain :

Q. I understand that was not part of the advertisement ?

A. The consideration was that the advertisement we assumed responsibility for is the advertisement which you will see here on one of the latter pages of the paper—the pages are not numbered—about a half a page headed ‘Free Farms.’

By Mr. Davis :

Q. I want to ask Mr. Pedley if this descriptive matter went in with the advertisement for the amount of money you paid ?

A. The arrangement with the department was that in consideration of their inserting that advertisement in a special edition devoted to immigration, colonization and other matters incidental to our work and delivering us 1,000 copies of the paper, we would pay them \$300.

By Mr. Blain :

Q. For what ?

A. For that advertisement.

Q. What I want to ask Mr. Pedley is to tell me on what page in that paper is the advertisement that they paid for, inserted ?

A. The pages are not numbered so I will mark the page on which this advertisement appears. We paid for the advertisement which is inserted between these three crosses, and which is entitled ‘free farms, thousands of free grant homesteads of 160

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

acres await settlers in Western Canada,' and so on. That is the advertisement we paid for.

Q. And is there anything else in that newspaper for which you paid ?

A. We paid for the insertion of that advertisement in that paper and one thousand copies.

Q. You paid for nothing else that is inserted in that paper ?

A. We paid for the whole paper.

Q. But did you pay for any other advertisement that is inserted in that paper. Did you pay for any other advertisement in that same paper included in your contract ?

A. I have just stated to the Committee that that is the advertisement we authorized to be inserted in that paper and for which we paid.

Q. And no other ?

A. And in consideration of the insertion of that advertisement and one thousand copies of the paper we agreed to pay \$1,000.

MR. BLAIN.—That is sufficient answer, that is all I want.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you the model advertisement in the *Globe* to which this refers ?

A. I beg pardon.

Q. Have you the model advertisement in the *Christmas Globe* to which this letter refers ?

A. I have not that advertisement with me, but the advertisement was in evidence at the time the contract was given.

Q. I presume that is correct, but I say have you got it here ?

A. It would be on file. This is the advertisement that appeared in the *Globe* with certain changes made bringing it up to date, but the general outline of the advertisement is the same.

Q. It reads this way : 'The advertisement to follow the model of the advertisement of this department in the last *Christmas Globe*' ?

A. Yes.

Q. You have not that here—a copy of the *Globe* showing the advertisement that was to serve as a model ?

A. No.

Q. Can you get it ?

A. I think so—I think it is on file. I gave instructions to have a copy filed, and I think it has been done.

Q. Can you produce it ?

A. I think so.

Q. Can you produce it ?

A. I think so.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What about that information I asked for ?

A. I have some further information in reference to these papers and I presume if it is the pleasure of the Committee, I will give it to them now before taking up another subject.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I want to ask you another question ; this letter is dated February 15, 1901, and referred, I presume, to the advertisement in the *Christmas Globe* some five or six weeks before that ?

A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I do not see any sum paid to the *Globe* for this advertisement, with relation to this service in your list of papers ?

A. I was not asked for that.

Q. You were asked for all papers containing advertisements on these matters ?

A. No, I was asked for special editions of newspapers.

Q. I did not so understand it. Then there are others ?

A. There are no other special edition advertisements.

Q. Will you bring down a list of the balance of the newspapers whether special or otherwise at the next meeting ?

A. As far as I am concerned, I see no objection.

Q. Well, will you do it ?

A. Well, I say I will do my best to meet the wishes of the Committee, and if we have the papers, I shall certainly bring them down. There is no objection on my part or on the part of the department to produce all the papers in which we advertise.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Now, my question, please.

A. Then, there is another paper : 'Ker Kanadische Kolonist,' which is published in Ottawa, by C. C. Meyer, Esq. On January 17, 1901, he was written to as follows :—

OTTAWA, January 17, 1900.

Sir,—I am directed to inform you that this department has decided to renew the arrangement which existed previous to November 30th last, whereby this department paid you \$20 per month for printing 2,000 copies a month of a newspaper entitled 'Der Kanadische Kolonist,' and furnishing 1,000 of the same to the department monthly for distribution. The present arrangement is to date from the 1st instant.

Your obedient servant,

P. G. KEYES,

*Secretary.*

C. C. Meyer, Esq.,

Publisher,

'Der Kanadische Kolonist,'

Ottawa.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What is the date of that letter to Mr. Meyer ?

A. January 17, 1900.

*By Mr. Parmelee :*

Q. What language is that paper published in ?

A. German.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Where is it distributed ?

A. In Germany, and some copies may be sent to the States.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. I notice there that you paid him 2,000 copies, 1,000 of which are to be delivered to the department monthly for distribution. What becomes of the others ?

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

A. Mr. Meyer distributes the others—that is his own distribution, I suppose. He was to guarantee that he would print 2,000 copies and to let us have 1,000 ; but that there would be a circulation of the paper of 2,000, the department receiving 1,000.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you verify that—that the circulation was 2,000 copies ?

A. Every account is verified by one of the clerks in the office before it is paid.

Q. But have you any knowledge that he distributed 1,000 copies besides the 1,000 copies he gave to you ?

A. I am not prepared now to say that I personally examined into it, but I satisfied myself when the accounts came in that the contract had been fulfilled.

Q. How did you know if you had no personal knowledge ?

A. If one of the clerks certified after verification that there had been a circulation as guaranteed and that the number ordered had been furnished to the department, I would be satisfied.

Q. Take this contract now. Who was the clerk that gave you that certificate ?

A. The accounts are certified to by from one to three clerks in the department ?

Q. I am speaking of this particular case, because we want that gentleman, we want his name, because he gave a certificate that 1,000 papers had been distributed by the publisher outside of those delivered to the department.

A. I do not say that. What I said was this : you asked me how I knew that the contract was being fulfilled.

Q. Was not that the contract ?

A. Wait a moment—and you referred specially, as I understood you, to the 1,000 copies that were received by the department.

Q. No, the 1,000 that were to be distributed by the publisher.

A. The publisher himself furnishes the evidence that he printed so many papers. We, ourselves, have the record which shows how many were received by the department.

Q. What evidence did he give you that satisfied you he had printed that 1,000 that was to be distributed by himself ?

A. I am not prepared to say offhand what the evidence was, but there is no doubt that the evidence was in existence and given.

Q. That it satisfied you ?

A. Yes, it satisfied me.

Q. Then there is *Der Nordwesten* Publishing Company of Winnipeg ?

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You did not produce that paper ?

A. Yes, the papers were all produced the other day, and left with the Clerk of the Committee. All the papers that were named in this list.

Q. We were not able to find that ?

A. It is there. On May 11, 1900, the following letter from the department was written to *Der Nordwesten* Publishing Company, Box 515, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Refer to No. 6001 Imm.

OTTAWA, May 11, 1900.

GENTLEMEN,—Referring to your favour of the 23rd ultimo, I beg leave to say that the department is prepared to take from you 10,000 copies of the special edition of your paper at five cents per copy upon the understanding that the paper is well illustrated with scenes representative of Manitoba and the North-west generally, that the descriptive matter is fair and impartial, dealing with the agricultural inducements of Western Canada, that two thousand of these copies are to be left with the Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg, Mr. W. F. McCreary, 8,000 to be forwarded to this office for distribution in the United States, that of the 8,000 forwarded here you are to wrap

## APPENDIX No. 1

and address to Germans in the United States as many as you have names for, that you are not to wrap and address any of these numbers to people in Russia, Austria or Germany, except such as may be your regular subscribers, but that you are to furnish the department with the names and addresses of the people in Europe to whom you intended to mail this paper.

We are informed by Mr. Carstens that the paper is ready to print, and we will be glad to know at once when it will be available for distribution by the department.

Your obedient servant,

FRANK PEDLEY,

*Superintendent of Immigration.*

*Der Nordwesten Publishing Company,*  
Box 515,  
Winnipeg, Man.

On January 17, 1900, a letter was written by Mr. P. G. Keyes, Secretary of the Department, to Mr. C. C. Meyer, the *Danebrog*, Ottawa, who was advised as follows :—

Refer to No. 11091 Imm.

OTTAWA, January 17, 1900.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that this department has decided to renew the arrangement which existed previous to November 30 last, whereby you furnished this department with 2,000 copies of each issue of the *Danebrog*, for which you were paid the sum of \$36.50 per month. The present arrangement is to date from the 1st instant.

Your obedient servant,

P. G. KEYES,

*Secretary.*

C. C. MEYER, ESQ.,  
The *Danebrog*,  
Ottawa.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What is the date of that correspondence ?

A. January 17, 1900. On April 29, 1901, the following letter was sent to F. B. Allen, Port Arthur :—

SIR,—I beg leave to advise you that this department will take 1,000 copies of the March issue of your special edition called 'New Ontario,' for which you will be paid \$40. Kindly advise this department when they will be ready for shipment.

Yours very truly,

FRANK PEDLEY,

*Superintendent of Immigration.*

On October 8, 1900, the following letter was sent to W. A. Myers, Shoal Lake *Star*, Shoal Lake, Manitoba :—

SIR,—I beg leave to confirm my telegram of the 5th instant, as follows : Department of Interior will take 7,000 copies special illustrated immigration edition, Shoal Lake *Star*, at 5 cents per copy. Cuts being forwarded to-day, and to say that there have been forwarded to you by express six electrotypes, namely :

No. 475—Fruit orchard, Western Canada.

“ 482—A group of elevators and wheat field.

“ 476—Ready for the butcher.

“ 477—Field of fodder corn.

“ 471—Threshing, No. 1, Hard Wheat, Western Canada.

“ 467—A prosperous Western Canada farmer—

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

for insertion in the special edition of your paper. I think unless it is going to take too much time, you had better send us a rough proof of the paper before final printing.

'Kindly advise me when you think this edition will be ready, so that we may make special preparations to have it forwarded from your office as we may arrange.

Your obedient servant,

(Sgd.) FRANK PEDLEY,  
*Superintendent of Immigration.*

This was in reply to a letter from Mr. Myers to myself, dated 'Shoal Lake, Manitoba, September 19th, 1900,' as follows :—

Dear Sir,—In regard to the special immigration edition of the Shoal Lake *Star*, I will agree to print for the Immigration Department (7,000) seven thousand copies of a special illustrated edition on 60 pound book paper, eight pages, five columns to the page, for 5 cents per copy, you to furnish me with the cuts. Said edition will contain a general description of the country along the Manitoba and Northwestern Railway, and west of Yorkton, letters from prominent farmers, the progress of the different settlements and colonies, everything written from a point of view to encourage immigration. You can rely upon the work being done in every way satisfactorily, both from point of workmanship and contents of the issue.

As this is an undertaking that requires a great deal of work, I will at once make preparations. It would expedite matters if you would wire me instructions to proceed.

Yours truly,

W. A. MYERS.

On October 1, 1900, the following letter was sent to the business manager of the *Nor'-west Farmer*, Winnipeg, Manitoba :—

Sir,—I am directed to say in answer to your letter of the 21st ult, that it is desired to have the 5,000 copies of the *Nor'-west Farmer* therein referred to forwarded to the Superintendent of Immigration here.

Your obedient servant,

LYNDWODE PEREIRA,  
*Assistant Secretary.*

The letter is evidently based on the letter of June 12, 1900,—the correspondence here is not complete, as the clerk has copied a letter which covered a further order. The 5,000 copies of the *Nor'-west Farmer*, though, as appears here, we paid \$570 for, or at the rate of about 57-10 cents apiece. Then, to the Logberg Printing and Publishing Company, on February 29, 1900, the following letter was written :—

Sir, I beg leave to say the department has decided to continue the arrangement with your company for furnishing us papers for distribution in Iceland until further notice. I stated before in answer to one of the members that we have not the original contract here, but there is no objection to producing it. What we pay is about \$80 a month for a weekly issue of the paper.

Q. Are these monthly contracts ; do they go on from year to year or terminate at the end of the fiscal year ?

A. The contracts run from three to six months for ordinary advertising contracts, where we take the regular issue of the paper, which is devoted to a greater or less extent to immigration matter in addition to the advertisement.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. How often is the matter changed ?

A. The matter is changed quite frequently ; I am not prepared to specify now how often it is changed. This is not stereotyped matter.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Who supplies the matter ?

A. The publishers, so far as the general write-up is concerned, supply their own matter, and as far as the advertisement is concerned, supplied by the department, we change it ourselves, and where it is the homestead regulations or a synopsis whenever changes are made in the Dominion Lands Act, which governs them, they are notified.

By Mr. Clancy :

Q. Will you bring the contract with the *Danebrog* ?

A. Yes. The *Danebrog* and *Der Kanadische Kolonist* are advertising for the last fifteen years. The advertisement was running when I was appointed to the service, and had been running for several years prior to that. What I mean is this, that I am not quite sure whether this advertising originated in the Department of the Interior or the Department of Agriculture, but I will bring down the contract.

Q. Do the newspapers furnish their own plates where they have cuts ?

A. Sometimes, but very often they get them from the department.

Q. Usually from the department ?

A. In a great many cases. The department endeavours to get the latest photographs adapted for its immigration literature and papers, and it is very often asked for these to illustrate advertisements or general or special matter, as the case may be. There are one or two cases where the correspondence files were not in our branch of the department. I understand though, that the information can be obtained, and I will ask the forbearance of the Committee to have that portion of the question which is unanswered stand over until a subsequent meeting.

## EXPLANATION FROM THE IMMIGRATION AGENT AT DUBLIN.

By Mr. Davis :

Q. I think there was an order of the Committee to have Mr. Devlin's letter produced ?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you produce it ?

A. I have it here.

Q. Will you read it ?

A. Mr. Devlin's letter is dated from the steamship *Ionian*, at Halifax, on February 17, 1902, and is as follows :—

'DEAR MR. PEDLEY,—My attention has just been called to the notice of motion which has been given by Mr. Wilson, M.P., asking for copies of letters written by me to the Minister and to the department and reflecting upon certain members of parliament.

'You have no such letters, for the simple reason that I did not write them. I may have opinions, but I have not expressed them. The Minister wrote me last session, calling my attention to the rule forbidding officials attacking members of parliament and asking me to observe this rule. This letter referred to the letter which I had written *United Canada*. That is all there is about it. Mr. Fortier told me they were looking for letters supposed to be written by me to the department and reflecting on members of the House. This is simply absurd. I wrote none.

'Another important point ; I heard that Major Hughes went to the department and asked for the same assistance for friends of his as was given by the Government to some of my immigrants. I did not get assistance from the Government, and I did not ask for such for our immigrants. I made arrangements with the Woman's National Immigration Society of Montreal and many others, to advance fares which were afterwards refunded out of wages by the parties going out ; but the Government had nothing to do with it.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

'In regard to interviews alleged to have been given by me, I do not admit their accuracy. They took place in the Windsor Hotel, weeks ago, on my arrival, when I was with my friends, and merely answered, as a matter of politeness and courtesy to pressmen, two or three questions having no bearing on Canadian political questions.

'Please bear all of these matter in mind, because I am far away and of course cannot defend myself.

'I called to say good-bye and got a cheque for \$150 from Mr. Fortier. I inclose a statement covering it. With my best wishes, believe me,

'Yours very sincerely,

'C. R. DEVLIN.'

MR. ROBINSON (Elgin)—I notice there was an editorial in the *Witness* last night which states that that interview is strictly correct, word for word ?

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I do not know why Mr. Devlin should say that 'they were looking for letters ?'

A. Of course he probably had not seen the notice of motion. I was out of town at the time Mr. Devlin called, and consequently do not know what took place between him and Mr. Fortier.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. What special business brought Mr. Devlin to Canada ?

A. I think that information will have to come from the department.

Q. Did you have any correspondence in respect to his coming to Canada ?

A. Mr. Devlin ?

Q. Yes ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What authority had Mr. Devlin for entering into an arrangement with that woman's society in Montreal ?

A. The Woman's National Immigration Society. I am not sure that Mr. Devlin entered into special arrangements for special terms. If you will read the annual report—

Q. His letter is there ?

A. Probably it will better explain the position Mr. Devlin took. In the annual report published by the society in Montreal, if I remember correctly, it is stated that they made arrangements with the Allan Steamship Company whereby the company would bring out these servant girls and look to the society for payment of the passage money. Whether they gave the society a reduced rate, I am not prepared to say. It was done independently of the department, and having made this arrangement with the steamship company I think that some correspondence took place between the society and Mr. Devlin to see what he could do towards securing these servant girls, and with the understanding that Mr. Devlin would secure satisfactory girls. He advanced the fares and looked to the girls upon their arrival in Canada for a return. That is a matter of course that might very easily come within the scope of Mr. Devlin's duties.

Q. Do you not think that it should be with the department he should make his arrangements ?

A. They simply wrote to him as an officer of the department telling him what arrangements they had made with the steamship company and any girls he could come across wishing to emigrate to Canada he could tell them what this arrangement was. So far as I know he took no responsibility whatever. He merely told the girls the arrangement between the society and the company.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He makes reference to it in his report to the department ?

A. I think so, and I think the society does in its annual report which I am not sure is included in our report, but it is on file. It is a printed report.

Q. He must have had money ; he talks about the money advanced, and says the Government has not lost any money ?

A. That may be all private money. If he took his own money the Government would have nothing to do with it. If he wished to pay the passage of a servant girl, the Government would have nothing to do with it.

Q. You didn't advance money to anyone ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I am not objecting to what Mr. Devlin did. I am only asking what authority he had to act for the department, or whether he was acting for himself, and whether acting for himself it is competent for an immigration agent charged with that duty to take upon himself the responsibility of negotiating outside the department ?

A. So far as I understand, Mr. Devlin did not enter into any special arrangement, he simply acted upon the request of the Society of Montreal, he being informed what the arrangement was with the steamship company, simply conveyed the information to the servant girls and said, 'your passage will be advanced to the steamship company,' and the girls secured their passage across the ocean, and would then send the bill to the society in Montreal for the money, and Mr. Devlin conveyed this information to the servant girls.

Q. How did Devlin come to advance the money.

A. This must be some arrangement apart from the arrangement that was made between the Allan Steamship Co. and the Women's National Immigration Society. I do not know how he came to advance or whose money he advanced ; he certainly didn't advance any money of the department.

## ARRIVALS FOR FIRST SEVEN MONTHS OF FISCAL YEAR 1901-2.

THE WITNESS—Mr. Ross (Ontario), asked me on Friday to furnish a return of the arrivals for the present fiscal year, so far as that has gone. In the return I have been able to get, the information is not absolutely complete, simply because our returns are not made up in detail.

Q. Right for this year ?

A. Up to the 30th of January, 1902, the arrivals at ocean ports from July 1st, 1901, to January 30th, 1902, were 12,960. Those returned at Winnipeg were 6,822. From the information in a general way in the department, I estimate that from other reports at other ports of the Dominion there will be anywhere from 3,000 to 5,000, I figure up that between 23,000 and 25,000 have come in.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. How many of these are Americans ?

A. Those that reported at Winnipeg are the Americans, 6,822.

## VALUE OF EFFECTS BROUGHT IN BY SETTLERS.

Mr. Davis asked for some information with reference to the coin and the effects brought in by settlers. I wish to say to the Committee as far as this is concerned, that this is not information obtained from the Customs records. They have their own

system of keeping records, and I suppose that from a statistical standpoint that would be the source from which the members would derive all their information. But I am giving now our agents' returns so far as they know, and it will be taken for what it is worth, because the agents do not examine the immigrants or their effects purely from a statistical point as the Customs do at the port of entry.

Mr. M. V. McInnes writes that the settlers coming from his district took 93 carloads of stock and effects besides 127,000 pounds of light freight. One man took 20 thoroughbred horses and 10 pedigreed bulls.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is in Michigan ?

A. In Detroit.

Mr. James Grieve, Sault Ste. Marie, Mich., states that the settlers in his district brought in 14 carloads of settlers' effects, and about 74,000 pounds in small lots, the estimated value being \$22,000.

Mr. E. T. Holmes, of Indianapolis, Indiana, says that the settlers in his district brought in capital and effects valued at \$91,900.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What is the date of these letters ?

A. These are extracts from the reports of the agents in the United States, with reference to the work of 1900 and 1901. These are extracted from the correspondence ; this information has simply been extracted by one of the clerks in the department, and we simply take this for what it is worth from information gleaned by the agents in their communication with them.

Mr. C. J. Broughton, Chicago, Ill., reports 14 cars of live stock and emigrants' movables. He states that he sent 400 persons to western Canada, the majority of whom had over \$600 to the family, some of them more, about 115 families at \$600, making \$69,000.

Mr. Ben Davis, of St. Paul, Minn., states that he sent to Western Canada, 2,060 farmers, representing a cash capital of \$2,273,757 ; they also took with them 241 carloads of effects, representing a value of \$323,800, a total of \$2,597,557.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. For how many people ?

A. 2,060.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. Did these people go to Western Canada ?

A. To Western Canada.

*By Mr. Ross (Victoria) :*

Q. Is it possible to get definite information ?

A. Yes, when these people come into Canada they are made to sign a manifest, and if you want to get their correct statement you must apply to the Customs Department.

Mr. W. V. Bennett, of Omaha, Neb., reports 1,661 settlers with 15½ carloads of settlers' effects and a capital of \$1,762,050.

Mr. J. S. Crawford, Kansas City, Mo., reports 400 people, but no estimate of the capital or effects ; Mr. W. H. Rogers, Watertown, S.D., reports 216 cars of effects, somewhere in the neighbourhood of 900 people, but no estimate of the capital is given.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. 216 cars ?

A. 216 cars.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Mr. J. H. M. Parker, of Duluth, Minn., reports 65 cars of stock and household goods and cash, \$131,500 ; Mr. William Ritchie, of Grafton, N.D., reports 384 cars of effects, the value of each car about \$800, making a total of \$307,200 worth of effects. No estimate of the cash they had.

This information is gleaned from the reports sent into the department from time to time by our agents.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You have no means of verifying the accuracy of these reports ?

A. We have no means, but give the statement made by the settler to our agents, except the check which may be exercised by the customs officers. The number of cars that came in with these settlers is in all probability correct, because they would be counted by the agents who are on the spot when the cars came out. In reference to the amount of money that a man may have on his person of course we would have to rely upon what he said as to that, because the chances are he would not pull his money out and count it over to our agent.

Q. Have you those certificates from the agents ?

A. Certificates as to what ?

Q. The persons coming from the United States ?

A. In verification of the homestead entries ?

Q. Yes.

A. The clerk in charge of that work is making up that statement now. I spoke to him yesterday about it and he told me it means a vast amount of work. It means that he has to go over each individual certificate in order to get the information which is required. The certificate contains the names of the members of the family who come in, the wife, and the children, and the ages, and these have all to be calculated and tabulated in order to arrive at the total number of people represented by these certificates. The clerk is working at that now.

Q. When will we have this statement compiled ?

A. It will be brought in as soon as it is completed ?

Q. You only have one clerk working at that ?

A. We have one clerk working at that particular statement, and we have many others working at other statements.

Q. I understand that Mr. Pedley says that he has one clerk working at work which involves a very considerable amount of labour, and there is only a single clerk. I think proper effort is not being made to produce that before the Committee. We are paying clerks enough about this House, if you go through the Public Accounts you see that there is a large staff of men around these corridors who could do the work if necessary, it is only copying work in a general sense.

MR. WADE.—What power has Mr. Pedley to come here and demand help and assistance of any clerk in this building ?

MR. PEDLEY.—I do not know that I have any power to demand assistance from clerks in the corridor, because I presume they have all been appointed in order to meet the necessities of the case.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. Have you not assistance in your department to get this information out during a reasonable time, during the session ?

A. Yes, we have sufficient assistance in the office to carry on in an efficient way the regular work of our branch. We have one man in charge of this particular phase of the work, who checks over each certificate, all commissions, and keeps a list of all persons to whom commissions have been paid, and it would be absolutely impossible to divide that work so as to have a check on the financial accuracy of the statement.

You cannot get people from outside to come in and do that work efficiently. The man who is at that work has been there for some fifteen years, and while I do not say that work cannot be done by other people he can do it much better than a stranger could. This is the first time to my personal knowledge, the first time as far as my reading goes to show, that this information has ever been asked for.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. It was asked for last year I think ?

A. No, I think not, because if it had been I would have made an effort to furnish it. I have endeavoured to comply with every request of this Committee for information but when it is understood that we have to answer questions asked in the House every day, and to prepare returns that are moved for in the House, and I understand that the department was called to task in the House the other day because a return was not ready within two weeks after the time it was asked for ; we have now ready a return which was asked for in the Senate last session involving two or three months' work, and a member of the House of Commons has asked for a similar return, and we have to prepare all these papers over again. Besides that, we have from two to three thousand applications coming in every day, inquiries for information and literature, and our staff is working just as hard as it possibly can, and if it was possible for us to get the necessary information asked for by the Committee by bringing on new hands, we would do so, but a great deal of the information can only be given as a result of some experience in the work of the department.

Q. Do you mean that there are not sessional clerks that could be obtained to do the work of getting out returns, &c. ?

A. I understand that there is an appropriation made for the payment of clerks getting out returns, but these are not down in our branch.

Q. None of them ?

A. None that I know of.

Q. Are there none but the regular staff in your branch ?

A. The only staff we have in our branch now is the regular staff.

Q. Have you no person employed outside of the regular staff ?

A. No.

Q. Absolutely none ?

A. None that I am aware of.

Q. It is my impression that we have enough men paid for it ?

LIST OF THE LOCAL COMMISSION AGENTS IN THE UNITED STATES, ON MARCH 4, 1902.

A. At the last meeting I was asked to furnish a list of the Commission agents. I have the list here covering some six or seven pages, which I presume may be taken as read and go on record in the evidence showing the Commission agents as checked up to March 4, 1902. (List put in as follows) :—

*Michigan.*

Departmental  
File No.

48152 D. Allard, Milwaukee.  
10111 G. H. Arnott, Levering.  
57243 Wm. Akins, Vassar.  
66075 Geo. H. Beach, North Branch.  
54530 F. M. Beaman, Albion.  
67911 Thos. Brennan, Chesaning.  
33826 F. Bellinger, Bessemer.  
33212 Wm. Benn, Saginaw.  
45896 W. Bingham, Gagetown.  
35498 Wm. Bolton, Midland, Midland Co.  
40818 Ed. Boseley, Unionville.

Departmental  
File No.

40822 D. Brown, Sebewaing.  
45932 E. W. Brown, Farewell.  
65937 Jas. W. Bauer, Hastings, Barry Co.  
68935 E. G. Brainard, Stanton, Montcalm Co.  
45042 N. P. Chamberlain, Mancelona.  
46423 C. H. Clark, Stamwood.  
35940 W. H. Cline, Mount Pleasant, Isabella Co.  
32854 Geo. Cockburn, Ludington, Mason Co.  
37324 Martin Conaton, Bad Axe.  
35487 H. C. Cudney, Ewart, Osceola Co.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## Michigan—Concluded.

Departmental File No.		Departmental File No.	
65336	E. A. Convis, Owosso.	45283	M. F. Quaintance, Petoskey.
75112	J. J. Dodge, Decatur, Van Buren Co.	37013	J. A. Redmond, Sanilac Centre.
57842	Jno. Doyle, Saginaw.	45930	Grant Reid, Vernon.
37322	M. F. Denyes, Caro.	35505	Dell Roberts, Le Roy, Osceola Co.
57845	H. H. Davis, Caseville.	40240	V. S. Rolfe, Trustin.
10105	J. K. Durst, Gaylord, Otsego Co.	91601	Rev. Albert E. Seibert, Lake View.
45347	J. P. Faurott, Pontiac.	57844	F. Schmack, Sebawaing.
13441	T. H. Ferris, Pinconning.	37014	J. N. Simmons, Deckerville.
55223	G. Freeman, West Harrisville. A. Ford, Charlotte, Eaton Co.	35495	H. A. Spencer, Cadillac, Wexford Co.
52707	Dr. S. J. Gareau, Saginaw, Saginaw Co.	45866	B. S. Stratton, Owosso.
37009	Henry T. Gilbert, Sand Beach.	57236	Wm. C. Sutherland, Sault Ste. Marie.
35502	Geo. Greenwood, Elmira, Otsego Co.	68983	Smith & Crane, Eaton Rapids, Eaton Co.
44897	Bruce Green, Mantion.	44633	A. L. Thomas, Grant Haven.
33914	Erastus Harris, Lapeport.	40820	Jno. F. Turner, Clifford.
35933	F. C. Harrison, Howard City, Mont- calm Co.	44892	A. J. Urquhart, East Tawas.
45983	V. S. Hollinbeck, Alma.	46079	L. E. Vorce, Frankfort.
37011	L. H. House, Brown City.	37323	John Warehook, Parisville.
73159	A. F. Houston, Crosswell, Sanilac Co.	35936	J. H. Westerman, Paris, Nocosta Co.
88314	G. T. Field, M.D., Chase.	39935	O. W. Wiley, Big Rapids.
39155	H. D. Keller, Wyandotte.	37321	John Wilson, Carsonville.
44483	Walter S. Keyes, Coleman.	39182	Rev. A. Wood, Munith, Jackson Co. W. Wallace, Ionia, Ionia Co.
37012	R. A. Kilgour, Marlette.	39069	Woodworth & Turtle, Traverse City.
38325	A. Lieborthal, Ironwood.	36249	J. P. Galliver, Clare, Clare Co.
35500	James Lyle, Fife Lake, Grand Tra- verse Co.	78866	W. A. Thomas, Bay City.
11351	Angus G. Mackay, Port Huron.	84903	O. H. Todd, Centreville, St. Joseph Co.
36250	D. J. McGinnis, Cooks, Schoolcraft Co.	85747	W. S. Wilson, Barrytown, Mecosta Co.
35506	Jas. McLean, Reed City, Osceola Co.	81742	W. S. Tallant, Shelby.
55040	R. H. Martin, Standish.	107706	W. D. Springer, Whitehall.
68375	W. A. McLean, Greenville.	95246	Rev. B. Merry, Joyfield.
58662	Geo. E. Newell, Flint.	35496	A. J. Gibson, Kalkaska, Kalkaska Co.
35499	Ernest Nicholson, Luther, Lake Co.	118334	James T. Mason, Clarkston.
43934	N. J. Oliver, Black River.	120540	W. W. Finch, Hancock.
42203	V. A. Poole, Cedar Springs.	129851	N. E. McKinnon, Farington, Oakland Co.
43733	H. C. Pierce, Elk River.	148186	Geo. W. Petrie, Lapeer, Lapeer Co.
		148903	Isaac Turner, Saginaw.

## Minnesota.

57940	N. Campbell, Crookston.	158893	Geo. Brookner, Rochester, insurance agt
66565	B. Grane, Jackson, Jackson Co.	158996	Martin C. Johnson, Mankato, Saulpaugh Block.
52790	F. W. Goertz, Theilman.	32643	John P. Tuff, Fertile.
70286	J. C. Koehn, Mountain Lake.	88087	F. A. Wassman, Lake City.
66592	S. F. Long, Worthington, Noble Co.	91835	Wm. Rose, Hardwick.
42187	H. B. McGonigle, Waseca.	104105571	James Kelly, Wadena.
53490	Nilsson & Nordlander, Minneapolis, 1041 Washington Ave.	68973	F. G. Dennicliffe, Windom.
32972	J. H. M. Parker, Duluth.	47135	Peter Johnson, Fosston.
44609	P. W. Simpson, Hutchinson.	119561	G. Mix, Minneapolis (South) 1316½ 1st St.
47135	Peter Johnson, Preston.	123062	R. Price, Fairmount.
24909	John Marth, Barnesville.	158900	A. E. Dearborn, 213 Bridge St., Austin.
74067	J. A. McKay, Alexandria.	158399	Henry Nupson, Preston, real estate dealer.
187607	E. J. Pearson, Ulen.	165323	E. J. Meillicke, Windsor.
189514	Abel Armstrong, Hendrum.		M. E. Weiler, Eden Valley.
190030	M. Lauristen, Tyler.		H. J. Revell, Litchfield.
189953	A. M. Eklund, Hallock.		

## Wisconsin.

46361	F. S. Baldwin, Waupaca.	138306	Robt. M. Lamp, Madison.
51111	A. W. Ballantyne, South Milwaukee.	47040	Frank Heidt, Portage.
62960	Wm. Barr, Jefferson.	55555	A. L. Hellwig, Bayfield.
46363	J. F. Clark, Rent Block, Oshkosh Co.	60652	A. G. Hermann, New London.
46719	W. D. Corrigan, Plainfield.	51109	C. M. Jelleff, New London.
60355	P. Cress, Phillips.	33146	H. C. McRae, Chippewa Falls.
65193	R. J. Dugdale, Plattsville, Grant Co.	51110	John R. Means, Stevens Point.
55556	W. W. Fisher, Ashland.	38828	A. B. Noble, Ashland.
46720	S. D. Forbes, Westfield.	46718	J. Ross Porter, Mt. Morris.
38827	Wencer Fox, Iron River.	45921	Samuel Shaw, New Richmond.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

## Wisconsin—Concluded.

Departmental File No.	Departmental File No.
70411 Stephen Plumley, El Paso, Pierce Co.	130377 Jno. H. McRae, Eau Claire, Suite 1, Ingram Block.
77521 Thos. Fairbairn, Milwaukee, new in- surance building.	135953 C. H. Hegge, La Crosse, 1531 George St.
77522 Frank H. Hurd, Wabasha.	181108 Ferdinand Hemmings, Milwaukee, 124 Second St.
79900 Hans. O. Trickson, Tomahawk.	190721 Wm. Kissack, West Salem.
80433 D. McQuane, Hayward, Sawyer Co.	
105869 Jno. A. Flanigan, Junction City.	

## Ohio.

61323 C. T. Amsden, Greenwich, Huron Co.	66591 Jas. M. Smith, Bloomville, Seneca Co.
60068 F. E. Barber, Colebrook.	68828 Thos. Shanyfelt, Dixon, Van Wert Co.
63358 J. C. Bigelow, Bostwick, Geauga Co., Box 23.	54773 C. S. Wallace, Moark Centre.
50008 G. W. Carter, Osborn.	49440 E. G. Wickersham, Grover Hill.
45437 Wm. Gates, Toledo, 403 Madison St.	63657 Willard, S. Weaver, Germanstown, Mont- gomery Co.
45466 E. B. Gorsuch, Springfield.	63675 Jno. M. Willeman, Florida, Henry Co., Box A.
61591 H. C. Long, Cleveland, 227 Herman St.	61025 Geo. A. Whitney, Toledo, 205 Spitzer Building.
45979 C. W. Mordoff, Columbus, 203 North High St.	63161 E. J. Reeves, Higginsport, Brown Co.
63464 W. M. Morlan, E., Liverpool, Columbiana Co., 421 Lincoln Ave.	78269 C. J. Nelson, Kent.
63989 Ellisworth Mosier, Chesterhill, Morgan Co.	109597 E. H. Sills, Newcomerstown.
64187 Frank E. Moore, Alavada, Seneca Co.	109599 C. B. Johnston, Van Wert.
62925 John H. Nigh, New Washington, Craw- ford Co., Box 12.	110944 Albert Pickering, Columbus, 199 North High St.
45981 W. S. Sears, Sidney.	117731 W. H. Wark, Attoca, Seneca Co.
46297 Gamble Shields, Marysville.	117922 G. W. Squiggins, Cleveland.
40653 A. J. Sims, Kent.	132884 Chas. G. Smith, Columbus, Chittington Block.

## Iowa.

524251 John Bellings, Gowrie, Webster Co.	51321 C. J. Kuehl, St. Ansgar, Mitchell Co.
45933 N. Bartholomew Des Moines, Polk Co., 306 Fifth St.	59950 J. T. McFee, Lennox, Taylor Co.
3929 Elmer Bruce, Laporte City, Blackhawk Co.	92365 C. B. Byer, Hartley, O'Brien Co.
	161333 S. F. Boyd, Davenport.

## South Dakota.

36517 Jas. A. Brooks, Watertown.	36519 J. Trenholm, Henry.
36555 C. S. Doolittle, Ipswich, Edmunds Co.	47050 J. Heins, Mission Hill, or Violin.
36521 J. W. Keating, Clark.	130703 E. H. Darrow, Sioux Falls.
36519 John Sorenson, Redfield.	

## North Dakota.

11463 Wm. Ritchie, Grafton.	70735 Rev. F. A. Muller, Cathay, Wells Co.
41636 J. W. Sauntee, York.	

## Missouri.

144365 Fred. B. De Mott, Hopkins.

## Texas.

43430 Louis Lund, Olivia, Calhoun Co.	67205 E. Barrett, Houston.
---------------------------------------	----------------------------

## New York.

164808 A. P. Shutt, Perry, Wyoming Co.	150979 Wm. E. Adams, Wellsville, Alleghany Co., 346 Dyke St.
--	---

## Indiana.

40318 P. B. Bolinger, Shippshewana.	161385 Frank Fisher, Mexico.
80302 Everett & Kautz, Fort Wayne, Nation-134295 al Real Estate Company, Rooms 30, 31 and 32, Tri-State Building.	161385 Frank, Fisher, Mexico.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*California.*

54250 C. J. Nelson, Kingsbury, Fresno Co., 14734 Wm. H. Thomley, San Francisco, 332  
California. Washington St.

*Kansas.*

101231 Chas. F. Soper, Medecine Lodge. 181459 Jos. W. Sims, Howard, Elk Co.

*Idaho.*

15379 J. B. Anderson, Idaho Falls.

*Nebraska.*

51985 J. J. Barge, Beemer. 104493 D. R. Buck, Omaha.  
75861 A. S. Fielding, Lincoln. 107849 G. F. West, Omaha, 1401 Franam St.

*Pennsylvania.*

55997 A. W. Alexander, Burnham. 20338 Saml. Dunseith, Pittsburg, room 74, 339  
Fifth St.

*Illinois.*

72921 A. M. Guittard, Arthur. 122152 L. B. Dickey, Chicago.  
104844 W. R. Perty, Ashton. 130096 J. B. Green, Ramsay.  
Jos. Garney, Harvey. 161332 W. A. Shonkwiler, Atwood.  
110057 Rev. Father Bourassa, Pullman. 161331 R. S. Elworthy, Chicago.

*Ontario, Canada.*

47195 R. A. Burriss Port Arthur. 89471 Oliver B. Stockford, Rat Portage.

*North-west Territories.*

10935 H. L. Briggs, Olds, Eastlohs Rancho.

*Utah.*

105732 Alan Wakeling, Robinson, Juab Co. J. W. Taylor, Salt Lake City.

*Massachusetts.*

H. E. Street, Boston, 410 Tremont Bldg.

*Montana.*

41200 Walter Matheson, Helena 111 6th Ave. 128560 Wm. Sanderone, Fort Benton.  
145237 John Smith, Havre.

*England.*

111402 C. W. Heywood, Blackpool, 53 Osborne  
Road, South Shore.

*Kentucky.*

167216 W. J. Daran, Louisville. 118072 M. V. Bates, Cedar Grove, Menifee Co.

*(Hungarian.)*

68998 Zoltan Von Rajos, Prince Albert.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

I think I furnished the Committee the other day with a list of the salaried agents and their pay, or a list of the officials rather who are paid out of the immigration appropriation.

## NUMBER OF IMMIGRANTS FROM IRELAND EACH YEAR, 1893-1901.

Mr. Hughes, I think, asked for the number of immigrants from Ireland for some years past. The statement is as follows :—

1893.....	1,284
1894.....	1,066
1895.....	1,160
1896.....	886
1897.....	751
1898.....	733
1899.....	699
First six months, 1900.....	343
Fiscal year, 1900-1901.....	933

Making a total in the last eight years of. . . . . 7,855

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Then they have been steadily decreasing ?

A. They came down instead of going up, according to this return.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
TUESDAY, March 11, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

At the request of the Committee Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, was in attendance and resumed his evidence in relation to matters connected with immigration.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Perhaps Mr. Pedley would lay on the table, or read to the Committee, the letters and cablegrams which he got from Mr. Devlin asked permission to come to this country ?

A. The only thing I have regarding that is the cable from Mr. Smart to Mr. Devlin, dated December 19, 1901 : 'Your application for two months' leave granted.'

Q. You have not Mr. Devlin's application ?

A. I have not Mr. Devlin's application.

Q. What is the matter ?

A. I do not know.

Q. That is strange Did it never come to your department ?

A. It did not come to me.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Have you made no inquiries about it ?

A. Yes, I made inquiries, in order to get the information the Committee asked.

Q. We asked for all the letters and cablegrams ?

A. These are all the papers on file. If there were any other communications it must have been a personal communication or with some one else and not with me.

Q. You cannot plead that the letter requesting leave of absence from a public servant was a private communication ?

A. I am only saying that it might have been a private communication. Recollect I am only saying it is not on record.

Q. Well, never mind, we will see about that later.

A. Then there is Mr. Devlin's reply acknowledging the receipt of the cable.

Then I was to produce a copy of the advertisement in the *Christmas Globe*, which was to serve as a model for the advertisements in the *Toronto Star*. This is the copy. (Copy produced and filed.)

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you also the number of newspapers other than those classed as special and the sums paid them, covering the same period as the list of special advertisements which you gave us the other day ?

A. That statement is being made out now in the accountant's office. I expected it would have been here this morning, but it is not, the accountant informs me, complete.

There was the question that Mr. Clancy asked for, information with regard to the certificates. The clerks are working on that statement now, but they are not through with it yet. It is a large job, and they are going through with it as rapidly as possible so that I will probably be able to lay it before the Committee at the next meeting.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What about the extra payment you made for advertisements to other newspapers ? Were you not to give us those ?

A. I have just mentioned that the clerks are making that out.

Q. It was the certificates you were talking about ?

A. No, before I spoke of the certificates, I said the accountant's office is making out the statement now.

Q. Showing the payment to other papers ?

A. Yes, they have a list of all the papers and I think it may be here this morning.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. I asked you for information as to the number of immigrants that came into the country from 1891 to 1901. Have you that ready ?

A. Mr. Ross of Ontario asked me for the immigration arrivals up to the end of January of the present year.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I asked you for the number of immigrants arriving for the ten years ?

A. Mr. Davis, I think asked for the amount of money and the effects that were brought in, and I gave that at the last meeting of the Committee, but I did not know that he asked for that information.

Q. Do you not remember me asking for that ?

A. No, I do not. I think some gentleman said that it had been asked for in the House.

Q. I think I told you I had moved for a return in the House, and that I would be very glad to have the information here at the Committee ?

No answer.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. I recollect I asked for it and I was told that somebody else had asked for a return, and I took it for granted that it was not necessary to pursue the question farther.

A. Do you mean the number of immigrants for ten years back ?

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Yes, the number of immigrants that came into the country from 1890 to 1901.

A. That statement has been made out, and in that question you moved for in the House, I think you asked also for the cost, and the two were being taken together, but that part relating to arrivals is ready. The accountant has to do with the matter of cost, and that is not yet ready.

Q. I do not see why the numbers have not been brought down as far as you have got them ready.

A. The work of preparing the return for the House was in hand, and I suppose they wanted the return to be complete before it was brought down.

Q. The information to the House must be complete, but the numbers might be brought down to this Committee ?

A. The numbers, of course, might be brought down to the Committee without waiting for the cost.

Q. But is not the cost for ten years past in the Auditor General's report ?

A. Yes, every cent of money that has been expended is, of course, recorded in the Auditor General's report.

Q. It is strange to me that it should take a month to get out that information from the report. It is nearly a month now since I asked for it. I know, of course, there is something else to be done in the department than to get out this information, but I suppose there is more than one clerk there ?

A. I am not very well able to speak of the capacity for work at the Account's office, because I have nothing to do with that, except, of course, indirectly. However, these figures respecting the numbers arriving will be produced at any time as far as I am concerned, that the Committee asks for them. I did not know, and had no idea that I was required to produce them here to-day, or I would have produced them as they are already made out.

Q. Can you not send for them now, so that we can have them at this meeting ?

A. If a messenger is here, of course, I can send for it, the statement is all ready.

Q. You had better do so then.

A. I will do so.

IMMIGRATION ARRIVALS AT OCEAN PORTS, 1892-1901, INCLUSIVE.

Statement of immigrant arrivals at the ocean ports from 1892 to 1901, inclusive, who declared their destination to be Canada, also those from the United States (from 1897) who were reported by Government agents to have crossed the boundary with the intention of settling in Canada.

Calendar year 1892.....	27,898
“ 1893.....	29,632
“ 1894.....	20,829
“ 1895.....	18,790
“ 1896.....	16,835
“ 1897.....	20,016
“ 1898.....	30,742
“ 1899.....	44,506

## APPENDIX No. 1

January 1 to June 20, 6 months.

Calendar year 1900.....	23,895
Fiscal year 1900-01.....	49,149
Total.....	<u>309,327</u>

## AGREEMENT WITH NEWSPAPERS FOR ADVERTISING.

By Mr. Glancy :

Q. Did you notice whether the *Star* followed this out ?

A. Yes, that, compared with the *Toronto Star*, will show that that has been taken generally as a model but some corections were made to bring it up to date. Some changes of officers and especially of figures have been made. The copy of the special edition of the *Star* is there and will show.

Q. Did you furnish the cuts in this case ?

A. I think so. Then you wanted the original contract with the *Logberg* of Winnipeg, one of the special papers that were scheduled here. This is the contract, dated here on May 26, 1898, and is in the form of a letter to the *Logberg* Printing and Publishing Company. The contract is as follows :—

‘GENTLEMEN,—Replying to your letters of the 29th ult. and the 18 instant, the Superintendent of Immigration desires to say that the department will take 1,000 copies per week of your paper (the *Logberg*), for a period of four months, commencing on the 1st instant, at the rate of four cents per copy. It is understood that the work will be satisfactorily done, and that a considerable portion of the paper will be devoted to immigration matter, such as the experiences of Icelanders now residing in Western Canada, &c., and will contain such suitable illustrations as you are able to secure from time to time. If you decide to accept this offer on informing the department to that effect, the Post Office Department will be asked to furnish you with a sufficient number of mail sacks in which to forward these papers to Ottawa after the same have been properly wrapped and addressed.

‘I have the honour to be,

‘Gentlemen,

‘Your obedient servant,

‘LYNDWODE PEREIRA,

‘Assistant Secretary.’

That was the contract, which has been continued from time to time since that date. Then there was the original contract with Mr. Meyer, of Ottawa, for the publication of the *Danebrog*, a Danish paper. It is dated July 14, 1894, and is as follows :—

‘SIR,—I am directed to inform you that the department has decided to accept the proposal contained in your letter of the 25th ult., and to pay you for the current fiscal year \$36.50 per month, for which you will be expected to furnish us with 1,000 copies of every issue of the *Danebrog*, and to advertise in each issue “The Homestead Regulations and Free Lands,” and not in future to ask the department for aid for special issues.

‘I am, Sir,

‘Your very obedient servant,

‘G. C. SPARKS,

‘For Assistant Secretary.’

Q. In both cases has the sum remained the same ?

A. If my memory serves me right, it is the original contract. There is very little difference, if any. I was asked at the last meeting what evidence we had that 1,000

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

copies of *Der Kanadische Kolonist* were being printed. From time to time we have seen the editor of the paper, Mr. Meyer—at least the printer of the paper—and he has informed us this was the case. I now have a certificate from him to that effect, which he informs me he is ready to supplement by a statutory declaration if necessary. This declaration is as follows :—

‘ OTTAWA, March 10, 1902.

‘ DEAR SIR,—I hereby beg to certify that I am printing 2,000 copies of *Der Kanadische Kolonist* each month, 1,000 copies being delivered to the Department of the Interior and 1,000 copies to Mr. B. Nothnagel, the editor and publisher. Mr. Nothnagel has authorized me to state that he distributed his paper principally in Ottawa, and in the surrounding counties in the province of Ontario, the United States and Germany, Austria and Russia.

‘ Yours very truly,

‘ C. C. MEYER.

‘ FRANK PEDLEY, Esq.,

‘ Superintendent of Immigration.’

Q. He say he is now doing it.

A. ‘ I am printing.’

Q. You see that has reference particularly to what is being done now.

A. Of course, as I said before, I am put into communication with the printer of the paper, Mr. Meyer, quite frequently in the course of the year’s business, and he has always satisfied me that the number of papers which it has been understood would be printed were being printed.

Q. And this is the first time he has given a certificate ?

A. This is the first time the question has been raised. Outside of these two matters which were unfinished, that of the certificates and these papers, I think my work before the Committee is concluded.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Would you tell us what the duties of W. J. Whyte, Press Agent, are ?

A. Mr. Whyte is the press or advertising agent and inspector of United States agencies. His duties are to visit all the agencies in the United States, to report from time to time to the department as to how the work is being carried on, and to make suggestions to survey the territory of the United States and to report as to that which he considers the department should either work or give up, and generally to do anything that may be conducive to the interests of immigration. It is his business to prepare or revise the literature from time to time, that is issued by the department, to prepare the advertisements that are being printed by the department, and to look after the wholesale advertising that, under the system of the department, is in vogue in the United States. As I said before to the Committee, we advertise in some 7,000 papers, whose circulation runs up to 7,000,000. The contracts for the insertion of these advertisements all come under Mr. Whyte’s control, and he sees that these advertisements are prepared, he checks over the papers to see that they have been inserted and to see that we are not paying for anything more than we contract for.

#### TRAVELLING AGENTS IN IMMIGRATION WORK.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. These are American newspapers you are speaking of generally ?

A. These are American newspapers. He has also every year for the last four years organized and accompanied the press excursions that have come—on one occasion from two or three states, on one occasion the National Press Association,—to Canada.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Nearly all have come to the west, and on one occasion they came as far east as Montreal, and last year they came as far east as Toronto. That in general comprises the duties that Mr. Whyte performs.

Q. Where does he reside, where are his headquarters ?

A. His headquarters are at Ottawa.

Q. I notice in his expenses this : Pullmans, \$454.95.

A. Yes.

Q. I should think that item was pretty high ?

A. Not if you were travelling all the time. I suppose Mr. Whyte spends 75 per cent of his nights on trains.

Q. There is charged here according to the Auditor General's report for fares \$694.17, and for Pullmans, \$454.95 ; that is a large proportion for the cost of Pullmans to bear to what he paid for fares ?

A. Not necessarily.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. \$600 would not pay fares for a year ? He travels on passes, does he not ?

A. He gets passes occasionally and sometimes he travels on half fare. These are matters that are complimentary in their nature. We have no control over transportation rates in the United States, but, on account of the large business he gets credit for doing, the railway companies are not averse to giving him a concession, and that is one reason why there is not a larger difference between the Pullmans and the ordinary railway fare. If he had to pay full fare all the time, that item of expense would be much higher.

Q. I see for accident insurance there is charged here \$25 ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it customary for the department to pay that ?

A. Yes.

Q. On all its agents ?

A. Not all.

Q. Why is it paid in this particular case ?

A. The principle involved in that is : For instance, the majority of the Canadian Government travelling officials are furnished passes through the department and the acceptance of the pass from the railway company, on the face of it at least, debars you from collecting damages. Inasmuch as the department does not agree to pay their railway fare when it gives them a pass it thinks it nothing but right to pay the accident insurance.

Q. Why do they not do that with the other agents ?

A. Which other agents ?

Q. What I want to say is, is it customary ?

A. It is customary.

Q. With all the agents to pay their accident insurance policy ?

A. It is customary with all the agents coming under that class.

Q. This is not a special case ?

A. No.

Q. Now does this man report to you any special report of the work he has accomplished ?

A. Yes, he reports from time to time to me.

Q. How often ?

A. Well, there is no regular time for reporting. His trips would keep him travelling pretty constantly, giving him time to do his work thoroughly, from four to six weeks, and I discuss with him various features of the work, for the purpose of putting couple of months or six weeks or three months.

Q. Does he often make a report to you ?

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

A. He often makes reports, when he comes back he is in the office for a couple of weeks, and I discuss with him various features of the work, for the purpose of putting it on as good a footing as possible.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have your agents on salary in the United States kept up reports from month to month to you ?

A. Yes, they keep up their reports from week to week.

Q. From week to week ? Do they give a report for every day ?

A. They send in a diary weekly. They keep a record from day to day and forward it to the department weekly.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Is there anything more, Mr. Pedley ?

A. I am in the hands of the Committee.

Q. I suppose you can get that return ?

A. Anything that comes I can lay before the Committee.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. When Mr. Pedley gets the certificates, I would like him to appear before the Committee. I do not wish to take up the time of the Committee until I get them.

How will Thursday next suit Mr. Pedley ?

A. That suits me. I think all the information asked for will be ready by that time.

*By Mr. Blain :*

Q. Mr. Pedley there is a very general complaint among the farmers in Ontario of scarcity of labour on the farms ? Is there any special effort being made to have farm labourers come here ?

A. Well, the efforts of the department are directed to securing as immigrants for this country what would be known as the farmer proper and the farm labourer. We have in the United States a great many of the people coming from there who are farmers proper. They go right on the farms and either as homesteaders or purchasers take up their land and work it. In the old country a great many of those who come out belong to the farm labourer class, and so I am not prepared to say that we are making what you would call a special effort to bring out the farm labourer, but our efforts are directed to bring out persons of the farmer class which as a general thing may be subdivided as farmers proper and farm labourers.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,

THURSDAY, March 13, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here to-day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration was present by re-call of the Committee, and continued his evidence, as follows :—

MR. PEDLEY.—There are one or two matters which I did not dispose of at the last meeting, and one of them I have to inform the Committee I have not com-

## APPENDIX No. 1

pleted to-day, that is the statement with relation to the certificates. The clerks are working at that now, it is a long detailed job, working out the information that is required, and they expect to have it ready by the next meeting of the Committee. I thought I would have had it completed to-day but I have not.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is on Tuesday next ?

A. Yes, I presume so. It is, however, a very long job, they have to go over thousands of certificates which involves a great deal of work, so as to get the statement accurate. It is work that cannot be done by more than about two clerks as they have to work together.

I have a short statement here in reference to the newspapers in which we advertise, that were not produced before, and there is a statement that was asked for yesterday, but may be we had better take the newspapers first.

Q. Is this a list of the papers and advertisements which you have paid for besides those which were reported in the list you gave us at a previous meeting ?

A. The papers I gave you the other day were the special editions, containing the write-up and advertising. This is for advertising pure and simple.

Q. For other papers ?

A. Yes.

Q. And the prices you paid for them ?

A. Yes, the prices also.

Q. That might as well just be handed in as a statement ?

A. Very well. This is furnished in reply to questions from Mr. Wilson asking for a list of papers in which the department inserted advertisements and the prices paid for such advertisements.

Q. Well, if you think better to read them, you can do so. It will only take a few minutes, I presume.

A. The first is the *Albertan*, in which the advertisement was inserted of the Homestead regulations, for which we paid \$20 for a period of three months. This is the letter authorizing the insertion :—

‘ DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

‘ OTTAWA, October 22, 1900.

‘ Gentlemen,—Replying to your letter of the 28th ult., addressed to the Deputy Minister of the Interior, asking for permission to insert in the *Albertan* the advertisement of the Dominion Lands Regulations inclosed therein, I am directed to authorize you to insert the advertisement in question, as revised in the copy sent you herewith, for a period of three months, for which you will be allowed the sum of \$20, being the amount allowed to other papers to which the advertisement has been given.

Your obedient servant,

P. G. KEYES,

‘ Secretary.’

MESSRS. WILSON & McCAFFREY,

The *Albertan*,

Calgary, Man.

Q. That is a weekly paper, I suppose ?

A. A weekly paper—as I understand it.

The next is the *Cardston Record*, advertising the Homestead Regulations. The letter authorizing that advertisement is dated at Ottawa, May 7, 1900, and is as follows :—

‘ Sir,—I am directed to transmit herewith a copy of an advertisement which is now appearing in the *Cardston Record*, Cardston, Alberta, and to request that you will

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

cause the same to be inserted in that paper for a further term of four months, dating from the first of April last.

‘I have the honour to be, sir,

‘Your obedient servant,

‘P. G. KEYES,

‘Secretary.’

That letter is addressed to the Queen's Printer, who gave the order, and the advertisement appeared in the paper, a copy of which is attached.

Q. In what paper ?

A. In the *Cardston Record*.

The next is the *Cartwright Review*.

Q. The which ?

A. The *Cartwright Review*.

Q. Where is that published ?

A. At Cartwright, one of the municipalities in Manitoba.

Q. What was the circulation of the paper last year ?

Q. I am not prepared to say.

Q. You do not know as to any of these what their circulations are ?

A. I do not know that I ever went into that.

Q. But does not the price differ on account of the circulation ; the prices for advertising ?

A. The price is regulated by the circulation and by the regular contract rates of the paper. Of course, where it is a special advertisement displayed, special rates are of course charged, but the ordinary advertisement, that is the principle upon which the price is fixed. This letter is dated September 24, 1900, and is addressed to the Queen's Printer, as follows :—

‘Sir,—I am directed to request you to be good enough to forward to the proprietor of the *Review*, Cartwright, Manitoba, the necessary authority for the insertion in that paper, of the inclosed advertisement respecting Dominion Lands, for a period of three months, at the following rate :—

‘Ten cents per line, first insertion, seven cents per line each subsequent insertion, solid nonpareil measurement, less ten per cent discount.

‘Your obedient servant,

‘LYNDWODE PEREIRA.’

Q. That advertisement applies to the land department, does it not ?

A. No, it was paid out of immigration.

Q. I thought from the reading that it would be paid out of Dominion Lands ?

A. No. Then there is the Icelandic paper, to which \$50 was paid.

Q. You have the regular list of the other papers and the amounts paid them, have you ?

A. Yes. This is the letter from the Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg to the Secretary of the department with reference to this item. It is dated at Winnipeg, February 18, 1901, and reads as follows :—

‘SIR,—I beg to acknowledge your letter of the 13th instant, inclosing an account from the Suava Printing and Publishing Company of Gimli, Manitoba, and in reply to your inquiry I beg to report that this account is entirely correct, and in accordance with the bargain made by Commissioner McCreary, while occupying this office. As Mr. McCreary is now in Ottawa, your department will be able to obtain his certificate of the same, and I now return the account.

‘I am, sir, your obedient servant,

‘J. OBED SMITH,

‘Commissioner.’

This account was presented to the Commissioner and certified to him and paid.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. At what date ?

A. The date of this letter is February 13, 1901. But the advertisement had been ordered some time in 1900, in fact in the early part of the year, and it had been running in the paper.

Q. For how long ?

A. I cannot speak from memory.

Q. How much was the account ?

A. \$50.

Q. That is a weekly paper, also ?

A. Yes.

The Next is *La Semaine Agricole*. The letter there is from the office at Ottawa, dated September 1, 1900 :—

‘ OTTAWA, September 1, 1900.

‘ SIR,—I am directed to inform you, in reply to your letter of the 24th ult., that it is desired to have the advertisement referred to appear in *La Semaine Agricole* for a period of three months, the charge therefor to be \$65.

‘ A corrected copy of the advertisement is inclosed herewith, and I am to request that one copy of every issue may be sent to the Superintendent of Immigration for purposes of record.

‘ Your obedient servant,

‘ P. G. KEYES,

‘ Secretary.

‘ F. V. MORFET, Esq.,

‘ Manager *La Semaine Agricole*,

‘ Ottawa.’

Q. You have not the paper attached to this document, have you ?

A. Yes. There are one or two papers which were ordered from Winnipeg where they may be. The account is certified to in such cases by the Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg and paid sometimes through the agents and sometimes direct through the office. The next paper I have is the *Rundschau*, of Regina. The authorization for the insertion of that advertisement in that paper is a letter, dated July 28, 1900, from the Deputy Minister of the Interior to R. Booz, Regina, N.W.T., as follows :—

‘ I am in receipt of your letter of the 19th inst., inclosing sample copy of your newspaper, and beg to say that under Mr. Sifton’s instructions I have arranged to have the *Rundschau* placed upon the patronage list of the Government so that you may get any advertisements that you might fairly expect to receive, and inclose you herewith copy of the Land Regulations which I will be glad to have inserted in your paper at once, and to be advised as to what the cost will be.’

Q. Is that paid out of the Immigration Branch, too ?

A. This is.

Q. What do you mean there by the Land Regulations ?

A. What is meant by Land Regulations is the homestead regulations.

Q. To be offered to the settlers ?

A. Yes. We advertise in the local papers as well as in outside papers, for the reason that the settler when he reaches this country is in need of information as to the mode of making his entry, where he can get information, &c.; so we need to advertise in the local papers as well as outside papers in which we have advertisements of the inducements we offer to people to settle in this country.

Q. Do you not send an officer out with the parties ?

A. We send an officer with parties, but we cannot send one with every person who goes up to settle. There are hundreds of people who do not get the information before they start, but they get information when they arrive, from the post office or

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

land office or any office where they think information of that kind could be obtained. Another paper is the Icelandic *Freyja*.

Q. Are these papers published in English ?

A. No, this would be an Icelandic paper.

Q. Are there many of them of that kind ?

A. We have four or five papers running in languages other than the English language ; some in Icelandic, some Danish, some Swedish, some German and some French. I think so far as the local advertising is concerned that would be about the list of languages in which these advertisements are published.

Q. There are very few of these people, Danes or Icelanders, very few cases where they come in in small groups or scattered. They generally come in in large groups, do they not ?

A. No. Where a special party is formed, they come in in large numbers, but there is scarcely a return we receive from the ocean ports where these nationalities are not found in small numbers. We have just had a lot of 200 land this week who went through the other day, and there were five or six nationalities pretty well scattered—English, German, Hungarian, Russian, French and a few others.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. All of these papers in which the advertisements are published have a circulation in the old country, in Denmark and all the other countries of Europe. I suppose the information is required over there, intending settlers want to get it ?

A. I suppose the papers we are advertising in have a circulation outside of the home circulation.

Q. Friends send them home ?

A. Yes, I suppose that would be so.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. It would be one object of advertising in them ?

A. One object, but not the main one.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I do not think there is any large circulation in the old country unless you send them yourself ?

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. If every man sent his paper every paper would be sent over ?

A. It is fair to say to the Committee that we have a large number of inquiries from people in the older part of Canada for information regarding settlement in the North-west, and information in this way is as suitable, and probably not more expensive, not as expensive, as the literature you would have to send in its place if we had not this.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. At the same time I do not think these papers have any large circulation outside of Canada.

A. Take the *Logberg*, published in Winnipeg, it has a large circulation outside of this country.

Q. Is it a weekly paper ?

A. A weekly paper ; and then there are papers published in Ottawa—

Q. *United Canada* ?

A. The *Danebrog* and *Der Kanadische Kolonist*, they have a pretty fair circulation outside of Canada. The Icelandic papers in the North-west have a pretty fair circulation abroad, because the Icelanders, while a large body in one sense, in proportion to the population of the North-west is not very numerous, absolutely, and local senti-

## APPENDIX No. 1

ment is strong among them, and they do a good deal of correspondence with their friends in their native land.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. In my experience most of the papers published in foreign languages in the North-west are sent home by those who take them, because they are proud of them, and want to let their friends at home see that there are papers published in their own language in Canada.

A. Yes, that is so. I was going to read you the letter sent to *Freyja*, it is as follows :—

‘ OTTAWA, May 23, 1901.

SIR,—I am directed to authorize you to insert in your monthly magazine *Freyja*—to occupy one page the same as before—for a period of three months, the Dominion Lands Homestead Regulations, a copy of which is inclosed herewith. You will notice some changes in these regulations, and it will be necessary for you to see that the corrections are made when printing the advertisement.

‘ When rendering your account please make it out in duplicate, and at the same time forward a copy of each issue of the magazine containing the advertisement in question during the three months.

‘ Your obedient servant,

‘ P. G. KEYES,  
‘ *Secretary.*’

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You do not say how much ?

A. No. This appears to have been a continuation of the same price as before, it appears to be \$144 for six months.

Q. Is it a monthly ?

A. A monthly magazine.

Q. How much is paid for six months ?

A. \$144. This was a continuation of the advertisement and you have it in the list with the prices attached.

Q. With reference to each one ?

A. Yes. Then there is the *Toronto Citizen and Country*, advertising, nine months, \$96 to March 31. The letter to *Citizen and Country*, is as follows :—

‘ DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

‘ OTTAWA, March 21, 1900.

‘ SIR,—I am directed to inform you in answer to your letter of the 16th ult., that you are authorized to publish in the *Citizen and Country* a three-quarter column advertisement for this department containing the synopsis of the Dominion Lands Regulations which will be found inclosed herewith. This advertisement is to run for one year, at a cost to the department of \$131.25, being at the rate of \$1.75 per column, as quoted in your letter of January 17 last to the Superintendent of Immigration.

‘ Your account for this advertisement should be rendered monthly, accompanied by copies of the issues in which it appeared during the month charged for in each case.

‘ Your obedient servant,

‘ (Sgd.) P. G. KEYES,  
‘ *Secretary.*’

‘ GEORGE WRIGLEY, Esq.,

‘ The Social Progress Co., Ltd.,

‘ 293 King Street, West,

‘ Toronto, Can.’

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. A weekly newspaper I suppose ?

A. Yes. The *Toronto Globe*, December 19, 1900. This is a letter from the business manager of the *Toronto Globe*, to the Hon. Clifford Sifton, Minister of the Interior, Ottawa, Ont. It is dated December 19, 1900 :

'MY DEAR SIR,—I have your telegram of last night ordering 1,000 copies of the *Christmas Globe*, at 35 cents. I will see that they go forward to-day addressed to the Department of the Interior. I hope you will arrange for an early distribution as it is a magnificent number and will be much appreciated.

'Thanking you for the order.

'Yours faithfully,

'C. W. TAYLOR,  
'*Business Manager.*'

Q. What is the regular price of the *Globe*, 50 cents ?

A. I think so, I think that is the retail price, 50 cents.

Q. And you took a thousand copies at 35 cents ?

A. Yes, \$350.

Q. That did not include any advertising, I suppose ?

A. Yes, I am just looking to see if he has another letter. If he has not I will state to the Committee, what the advertisement was.

Q. We had it.

A. It was here the other day, it is on file with the Clerk of the Committee. We paid \$420 for the advertisement and \$350 for the thousand copies, making a total of \$770.

*By Mr. Robinson :*

Q. For the *Globe* ?

A. For the *Toronto Globe*. *Toronto Saturday Night* advertising in Christmas number and fifty copies, \$300. The letter is :

'OTTAWA, September 18, 1900.

'SIR,—I beg leave to advise you that this department desires you to insert in the Christmas number of the *Toronto Saturday Night* a one and a-half page advertisement to be prepared here, for the insertion of which and fifty copies of the paper, you will be paid \$300.

'Your obedient servant,

'FRANK PEDLEY,  
'*Superintendent of Immigration.*

'E. E. SHEPPARD, Esq.,

'The Sheppard Publishing Company, Limited,  
'26-28 Adelaide Street, West,  
'Toronto, Ontario.'

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. \$150 for fifty copies ?

A. For a page and a-half advertisement and fifty copies.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. That is the *Toronto Star* ?

A. No, the *Saturday Night*.

The *Vancouver World* advertising twenty-six insertions, \$129.60.

Q. Is that a weekly paper or a daily paper ?

A. That will be a daily. There is a telegram from T. G. Rothwell.

## APPENDIX No. 1

'CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY'S TELEGRAPH.

'From Ottawa, Ontario.

'To James A. Smart, Qu'Appelle.

'October 17, 1900.

'The *World* of Vancouver wires you as follows:—Considerable number, this vicinity, American side, considering advisability emigrating to North-west, also several our own people. Can we copy for month or two advertisement in *Winnipeg Free Press*, headed "Canadian North-west Homestead Regulations."'

'(Sgd.) T. G. ROTHWELL.'

'There is a reply to that telegram :

'QU'APPELLE, October 17, 1900.

'The *World*, Vancouver, B.C. Regarding telegram to me, Ottawa, insert advertisement for one month.

'(Sgd.) JAMES A. SMART.'

Q. Is any price mentioned ?

A. No price is mentioned here.

Q. Is it down in your list of what you did pay ?

A. We paid \$129 or \$119.60, as I figure it here.

The *Manitoba Free Press*. Here is the letter to them :

'DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

'OTTAWA, October 6, 1900.

'Sir,—I am directed to return you herewith proof of 100-line advertisement to be published on account of this department in the *Free Press* daily, for one year, and in every issue of the weekly and semi-weekly *Free Press*, during the same period, for the total sum of \$950.

'Please see that the corrections indicated on proof are duly made.

'Your obedient servant,

'(Sgd.) LYNDWODE PEREIRA,

'Assistant Secretary.

'The Business Manager,

'*Manitoba Free Press*,

'Winnipeg, Man.'

The Western Canada Press Association Advertising Bureau is the next one :

'DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

'OTTAWA, May 29, 1900.

'Sir,—I am directed to inform you that it has been decided to place the inclosed immigration advertisement in 101 papers published in the western part of Ontario, Manitoba and the North-west Territories, and it is decided to arrange accordingly through the agency of your Association. It is understood that the rate charged for this advertisement is not to exceed in any instance the tariff regularly charged by any paper in which the advertisement is inserted, and the advertisement is to be carried for such length of time only that the total cost of its appearance in the whole number of papers shall not exceed the sum of \$2,000.

'A list of the papers to receive the advertisement is also inclosed herewith, and

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

it will be necessary to arrange to have a copy of each paper in which the advertisement appears forwarded promptly to the Superintendent of Immigration.

'Your obedient servant,

'(Sgd.) P. G. KEYES,

'Secretary.

'J. C. CROME, Esq.,

'Manager of the Western Canada

'Press Association Advertising Bureau,

'Winnipeg, Man.'

This appeared for three weeks in 101 papers, and for this the department paid \$2,000.

Q. That is the arrangement made by Mr. White ?

A. Mr. White was consulted in the matter but the arrangement was made at the head office after the matter had been gone into thoroughly by two or three of us who had the matter in hand.

Q. What is the total amount of all that advertising ?

A. I have not footed it up myself but the amount is considerable.

I have one or two items I have not given you, but they are all local matters. For instance, the Commissioner of Immigration has certain discretion for putting in an advertisement for one or two insertions, for instance, advertising for labour wanted on certain public works. Information will be received at the office of the Commissioner of Immigration, in the *Dauphin Press*, for instance, I find \$5. The *Emerson Journal*, \$3.60 ; the *Gladstone Age*, \$4.50 ; the *Killarney Guide*, \$6 ; the *McGregor Herald*, \$5.28.

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Is that not all down in the report ? What is the use of taking up the time ?

A. It is for the Committee to say.

Mr. Wilson asked me to furnish the Committee with a statement of the number of agents and expenses in connection with our work in Ireland from the year 1892 to 1901. I have been able to obtain for him, for the Committee, the names of the agents, their salaries and expenses. This does not include the total expense, of course, that was incurred in the immigration works in the Old Country during that time, because we did a lot of advertising, distributed literature, part printed in the Old Country and part in this country, and it is impossible in the time at our disposal to dissect the accounts and ascertain what is properly attributable to Ireland because there is no distinction.

Q. May be you could have that by Tuesday ?

A. I will endeavour to have it dissected by Tuesday.

Q. You might put in what you have ?

A. The following is the statement showing the number of immigration agents in Ireland from July 1, 1892 to June 30, 1901, together with their salary and expense :—

1892-93—H. Merrick, salary, \$1,000, expenses, \$2,855.55 ; Thos Connelly, salary, \$1,000, expenses, \$1,292.25.

1893-94—H. Merrick, salary, \$1,200, expenses, \$101.86, gratuity on retirement ; T. Connelly, salary, \$1,200, gratuity on retirement ; Geo. Leary, salary, \$1,170.97, expenses, \$1,429.12.

1894-95—Geo. Leary, salary, \$1,200, expenses, \$1,168.25.

1895-96—Nothing.

1896-97—C. R. Devlin, salary, \$587.67, expenses, \$905.16, from March 15, 1897.

Q. How much is that ?

A. Salary, \$587.67, and expenses, \$905.16.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. That is part of the year ?

A. Yes, from March 15, 1897 to the end of the fiscal year. J. Webster, salary, \$525, expenses, \$433.79, from December 1, 1896 ; E. O'Kelly, salary, \$450, expenses, \$529.75, from April 1, 1897.

1897-98—C. R. Devlin, salary, \$2,000, expenses, \$2,642.48 ; J. Webster, salary, \$900, expenses, \$748.64 ; E. O'Kelly, salary, \$1,800, expenses, \$1,183.82.

1898-99—C. R. Devlin, salary, \$2,000, expenses, \$2,520.12 ; John Webster, salary, \$900 ; expenses, \$1,439.31 ; E. O'Kelly, salary, \$1,800, expenses, \$1,474.31.

1899-90—C. R. Devlin, salary, \$2,000, expenses, \$2,446.54 ; John Webster, salary, \$1,150, expenses, \$1,092.81 ; E. O'Kelly, salary, \$1,800, expenses, \$1,453.27.

1900-01—C. R. Devlin, salary, \$3,000, expenses, \$3,133.41 ; E. O'Kelly, salary, \$1,800, expenses, \$1,846.50 ; J. Webster, salary, \$1,200, expenses, \$861.52 ; Rev. D. A. Twomey, salary, \$600, expenses, \$972.75, special agent six months ; Rev. J. M. J. Mulvihill, salary, \$225, expenses, \$316.13, special agent, three months.

Q. Excuse me, how much did the expenses of Mr. Devlin amount to in 1891 ?

A. \$3,133.41.

Q. Is that in accordance with the Auditor General's report ?

A. I presume so, that was taken from the Auditor General's report.

Q. I thought it was \$5,000 in that report.

A. It is quite possible that in the Auditor General's report in Mr. Devlin's salary and expenses is included the salary and expenses of Mr. Webster, as he is at the Dublin agency ?

*By Mr. Davis :*

Q. Is that all, Mr. Pedley ?

A. That is all.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. There are just two or three little things here we want to know about. There is a Mr. G. B. Smart, is he a brother of the Deputy Minister ?

A. Yes.

Q. I see he has a double capacity here. 'Inspector of workhouse children, \$25 a week' and 'receiving homes, Ottawa ;' I do not know what that is, '\$100 per month.'

A. He was first put on temporarily at \$25 per week, but when he was placed on the regular staff as inspector of immigrant children and receiving homes, then his salary was \$100 per month.

Q. Why does it appear in this way ?

A. That indicates the remuneration he received from the time of his appointment, at one time it was \$25 per week, but once he was placed on the regular staff he received a salary of \$100 per month.

Q. What does Mr. John Hoolahan, at Montreal, do in the winter time ? No immigrants are coming in there then.

A. Yes, the immigrants are arriving at Montreal all the year.

Q. But navigation is closed for several months ?

A. But they come in from St. John and New York and Halifax all the time.

Q. They must come by rail then ?

A. They all come to Montreal by rail. Even in the summer time the steerage passengers must be landed at Quebec, Halifax or St. John.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 35,  
TUESDAY, March 18, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration was present by re-call of Committee, and continued his evidence as follows :—

MR. PEDLEY—I have two statements that I have to lay before the Committee, one with reference to the statement of expenditure on immigration from Ireland from 1892 to 1902. Of course, as I have stated before to the Committee, this will only be an approximation of the amount.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You laid one before us at a previous meeting, is this a further statement ?

A. I brought you down a statement of agents' expenses, salaries and contingencies, but this is a statement which, as far as it can be done, shows the general expenditure including salaries.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What does that cover ?

A. The salaries and expenses of agents, printing, advertising and the bonuses.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. For how long ?

A. From 1892 to 1902. Of course the Committee will understand that the work has all been done from two standpoints, that is from the High Commissioner's Office and from here. Literature may be sent from here and distributed from the High Commissioner's Office, and we have no absolute check in our office of the exact number of pieces that were distributed in Ireland.

APPROXIMATE STATEMENT of Expenditure on Immigration from Ireland from July 1, 1892 to June 30, 1901.

Year.	Salaries and expenses of agents.	Printing, advertising, bonuses, &c., &c.	Total.	Year.	Salaries and expenses of agents.	Printing, advertising, bonuses, &c., &c.	Total.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1892-3.....	4,147 79	2,000 00	6,147 79	1897-8.....	9,274 94	3,000 00	12,274 94
1893-4.....	2,600 09	6,000 00	8,600 09	1898-9...	10,133 74	3,000 00	13,133 74
1894-5.....	2,368 25	2,000 00	4,368 25	1899-1900...	9,942 62	4,000 00	13,942 62
1895-6.....	.....	1,500 00	1,500 00	1900-1.....	13,955 41	4,500 00	18,455 41
1896-7.....	3,431 37	2,000 00	5,431 37				

Department of the Interior, Accounts Branch,  
Ottawa, March 17, 1902.

Then Mr. Clancy asked me a question with reference to the number of certificates collected, and the souls represented by these certificates. The information that I have



## APPENDIX No. 1

been able to obtain in answer to that question is for the calendar year 1901, that brings it down to December 31. But within the last twelve or fifteen months we have established a system of further checking these certificates, by asking the railway officers to stamp on the certificate the day of its receipt, so that we are able then to make a more complete check of the certificates by the time that it is collected. The number of certificates collected that year was 4,697, representing 8,752 souls.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I just wanted to ask you a question. I see in your evidence given on the 11th that the contract with the *Danebrog* was, you say, made on July 14, 1894. Is that right ?

A. Yes.

Q. And it has been running ever since ?

A. Yes, I think it has been running continually—there might have been a slight intermission—no, I think I am right in saying this has been continuous since that time.

Q. Did you make out another statement of general expenditure under that head so far ? I mean, for instance, the expenditure in Europe, Great Britain, on the continent, and the United States, and so on ? You have not given us that this year ?

A. No.

MR. SMART—We have a statement we prepared approximately showing the cost of immigrants on the continent, the United Kingdom and the United States, separately. I think that is in the annual report.

Q. Have you been giving any bonuses to immigrants coming in this year, such as you did to the Doukhobors, for instance ?

A. No.

Q. Well, Mr. Preston, when he was here before us previously talked about a combine that was made by the steamship companies against Canada, has that been got over ?

A. No, it is still in the same position as it was before.

Q. What efforts have you made to straighten it out ?

MR. SMART—The only thing in our favour in respect to that matter is that the Elder Dempster Company have kept out of the contract as far as steerage passengers are concerned. And one of the leading owners of that company told me that he would not enter the combine as far as the steerage business is concerned, so that we have a little advantage in that way. But so far as the Continent is concerned, we cannot make any arrangements at all, but the majority of the immigrants come by the Canadian lines. The Hamburg-American line is the only one that brings many Canadian immigrants from the continent direct.

Q. Have you made no arrangements with steamships bringing emigrants coming by New York to Canada ?

A. No.

Q. That seems to be a cheaper route than ours, does it not ?

A. No, it is more expensive.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
THURSDAY, March 20, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at ten o'clock a.m., Mr. Ross (Ontario), presiding.

Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, again attended at the request of the Committee, and was examined as follows :—

## CERTIFICATES TO INTENDING SETTLERS.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Your report, Mr. Pedley, is for the fiscal year, is it ?

A. Yes.

Q. We were dealing with the immigration from the United States to Canada for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1901, were we not ?

A. Yes.

Q. I asked you to get me the certificates collected, the certificates given to persons who proposed being settlers in Canada covering that period.

A. Yes.

Q. Does that cover that period ?

A. No. That covers the calendar year.

Q. Why did you give me a statement covering the calendar year when I asked for the fiscal year ?

A. Because it has only been a short time that we asked the railway companies who collect these certificates to put the date of the receipt on the certificate. That has only been done within the last year. I spoke to the official in charge about getting these certificates collected, the certificates that were presented by the holders and collected by the railway companies for the fiscal year, and he said it would be impossible to do so on account of the fact that the date of the receipt of the certificate by the railway company was not given until within the last year. You will probably understand how that information is material when I state to the Committee that the certificates that are issued by the agents are presented to the nearest railway station at the boundary, and upon the agents accepting the certificate he issues a reduced railway ticket to the holder of the certificate to carry him to his destination. That certificate is forwarded by the agent of the railway company in due course, I presume, to the head office of the company, and is by them used in the audit office for the purpose of checking over the low rate tickets that are issued, and then some time after that the report to the department is made, so that without the date of the receipt of the certificate by the company being stamped upon the certificate it was impossible for us to say when the certificate was actually received in the first place by the local agent of the railway company. You might guess it out within two or three months, but the information would at the best have been only approximate anyway, where the date upon which the certificate was received by the company was not stamped upon it.

Q. When did the railway companies commence to stamp the date upon the certificate ?

A. I think it was within the year, but I cannot remember the exact date. As it was brought to my attention about a year ago, I think it was about that time.

Q. Can you say the exact date, because that is very important ?

A. I cannot say from memory. So far as the making up of this return was concerned, it was just as easy to make it for the fiscal as for the calendar year with that exception.

Q. How often are the agents who are receiving commissions paid ?

A. Those who are receiving commissions are paid every two or three months. A batch of certificates come in, and when it reaches a reasonable sum we pay them.

Q. The certificates come in from whom ?

A. The certificates come in from the railway company.

Q. Do you never get any certificates given you by the agents ?

A. No, not by the agents.

Q. Have you no record from the agents of certificates issued to the railway companies by your agents ?

A. Yes. We have this report. The certificates are issued to the agents in books of twenty-five certificates in each book, and these certificates are numbered in rotation.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Are they dated ?

A. No. They are dated by the agents.

Q. Does not the book show the date of issue of the certificate by the agent ?

A. The certificates would show when the agent issued a certificate to an intending settler.

Q. And that is sent to the department by an agent ?

A. No. The certificate is issued in duplicate, and the certificate proper is given to the intending settler, and the stub is kept by the agent.

Q. And how often is that sent to you ?

A. As often as we ask for them.

Q. But are they never sent without you ask for them ?

A. I think as far as my memory serves me, that is it.

Q. Are you quite sure about that ?

A. I am pretty sure.

Q. Only when you asked for them ?

A. Only when we asked for the stubs, are they returned to the department.

Q. How often do you ask for them ?

A. I am not sure that we ask for them very often.

Q. What check have you unless you have the stubs that these are not fraudulent certificates ?

A. Well, if we have not the stubs, it would not make any difference.

Q. That is not an answer to my question. I am asking you what check you have that these are not fraudulent certificates if you have not the stubs ?

A. The certificate itself would have to be counterfeit, that is, to be a fraudulent certificate, and I do not know that we can check that at all.

Q. I have not asked you that. I have asked you what check you had ?

A. I do not just understand exactly what you mean by 'check.'

Q. Perhaps I did not make it clear to you what I mean by 'check.' The agent issues a certificate and the intending settler takes that to the railway company and the railway company gives them transportation ?

A. Yes.

Q. The agent claims later on a commission in many of these cases ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now you say you never asked for the stubs. You have no recollection of asking for the stub, and that they only sent them in when you did ask for them. I ask you now in the face of that since they are issued in duplicate many months before the railway sent them in what check have you that these certificates are not fraudulent ?

A. The certificates are prepared in the first place by the department.

Q. Quite so.

A. And when they are printed they are printed in black and red.

Q. Yes.

A. The black certificate is given to the Canadian Pacific Railway or the Canadian Northern Railway, and the red is given to one of the Customs officers at the point of crossing.

Q. Yes.

A. This certificate is made out and signed by the agent and is collected in one instance by the local agent of the railway company. The red certificate is collected by the customs collector and these are returned to us. We have no further check.

Q. Now, is there a date on that certificate, when it was issued by the agent ?

A. Yes, there should be a date.

Q. Well, is there, do you know as a fact ?

A. I have seen certificates with the date on.

Q. Does the form provide for the date of issue ?

A. Yes.

Q. Are you prepared to say they are not dated, any of them ?

A. Well I am not. No I am not prepared to say, speaking offhand, they are not

dated. My own impression is that all the certificates are dated as issued by the agents.

Q. The form provides for being dated ?

A. The form provides for being dated.

Q. You have certificates in your possession that have that date on them ?

A. The certificates are the property of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Q. I am not asking that, whose property they are, I am asking if you have these certificates returned to you with the dates on them ?

A. The certificates are forwarded to us by the railway company.

Q. With the dates on ?

A. They are forwarded as they are.

Q. Well now do you refuse to say to the Committee whether they are dated or not ?

A. I am not refusing anything to the Committee, what I wish to say is that the certificates as collected by the railway company are forwarded to the department but they are not the property of the department.

Q. Never mind who owns them.

A. I want to make it clear. When the department is through with the certificates they are subject then to be returned to the company.

Q. Are they returned to the company ?

A. They should be, if they were not it is simply because we have not got through with them.

Q. Do you have to send to the railway companies to get them ?

A. No.

Q. You have them on hand ?

A. They are made up, they are in the returns.

Q. Does their own report show the date of the issue, I mean the report the agent makes to you, which is the report in this book, which I understand to be a sort of counterfoil ?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you one here ?

A. No.

Q. I understand the book to be a counterfoil and to contain substantially what is on the certificate ?

A. It is supposed to be a duplicate.

Q. Is it supposed to be a duplicate or is it a fact that it is a duplicate ?

A. As a matter of fact it is a duplicate. When I say that I have not compared a thousand certificates.

Q. No.

A. But that is the intention that these certificates should be duplicates, and I presume they are.

Q. These, I suppose, are returned to you by the agents—your counterfoils—and contain substantially both the date and particulars of what is on the certificate that has been issued to the intending settler which goes into the hands of the Canadian Pacific Railway ?

A. Yes.

Q. From these dates you made up this return, did you ?

A. No.

Q. From what data did you make them ?

A. I made that partly from the certificates that are in the possession of the department forwarded by the railway company and partly by the return furnished by the railway company of the certificates collected, and the number of souls mentioned on each ticket, that being the system in vogue, before we asked the railway company to forward us the original certificates collected at the point of crossing.

Q. That would make up the number of certificates that you give here, 4,694. Did you make that up from the counterfoils in the shape of books thus returned to your department ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No.

Q. How did you make that up ?

A. It is made up as I stated either by the certificates collected by the company and forwarded to the department or by the returned certificates collected and forwarded to the department.

Q. Are there any cases where you had the books and did not have the certificates, and other cases where you had the certificates and did not have the books in your department ?

A. No, no ; I don't quite understand your question.

Q. Are there any cases that you found in compiling this voluminous statement that contains I think six words including the date—

A. It is a representation of volumes. It is not volumes itself.

Q. Have you found in endeavouring to make up this statement that you had to have in some cases recourse to the certificates returned by the railway company, by reason of your not having the counterfoils that are issued by the agents and in other cases where you had returned them to the railway companies, the certificates of the railway companies and you had the counterfoils instead, is that the case ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Well, why did you resort to both for the purpose of getting certificates ?

A. I did not resort to both at all. In the first place I was to make it clear, we did not depend on the counterfoils at all for the purpose of paying commissions.

Q. I have not asked the payment of commissions but the number of certificates ?

A. For the number of certificates collected not the number that the counterfoil would show had been issued. There may be 20,000 certificates issued but there would only be a small number collected. It is upon that that we pay the commissions. If an agent sends in a return of certificates issued that does not entitle him to a commission. They must be passed upon by the railway company, and this gives the return of certificates collected.

Q. Do the certificates issued greatly exceed those collected upon the whole ?

A. They might at any one given time.

Q. Well, do they as a matter of fact ?

A. As a matter of fact I say the certificates issued exceed those collected.

Q. Do you know of your personal knowledge ?

A. I know of my personal knowledge.

Q. Is it greatly in excess upon the whole ?

A. Well, I should think it would be, from 25 to 35 per cent.

Q. In excess ?

A. In excess.

Q. Well, you take the certificates and don't take the counterfoils in that case ?

A. No, in making a record of the certificates for the payment of commissions or in order to ascertain the number we take the number of certificates presented at the boundary not the number issued by the agent.

Q. You have 4,697 certificates issued ?

A. Yes.

Q. Upon which you have paid commissions ?

A. Oh, no.

Q. Well a portion of them I suppose ?

A. A portion of them.

Q. On a portion of them you have paid commission ? I am not dealing with that part relating to commission but the number of persons who have come in ; you have had these all collected from the railway company, have you ?

A. Yes.

Q. They have returned to you, the railway companies, within the last calendar year 4,697 certificates ?

A. Yes, representing between 8,000 and 9,000 people.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. 8,000 or 9,000 people? Now, does this certificate show how many persons there are?

A. Yes.

Q. In each case?

A. In each case.

Q. That come in?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you had these certificates from the railway company since December 31, last?

A. Yes, they are coming in all the time.

Q. Are you prepared to say that they are not in your department up to this date?

A. That there are no certificates?

Q. Yes, what is the latest you have in?

A. Well, I think the last came in the day before yesterday.

Q. The railway companies are pretty prompt about this, are they not?

A. Well, they were not as prompt in making returns to the department as we desired, because I took the matter up two or three years ago with Mr. McNicoll, who at that time was passenger traffic manager, if I remember rightly, of the Canadian Pacific. They were in the habit of returning the number of certificates collected every four or six weeks, perhaps every two months, and our commission agents were somewhat annoyed at what they considered an unnecessary delay in the payment of their commission. So I took the matter up with the Canadian Pacific Railway with a view of having the returns made more frequently, and I think I asked the company if they could not return them at least once a week. I think Mr. McNicoll told me he saw no difficulty in having it done. Of course in the case of stations in the far west, it takes some little time to get them down to the head office and disposed of there. There has been very little complaint since then by agents.

Q. Very well. I will ask you not to make a speech each time I put a question to you.

A. All I want is an opportunity to explain matters. You asked me for information about these certificates.

Q. I may say, Mr. Chairman, that Mr. Pedley could have told us this in half a dozen words. I was satisfied that it was clear from his explanation before he was half through. Did you say, Mr. Pedley, they began to be dated after December 31, 1900, only?

A. What I am prepared to say is that about a year ago we discussed this matter of certificates and decided it would be better to have the date on which it was presented to the ticket stamped on the face. I cannot say whether it was eleven months ago or a year, but it was about this time. If it is material I can produce the letters; we had several letters on the subject.

Q. It is material as showing why you took the calendar year instead of the fiscal year. I think we will have to have the man in the office who prepared this. Another question, how many of these 4,697 souls went to the North-west?

A. I should say 90 to 95 per cent.

Q. Oh, could you not get the information exactly? Have you a record in your office of where these persons were disposed, so far as the certificates were concerned, to go?

A. We have the record of where the certificate was collected at the boundary, and in all probability it should, if it does not, and I am pretty well satisfied it does, show the destination incorporated in the certificate. Whether he went there or not—

Q. I am not asking you whether he went there or not, but whether it disclosed his destination? Do you know how many went to each province?

A. The certificates are only collected on those going to Manitoba and the North-west, except some arrangements lately made where settlers are thinking of going into New Ontario. Certificates are not collected for those going into the older parts of Canada.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Are you prepared to say how many of these went to Manitoba and the North-west ?

A. I should say 4,000 to 4,600 were presented by persons declaring themselves as settling in Manitoba and the North-west.

Q. Have you personal knowledge of that ?

A. I should think I was within the mark in saying that.

Q. Before going further, I will ask you to give that information, first, if the certificates bore the date they were presented to the railway company ; I will ask you to produce the certificates here, and I want the gentleman here who prepares these ?

A. I do not know when he can be here.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. The other gentleman is in the department and can be at the disposal of the Committee at any time ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I want that gentleman—I do not know his name—I want him to bring the books, the records as far as he has them, of the date these certificates were received. He keeps a record ?

A. He has a record.

Q. That is what I want.

A. He keeps a record to pay his commissions, of course, and prevent overlapping of claims.

Q. I want him to bring those books with the copy of the counterfoil and the information I asked for, the proportion you give for the calendar year, namely, 4,697, the record of their declared destination in these certificates.

A. I suppose you will not go on here to-morrow morning, because if he has to go through all these certificates he will not be here next week or next month.

Q. I am going to ask Mr. Pedley just one or two questions : You stated a moment ago there had been some recent arrangement about persons getting certificates to go into New Ontario ?

A. I think that Mr. Burriss, our agent there, and some of those interested in the settlement of New Ontario, took the question up with the Canadian Pacific Railway some time ago, of having certificates honoured for that section, and my recollection is that they have been honoured.

Q. How long ago is it since that arrangement was made ?

A. Within the last year or 18 months.

Q. You could find when it commenced, could you ?

A. I could find when the correspondence commenced in the department, and it is quite possible I will be able to ascertain when it went into effect.

Q. I want the book containing the report of those certificates ; you have a record have you ?

A. We have a record.

Q. Who is the man who keeps the report ? His name ?

A. Mr. Boardman.

Q. I want Mr. Boardman, and I suppose that the book will disclose when the certificates were dated for the first time, and the date of the receipt by the railway company, will it ?

A. We have some record, yes.

Q. That will not be difficult to obtain ; what I have asked you ?

A. So far I do not think there will be much difficulty about that.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Will Mr. Pedley tell us when that gentleman will be here ; I would think that after his having gone over the books, and made out the list of certificates, I should think it will not be much trouble for him to come here and give us the information at any time.

A. I suppose Tuesday morning. I do not see any reason why he should not be here then.

Q. Will that be made the first order of the business on Tuesday ?

A. If the reporter will let me have a copy of what is required, I will bring it.

---

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
TUESDAY, March 25, 1902.

Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day, at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Legris, the Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank Pedley was present in accordance with the request of the Committee to give further evidence in relation to immigration.

CERTIFICATES ISSUED BY AGENTS OF THE DEPARTMENT TO PROSPECTIVE SETTLERS.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. There was a man who kept a record of the certificates was asked to be here to-day, and to produce the certificates.

A. I have here samples of the certificates which you asked for.

Q. Who is the man that kept the record ?

A. Mr. Boardman.

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Boardman some questions in relation to them.

Mr. Pedley retired.

MR. W. F. BOARDMAN, a clerk of the Interior Department, was called and examined as follows:—

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you a sample of the certificates issued by your agents in the United States for the railway companies ?

A. They are here. (Samples produced.) These are the certificates that have absolutely been used and have been turned into the department in due course.

Q. Yes, have you the counterfoils of these ?

A. I take no notice of the counterfoil at all, because they are of no use to us.

Q. I have not asked you that. Have you the counterfoils ?

A. I have not.

Q. Have these certificates always been dated as they came in to you ?

A. They are always supposed to be dated but occasionally the agent does not date them. In that case, however, we have a check upon them, by the date they are returned to the department.

Q. How often do you get the returns from the railway company ?

A. Very irregularly. Sometimes a day, and sometimes a week may intervene or sometimes even the lapse of a month.

Q. How often are they paid ?

A. At irregular intervals also. Supposing we have a small account we do not pay until we get a fairly large account, in order to give the men encouragement. When



## APPENDIX No. 1

we have a large account we hold it over so that we can make a very careful examination in order to prevent any overlapping of the certificates.

Q. Have you the statement produced here at the last meeting showing the number of persons who came in ? (Statement produced by Secretary of Committee.)

A. These are the forms which our agents are supplied with containing certificates. (Sample books of certificates produced.)

Q. Are these counterfoils all returned to you ?

A. No.

Q. Not all returned ?

A. None virtually. I must explain to you, Mr. Clancy, that the counterfoils are really of no use to us at all, because we do not pay upon counterfoils, but upon the accepted certificate.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. This is one of the books you keep to file them in ?

A. That is one of the books that we issue to the agents. The counterfoil is simply for his own information, that he may keep track of the business he has done, but we, as a department, only take notice of the certificates collected from the railway company or the customs officer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. There appears to be two forms, one to the railways and one for the customs officer ?

A. Yes, one is for the railway, and means a reduction of rates to the holder, and the other is for the use of our own customs agent, and is taken up at the frontier.

Q. Do you keep a record of these certificates ? Have you a book containing those certificates as you receive them ?

A. Not in the sense you mean. I have a book—

Q. Well, you do not understand what I mean yet. I asked you if you have a book containing the record of the receipt of these certificates.

A. Not of all.

Q. Of a portion of them ?

A. Yes. Of that portion upon which we pay.

Q. Just turn up your book please ?

A. Yes, there it is.

Q. Turn up to the last fiscal year ?

A. That is impossible.

Q. You cannot turn up for the last fiscal year ?

A. Certainly not.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. How do you number these ?

A. You will see that these certificates which are for the reduced rates, have a printed rotation number. When an agent issues one of these certificates, he should also at the same time issue one of these customs certificates, and put in that the same number as in the railway certificate.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Just turn up the certificate entry for those who went through the North-west Territory and Manitoba ?

A. I cannot do it.

Q. Well, turn up the certificates for the last year ?

A. I cannot do it.

Q. When did it commence ?

A. We commenced issuing certificates in 1898.

Q. Can you not turn up such ones as you received, commencing in 1898 or 1899, or 1900 ?

A. Not without very careful investigation of each individual certificate.

Q. Please explain how you keep these ?

A. In every case where a certificate comes in I attempt to the best of my ability to trace it out as to whether that name has ever been used before on a certificate, for the reason—

Q. Wait a moment. The first you give here you commence the book with a number ?

A. Yes.

Q. What is that ?

A. That is the number of the certificate.

Q. The next is the name ?

A. The name of the agent.

Q. The age is the next, is it ?

A. Yes, the age and every detail that we have.

Q. Well, I am taking the book now, the age is next ?

A. Yes.

Q. And you have a column here for the agent ?

A. Yes.

Q. And a column for dollars ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you have in the number of the certificate ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that the number there, '12' ?

A. The numbers are equivalent dollars to those there.

Q. Where are the certificates ?

A. There is a whole pack.

Q. No; turn up these certificates in your book there.

A. I can turn up neither, they are from paid agents, and consequently do not appear there.

Q. Then you have no record of these certificates ?

A. Not in the book, but I have the certificates themselves.

Q. And have you any record other than the certificates themselves ?

A. None whatever.

Q. Did you ever keep any ?

A. Not of the paid agents.

Q. Not of the paid agents ; what do you do with the certificates as they are brought in ?

A. We keep them on file.

Q. Have you got them covering a whole period, say of the last three years ?

A. I have got them from the period of September, 1890. Previous to that I have—

Q. Give us those from agents. When did the railway companies first date upon the certificate the time that it was used.

A. Intermittently they did that, but with great irregularity, and in July of last year I made an effort to get their returns on the point, and wrote to all the various railways leading into western Canada most urgent letters asking to have all certificates stamped on receipt. That is from July.

Q. Were they stamped before that ?

A. Intermittently.

Q. Have they been in every instance since then ?

A. Virtually, yes ; occasionally of course, there has been an oversight.

Q. Were there any considerable number of them not stamped before that ?

A. A very large number indeed. That is the reason why we pressed for them.

Q. Did you keep no record by way of a book ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No record by way of a book, but we kept the certificates on file.

Q. Just turn up where we commence the commission agents last year ?

A. That is impossible, because these are kept simply according to the rotation number, and it is perfectly impossible for me to say at a moment's notice where they commence or end.

Q. Turn up a sample ?

A. Turn up wherever you choose. These are all paid. Every one of these items means we paid the amount to a local agent.

Q. As commission ?

A. As commission.

Q. There is nothing in there then that shows what certificates have come from your paid agents ?

A. Nothing whatever.

Q. Can you tell us how many came from your paid agents and how many from the commission agents ?

A. I cannot on the spur of the moment, of course if it were necessary, I could go into an analysis of all the certificates we have.

Q. Did you prepare this (Exhibit No. 18).

A. I did, yes.

Q. You say that the total number of certificates for the current year 1901 collected were 4,697 ?

A. I think that is right.

Q. And the number of souls were 8,752 ?

A. I think that is right.

Q. Now, how many of these came through your paid agents, and how many through your commission agents ?

A. This I cannot tell you now without an analysis, but I can help you at once. You will find by referring to the Auditor General's report in section 'L' page 17, a statement of how much has been paid on account of these men coming in.

Q. Are there any certificates issued that come into your hands other than through your commission and paid agents ?

A. Very few come into my hands except by accident. But I know, as a matter of fact, that the Canadian Pacific Railway Company issue a great number of certificates by their travelling agents. With these we have nothing to do, we do not attempt to pay the Canadian Pacific agents.

Q. You have no record of these ?

A. No record whatever.

Q. They never come into your hands ?

A. Occasionally, when they come in as a mistake with other things, and therefore I know as a matter of fact they are in circulation.

Q. Do you take any notice of them or the number of persons who come under them ?

A. None whatever.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. The certificates are numbered consecutively ?

A. Our own certificates are all numbered consecutively on the reduced rate form.

Q. Where does the number begin ? Is it for each year ?

A. No, we kept consecutive run from the commencement and we first issued in the year 1898 when we started with number 1,001.

Q. You started then ?

A. So as to have a series of four figures in each number, and not cause any confusion.

Q. What do these numbers here mean, these numbers ?

A. These are the rotation date stamps of our department stating when the certificates reached head office.

Q. That is the date stamp ?

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Then I understand you to say that so far as any bookkeeping is concerned you have absolutely no record of the persons who come in through your paid agents other than the certificates ?

A. None whatever.

Q. And in the other case, you have a record not only of the certificates themselves but a book containing the substance of the certificates for those that came in under your commission agents ?

A. Precisely so.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Can you tell us the difference in the fare an immigrant would have to pay with and without a certificate ?

A. This is a question I am hardly prepared to answer because the rates vary very much, indeed, as to whether you have an ocean immigrant, an interprovincial immigrant or a United States immigrant.

Q. We are talking about the United States.

A. Roughly speaking then, say in round numbers, about a cent a mile, and in round figures for the United States, it would be somewhere about three. It is almost impossible to make a definite statement, it would vary so much.

Q. I suppose Mr. Pedley deals with the commissions ? You have all to do with the commission yourself, Mr. Pedley ?

MR. PEDLEY—I do not quite understand the question.

Q. For instance, suppose a family went into the west from the United States, of eight persons, what would you pay the agent for each of them ?

A. We would pay for every male over eighteen years of age on that certificate \$3, for every female over eighteen years of age \$2, and for all others we would pay \$1 each.

Q. And then, his certificate will entitle him to a fare about one-third what he would have to pay otherwise ?

A. His certificate would entitle him to a rate, I think, of about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  cents a mile.

Q. Mr. Boardman says it is about 1 cent a mile ?

A. They have run from a cent and a third to a cent and a-half.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How do you verify the ages, Mr. Pedley ?

A. The agent obtains the ages of the members of a family from the party applying for the certificate, and that certificate is presented to the agent of the railway company on whose line they are asking for reduced rate, and it is verified by him and the tickets are issued by him on the certificate.

A. You will see, on the bottom of that certificate that the agent puts the number of the railway ticket he issues. The railway order is that all above twelve go as adults, all between five and twelve at half price, and those under pay nothing, so it is easy to check by this.

Q. You pay the railway company according to the agent ?

A. We do not pay the railway company at all.

Q. I mean the commission.

A. We pay to our local agents.

Q. The local agents, so much ?

A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Would there be any object in having all the family over eighteen ?

A. Yes, in regard to ages, but certainly not in regard to the ticket.

Q. But in regard to the commission ?

A. Certainly if the agent could induce the emigrant to pay full rate on the railway, it would be an inducement, but the check we have on him is this, that the incoming settler has to pay on the actual railway ages.

*By Mr. Wright :*

Q. He is afraid he will have to pay too much ?

A. Certainly.

Q. It is a good check ?

A. I think so.

Witness retired.

MR. FRANK PEDLEY, re-called, was examined as follows:—

## LAND SALES IN 1901, FROM ALL SOURCES.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You stated, Mr. Pedley, in your evidence of March 4—I had better hand you this so that you will see it—‘land sold by companies, 621,027 acres’ ; that is the Hudson’s Bay Company, the railway companies and others, is that what you mean ?

A. I mean this statement is made as taken from the report of the department. When I looked into the Deputy Minister’s last annual report the figures I gave—I presume they are taken down there correctly—are from that report.

Q. Do you know how much land was sold by the Hudson’s Bay Company ?

A. If you have the annual report I can tell you.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is it formally tabulated in a regular table ?

A. No, it is in the beginning of the report.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You have a copy of that report there now ?

A. The lands sold by different companies are tabulated here.

Q. How much land was sold by the Hudson’s Bay Company ?

A. 82,308 acres.

Q. How many persons did you locate on these lands ?

A. I do not think we located any.

Q. You have not located any persons on the 82,308 acres sold by the Hudson’s Bay Company ?

A. I do not say that.

Q. Do you say you have ?

A. No, I say we have no record what lands of the Hudson’s Bay Company, if any, were located by the department.

Q. You have no record you located any ?

A. We have no record in our branch ; I do not know if the department has.

Q. You have no knowledge ?

A. I have no knowledge that we located anybody on these lands.

*By Mr. Robinson (Elgin) :*

Q. Where are these lands ?

A. All over that country.

By Mr. Clancy :

Q. Now, by railway companies, how many acres were sold ?

A. Well, there are four railways here and it is all together.

Q. Well, the total then ?

A. The total is not separated from the Hudson's Bay Company's sales. The total acreage sold by all was 621,027 acres. Deduct 82,308 acres sold by the Hudson's Bay Company and it will give you the land sold by the railway companies. That is 540,000 acres, roughly speaking.

Q. About 538,000 acres ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, have you any knowledge that you located any person on these lands sold by the companies ?

A. We would not locate them on the railway lands ; we do not locate them on railway lands.

Q. You have not located any ?

A. We do not locate them on the railway land. People who come in and buy land might be brought in through our agencies, but as soon as they make up their minds to purchase they are practically out of our hands.

Q. And 'other companies' you state there, who are the others ?

A. The Department shows.

Q. Look at your evidence there.

A. I said 'the Hudson's Bay Railway and other companies.'

Q. Do you mean 'other companies' or 'others' ?

A. I mean others ; I do not know of any other companies.

Q. Now, you have accounted for the sale of these 621,027 acres by saying that 82,308 acres were sold by the Hudson's Bay Company, and by the several railways, 538,719 acres ; that accounts, does it, for the 621,027 acres ?

A. Yes.

Q. Yes ; now you state that 712,000 acres were sold by the Department and the companies, 712,566 acres.

A. The land sold by the department and the companies amounted to 712,566 acres.

Q. Yes ?

A. Deducting the 621,027 acres from that will give you what was sold by the department.

Q. That would amount to 91,539 acres, would it ?

A. I have not figured it out.

Q. Well, you just see, so as to be accurate.

A. I did not use that in my calculations, therefore I did not figure it out ; 91,539 acres I would make it from that.

Q. Yes. Now, how much of that did you place settlers upon ?

A. I have no knowledge of how much of that settlers went on.

Q. You have no knowledge of how much ? Have you any knowledge as to whether any portion of that was sold to persons coming from the older provinces ?

A. I have not.

Q. You cannot say how much. Is it not a fact that a very considerable quantity of that was sold even to the settlers who had been there before, who were enlarging their farms or buying new ones ?

A. I should not wonder but a good deal of it would. I am not prepared to say however, because that work is entirely out of my branch.

Q. Then you are not prepared to say that a very large quantity of these lands are sold to persons coming in other than from the United States, to persons already there and in some cases to companies ?

A. I do not know what you mean by companies.

Q. I suppose if three or four persons banded themselves together, they could come and buy several quarter sections if they wanted to from the Department.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I think not.

Q. Do you know they cannot ?

A. I am pretty positive in saying that they cannot buy it, because the limit under the regulations is 640 acres, and that would be only upon special reasons being given to the department setting forth the reason for which the purchase was being sought. The tendency I know has been of late years to even restrict that, unless a company was buying land for some specific purpose, and under a special application the department would not sell. In other words, if a company were formed for the purpose of buying land, either for the purpose of speculation or for agricultural purposes, the department would not sell it to them.

Q. Then can you connect the homestead in any way with the 91,539 acres that were sold by the department ?

A. Connect the homesteads ?

Q. Yes ?

A. I should think there would be no connection.

Q. I mean the settlers, the persons who came in and settled in the country ?

A. That can be ascertained, I suppose, by going over the records in the land branch of the department. I have no record of that.

Q. How many acres were homesteaded during this last year ?

A. That is a question of computation.

Q. How many were homesteaded by Americans ?

A. The number of homesteads taken up by Americans is given as 2,026, multiplying that by 160, you get the number of acres homesteaded by Americans.

Q. Now, just let me see, your evidence there, this of the lands sold by the department, namely, the 91,539 acres, may have no connection whatever to the persons brought in under the immigration department ?

A. It is quite possible they may have no connection. I am not prepared to say.

Q. Then there was 231,076 acres sold under half-breed scrip ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it equally possible that that has no connection with the persons who have come in under the immigration department ?

A. It is quite possible that the half-breed scrip was sold to others than those that came in through the Immigration Department.

Q. Yes, now of the 943,642 acres that you gave in your evidence, as being sold during the last fiscal year, which includes land sold by the Hudson's Bay Company, by the railway companies and by the department, and sold as half-breed scrip, none of that may have any connection whatever with the persons who came in under the Immigration Department ?

A. I am not prepared to say that. I do not know I am prepared to say that.

Q. Do you know it as I asked it ?

A. As I stated before, I have no knowledge that the land was disposed of by the companies or purchased by the persons coming in through the instrumentality of our agents.

Q. Yes, yes.

A. That is not in my branch.

Q. No, as Superintendent of Immigration, do you think that would come under your notice if it had occurred ?

A. Not necessarily.

Q. Now, you say here, you are accounting for the immigration that came into Canada and the settlement, and you say the total immigration to Canada is 49,949 ?

A. Yes.

Q. The total immigration from the United States was 17,987 ?

A. Yes.

Q. And the total immigration to the North-west Territories from the United States was 15,622 ?

A. Yes.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. Or about 32 per cent of the total ?

A. Yes.

Q. 6,931 people. The homesteads patented by Americans numbered 2,026, which, being multiplied by four, a total in all of 15,035, and the settlers in Ontario and Quebec who did not go to the North-west and consequently were not included in that calculation, 2,361 people, and you will find that this gives a grand total of immigrants from the United States of 17,396. Our total arrivals from the United States according to this system was returned to the department as 17,987. So for purposes of comparison, the collateral evidence bears out the figures, namely, that you were endeavouring to account for the 17,987 persons as having settled in Canada from the United States ?

A. From the United States.

Q. From the United States ?

A. I am endeavouring to show in response to a question by you that the collateral evidence from the source that I have taken bears out the figures that are officially given by the department, and so in order to do that, I take as one collateral evidence the land sales made by the various holders.

Q. Land sales made by the company that holds them ?

A. Holders, land companies and the department and the holders of the land. I take that as one form of collateral evidence which might be used, and in that comparison I expressly made allowance for land that might be purchased by people coming from the old country or people coming from Ontario, because I took the percentage of those that came from the United States as compared with the whole immigration to the North-west, so I did not credit the whole of these land sales to those coming from the United States.

Q. You stated a moment ago that you are unprepared to say from all the information you have that a single person who came in under the direction of the Immigration Department has any connection with those lands which you have selected for collateral evidence.

A. I am taking the——

Q. Will you say yes or no ?

A. I do not want to be pinned down to yes or no unless it does me justice.

Q. I ask you if you made that statement a moment ago ?

A. What I wish to make, if I made the statement, I think I made to the Committee, was that these matters being outside of my branch I have no knowledge of it, I can only take the figures.

Q. And will you take that as collateral evidence ?

A. I am perfectly justified in using it as collateral evidence, perhaps not as real or primary evidence.

Q. What is the real evidence ?

A. The real or primary evidence is evidence that would come before me in my branch, the returns from one of my officers in Winnipeg would be real evidence.

Q. Have you any direct or real evidence of the statement you made there connecting the persons who came through the Immigration Department with the land sales ? Have you any evidence of that fact ?

A. Connecting the persons that came into Canada with the land sales ?

Q. The land sales, yes.

A. I am not able to put my hands upon a purchase that was made returned to me, from official sources made by any one sent in by our agents.

Q. Have you any knowledge of a sale ?

A. I have knowledge of men coming in from the United States to purchase.

Q. I am not asking what persons are going to do. Have you any evidence that a certain person coming in under the direction of the Immigration Department is connected with the land sales you have given in this calculation ?

A. I have no evidence showing in any way, but the actual purchasing of any of this land is not in my branch.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I do not care where it goes, as Superintendent of Immigration it would seem you should be in possession of such information. Then that being the case this calculation you have made is utterly worthless as a matter of fact ?

A. No, it may be as a matter of opinion but not as a matter of fact.

Q. As a matter of fact is it not worthless ?

A. As a matter of fact it is used by the department as evidence to show the country is being settled by the disposition of land.

Q. As a matter of fact in so far as you have any knowledge is it not utterly worthless ?

A. No, I am not prepared to say that.

Q. You won't admit that ?

A. I cannot admit that.

Q. Is the statement based upon fact, that you have made with regard to the land sold and connecting them as it is in this statement to persons coming in under the Immigration Department with the land sales ?

A. The statement I made——

Q. I ask you is that based upon fact or any fact you know ?

A. The calculation is based upon an official report of the department which I consider to be of value.

Q. Is there an official report from the department connecting the land sales with the persons who came in under the department ?

A. There are the official returns, which are an evidence of the large number coming in.

Q. Is there an official report stating if any persons coming in under the Immigration Department settled on this land ?

A. There is no report that I am aware of stating that so and so coming in through the efforts of the immigration officers purchased land such as is indicated in this statement, but what I wish to say is this, that the records of the sales of these lands either by the railway companies or the Hudson's Bay Company or the department will show who the persons are and where they came from.

Q. Yes, well you did not make up the statement from a record of that kind, did you ?

A. No, I say that record is not in my branch.

Q. Will you please not make a speech each time ?

A. I only wish to make myself clear. If I am given to verbosity that is something that nature has to be blamed for.

Q. Now, notwithstanding you made up this statement and you had no official report from any of your departments connecting these persons who came in under the Immigration Department during the last year, with the land sold during the last, the whole of the lands sold there, namely, 943,642 acres, you still adhere to the statement that you believe, as a matter of fact, this statement is correct ?

A. That statement is absolutely correct.

Q. Not as connecting, as you do here, the persons coming in under the Immigration department with the land sold ?

A. I do not know that I have ever made any claim of that nature at all.

Q. No ; then if you did not make that claim why did you associate it in this statement that you made here on March 4, this month ; if you made no claim why did you associate it with that statement ?

A. I made that statement in response to a question——

Q. I was not asking you why you made the statement ; answer my question.

A. If you allow me to say——

Q. Was that——

A. I made that statement in response to a question as to what evidence we had other than that evidence given to the Committee, and I said we had, and that one of the collateral evidences we had was the land sold, and then I made a calculation that that land, upon the quantity allotted generally to each individual holder, would account for

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

the number of persons I specified. It is collateral evidence and I told the Committee so at that time.

Q. Then it is merely collateral evidence ?

A. I never claimed anything else for it.

Q. And you cannot connect officially, or from personal knowledge, any of these persons coming in with these lands sold here ?

A. The record is not in my branch.

Q. I am not asking what is in your branch, please answer my questions, I am asking if you can associate these persons brought in by your department with the land sold by these companies ?

A. The answer I will give to that is not to give the Committee the impression that I made a statement based on nothing. I say there is a record but I have not got it.

Q. If you had the record, it would give the persons settling on such lands ?

A. In all probability.

Q. I asked you if you had any knowledge it would ?

A. That if I had the record of the purchases whether I could connect it with the work of our agents ?

Q. Yes.

A. I have reason to believe I could.

Q. Have you any knowledge ?

A. I say the record is not in my branch.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. When Mr. Preston was before us last year you will remember he told us about a combination of steamship people ?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you tell us what was done during the past year to get that arranged ?

A. Getting it arranged ?

Q. Getting the combination against Canada done away with.

A. The arrangements made during the past year have been to retain, as far as possible, the Elder-Dempster Company in its present position.

Q. But why not arrange with others ; are there not others that the government pays subsidies to ?

A. I do not know about that.

Q. Is it not a fact that people coming from the continent land at Liverpool and have to buy their tickets there, but that if the company has had more than six per cent of the emigration from that country they cannot take them without making a large refund ?

A. Yes, in certain sections. There is a line drawn from Bordeaux to Cronstadt and all the territory south of that is the property for traffic purposes of the steamboat companies on the continental lines.

Q. And the other companies would have to have a license in order to carry passengers from German or other continental ports from the foreign governments ?

A. Well, I do not know from all ports, I think it is in Austria and Prussia.

Q. There was the case Mr. Preston gave us of people who had tickets and who came to Hull, England, and but for the help of influential people they would have had to go back or lose their passage money.

A. Yes.

Q. Does that still continue ?

A. The combine still exists.

Q. And you have done nothing ?

A. We have been working along the lines of fighting that.

Q. Do you not look on that as one of the most important matters in your department ?

A. I do look on it as very important, and it is for the reason that it is so important that it takes time to deal with it properly.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You see the High Commissioner draws attention to the matter again in his last report ?

A. Yes.

Q. What do you do with those persons who are rejected by the United States inspectors in this country and not allowed to proceed to their destination ?

A. We have no arrangement.

Q. And if they are not allowed to go into the United States, do you allow them to stop in this country ?

A. If they are not prohibited by our laws, they stay.

Q. Here is an article from the *Montreal Star* of Saturday last ; I will read it :

'And what has been the result since the 1st of September ?

'That about 500 persons have been rejected as unfit, either physically, mentally, morally or financially, to enter the United States.

'And these were all rejected right here in Montreal ?

'Yes, in Montreal.

'To say nothing of the other points of entry where no doubt similar rejections were made.

'Exactly.

'What would be the percentage of refusals at Detroit, the Soo, Port Huron, Niagara Falls, Black Rock, St. John and Vanceboro' ?

'I should say that all these points combined would have about as many as Montreal.'

Now, is it possible that the department is allowing this class of people to be dumped in our country and stay here ?

A. It might be possible, but it is not so.

Q. Here is the editorial in the *Star* ?

A. Who is the author of the article ?

Q. It is published in the *Star* on Saturday.

A. I do not see that, where is that part ?

A. Right there in the middle, where I have put the blue pencil mark. The *Star* goes further in its editorial on the last page of last night's paper and says there are far more in other parts of the country. You might read that to the Committee ?

A. I do not wish to put in an editorial as part of my evidence.

Q. This is a specimen of the rejected as taken by a *Star* photographer. (Pointing to illustration with article in Saturday's *Star*.)

A. Well, I have seen some cartoons in the *Star* and other papers that would make you and me look worse than that.

Q. There is the editorial on the outside page. This is not a matter to deal lightly with because if, as it says, 98 per cent of the immigrants rejected by the United States inspectors are rejected on account of disease, it is very serious if they are to be allowed to remain here.

A. It depends on what you call disease.

Q. Scrofulous and tuberculous diseases and all that sort of thing.

A. Well, the regulations prohibiting these people are fixed by the Department of Agriculture.

Q. You do not think that sort of people are forbidden to enter and remain in Canada ?

A. The regulations, generally speaking, are that any person afflicted with contagious or infectious disease is detained in quarantine by the officers, who are officers of the Department of Agriculture, and have to remain in quarantine until they are discharged by the officers, and after that they have a perfect right to land here.

Q. Do you not think this is about serious enough for you to inquire into it ?

A. That matter has been up before our department for several years. The question is whether this country is prepared to schedule diseases the same as the United States. I remember a case in Quebec last fall where two Russian families were being

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

refused admission to the United States, because the wives of the two heads of families were pregnant, and the American doctor would not give a certificate that these women could get through to the destination before confinement, and that was the reason they were detained.

Q. Since September, the Montreal Board has stopped about 500 persons that were unfit either physically, mentally, morally or financially to enter the United States, and it is estimated that the seven other boards have each stopped about the same number. This means that in these last six months about 4,000 immigrants deemed unfit to enter into the United States have been allowed to enter Canada.

A. That is not correct. What Mr. Watchorn means to say is that they are determined temporarily for examination, but the majority of them pass.

Q. There are details here of some very heartrending cases.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Are there not agents at all these ports who look after immigrants when they arrive ?

A. Yes, at Canadian ports.

Q. They should be the best authorities to know as to how many were rejected, and what became of them afterwards ?

A. Wherever the Canadian law provides for the deportation of an immigrant in each case where deportation can take place why it is done. But once a man lands on British soil, unless there is the law to deport him, he can claim his rights, and Mr. Watchorn's contention is that these people did not remain in Canada but that they go into the United States by the back door.

Q. If they can get there ?

A. I presume so.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. I have noticed, Mr. Pedley, that at a previous sitting of this Committee, you have stated that the government advertises for colonization purposes throughout the country in the American newspapers ?

A. Yes.

Q. That a great number of such papers publish advertisements for the department ?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell us if you publish such advertisements in the newspapers published in French ?

A. I think some of the agents who are travelling in the Eastern States insert advertisements in the French language, but I cannot say about this being done so far as the western newspapers are concerned, unless it be that the local newspapers in which advertising is done by the local agents are printed in French, and then the advertisement would appear in that language as well as in English.

Q. I think it would be proper to advertise in the western part of the United States in French as well as in English. We know that in Chicago, there is a French population of about 50,000 souls, and in the western States, such as Illinois, and Kansas, there are hundreds of thousands of people of French descent in those States who are fit for colonization purposes, and I think it would be for the greatest benefit of colonization in the Dominion to have advertisements given in French as well as in English. The French papers are very scarce in those States; I think in Chicago there are only one or two French papers published.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They can pretty much all read English, can they not ?

APPENDIX No. 1

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Generally, I think so.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It would be a little more attractive to them of course in French and call their attention to more readily.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. There are many French people there ; you find in Illinois and Kansas villages of exclusively French people.

A. I will take the matter up and see how far that advertising is done in the French language in the western States and whether that can be done.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence of February 27, March 4, 6, 11, 13, 18, 20 and 25, I find the same to be correct.

FRANK PEDLEY,  
*Superintendent of Immigration.*

---

Having read over the transcript of the evidence of March 25, so far as relates to my testimony, I find the same to be correct.

W. F. BOARDMAN.



APPENDIX  
TO THE  
PRECEDING REPORT





### RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE COMMITTEE.

The following resolutions were adopted by the Committee as recommendations for the promotion of the agricultural and immigration interests of the Dominion :—

#### No. 1.—TO TAKE DOWN EVIDENCE.

Moved by Mr. Sproule,

Seconded by Mr. Wilson—That the Committee ask authority from the House to employ a shorthand writer to take down such evidence as they may deem proper.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
March 4, 1902.

#### No. 2.—REQUEST FOR CORRESPONDENCE.

Moved by Mr. Wilson—That the letter of Mr. C. R. Devlin to Mr. Pedley, of February 17, 1902, relating to a motion made by Mr. Wilson in the House of Commons, for returns in connection with the subject of immigration be laid before the Committee.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
March 4, 1902.

#### No. 3.—PRINTING EVIDENCE IN PAMPHLET FORM FOR DISTRIBUTION.

Moved by Mr. Wright,

Seconded by Mr. Bourbonnais—That 20,000 copies of the evidence given by Dr. Saunders, in the current session of parliament, be printed in pamphlet form, forthwith, in the usual proportions of English and French, as advance sheets of the Committee's final report, for distribution as follows :—Fifteen thousand nine hundred and fifty (15,950) copies to members of parliament ; 4,000 copies to be allotted to the Department of Agriculture for distribution ; fifty (50) copies for use of the Committee.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
April 2, 1902.

#### No. 4.—ADDITIONAL PRINTING OF EVIDENCE IN PAMPHLET FORM, FOR DISTRIBUTION.

Moved by Mr. Ross (Ontario),

Seconded by Mr. Stephens—That 20,000 copies of the evidence of Dr. James Fletcher, Dominion Entomologist and Botanist, taken before this Committee in the current session of parliament, be printed in pamphlet form, as advance sheets of the Committee's final report, for distribution as follows :—19,400 copies for distribution to members of parliament ; 500 copies of his own evidence to Dr. Fletcher, and 100 copies for use of the Committee.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
April 24, 1902.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

## No. 5.—TO HEAR EVIDENCE ON MANUFACTURE OF BINDER TWINE.

Moved by Mr. Ross (Ontario),

Seconded by Mr. Stephens—That the following officers connected with the manufacture of binder twine at the Kingston Penitentiary, viz. : Dr. Platt, Warden ; W. S. Hughes, clerk of industries, and T. P. Connor, superintendent of the cordage industry, be each summoned to appear before this Committee as soon as practicable, to give evidence upon the binder twine product at the factory in the year 1901.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
April 24, 1902.

## No. 6.—RECOMMENDING MANUFACTURE OF BINDER TWINE AT KINGSTON.

Moved by Mr. Boyd,

Seconded by Mr. Stewart—That in the opinion of this Committee, the manufacture of binder twine should be continued at the Kingston Penitentiary and sold directly to the farmers,—and that the responsibility for such sale be left with the Department of Justice.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
May 7, 1902.

## No. 7.—TO REPORT EVIDENCE TAKEN ON MANUFACTURE AND SALE OF BINDER TWINE.

Moved by Mr. Ross (Ontario),

Seconded by Mr. Blain—That the evidence and discussion of the meeting of the Agricultural Committee, to-day, on the manufacture and sale of binder twine at Kingston, be reported to the House and printed, forthwith.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
May 7, 1902.

## No. 8.—CALLING ATTENTION TO ECONOMIC VALUE OF CERTAIN BY-PRODUCTS.

Moved by Mr. Ross (Ontario),

Seconded by Mr. McGowan—That whereas it is reported to this Committee, that there is in Canada, a large quantity of by-products, known as flax and tow, this Committee beg to call the attention of the government to the fact, so that they may consider the advisability of using these materials in Kingston for binder twine or other purposes.—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
May 7, 1902.

## No. 9.—COMPLIMENTARY VOTE TO THE CHAIRMAN.

Moved by Mr. Sproule,

Seconded by Mr. Leblanc—That this Committee now tender their thanks to the Chairman, Mr. Legris, for the ability and courtesy with which he has conducted the

## APPENDIX No. 1

business of this Committee, during the current session of parliament.—Motion adopted and presented by Mr. Sproule.

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
May 9, 1902.

---

The preceding resolutions are true copies as recorded in the minutes of meetings of the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization, on the respective dates specified.

J. H. MACLEOD,  
*Clerk to Committee.*

## INTERIM REPORTS.

## FIRST REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their first report, as follows :—

The Committee recommend that the House grant them authority to employ a shorthand writer to take down such evidence as they may deem proper.

J. H. LEGRIS,  
*Chairman.*

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
February 24, 1902.

*Report adopted by the House, February 24.*

## SECOND REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their second report, as follows :—

The Committee submit herewith for the information of the House, the evidence of Dr. William Saunders, Director of the Dominion Experimental Farms, taken before them in the current session of Parliament, and recommended that twenty thousand (20,000) copies thereof be printed forthwith, in the usual numerical proportions of English and French, in pamphlet form, as advance sheets of the Committee's final report, for allotment as hereinafter specified, that is to say : Fifteen thousand nine hundred and fifty (15,950) copies to Members of Parliament ; four thousand (4,000) copies apportioned to the Department of Agriculture for distribution, and fifty (50) copies for use of the Committee.

J. H. LEGRIS,  
*Chairman.*

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
April 2, 1902.

*Report adopted by the House April 2.*

## THIRD REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their third report, as follows :—

The Committee herewith submit, for the information of the House, the evidence of Messrs. James A. Smart, Deputy Minister of the Department of the Interior ; of Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, and of W. F. Boardman, taken before the Committee in the current Session of Parliament.

The Committee recommend that the said evidence, herewith, be allowed to form a part of their final report.

J. H. LEGRIS,  
*Chairman.*

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
April 8, 1902.

*Report adopted by the House April 10.*

## APPENDIX No. 1

## FOURTH REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their fourth report, as follows :—

The Committee submit herewith, for the information of the House, the evidence of Dr. James Fletcher, Dominion Entomologist and Botanist, taken before the Committee in the current Session of Parliament, and the Committee recommend that twenty thousand (20,000) copies thereof be printed forthwith, in the usual numerical proportion of English and French, in pamphlet form, as advanced sheets of the Committee's final report for allotment as hereafter specified, that is to say : Nineteen thousand four hundred (19,400) copies for distribution to Members of Parliament ; five hundred (500) copies of his own evidence to Dr. Fletcher, and one hundred (100) copies for use of the Committee.

J. H. LEGRIS,  
*Chairman.*

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
April 30, 1902.

*Report adopted by the House, May 2, 1902.*

## FIFTH REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their fifth report, as follows :—

The Committee having heard and considered the evidence of the officers in charge of the manufacture and sale of binder twine at Kingston Penitentiary, recommend that the binder twine industry thereat be continued, and the product sold directly to the farmers of Canada ; and that the responsibility of fixing the date up to which such sale shall be made to the farmers be left with the Department of Justice.

It is in evidence before the Committee that there is in Canada a large quantity of by-products known as flax and tow ; the Committee beg to submit to the consideration of the House the advisability of trying the experiment at the said factory as to what extent, if any, these by-products can be utilized in the manufacture of binder twine, or in fabrics for domestic use.

J. H. LEGRIS,  
*Chairman.*

COMMITTEE ROOM 34,  
May 9, 1902.

*Report adopted by the House, May 13.*

---

The Committee's sixth and final report was presented on May 9, 1902, and on motion of Mr. Legris, was adopted by the House May 13.



# REPORT

OF THE

## PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE

IN RE CERTAIN EXPENDITURE FOR

### GROSSE ISLE QUARANTINE STATION

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1902





## APPENDIX No. 2.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Wednesday, May 7, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Ninth Report.

Your Committee have had under consideration the accounts, vouchers, &c., relating to the payment of certain sums in connection with Grosse Isle Quarantine Station, as set forth on pages D—71 and V—68 of the Report of the Auditor General for the year ended June 30, 1901; and in connection therewith have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses and the exhibits fyled during the said examination; and your Committee recommend that the said evidence be printed.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,  
*Chairman.*



## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

### PURCHASE OF SUPPLIES FOR GROSSE ISLE QUARANTINE STATION.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Wednesday, March 12, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

A. L. JARVIS called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Here is an account presented by Mr. Lesperance, \$4,382.87. Just tell me how it is certified to, by whom?—A. These accounts are first of all certified to by Dr. Martineau, superintendent of Grosse Isle, then they are forwarded to the department. This one evidently is by the steward on one of the steamers down there for one of Dr. Martineau's men.

Q. It is on that one?—A. Probably the steward on board the quarantine vessel.

Q. Who would be the party then who would purchase these goods, would it be the steward or the doctor?—A. Well it might probably be the steward under instructions from the doctor, because the doctor cannot always make that statement.

Q. The doctor then is the party who certifies the prices fair and just?—A. The doctor, the superintendent of the quarantine station, Dr. D. E. Martineau.

Q. Which would be the proper party to obtain information from?—A. Oh, Dr. Martineau, certainly; he is the responsible man.

Q. Here is one from Mr. Laberge. Is that certified to by the same man?—A. Dr. Martineau.

Q. There are two other parties here too?—A. That is the same name.

Q. Who is this man?—A. The captain of the vessel, Captain Langlois, and this other man is Lapointe, chief engineer.

Q. Would you tell us who Lapointe was; is he the chief engineer on that vessel?—A. Certainly, and Langlois the captain.

Q. And Lapointe the chief engineer?—They would be the parties who purchased, or would you say it would be the doctor?—A. That I cannot say, it might be the doctor, or he might send men out to purchase and they might certify they got them, but he is responsible.

Q. Do you know where they are?—A. I do not.

Q. Then you think that Dr. Martineau is the responsible party?—A. No doubt, sir; is that all?

Mr. TAYLOR.—That is all.

The witness withdrew.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

Friday, March 21, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

Dr. J. MARTINEAU called, sworn and examined :—

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Where do you reside, doctor ?—A. I reside in Quebec.

Q. In Quebec ?—A. Yes.

Q. In the city of Quebec ?—A. In the city of Quebec, yes.

Q. What is your occupation ?—A. I am a physician.

Q. Speak louder, doctor, so that the Committee will hear you ?—A. A physician.

Q. A physician ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you employed by the Government ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The year round ?—A. This three years.

Q. You are employed for three years ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have a stated salary—a yearly salary from the Government ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you live at Quebec, or Grosse Isle ?—A. I live in Quebec in winter and during the season of navigation at Grosse Isle.

Q. You live at Grosse Isle during the season of navigation, and during the winter you are living at Quebec ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you are living now at Quebec ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are your duties during the winter ?—A. I have no official duties.

Q. You have no official duties ?—A. No official duties.

Q. But you practice for yourself ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. During the winter ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I understood the other day that you were very anxious to get back to your duties ; was there any government duty you were anxious to get back to, or was it just your own personal affairs ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time do you assume your duties at Grosse Isle when navigation opens ?—A. On the 22nd, 23rd or 28th of April. It is not regular ; sometimes we open the station earlier, and some years it is later.

Q. Then what are your duties in connection with the station ?—A. My duties are as medical superintendent.

Q. Medical superintendent ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Speak louder.—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What are your duties as medical superintendent ?—A. To see over the sick, attend the sick, and to see about all the matters in the station.

Q. To see about all the matters in the station ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you purchase the supplies for the station ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you purchase by tender ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you purchase from ?—A. Montmagny.

Q. That is a town or village ?—A. It is a village.

Q. Close to where, to Quebec ?—A. Not very close from Quebec but it is closer from the station.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Closer from the station than Quebec City is?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get instructions from the Department to advertise for tenders or do they instruct you?—A. I have had a list of supplies from the Government and I have to take my supplies from these merchants.

Q. You mean you have a list of the parties to whom you are to go to purchase supplies?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They instructed you to go and buy from so and so, certain supplies?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you did purchase all these supplies yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are these supplies required for?—A. For the station generally, for the boats, for the sick.

Q. Required for the boats, you live on a boat, do you?—A. No, sir, I am living at the station.

Q. But there is a boat?—A. Yes, sir, there are two boats.

Q. There are two boats engaged there during the —?—A. The season of navigation.

Q. The season of navigation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Two steamboats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are they manned and crewed and steam kept up all the time on these two boats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are the boats owned by the Government or chartered steamers, do you know?—A. There is one boat chartered by the Government but one is belonging to the Government.

Q. Do the Government supply both boats with these supplies for the crew?—A. They supply both the boats.

Q. They supply both boats and you purchase the supply for both boats?—A. All the supplies for both boats.

Q. And you purchase them the same way, by the list furnished you by the department to whom you go and buy from?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There is an account for \$848 for supplies that you purchased from Mr. Laberge. What is the amount of that account Doctor? (Auditor General's report 'D' 71). (Account produced and marked Exhibit No. 1.)

Q. Dr. will you let me see that account again?—A. Yes sir.

Q. I asked you the amount of this account, Doctor?—A. It was \$848.84.

MR. J. LORNE McDUGALL, auditor general, called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Now, will you just hand me the account again, Dr. Martineau; I see the cheque is made out and attached there for \$848.84. But there are only items, Mr. Auditor—and I just ask you here to explain it—for \$811, but there are items for \$37.60 added there making it \$848, for which there is no voucher?—A. It must be a page that is not here.

Q. It must be a page that is not there for items for that \$37.60?—A. Yes.

Dr. MARTINEAU recalled, and further examined:—

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. When did you commence that account, Doctor?—A. It commenced in the month of July.

Q. The 2nd of July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the 2nd of July you purchased the goods named on the account there: 'repair of boiler and brass cock, 90 cents; brass box, 90 cents; half gallon yellow paint, \$1.00; two saw frames at 60 cents, \$1.20'—that account is in French, I have had it copied in English—'3 dozen wardrobe hooks at 30 cents, 90 cents; 102 ft. manilla rope 199 lbs. at 20 cents, inch and three quarters, \$39.80'; and so it goes on with a long list of items, what did you require these goods for?—A. They are required for the boats, they are required for the hospital and they are required for the repairs and so on.

Q. When you purchased these goods, did you ask the price from Laberge, what he would charge for each of these items as you purchased them?—A. Did I ask the price?

Q. Yes?—A. No. The accounts are sent in and checked first by the steward of the hospital and the captain of the boat and the chief engineer and I get them. I do not know the prices; some I know.

Q. Some you know very well the prices of, and some you do not know what the proper price should be, that is what I understand?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Some you know the proper price of, and some you do not know?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, will you tell me some of the ones that you know what the price should be?—A. On all accounts?

Q. On the account that is there before you; tell me some of the items you know the proper prices for. I will take one. On the 13th of July you bought 100 lbs of yellow soft soap at \$13, do you know that is the proper price?—A. I do not know.

Q. You do not know if \$13 is the proper price for 100 lbs. of soft soap?—A. No.

Q. You made no inquiries?—A. I inquired from the captain.

Q. The captain got it?—A. He asked for these things, he applied for them on special requisitions; I depend on him.

Q. You depend on the captain?—A. Not all the time, but some of these prices when he bought the goods.

Q. What will be done with this soft soap?—A. To wash the sheds, hospital, boards, floors.

Q. And how long would that 100 lbs. last?—A. I cannot tell; how would it last?

Q. Yes, how long would that 100 lbs. last?—A. I cannot tell.

Q. Would it do for the season?—A. Oh, sometimes it would and sometimes we would have to have more.

Q. Now, go down to the sixth item and you will find that charged again at 13 cents, about five items down from that, don't you find another same entry for 100 lbs of soft soap at 13 cents a pound?—A. I do not see any.

Q. I cannot read it there in French but it is there?—A. Oh, yes.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Doctor, is soft soap sold regularly in the stores down there?—A. No.

*By Mr. Holmes:*

Q. Had you any difficulty in getting it?—A. No.

*By Mr. MacLaren (Huntingdon):*

Q. Is it a liquid?—A. No, it is soft, it is like jelly. It has always been used in the station.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Is it made specially or is it a regular article for sale down there?—A. No, we have difficulty in getting it always.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Now, how do you account for that second entry of the same amount of soap?—A. Well, this is to wash the sheds; at the time we had one steamer detained and we had to wash all the sheds and we used it for that purpose.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You got 200 lbs. on the same day?—A. No, not on the same day. We asked on the same day for 200 lbs. but we did not use it on the same day.

Q. Are there not on that account two separate charges of 100 lbs. each of soft soap at 13 cents a lb.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there not?—A. Yes, they have been checked by the captain, the captain has received the goods, the chief steward at the hospital has received the goods and they have checked the goods.

Q. Then I ask you, because you say you know, that these two separate one hundred pounds of soft soap were needed on the same day?—A. Yes.

Q. You know that for a fact?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. It might be easy for you to order 100 lbs. one part of the day and again another 100 lbs. later in the day?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Might it not be ordered at once and delivered in two different parcels?—A. Yes, I suppose they are hundred pounds by barrels.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. As a matter of fact you do not know them, or do you, that there were two lots of 100 lbs. each received at the station?—A. Well, I am sure because it is checked by the captain.

Q. Of your own knowledge, never mind the captain?—A. No.

Q. Read the certificate at the back of what you certified to there?—A. 'I certify that the account within is correct, prices fair and just and services rendered as stated, and that they were necessary in the interests of quarantine.'

Q. You certify that the above account is correct, that the prices are fair and just, that the services were rendered as stated, and that they were necessary in the interest of quarantine. That is what you certified to?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have already told us that you did not know of your own knowledge whether the prices were fair and just or not. Some of the purchases you were conversant with, others not.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You do not know whether 13 cents a lb. was a fair price for soft soap or not?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why did you put that certificate on the bottom?—A. I had the captain's certificate.

Q. You do not say that on the certificate. This is the certificate you signed to here, as to the prices being fair and just you only know what the captain tells you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is all your knowledge so far as that goes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then we are to understand it that you only know in the same way, that the goods were received by reports from the captain or steward?—A. Well, I know by something else because we make the inventory every fall and every spring so we have an account of the goods that have been expended.

Q. I asked you to bring up your books with you. Have you in your books the inventory requisition for these goods ordered on July 17 from Laberge. Have you the book with you?—A. No, I did not bring it, I haven't the book, no.

Q. You just told us you would make an inventory and that you had the requisitions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you not produce these books with the captain's requisition of these goods you ordered?—A. Here?

Q. Yes?—A. Nobody asked me.

Q. Didn't your summons tell you to bring the books with you? You have them, well, you can bring them.—A. Certainly, yes.

Q. Everything you require comes through you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the details of these are given in the requisition?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have a copy then of the requisition dated July 13 for two separate lots of 100 lbs. of soft soap each?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And how do you know these were received?—A. The goods are first sent to the hospital and the steward of the hospital checks them, and after that they are sent to the captain or to the chief engineer, and they check them again and we know by this.

Q. You know by taking all these different words for it that it is correct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that is the only knowledge you have of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Just the second item below the last. 100 lbs. of soft soap on August 23. There are nails charged, 6-in. nails, \$3.05, and 4-in. nails, \$4, and 2½-in. nails, \$4.15 a keg?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you purchase these?—A. I beg pardon?

Q. Did you purchase these?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the prices were fair and just?—A. I think so.

Q. Do you think these prices fair and just?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Could you have bought them in Quebec at \$2.90 for the 6-in. nails at the same time?—A. Well, it depends on the nails. There are many kinds of nails, I think.

Q. By the keg, what kind were these?—A. That is in—

Q. Were they cut nails or wire nails?—A. I could not tell.

Q. You said there were many kinds of nails, what kind did you order?—A. I cannot tell that, if I had a copy of the order I could tell you what kind of nails I ordered.

Q. Well, now, how many kinds are there, what kind of work were you doing?—A. I do not know what kind.

Q. What work were you doing at the station that required nails?—A. Well, they were required for repairs, for repairs.

Q. You required them for repairs, then what kind of nails would you order for doing these repairs?—A. This is left to the captain to order what he thinks will be the best for him.

Q. Yes, we will have to have the captain up, I fancy. What large amount of repairs were you doing that required three kegs of nails on July 13. I see you simply answer to that that you left it to the captain?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then on the same day, July 13, there were two dozen axe handles, what were you requiring two dozen axe handles for?—A. Well, it is just the same, it is left to the captain.

Q. Left to the captain to buy what he wants?—A. What he requires for the station and on the—

Q. Well, tell me now, give me an idea how this order is given to Mr. Laberge? Does the captain come to you in the first place and hand you in a list of the goods he requires?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you enter that in your book?—A. Yes, sir. I send first the order to the steward of the hospital who keeps the books, and he enters it into the book, and he makes them an order and sends it to me and I sign it and send it to Laberge.

Q. You send it to Laberge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They make the requisition, it is entered in the book and you send the order to Laberge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have copies of all these?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then as to price. Who fixes the price, Mr. Laberge?—A. Mr. Laberge.

Q. Mr. Laberge fixes the price. You don't discuss that with him at all, what price he shall charge. What do you use coal oil for?—A. Well, we use it for stoves, coal oil, I beg pardon.

Q. Yes?—A. For lamps.

Q. Where?—A. In every part of the station.

Q. What?—A. In every part of the station.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. About what quantity of oil do you use in a day, or a week, or month?—A. Well, there is a limited quantity to the employees, but I cannot tell you now exactly what is the quantity; I had a list of this.

Q. A limited quantity to the employees for what purpose?—A. To light themselves.

Q. To light their own homes?—A. Their own room.

Q. Besides lighting the steamers and station?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now about what quantity do you use a month?—A. I cannot tell.

Q. You cannot tell; how do you make the estimate for the requirements for the station?—A. You see, it is made by the steward of the hospital.

Q. You leave that to the steward of the hospital?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who do you buy coal oil from?—A. Lesperance of Montmagny.

Q. You buy that from Lesperance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Don't Mr. Laberge deal in coal oil?—A. Well, I do not think so.

Q. You do not think he deals in it at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who are the other merchants dealing in coal oil who are on your list to purchase from that does deal in coal oil?—A. It is Lesperance.

Q. Lesperance who deals in it, but who else besides him deals in coal oil?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else among your list of merchants given you by the minister from whom you may purchase besides Lesperance deals in coal oil?—A. No.

Q. You do not know?—A. No.

Q. There is none?—A. I don't understand you.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Is there any other dealer in coal oil in Montmagny?—A. No.

*By Mr. Fisher :*

Q. Can you get oil anywhere else in Montmagny, or have you to go to Quebec?—A. Oh, well, in the spring when we cannot have oil from Montmagny we sometimes take the oil from Quebec, so as to have the supply for the beginning of the season, because it is very difficult to go across to Montmagny.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Which place do you buy the cheapest, Quebec or Montmagny?—A. It is cheaper in Quebec, because it is always dearer in the village.

Q. Cheaper in Quebec than in Montmagny?—A. Yes.

Q. You bought altogether by the barrel?—A. No; in the spring we bought in small quantities.

Q. In the spring you bought by the gallon, by small quantities?—A. Yes.

Q. Then you should know when you buy in small quantities how much it takes a week?—No answer.

Q. On November 6th I find—look at your account—three gallons of boiled linseed oil charged at \$1.10 per gallon?—A. Is it on 6th November?

Q. The 6th November, three gallons boiled linseed oil at \$1.10—oh! it is 8 gallons, \$8.80, yes. Do you find it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, is that one of the articles that you know the value of?—A. No, sir.

Q. You didn't have the value of boiled linseed oil at that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you make any inquiry whether you could buy in Quebec at 75 cents?—A. No, sir.

Q. Right below that I find 15 lbs. of nails—5 lbs. at 10 cents a lb., 5 lbs. at 8 cents and 5 lbs. at 5 cents—are these prices you know?—A. No.

Q. You do not know whether the prices of 8 cents, 5 cents and 10 cents are right or not. Right at the bottom I find two pairs of snowshoes at \$3 a pair?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, what were these required for; as you were only there in the season of navigation, what did you require them for?—A. There are winter guardians at the station.

Q. Two winter guardians kept there?—A. No; eight winter guardians live at the station.

Q. Eight winter guardians live at the station, and these snowshoes were bought for the winter guardians?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For their own amusement, or for the public service?—A. No, to go from one place to another, to see if all is right.

Q. How is \$3 a pair for price? Is that one of the articles you know the price is fair and just on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You think \$3 fair and just on these?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then, further down, on Nov. 6, 10 stove-pipe joints at 25 cents each, \$2.50; do you know if that is one of the articles you know the price on to be fair and just? Did you find it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether 25 cents each is the right price for stove-pipe joints or not?—A. Well, stove-pipes and elbows; I do not know, sir.

Q. You do not know whether 25 cents is right or not. Do you know what the price of stove pipe joints are in the city of Quebec?—A. I do not know.

Q. You do not know whether you can get 3 for 25 cents if you went over to the city you do not know.—No answer.

Q. I see here on November 12, an item of five hours' labour charged at 60 cents here, that is at the rate of \$6 per day. Who performed that labour? It is \$2. Then there are 18 hours at 50 cents per hour, \$9.—A. This is labour—well, it is marked in French, it was for machinist's work.

Q. Is 60 cents an hour a fair and proper price to pay for labour for machinists? for a man to do this work?—A. It would depend on the work.

Q. What was he doing, was he a plumber or what was he doing?—A. He was a machinist.

Q. Or was he putting up stove pipes?—A. He was drilling holes in the engine.

Q. Tell me what he was doing for these 18 hours at 50 cents per hour?—A. The man was not employed at the station. There was a piece in the engine which was sent to Montmagny to be repaired and the piece was sent to the shop to be repaired, and that is the account.

Q. Has Laberge a repair shop of his own?—A. I suppose it was a piece that we would like to have done just the same, and it was sent to the shop to be repaired.

Q. It was sent to Laberge's store, and he got it repaired, and he charges here 18 hours work at 50 cents per hour, is that the way?—A. Yes.

Q. You do not know that he has a shop or not?—A. I do not know but I think he has not.

Q. On November 16 I find 163 lbs. of putty charged. What was this used for?—A. This is a mistake.

Q. A mistake, how?—A. Why it is not putty at all, it is cast iron, it is marked in French, "fonte" and we have "putty" marked at 5 cent per lb.

Q. I find that all here too.

No answer.

*By Mr. Ross, (Ontario):*

Q. What is it then if it is not putty?—A. Cast iron.

Q. Cast iron?—A. A casting, an iron casting.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. 160 lb. casting at 8 cents a lb. What kind of a casting was it?—A. This was to make a hole for the coal.

Q. To make a hole for the coal?—A. Yes, to put the coal down.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. A cast iron covering, to make a hole for the coal?—A. Yes, in the deck of the boat.

Q. And that is charged at 8 cents per lb.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I find a bladder of putty charged on this invoice at 5 cents per lb.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was that? Was that putty or was it a casting?—A. I beg pardon.

Q. On November 6, there is 25 lbs. of putty charged. What is that, is that item right?—A. That is right.

Q. That is ordinary putty?—A. Yes.

Q. At 5 cents per lb.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that one of the articles of which you know the prices to be fair and just, at five cents per lb.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You think that is all right?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now will you take up Mr. Lesperance's account?—A. Yes. (Account produced and marked Exhibit No. 2.)

Q. That account is certified to by you in the same way for how much?—A. \$382.87.

Q. And Mr. Lesperance is one of the men named by the Minister from whom you were to buy certain goods there?—A. Yes.

Q. I see in this account several bottles of brandy, what were these used for?—A. For the patients.

Q. The second item of his account, a ton of chestnut coal at \$8.50?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A ton of chestnut coal at \$8.50, is that a fair price for coal at Quebec, chestnut coal?—A. I cannot say.

Q. You cannot say whether \$8.50 is a fair price for chestnut coal on July 9, 1900 at Quebec, or not?—A. I cannot say.

Q. What is your answer?—A. I cannot say.

Q. On July 14 there were a dozen brooms charged, on July 14?—A. Yes.

Q. At \$4.50. Is that a fair price for brooms, or are these one of the articles the value of which you are not conversant with?—A. That is a fair price, I think.

Q. You do not know whether it is a fair value?—A. I think it is a fair value.

Q. On July 16 I find a barrel of coal oil charged; on July 16. Now previous to that item I presume, as that is the first charge, you had purchased what coal oil you required in Quebec and brought it over in small quantities? Is that correct?—A. Sometimes we purchased in Quebec some coal oil, but I do not think it was often, because we had enough at the station at the time.

Q. But had you up to this time? On July 16 you did purchase this barrel?—A. Yes.

Q. A barrel of coal oil, 45½ gallons at 32 cents per gallon, and \$1.25 for the barrel?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that correct?—A. Yes.

Q. On July 16 you purchased a barrel of 45½ gallons at 32 cents, and the barrel at \$1.25, and on August 27 you purchased another barrel?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. 46 gallons at 32 cents and an empty barrel at \$1.25?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that correct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On September 30 you purchased two barrels at \$1.25, 93 gallons at 32 cents? Is that correct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And on November 4 you purchased three oil barrels at \$1.25, 142 gallons at 32 cents?—A. Yes.

Q. In all, about eight or nine barrels. What do you do with the empty barrels bought at \$1.25; what is done with them?—A. They are left at the station.

Q. And you pay 32 cents for the oil besides?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is coal oil one of the articles of the value of which you are not conversant?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you buy any in Quebec, the same summer?—A. No, we didn't buy.

Q. Did you buy any in your house in Quebec, do you know what it is worth?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In Quebec, in 1900?—A. I have paid sometimes 25 and 28 cents per gallon.

Q. And by the barrel you pay 32 cents for the Government, you do not know whether that is a fair value or not?—A. I suppose the price of coal oil is obliged to vary from time to time.

Q. Yes, it does vary from time to time, certainly, but I have given you the dates of the year 1900, and every person knows what coal oil was worth that year. You did not ask for tenders for the six, eight or nine barrels at all, you just went to Laberge and told him to send that over and did not know the value and let him charge what he saw fit. Is that the way of it?—A. Yes.

Q. On August 2 you purchased from him a barrel of granulated sugar, 306, you will find it charged on August 2 at 6½ cents per pound?—A. What date is that.

Q. August 2?—A. Is that correct.

A. Oh, yes, that is right.

Q. Were you buying sugar for your own house in Quebec during the same time?—A. Yes, I have bought sugar from the hospital at that price. I have paid that price.

Q. You bought sugar from the hospital at that price. Did you buy for your family at Quebec at that time?—A. Yes.

Q. How many pounds for a dollar?—A. I paid generally 6 cents a pound.

Q. You generally bought for your family at 6 cents a pound and you bought a barrel for the government and gave 6½ cents. I see on August 9 you charge a box of Sunlight soap, \$5.75. Is that one of the articles that you know the value of or do you not?—A. I do not know the price of it.

Q. You do not know the price?—A. No, sir.

Q. On August 30 10 dozen eggs are charged, 20 cents a dozen, \$2.00. Did you know at that time what the value of eggs were per dozen?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Hughes (P.E.I.):*

Q. Did you call for tenders for those eggs?

No answer.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. I find the item, ten dozen eggs at 20 cents a dozen. Did you know that was the true price of eggs at that season of the year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you satisfied of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then I understand that in dealing with Lesperance and Laberge the Minister told you to purchase from these parties and allow them to fix their own prices?—No answer.

*By Mr. Holmes:*

Q. Before you answer that question there is an answer in that question. He asked you if you were instructed to buy from these parties by the Ministers and allow them to fix the price?—A. Oh, no, I am instructed to buy from Montmagny that is all.

*By Mr. Gould:*

Q. Was there anything said about their fixing their own prices?—A. No.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. He has already said he sent an order over and they charged what they liked.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. In the Auditor General's report 'V'—68 there is an item T. Gagnon \$157.75?—A. I have nothing to do with this. This is the department of Public Works.

Q. You have nothing to do with this account?—A. No, sir.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

- Q. You are superintendent of the quarantine station?—A. Yes, sir.  
 Q. These goods were used there?—A. They were used there but it is not——  
 Q. You know nothing about it?—A. I know they are at the station that is all.  
 Q. You do not know anything about this work?—A. No, sir.  
 Q. Who knows about this work?—A. Mr. Belanger or Mr. Gobeil.  
 Q. Mr. Belanger, is he here?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Fisher :*

Q. As regards the questions which have been put there are just one or two points I want to bring out. In the first place I understand a question was put to the witness whether he had received instructions from the Minister to purchase at Montmagny and allow the merchants to fix their prices. That was the question. Dr. Martineau, did you receive any instructions from any body to allow the Montmagny people to fix their prices?—A. No, sir.

Q. You purchased from Montmagny people at the current prices for these articles at Montmagny?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The price referred to by you are the prices at Montmagny?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Not the prices at Quebec?—A. No, sir.

Q. When you speak of purchasing at Quebec sugar for 6 cents, you are speaking of Quebec at Quebec prices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Not of sugar purchased at Montmagny at Montmagny prices?—A. No, sir.

Q. You speak of buying sugar from the hospital. I believe there is a custom when any families run out of supplies they are allowed to get sugar at hospital prices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I understood you to say you had this sugar from the hospital in that way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You paid 6½ cents?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. He said 6?—A. No, 6½ at the hospital.

*By Mr. Fisher :*

Q. Six cents at Quebec, 6½ at the hospital?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you consider that an exorbitant price?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you consider you were losing money by doing that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Could you have bought it at Montmagny any cheaper do you think?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think you could have bought it any cheaper at Montmagny?—A. No, sir.

Q. There was a question in regard to the purchase of nails at different prices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I suppose in your work at Grosse Isle you have a carpenter on your staff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He requires to do all sorts of tinkering at the buildings and in connection with the work there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And for this purpose he required the necessary nails?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You leave that, I suppose, to the carpenter to decide?—A. Yes.

Q. You, as the physician in charge of the work at Grosse Isle, do not undertake to deal with the details of the different supplies?—A. No, sir.

Q. It is not part of your professional knowledge or professional training to govern the prices of supplies?—A. No, sir.

Q. That is done, I understand, by the officers who require them?—A. Yes.

Q. The steward of the hospital or the captain for such as the steamer requires?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the carpenter being one of the staff there I suppose his supplies are bought by whom, that is to say they are arranged for by whom, the carpenter's supplies?—

A. The captain.

Q. The captain?—A. Yes.

Q. He is under the captain?—A. The captain, yes, sir.

Q. The captain then would require to know about these values to certify to them?—A. Yes.

Q. The captain is thoroughly acquainted with Montmagny and about there?—A. Yes.

Q. And consequently able to know what current prices are?—A. Yes.

Q. That is left to him?—A. Yes.

Q. The same as the price of hospital supplies is left to the hospital steward by you?—A. Yes.

Q. I suppose before certifying you require information from these officers that the bills are correct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These prices which have been referred to are all practically the prices at Montmagny?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The system of account which you have described just now has been in practice since you took office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were instructed in regard to this when you took office?—A. I was instructed to do the same as was done before.

Q. Then that is practically the system which has been obtaining before you took office?—A. Yes, that is so.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. When did you take office, doctor?—A. 1896 or 1897, I do not know exactly which.

Q. You do not know exactly?—A. The spring of 1896 or 1897.

*By Mr. Fisher :*

Q. It was 1899?—A. 1899.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. You say this was the practice when you went there?—A. Yes.

Q. Who was your predecessor?—A. Dr. Montizambert.

Q. And he purchased from Laberge and Lesperance in the same way?—A. Yes.

Q. What were your instructions when you took office about purchasing and from whom?—A. From Mr. Fisher to purchase at Montmagny.

Q. Mr. Fisher gave you instructions to purchase at Montmagny instead of Quebec?—A. No, they were purchasing at Montmagny all the time.

Q. Not Quebec?—A. We have instructions to purchase there in the spring.

Q. And in this case you were instructed to purchase from whom?—A. Laberge and Lesperance.

Q. Laberge and Lesperance, these two only?—A. No.

Q. Who else?—A. Well, we purchase the hardware from Laberge, groceries from Lesperance, drugs from Michaud—

Q. We have not gone into that because the people do not know the price of drugs—  
A. — and others I do not remember the names now.

Q. Could you have got these as easily at Quebec as Montmagny?—A. Yes.

Q. These are Montmagny prices?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any difference between Montmagny and Quebec prices?—A. I think so.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Is Montmagny a large or small place?—A. It is a medium place, not very large and not very small.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Then you could have purchased goods just as handily at Quebec if you had instructions as at Montmagny ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you do not know whether there is much difference in prices ?—A. No, sir.

Q. So these prices would apply to Quebec prices if you had gone there ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I would like to have these books you spoke of ; it is not necessary for you to come up ; send these books ?—A. They are at the station now, I have to write to the station. All the official books are there.

Q. Then we will not bother with them ?—A. No.

Witness discharged.

PHILEAS BELAND called, sworn and examined :—

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. In the Auditor General's report at page V-68, there is an account of T. Gagnon for \$157.75, and one of L. H. Gaudry for \$10,105.78. You know about these accounts Mr. Beland ? (Accounts produced and marked 'Exhibit No. 3.')

—A. I believe if I could see the accounts it will make me remember better.

Q. Mr. Beland, what is your position ?—A. Superintendent of Public Works.

Q. General Superintendent of Public Works ?—A. For Quebec.

Q. For Quebec, Superintendent of Public Works for Quebec. You certified to this account, did you not, as being correct ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is your signature on the accounts ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you purchase these goods yourself ?—A. I did, sir, from Mr. Gagnon.

Q. From Thomas Gagnon, that account for \$157.75 you have there.—A. Yes.

Q. The first item on the account, Mr. Beland ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is that for, china chamber set, \$55.00 ?—A. 'Chamber set,' that is not a chamber set ; it is a set de chambre ; it is not the same, it is furniture in English.

Q. A furniture set ? It is interpreted into English as being a chamber set ?—A. I never bought these.

Q. You purchased that set ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not get prices on it from more than one person ?—A. I did, sir, I always do.

Q. You always get prices from different parties ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You purchase by tender ?—A. No, sir, not all the time. When it is small I do not go by tender, but I ask tenders for large supplies.

Q. When it is a large amount what do you do ?—A. I purchase by tender, that depends on what order I get from Ottawa.

Q. What are the orders you get from Ottawa ?—A. Sometimes they tell me to ask tenders, or buy from a list of places, or go to see the member when it is a small thing.

Q. What amount in value do you think it is proper to ask tenders for ?—A. Oh, ordinarily when it is over \$100.

Q. When it is over \$100 you ask for tenders ?—A. When I got the order.

Q. But you did not always get the order, even when it was over \$100 to purchase by tender ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Sometimes you buy large amounts without ?—A. No, we never buy large amounts, it is very seldom we buy without, ordinarily we get everything by contract.

Q. Ordinarily everything by contract, anything over \$100, you ask for a tender ?—A. Something like that.

Q. Now if you will turn over, Mr. Beland—you mean public tender by advertisement ?—A. No, sir, some time—

Q. What do you mean by tender?—A. Sometime I ask tender myself and send it to Ottawa.

Q. Yes, turn over to V-68, L. H. Gaudry, has an account in the Auditor General's report which amounts to \$10,105.78. You have the account before you Mr. Beland?

No answer.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Where does Mr. Gaudry live? Where is his place of business?—A. In John St., Quebec.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You know Gaudry?—A. First class.

Q. Has he been a long time in business?—A. I cannot say; I know him because I got some stuff from him.

Q. You do not know how long he has been in business?—A. No, sir.

Q. Three years?—A. I believe more than that.

Q. Ten years?—A. I do not know at all. I did not know him before I purchased from him.

Q. You have done business with him for how many years?—A. I think I did not do much until these accounts.

Q. Just these accounts?—A. I believe not, I do not remember.

Q. Where did you get instructions from to purchase from Gaudry?—A. From Ottawa.

Q. From who in Ottawa?—A. I always get my instructions from Mr. Ewart.

Q. Who is Mr. Ewart?—A. He is the chief architect.

Q. The chief architect?—A. I suppose so.

Q. And he instructed you to purchase from Mr. Gaudry?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you purchase these things from Mr. Gaudry by tender?—A. I did not buy them from Mr. Gaudry myself. That was sold from Ottawa. I got a list with the prices of Mr. Gaudry forwarded, and I checked his accounts when I received it with the list of prices I got.

Q. Whose list was that?—A. Mr. Ewart's.

Q. Mr. Ewart the chief architect sent you a list of those articles and told you to purchase them from Mr. Gaudry?—A. The contract was given to Mr. Gaudry, I believe, because I got an order. What I had to do was only to check everything when it came in and see if it was the right price with the list I received.

Q. The chief architect, Mr. Ewart, bought these materials from Mr. Gaudry?—A. I suppose so because he gave me the order.

Q. You do not know anything about those prices?—A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know whether these prices are too high or not?—A. I cannot say, because I checked it over from the price list I got from Ottawa. I do not believe that they are very high, on account of some heavy furnaces and some other things.

Q. In the account for \$4,323.24, will you look at that, in that account, will you just turn to it, it is part of the \$10,000 purchase?—A. \$4,674.20.

Q. It is \$4,323.34?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In this at the beginning of the account there is an item of \$1,350 for two tanks, railroad tanks, about the fourth line from the top. Did Mr. Gaudry make those tanks himself?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who made them?—A. I cannot tell. I do not know where he got them.

Q. You do not know?—A. I know that I received them.

Q. That is good value at \$650 each, is it?—A. I do not know.

Q. You do not know?—A. No, sir.

Q. These were the prices you were authorized to check off as being the prices authorized by the Public Works Department here?—A. Yes, sir.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You do not know the value of any of the articles here?—A. If I look at it I know. I would look at it at the time.

Q. Look at the fifth item on that page, \$84 for a boiler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the value of that article?—A. I do not know the value, but if I remember well that was made on purpose for the place where it was needed.

Q. Who made it, where was it made?—A. I do not know. The order was given to Mr. Gaudry to make it for the place where we needed it.

Q. You do not know in what city it was made?—A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know where it was made?—A. No, sir.

Q. How do you know it was made to order?—A. Because we gave him the order.

Q. You gave him the order for the boiler?—A. We showed him the place where it was to go and he got the order, I suppose from Ottawa, to do it, because he told me the man could not furnish that boiler, and said I will have to make one on purpose for that.

Q. He had it made purposely for that place?—A. Yes, sir, that is what he told me.

*By Mr. Maclaren (Huntingdon):*

Q. Was it a big place that it was to go in?—A. I do not know, I am not a plumber, I am not much on that trade.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. It was for heating hot water?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For heating hot water?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the size of it?—A. I do not, I do not remember. I know it was very big. I know it was 120 gallons. It was marked here.

Q. On the third page from the end of that particular account, I would like to draw your attention to a pipe there, it is galvanized iron pipe, there is an item there of \$308.70 for six inch galvanized iron pipe. Do you know the value of that?—A. I do not.

Q. You do not know the value?—A. No.

Q. Well, there is a lot of it on this page?—You do not know if the prices would be as much as that?—A. All I know I got a man that knows well the pipe, and I was with him and we saw that everything was good and after I looked at the list and made the list.

Q. According to the chief architect's instructions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If any one said to you that prices were double what is charged for this pipe would it surprise you?—A. If I knew that before I would write to Mr. Ewart at once.

Q. Would it surprise you?—A. It would not surprise me, because I am not in that line.

*By Mr. Holmes:*

Q. You know what getting tenders for work is?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was not this contract let by tender, didn't you understand it was by tender?—A. I suppose.

Q. Do you know that tenders were asked for?—A. No.

Q. Were there not some dissatisfied men, some parties that had not got it. Did you hear about that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You heard there was?—A. I heard some other fellow like to get it.

Q. He would like to get it?—A. Yes.

Q. But he put in a tender also did he not?—A. They put in a tender in Ottawa, not in Quebec. I did not see any tender in Quebec.

Q. You understood they put in a tender?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was not let out without a tender?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. You say this work was done by tender?—A. I heard it was on a tender.

Q. You have no knowledge yourself?—A. No.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. So far as your knowledge goes it was by tender?—A. Yes, some people from Quebec told me.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. In the last account there is \$4,799.03. Do you know anything more about that account. I think the figures should be 80 cents or so different. They are \$4,798 it may be \$4,799.03 in the copy. This is the account for how much?—A. \$4,798.23.

Q. \$4,798.23! Was this also, did you also get instructions with regard to this account from the Department of Public Works the same as with the others?—A. I got instructions the same to follow the work.

Q. To check off the goods to see if they were received?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. According to a list you received from the Department of Public Works?—A. I do not remember if I received a list for that.

Q. No, you purchased these yourself?—A. With the same account I purchased that myself, and I understood it would be on the same prices.

Q. This account differs from the others in that you did not get any instructions regarding it from Mr. Ewart?—A. That is pretty far, I do not remember that I got some instructions to follow the work because I would not do it; I never do nothing without an order.

Q. Well, you signed this account?—A. Yes.

Q. And you say here, material delivered, prices fair and just?—A. Yes, sir, with my list.

Q. P. H. B., prices fair and just?—A. Yes.

Q. Are these prices the prices that were ruling that anyone would buy at?—A. Will you repeat again, because I am not strong in English.

Q. Were those prices higher prices than were charged to other people, an ordinary person?—A. Oh, I cannot say, I told you a while ago that is not my charge. I follow the price list, and in Ottawa they know better the price than me. I do not believe it is too high.

Q. So you say at the bottom of the account, prices fair and just?—A. Yes, sir, by the list I had.

Q. And you had a list from Ottawa?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the list was supplied you by whom?—A. By Mr. Ewart.

Q. Mr. Ewart?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you bring that list?—A. No.

Q. Where is that list?—A. If I got it, that list is in Quebec.

Q. You can bring it here?—A. Well, of course, you can bring it here.

Q. You will bring it here?—A. I will have to come back.

Q. Can you not send for it?—A. Nobody can find it.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Could you send it here to somebody?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What we want is the list the department of works supplied you with?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Showing you what to pay for these goods?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you get that?—A. I will try to get it, but I will have to go down; but it will be the same as the account.

Q. Do you know Mr. George Dionne?—A. I do not remember that name at all.

Q. Let me see the account. Gaudry instructed the department to pay over the money coming to him to Mr. George Dionne?—A. Oh, yes, I do.

Q. 367 St. Joseph St., Quebec?—A. Oh, yes, I know the man.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is a kind of broker, I think. I think he lends money.

Q. He lends money?—A. I know him by the name, that is all.

Q. He resides in Quebec?—A. Mr. Dionne?

Q. Yes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Gaudry, what kind of business is he in?—A. He is in the iron pipe, rails, &c.

Q. Does he keep any stock or purchase?—A. I do not believe he keeps any stock of furnaces like that, but he has something in stock.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Is he a plumber?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. How is his account headed?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Are there some large dealers in lead pipe in Quebec, wholesale dealers?—A. No, sir, this was galvanized iron, I do not think you can buy that in Quebec.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. Est ce que M. Gaudrie ne prend pas des fournitures de plombieres?—R. Il est marchand.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. I want to take you back to the point where you were talking about tenders. Do you know Mr. Picard?—A. I do.

Q. Do you know Mr. Vezina?—A. I do.

Q. Is it not a fact that there was a good deal of dissatisfaction among them and others because they did not get the tender?—A. Yes.

Q. Therefore there is no doubt about it being submitted to tender, and Gaudry got it?—A. So far as I know the three tendered for that.

Q. Were there any more tendered for it? You were in the locality and had some knowledge, this was submitted to tender and these two men I have named at any rate were dissatisfied because they did not get it?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. How do you know the other men's tenders were higher than this?—A. They did not tender, only for the pipe.

Q. You do not know anything about these men's tenders?—A. I did not see the price.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. You say the tender was only asked for the pipe?—A. At second, at first it was asked for the whole work, and at last for the pipe because I suppose they found it too high; I do not know.

Q. I see here where the pipe is charged there is 401 feet 10 inches of 3-in. galvanized iron pipe at 85 cents per foot, amounting to \$344.15?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is there on the account?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know whether that price was fair and just or not?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. You do not know?—A. No.

Q. You do not know that if you had gone to a hardware store you could have bought it at 35 cents the same day?—A. 35 cents for galvanized iron pipe?

Q. 35 cents a foot?—A. I believe it would be too cheap because I bought some galvanized iron castings and they were more than that.

Q. Will you, before you are called next day, inform yourself by visiting one or two hardware stores in Ottawa seeing their list for galvanized iron piping and come prepared to say what it could be bought for on November 12, 1900? Will you make that inquiry and come here and give it to us if you cannot do it to day?

Mr. Holmes objected that the witness should not be ordered to go out to look for evidence.

The CHAIRMAN—I think it would be better to have some one from Ottawa called as to that.

Q. On the same page, the next item, there are 201 feet 10 inches of 2-in. pipe at 40 cents a foot, \$298.98?—A. What date, please?

Q. There is no date on the account, it is all dated November 12th?—A. 201 feet.

Q. 201 ft. 10 inches?—A. What is the price, please?

Q. At 40 cents?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Beland, you spoke about a boiler made to order, is that the kind? (showing witness cut of galvanized iron tubular boiler in Ronald's catalogue)—A. That I cannot tell.

Q. Does that look like it?—A. No. We have some I think like that, but not that one, but I could not swear. I am not a judge of that. Ask me about building, mason work, but these things I am not acquainted with.

Witness retired.

Mr. DAVID EWART, called, sworn and examined :—

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What is your position, Mr. Ewart?—A. Chief Architect of the Public Works Department.

Q. Would you turn to that page in the Auditor General's report, V—68?—A. Yes.

Q. You find an account there of Thomas Gagnon and one of L. Henry Gaudry, do you know about those accounts?—A. Well, I do not know much about Gagnon's account, but I know about Gaudry's.

Q. Well, if you do not know anything about Gagnon's account we will put it to one side. Do you know Gaudry?—A. I have met him.

Q. How many years have you known him?—A. The first time I met him was in the fall of 1900.

Q. Has the department been doing business with him many years?—A. Well, I do not remember much business before that.

Q. You do not remember very much business before that?—A. No.

Q. What year did they commence to do business with the department?—A. I could not say.

Q. You cannot say?—A. No.

Q. Have you been doing business with him for three or four years?—A. I suppose, yes.

Q. Who authorized these purchases from Gaudry?—A. Well, it was done in this way. There was a specification prepared and a list of the goods you see in this account made out and the list and specifications sent to Gaudry to get prices.

Q. The list and specification were sent to Gaudry to get prices?—A. Yes.

Q. He was to get prices?—A. For him to give us his prices.

Q. It is quite a large account, over \$10,000?

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Did you send to anybody else?—A. Not as far as I know.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You only asked Gaudry ?—A. As far as I know.

Q. Do you know whether these prices are fair ?—A. Yes, I consider them fair.

Q. You do ?—A. Yes. We got his prices and then went over catalogues from James Robertson & Co. and Ronald's catalogue in reference to the boilers.

Q. That is the one I have shown Mr. Beland ?—A. That is not like this. This is a special made boiler.

Q. That is the one I referred to ?—A. It was special made.

Q. How do you know it was special made ?—A. Because we could not buy it.

Q. You could not buy it where ?—A. You could not buy it in stock, it had special connections and each of these connections had a brass fastener.

Q. Well, on the first page of that catalogue of Ronald's you will find a boiler, what is the list price there ?—A. This is listed at \$74.00 without connections.

Q. It is listed at \$74.00 ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what the discounts are from that list ?—A. No, I know some discounts, but I do not know that one.

Q. Would it be any object to inform the committee what discounts you get ?—A. Well, sometimes they give us discounts and sometimes they do not. We cannot always get discounts.

Q. How do you know that the price \$74 is correct ?—A. It is listed on that price list there.

Q. Do you know there is a very large discount on those prices ?—A. I know there is a discount off pipe, in reference to another catalogue here, we have a discount, but not for that.

Q. You did not apply to anyone to know what the discount was ?—A. I do not remember, but when we get a specially made boiler with five connections for two inch pipe and they have brass castings for each connection, I do not think it was very much out of the way.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. The boiler was made to order, was it ?—A. It was made to order.

Q. Has it been your experience in connection with the Public Works Department that when an article is made specially to order you get a discount on it ?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. How do you know it was made to order ?—A. Because he objected to the boiler and said he could not get it in stock.

Q. Was it not a boiler kept in stock, and you ordered two extra holes to be bored in it ?—A. That was not what I understood.

Q. You did not understand that ?—A. No, I did not. We had a good deal of fighting about that, and when he sent in his account charged for all this extra casting over and above this \$84.

Q. You will be able to tell us the amount of extra work that was put on that boiler for these extra connections, will you at the next meeting ?—A. I have never seen it myself ?

Q. I understand that the information is in the Public Works Department ; I understand there were some extra holes bored in that boiler ?—A. If you look at the pattern of these stock boilers you will see it is not fixed like that at all. We had a specification for it.

Q. Will you find out more particulars about it regarding the extra connection put on this boiler and with regard to discount ; will you try and find it out ?—A. I will try. I do not know with regard to the discounts, because we very often apply for discounts and cannot get them.

Q. The people with whom you deal will know ?—A. We do not do so much from which we can get discounts, because most of our business is done by tender. We had very great difficulty in getting him to supply the boiler at \$84.

Q. Regarding these accounts, Mr. Ewart, there were no tenders asked, I understand, from more than Mr. Gaudry for this large amount?—A. None.

Q. And how did you check the prices?—A. I checked it with Robertson's price list for 1900.

Q. And who supplied you with the discount on those price lists?—A. I have some of them here.

Q. What are the discounts?—A. The discount on the smaller size galvanized iron pipe was 20 and 40 on the larger size, that is for galvanized iron pipe; for iron pipe it is a good deal more.

Q. Are there discounts on the large sizes?—A. Discounts on the—

Q. Are there discounts on the larger sizes of pipe?—A. The discount up to seven inches is forty, that is what I have given, and on the smaller size, up to four and a half inches it is twenty.

Q. Why did you not ask for tenders for these?—A. Well, that is not for me to say.

Q. Is it not the custom to purchase by tender in the Department of Public Works for a large amount of this kind?—A. Well, sometimes it is and sometimes it is done otherwise.

Q. But you refuse to say in this case why tenders were not asked?—A. I do not refuse to say, because I do not know.

Q. Well, but you assume responsibility yourself in purchasing this large amount?—A. Certainly not. I was instructed to do it.

Q. Who instructed you?—A. I received instructions from the department.

Q. Who from?—A. The head of the department.

Q. The Minister of Public Works?—A. Either the Minister or Deputy Minister, I got instructions anyway.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Were all these articles purchased at one time?—A. It was not at one time.

Q. Over how long a period was it spread?—A. Not very long.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Sometimes from the Deputy Minister and sometimes from the Minister you received instructions?—A. Yes.

Q. In this case you do not know with regard to this \$10,000 worth of material, you do not know who instructed you to buy that by tender?—A. I was instructed to prepare a list and to get prices from Mr. Gaudry.

Q. On that account for \$4,798, would it surprise you, Mr. Ewart, if the prices charged there were more than double the ruling prices at that time?—A. For what part of the item?

Q. For all the items in the account.—A. It is not, according to the price list I have got.

Q. If anyone in whom you had confidence stated to you that these prices were double what the ruling prices were at that time, would it surprise you?—A. It would surprise me very much indeed. I think no firm like James Robertson & Co. would send out a catalogue and give prices, and tell us they were double.

Q. Have you his discounts?—A. I have them here.

Q. Are they over his signature?—A. That is what we have in the department.

Q. They are in lead pencil, are they?—A. No, they are in ink.

Q. Who wrote them in?—A. They were sent to the department.

Q. From whom?—A. It must have been from Robertson & Co. We wrote for these prices and catalogues.

Q. Did the company say to you that was the prices they sold these goods for at that time?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you produce their letter?—A. I do not know that I can.

Q. Will you produce it at the next meeting?—A. I can see if I can get it.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Will you try and get it here?—A. Yes.

Q. We want to see if you have price lists, or what authority you had for stating that the prices were fair and reasonable.—No answer.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. About these specifications. I see here that there was to be a ' number 1 Doric (or equal thereto) hot water heater and one 120 gallon galvanized boiler (extra heavy tested to 250 pounds per square inch) to be placed where directed in building.' That is the specification?—A. Yes.

Q. And each hot water boiler to have an ' A ' 1 draw off pipe ; that is right?—A. Yes.

Q. And supply pipes and fittings connecting the boiler with the tank, and fixtures to be of the best lapwelded galvanized wrought iron pipe?—A. Yes.

Q. These boilers had to be connected with the Doric boiler?—A. Yes.

Q. This 120 gallon boiler was to be extra heavy, tested up to 250 pounds per square inch and to be placed where required?—A. Yes.

Q. Where directed in the building?—A. Yes.

Q. And these heaters and boilers were to be similarly connected with each other and connected with the mixing chambers, so that this was a special boiler?—A. A special boiler.

Q. Manufactured specially of extra heavy weight and tested up to 250 pounds?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Will Mr. Ewart look on page 4 of that red covered catalogue and read what is printed on the face of that boiler shown there, ' extra heavy tested to 250 pounds to the square inch.' These boilers are regularly carried in stock?—A. Yes, but it had not the connections we wanted.

Q. You will bring the information regarding the connections at the next meeting?—A. Of course it states there on the account that it was specially made, as well as in the drawing which I have here. I did not see any.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. There are some other papers he might require. There are two railway tanks with clean out standing waste float, copper balled, flag staff, &c., \$655. Have you the specifications for these?—A. I have them.

Q. You will bring them at the next meeting?—A. I have them now.

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Friday, April 4, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

J. LORNE MCDUGALL, Auditor General, recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. There is an account there (Exhibit No. 2) Mr. Auditor, for goods purchased from Mr. Lesperance?—A. Yes, I have it.

Q. That account is certified to by Dr. Martineau?—A. Yes, yes.

Q. You heard the evidence given by Dr. Martineau when he was sworn?—A. Yes, yes.

Q. I will just read you a few questions and answers that he gave as taken down by the shorthand reporters.

‘Q. When you purchased these goods, when you purchased these goods, did you ask the prices, Mr. Martineau, what he would charge for each of these items when you purchased them?—A. Did I ask the price?’

‘Q. Yes?—A. No. The accounts are sent in and checked, first by the steward, engineer, and captain of the boat, but I do not know all the prices, some I know.

‘Q. Some you know very well the prices of, and some you don't know what the proper price would be, that is what I understand?—A. Yes, sir.

‘Q. Some you know the proper price and some you don't know. Will you tell me some of the ones that you know what the prices should be?—A. On all accounts.

‘Q. On the account that is there before you. Tell me some items you know the proper price for. We will take one. On July 13, you have 100 pounds of yellow soft soap, at 13 cents a pound. Do you know that is a proper price?—A. I do not know.

‘Q. You do not know if 13 is a proper price for 100 pounds of soft soap?—A. No.

‘Q. You made no inquiries?—A. I inquired from the captain.

‘Q. The captain got it?—A. He asked for these things; he applied on special requisition. I depend on him.

‘Q. You depend on the captain?—A. Not all the time but some of these prices when he bought the goods.

‘Q. What will be done with this soft soap?—A. To wash the sheds, hospitals, board floors.

‘Q. How long will 100 pounds last, it goes on, with a lot of questions and answers and then I asked Dr. Martineau this question:

‘Q. Read the certificate on the back and what you have certified to there?’

And he answered:

‘A. Yes, sir, I certify the account within is correct, the price fair and just, and services rendered as stated, and that they were necessary in the interests of quarantine.

‘Q. You certify the above account is correct, the price fair and just, the services rendered as stated, and that they were necessary in the interests of quarantine. That is what you certified to?—A. Yes, sir.

‘Q. You have already told us that you do not know of your own knowledge whether the prices were fair and just or not. Some of the purchases you were conversant with, others not?—A. Yes, sir.

‘Q. You do not know whether 13 cents a pound is a fair price for soft soap or not?—A. No, sir.’

Q. And so it went on. Now, I want to ask you, Mr. Auditor, if that certificate in your opinion is the proper certificate required by the department for gentlemen acting



## APPENDIX No. 2.

as Mr. Martineau as purchasing goods by directions from Ottawa, from parties without inquiry as to prices, not knowing anything about them and then to make a certificate of that kind?—A. I do not think it is.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Are you speaking as to a matter of knowledge or opinion?—A. A matter of opinion. It is not correct, it is not correct.

Mr. McISAAC.—I submit it is unfair to repeat a portion of the evidence and then ask the auditor's opinion without reading the subsequent evidence of Dr. Martineau.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. My friend has stated that I didn't read all of the questions. You heard all the evidence that was given by Dr. Martineau the other day?—A. Yes.

Q. It is all here in print?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I wanted to save the time of the committee. You say the certificate on that account in the light of what you have heard is not a just and proper certificate on which payments should be made?—A. It is not a certificate of which I approve, or a series of certificates. It is not at all necessary that one person should certify all these facts that the goods were received and the prices fair and just and so on. Really what is important is that the goods were received and the service performed. That may be done by one person, the person who actually knows what he certifies. Of course you get the person highest up in the service to make the certificates. That is that they are received, that is one fact, and this the man who knows can certify, then another person who knows, and he ought to be of course a man of as much responsibility as possible, certifies that the price is fair and just. He does know that from his own knowledge, and of course his certificate is of value. A certificate of a man very much above him is of no value whatever unless he knows what he says. Then in addition to the man who makes the certificates the person responsible for the work should approve of the whole as necessary to be done. That is my idea of the certificates to be given.

Q. Well, seeing the certificate that is on that account and having heard the evidence of Dr. Martineau you are satisfied that he, from his evidence, did not know whether the prices were fair and just or not, from his evidence?—A. Well, that is the view I take, that he did not, from his evidence, certify, and if he said that in reference to any one thing that was enough for me to say that however correct it was in intention, that was not the series or kind of certificate to put on.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You heard him say, Mr. McDougall, these goods were furnished through other officers in the station and he looked to them?—A. I heard him.

Q. Your view is that only the man through whom the goods were delivered can certify?—A. Yes, and that the man over that man should say 'that is not your duty.'

Q. You think in this case it would be better to get a certificate from the captain?—A. Yes, and if the captain did not know all let him certify all he knows and let somebody else certify to the rest.

Q. Does not a deputy head or a head certify to many things necessarily on the faith of information from others; is it not almost impossible for him to have personal knowledge?—A. If it was small and you had to trust to current prices it would be far better to say 'we do not know.'

Q. Would it not be possible for a minister personally or a deputy minister to certify on the word of a trusted officer?—A. Yes, but I do not say he should do so.

Q. It is a general principle which would apply to many cases. I agree with you that the closer a man can get to actual knowledge the better, but I ask you if it is not

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

necessary in a large department for the head to certify on the knowledge of officials he can trust?—A. Oh, certainly, he may, but it would be far better for the individual on whose knowledge he is supposed to go, to certify only to the extent of his knowledge. It would be far better for us all to certify only to what we know.

Q. Well, ministers have to do it on the faith of their officials; I have to sign many papers trusting to them that they are right?—A. I am dealing now with the fact that if you certify on other men's certificate or belief that other men's certificate should be exactly what he knows and if not you should say 'tell me what you know, for you are to be held responsible for everything you certify to.'

Q. Have you any reason to believe all the goods in this account were not supplied as certified?—A. Oh, no, I do not know anything about it, really.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Does the form provide for several certificates?—A. You see, that is one of the difficulties.

Q. Are there not several certificates so that men can certify each what they know?—A. I do not know.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Is it on the back of that form or no?—A. No. This is the certificate form 'I certify that the account above is correct, the prices are fair and just, that the services were rendered as stated and that they were necessary in the interest of quarantine.'

Q. Would you think, if a subordinate officer, the steward, had signed, there being only one certificate, would you have regarded that as sufficient; would the department not have expected the certificate of some higher officer?—A. Yes. Of course it may be difficult, and I have heard the examination of other people, but it would seem simple for a man to say this, if he says—that is supposing one man was to know all the facts—that he would say, 'I cannot certify this, I will certify all I know,' if he was the first man to sign and leave some other man to certify what the first man did not know. I cannot understand the man signing these 'prices fair and just' if he does not know it.

Q. My own knowledge of a good many things is acquired from other people. How does a man possess knowledge that prices are fair and just unless he obtains it from some one else?—A. Well, if he did not know that, he would say how he came to have that information.

Q. On that form there is only one certificate?—A. Yes.

Q. And what I understand you to say is that it would be better to have one certificate from a man who knows and one from a higher officer?—A. Something like what is on the back of Intercolonial Railway certificates.

Q. Who prescribed this form of certificate?—A. I think it is from the department. We have had inquiries, but I do not think, speaking from memory, that we ever prescribed this particular form to the department.

Q. Looking at that form would you naturally think that when the doctor at Quarantine certified to these things, he would have knowledge; would he not have to rely on information from others, there being only one certificate?—A. I do not know as far as quarantine is concerned that he might not be able to do it; it depends on his work and the nature of his work.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The trouble is he did not inquire.—A. Apparently. Dr. Martineau thought he was doing what was required, but it seems to me surprising that a man of his intelligence, from what we saw of him here, that he would fail——

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You certified that this book is correct? (referring to the Auditor General's report.)—A. Yes, but I have certified to something else.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Did you have the certificate of your officers?—A. I rely on them for certain things.

Q. Yet you trust them and feel yourself right in taking the responsibility, having trust in them?—A. Yes, I know from my knowledge, but I am arguing—I have dwelt on this, feeling from this examination how little I know of how these certificates are made—and I am not thinking of this with the view of censuring anybody, but in view of the importance that may be paid to the certificate. Of course my audit is useless unless I can rely upon the absolute accuracy of these certificates, and, of course, I mean with reference to this, to see if I cannot have this certificate changed. But it is very difficult, indeed, if the superior people in departments do not tell the men that are under them, and have them act exactly as they ought to do in connection with these things. That is, assuming my opinion is right, and I am very glad to hear what the department may think about it.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. You heard Mr. Lesperance?—A. Mr. Lesperance?

Q. Mr. Martineau, I mean, state the fact that he purchased as shown on the account some seven or nine barrels of coal oil at thirty-two cents a gallon, and \$1.25 each for the barrels. He didn't know anything about the price himself. You, as an auditor, seeing these figures, 32 cents a gallon, charged for coal oil and \$1.25 for the barrel; having seen his certificate, saying that the goods were delivered, the prices fair and just, and having noticed that item would you consider 32 cents a gallon a fair price for coal oil?—A. In that place I would, on his certificate.

Q. On his certificate?—A. Yes.

Q. And from your knowledge of the value of coal oil would you consider 32 cents a fair price?—A. Well, of course; so far as the prices are concerned I think, really, it is too much to expect from me a knowledge of the prices of the article.

Q. Did you buy coal oil for your own house or family during that time, November, of 1900?—A. Oh, yes.

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
FRIDAY, April 18, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

Mr. DAVID EWART, Chief Architect, Public Works Department, recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Ewart, have you those accounts there of Mr. L. H. Gaudry ?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you turn to the one amounting to \$4,798.23 ; the last one on the list, \$4,798.23 ?—A. I have one of \$4,400, and one of \$800.

Q. Well, get the other one will you, please ?—A. I have not that one with me, I thought there were just the two.

Q. No, there are three there, I had the file and they are all filed together. I think you will find it there, \$4,798.23.—A. No, I have not that one with me.

Q. Will you get it ?—A. Oh, yes, I have a copy of it,—yes, I have it here.

Q. Since the last time that you were examined, have you taken any steps to find out as to the value of the articles on this account ?—A. Yes.

Q. Of the \$4,798.23 ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, what have you found ?—A. Well, I went carefully over the list I have in the department, and compared them with the prices that had been allowed ; that is the price list.

Q. Have you the price list there ?—A. Yes, I have some of them.

Q. Whose are they ?—A. There is one, Robertson's, for Chapman valves.

Q. Well, where is the list in there of these goods, will you show it to me ?—A. Well, here is one here, that is the item of one 7-inch gate valve ; you will find that about the second item in that account.

Q. I am talking about the account for \$4,798.23 ; the second item of that account is 2,204 feet 10 inches of galvanized iron pipe. It is the list of piping that I want ?—A. Oh, well, the list of piping, that is just the valve. Is that galvanized iron pipe 5-inch pipe ?

Q. Seven inch, five inch, one and a-half inch, and so forth ?—A. The five inch is listed at \$1.45.

Q. And what discount were you quoted on that ?—A. It is quoted at 40, that is in Montreal, and Gaudry asked \$1.82.

Q. Mr. Gaudry asked for five inch pipe, how much ?—A. \$1.82.

Q. He charged you \$1.40 for it on the account ?—A. Well, that is what we allowed him.

Q. You allowed him \$1.40 ?—A. Yes, that is what was allowed him.

Q. You were quoted \$1.45 in Montreal with 40% discount ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Was he allowed that with his freight rates ?—A. No, that is in Montreal ; he has to pay freight and profit and everything out of that. That is the price in Montreal without freight or profit or anything.

Q. Which of course he paid out of that ?—A. Which he paid out of that \$1.40.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What would that be net, Mr. Ewart ; have you figured it out ; that would be 87 cents it would cost Mr. Gaudry ?—A. In Montreal.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Then, Mr. Ewart, you knew that the cost of this pipe in Montreal, of this 5 inch pipe in Montreal, was 87 cents per foot; you knew that?—A. Yes.

Q. And you knew that you could buy it at 87 cents per foot in Montreal?—A. Well, of course, I knew from that list, that was all.

Q. You are satisfied, are you, you could have bought that 5 inch pipe for 87 cents in Montreal?—A. Well, I did not inquire at that time; I took the list. He wanted \$1.82 and I thought if we got it at \$1.40 and he paid his freight and handling and all that the price would be reasonable.

Q. Did you or did you not know that you could get it in Montreal at \$1.45 less 40 per cent?—A. I knew from the catalogue.

Q. You are satisfied you could have bought that at 87 cents net; you knew that you could have bought it for the Government in Montreal?—A. I suppose so; I did not inquire at the time; I just took this price list.

Q. These are price lists you got since?—A. No, these are price lists at the time.

Q. I cannot understand whether you had price lists at the time or not?

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Is it not to your personal knowledge that on many occasions we have been refused discounts by Montreal firms?—A. Yes, it is very hard to get them in some cases.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. But you got them in this case?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you try to get discounts for this purchase at the time?—A. Well, I could not remember, it is a long time since.

Q. You could not remember?—A. No, I could not remember.

Q. But you got the discounts after the purchase had been made?—A. I could not say the exact date that I got the discounts.

Q. The discounts that you name of 40 per cent off the list, you cannot say the date you got them?—A. No, not the exact date.

Q. This was after the purchase?—No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. You got discounts?—A. Yes, I have them here.

Q. Will they give them to the government?—A. No, they will not.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. What was the object of getting them?—A. For a guide.

Q. You say that for this 5-inch pipe the list price is \$1.45 and the discount is 40 per cent; that nets 85 cents a foot?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the price you could have bought it at for the government?—A. I never said I could.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. That is, not for the government?—A. No. There was an officer of the department went to New York to buy fixtures—an officer of the government, of the department of public works. He went there and thought he was buying these goods without discounts at the rate any other party would do so, and they had an agent in Ottawa when he bought the goods, and they sent their agents here in Ottawa the discounts, and they had never done a solitary thing in that connection. We do not get them in our furnaces.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Have you ever tried to get discounts you did not get?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Do you believe, Mr. Ewart, that the discount which you were quoted was the trade discount which other people could have got?—A. I do not think the government could have bought it any way.

Q. Do you believe a private individual could have bought at that price?—A. Well, in reference to firms, you know they have different discounts.

Q. I know all about that, I do not require information on points of that kind. Do you believe that an individual in the business could have bought that pipe for \$1.45 less 40 per cent?—A. I do not know that.

Q. Do you believe that was a bona fide discount?—A. I believe it was to certain people.

Q. What do you mean when you say certain people?—A. Every firm has its own particular people it gives discounts to.

Q. Why could not the government purchase \$5,000 worth of stuff of this kind as cheap as any one else?—A. I do not know that.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. I want to ask you, and it is a question of public policy, is it not a fact that many respectable firms refuse to give discounts?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Do they refuse to tender; have you found it usual for firms, when asked to tender on a large amount of material of this kind, refusing absolutely to tender?—A. No, I do not think that I have.

Q. Do you think that if you had asked for public tenders on these various items there, you would have been refused?—A. I have known when the government wanted to buy certain pumps that we wanted to buy direct and they told us to go to their agent.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Is it not a fact that this forms part of a contract not all pipes?—A. Yes, a very large number of articles in this same account.

Q. It was a contract to equip the quarantine station?—A. Yes.

Q. And it included many things, including pipes?—A. Yes.

Q. And you asked tenders?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. The Minister says you asked tenders for this?—A. Yes, we asked one party to tender.

Q. You asked one party to tender; it was not advertised for public tender?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Is it not a fact that there were two tenders for the quarantine?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You did not ask for public tenders for this bill of goods?—A. No, sir.

Q. Therefore no one refused to tender on it or to give you prices?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. What was the amount of pipe required?—A. That item is 2,204 feet.

Q. For pipes?—A. For pipes, yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What is the total amount of that account, Mr. Ewart?—A. \$4,799.03.

Q. At 23 cents?—A. 23 cents, yes, that is right.

Q. Yes?—No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. How much would it cost to ask for a public tender for a \$2,000 business like this?—Have you got any idea, a couple of hundred dollars, I suppose, for the public tender?—A. Yes, yes, for advertising.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. How much would it cost, Mr. Ewart, to send a list, a sheet and a half of foolscap, to a dozen different firms who deal in this kind of stuff, and ask for prices. How much would that cost?—A. Well, I do not think that is a question for me. I do not do that sort of thing.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Do not we do that as a rule?—A. Very often.

Q. In this case was it not done because it was a contract including pipes?—A Yes.

Q. It was the whole business?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What is the reason you did not ask for competition on this invoice?—A. Well, that is not a question for me to answer.

Q. At any rate, so far as the five inch pipe is concerned, you know the value is 87 cents, and you paid \$1.40?—A. That had to include the man's profit and the transportation.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. That included his profit in fixing it in place?—A. No, no.

Q. It formed part of the same contract?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. There was no labour in fitting the place up?—A. No, not in connection with this.

Q. Is there any labour in this invoice?—A. No, not in this account.

Q. Then the difference between \$1.40 and 87 cents is the man's profit for purchasing this for the government?—A. And freight.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. You don't know what he paid for it?—A. No I do not. He wanted \$1.82 and we got it for \$1.40.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Including freight and transport, Montreal to Quebec and to Grosse Isle?—A Yes

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. If he had asked more would he have got more?—A. He would not have got more even if he had asked \$5.

*By Mr. Hughes (P.E.I.):*

- Q. Could you have got it for less?—A. I do not believe we could.  
Q. Is this the trade discount?—A. It is.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. How near 87 could you have bought it?—A. I do not go so close into these things, I hav'nt time. Since I have been here, I went over this account with Mr. Cowan and I have all the notes here, and he said that is a fair account.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Will you explain where Grosse Isle is located?—A. You have to hire a boat specially to take the things down to Grosse Isle from Quebec. I went carefully over it and spent nearly half a day with the best man we have got in the department in connection with these prices.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Have you an expert purchasing agent in the Public Works Department?—A. This man understands the prices of all these things right up to date, and when we make anything like that we call that man in.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. How long has he been there?—A. He was there since the Langevin block was built. He was plumbing foreman and fitted up the Langevin block, and has been there ever since.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

- Q. What would be the freight on this?—A. I do not know.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. It is taken to Quebec first?—A. Yes.

Q. And then taken in a special boat?—A. To Grosse Isle, and then to be all delivered on the site. You must remember these pipes were to be delivered where they were to be put in.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

- Q. What is the price per 100 lbs. from——?—A. That is not in my line.

*By Mr. Barker:*

- Q. Did you never inquire?—A. No, I did not.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Do you think the freight on that five inch pipe from Montreal to Grosse Isle would have been more than five cents a foot. It would not be more than that would it?—A. I do not know.

Q. Would it cost more than 10 cents a foot?—A. I have not gone into that matter and of course there is no need of my answering questions I am not able to answer.

Q. Roughly speaking, it is 87 cents at Montreal and should not be more than a dollar at Grosse Isle?—A. You have the man's profit.

Q. Could it be laid down at Grosse Isle at a dollar if it cost 87 cents at Montreal?—A. I cannot answer this question unless you give me some little time to study that. I am not handling freight.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. That would be a little over 15 per cent?—A. If you ask me some questions about brick or stone or something like that, that I am more conversant with, I will be able to talk more intelligently.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. You know where Grosse Isle is located?—A. Yes.

Q. Goods bought in Montreal have to be taken to Quebec first?—A. Yes.

Q. They have to be unloaded?—A. Yes, they have to be transhipped.

Q. And then taken on a special boat because there is no line there. On this occasion is it not a fact that the goods were obliged to be delivered not only on the work but on the spot?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. To be delivered at Grosse Isle dock?—A. No, they were delivered where they were placed.

Q. In the building?—A. No, on the line where the pipe was to be laid.

Q. In the building?—A. You cannot lay 2,000 feet in a building; it is on the island.

Q. How far is this place from the dock?—A. I could not say. It is all over the island and is a very rough road to go. You can take very few pipes there, it is very rocky.

Q. What is your quotation on the seven-inch pipe? What is the value of the 7-inch, Mr. Ewart?—A. I am just looking to see. Where is the item?

Q. The first item in that account. Mr. Ewart, while you are looking for that will you answer this question; will you swear you did not have these prices in your possession at the time you made the purchase?—A. I could not swear because my memory does not serve me.

Q. Just look up the other. Do you know who Gaudry brought this pipe from?—A. No, I do not. The price he charged for that, what he wanted to be paid for that, was \$2.89 and he was allowed that price.

Q. He was allowed \$2.89 for 7-inch pipe. What were your quotations on that?—A. This list says \$2.35.

Q. I beg pardon?—A. The list says \$2.35.

Q. With 40 per cent off?—A. Forty per cent off; at least I think so.

Q. What is the discount on 7-inch pipe?—A. It appears to be 40 per cent the same as 5-inch, but, of course, that is a small item.

Q. Is it 50 or 40 per cent, Mr. Ewart?—A. It is 40.

Q. The list is \$2.35 with 40 per cent off?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the price you had in the Department?—A. In the list I have here it appears that heavier pipes are 50, but this is 40.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What is the 50 per cent allowed on?—A. That is for the 9-inch, 10-inch, 11-inch and 12-inch.

Q. That is for \$1.41?—A. There is only a small quantity of that.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. How much?—A. Two hundred and sixty-five feet.

Q. What is the amount?—A. The amount in the account is \$766.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. It is all the one account; \$2.35 with 40 per cent discount is \$1.41 per foot. You say you agreed to pay extra for that, \$2.89?—A. Well, the note I have from the chief engineer is this, that it is not a size that is kept in stock and they could not get it

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. What sizes are kept in stock?—A. He says it is a size not easily got and not kept in stock, that is the remark of the engineer that I discussed the account with.

Q. Was the 5-in. kept in stock?—A. Yes, it is kept in stock, at any time you can get it.

Q. You had a quotation at \$2.35 less 40 p.c. in Montreal?—A. That is what I have here.

Q. That is \$1.41, and you paid \$2.89 for it! What is the 3-in. and the discount on it, Mr. Ewart?—A. The 3-in. is listed at— $3\frac{1}{2}$  is the lowest I have here, that is 95 cents and 20 p.c. discount.

Q. You have 3-in. here?—A. Well it is not on the list, but  $3\frac{1}{2}$  is the smallest on the list, and it is 95 cents and 20 p.c. off, and the account is for 3 in. at 85 cents. These are small quantities.

Q. Yes, but they all make up an amount of nearly \$5,000?—A. The accounts of course, they come to \$7,000, but the 3 in. and the  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. and the 2 in. are just as close as you can buy them anywhere.

Q. Well, how do you know?—A. That is what I have been informed, by the party who went over this account with me.

Q. It is the same information—the information comes from the same source as the information which you have in regard to the 5-in. and the 7-in.?—A. Yes.

Q. The same source?—A. Yes.

Q. In regard to the fittings below, Mr. Ewart, what price did you get on these 26 flanged unions?—5-in?—A. Well they are listed at—we paid \$5.04 and they are listed at \$6.30.

Q. What were you quoted on them?—A. I do not know that I have the price list on them.

Q. Can you find it, Mr. Ewart?—A. No, I do not.

Q. You cannot find the prices of these other articles?—A. No, I cannot find the list price. But the list price is \$6.30. I haven't it here but that is what it is. The charge is \$5.04. But I have not the discount here.

Q. Then you did not take any precaution in reference to other items in this particular account?—A. Yes, we looked the matter all up, because all the rates charged are a good deal less than the prices listed, and they are all small items. Most of these items are 3-in.

Q. That does not prove anything because they are lower than the price list, because as I suppose you are aware that you can get lists on which there is a discount of 95 per cent?—A. No, I never knew that.

Q. What is the largest discount you know of?—A. 70 per cent is the largest I know of, and I know that they will give a certain party one discount and another party another discount.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. And you know they are not inclined to give us discounts when we bought from them ourselves?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. How much do these discounts vary?—A. Sometimes 15 per cent.

Q. Sometimes they want to charge the Government 15 per cent more than to private individuals. What I mean to say is that the prices you get sometimes are higher from parties than others would be given, that there is a difference of 15 per cent?—A. I mean to say this, that they will give one a certain rate and then some other one a lower rate.

Q. And they will vary as much as 15 per cent sometimes?—A. From memory I think that is about it. Of course I am not an expert with reference to discounts.

Q. But your own information is that people in business try to charge the government more, sometimes, as much as 15 per cent more, than they do to other people?—A. Yes, I believe that.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. It would not go over 15 per cent, would it?—A. I do not know.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Would you not get the lowest prices you can?—A. We always try to get the lowest prices, and discounts if we can.

Q. Have I not given you instructions to get the cheapest possible prices you can get?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Have you had instructions to send out letters to the wholesale firms in the country when you are making these purchases from the Minister?—A. Not in all cases,

Q. Did you have instructions in this case to do that?

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Are not these my general instructions to all my officers, to your knowledge?—A. Yes, oh, yes.

Q. Are there any exceptions to these instructions, Mr. Ewart?—A. Well, I know of no exceptions. When we are doing a certain thing, in that way, we may get a different instruction from what we have previously got.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. But this was an exception, was it not?—A. Well, I do not remember.

Q. You did not ask for prices from different parties for these?—A. No, I did not.

Q. Then, it must be an exception from the instructions to which the Minister of Public Works refers?—A. Yes.

Q. Of course you understand I am not reflecting on you in any way?—A. I can say I try to do the best I can to get as reasonable a rate as I possibly can, and I find a great deal of difficulty in getting people, as a general rule—

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Have I ever in my official life, since I am with you, on one occasion given instructions to you to give higher prices than you can get things for?—A. No, you never did, never once.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Who gave you instructions to buy these things from Gaudry?—A. Well, I am not very sure whether it was the head of the department, the deputy minister. Of course I got instructions or I would not have done it.

Q. But you must have got instructions from someone in the department to buy from him?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. You did not do it upon your own responsibility?—A. No, I did not.

Q. It would be the head of the department from whom you got instructions?—A. Well, I get instructions from the secretary, sometimes from the deputy minister.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. I may have introduced Gaudry to you; I think I did; I am not sure?—A. Yes.

Q. I do not remember, but it may have been I introduced him?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Ewart, did you get the list and instructions which you sent to Gaudry?—A. No, I have not. I have his tender; that is his tender, but I have not got the list here.

Q. I wanted to see a copy of the original list and instructions to Mr. Gaudry. This is the list; it does not contain any instruction or any correspondence between the department here and Mr. Gaudry, Mr. Ewart?—A. No, I do not think it does.

Q. You did not handle that correspondence?—A. No, no.

Q. These are the prices he quoted you, I see?—A. Yes, these are the prices he quoted, and in no instance did we give him anything like the price he asked.

Q. He evidently quoted more than 15 per cent above the price you gave him?—A. He did all that.

Q. What is your opinion about a man who would quote so much higher prices and then accept so much less, Mr. Ewart?—A. Well, it seems to be human nature to do it, anyway. That is my experience.

Q. Do first class wholesale houses of long standing do business in that way?—A. Not wholesale houses: but take contractors and men of that kind, and as a general rule they ask a good deal higher than we generally give them.

Q. On 5-in. pipe he quoted \$1.80 and then accepted \$1.40, and the price you were quoted in Montreal was 87 cents?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Hughes (P.E.I.):*

Q. Were you quoted a price of 87 cents in Montreal?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. That is the evidence you gave—\$1.45 less 40 per cent?—A. That list was—

*By Mr. Hughes (P.E.I.):*

Q. Did you get that discount?—A. I could not get it.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Did you try?—A. No.

Q. How do you know you could not get it?—A. Because I am not in the trade.

Q. Will you swear positively that if you wanted to purchase that 5-in. pipe you could not have purchased it in Montreal at \$1.45 a foot less 40 per cent for the Government?—A. Well, I would not swear that, because until I make inquiry I would not know if I could do so or not, and I cannot swear a thing I am not sure of.

Q. But you know you had that quotation of \$1.45 less 40 per cent?—A. Yes, but I think you forget the main point of delivering on the ground.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. You allowed 80 per cent more for that than the 80 cents quoted?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. It would not cost 80 per cent more to deliver at Grosse Isle?—No answer.

Q. Can you produce the correspondence and instructions between the department and Gaudry?—A. That would be a matter, you know, for the secretary or the department to do. I have nothing to do with the correspondence, you know. It does not come under me.

Q. You have not got the correspondence?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. If you have, you will bring it here?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. The matter was simply referred to you to check the prices?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. To make arrangements ?—A. Yes, I accepted his arrangement.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Ewart, I notice some of these accounts are certified to by J. V. Routhier ?  
—A. Yes, he certifies for me.

Q. He certifies for you ?—A. Yes.

Q. You assume responsibility for his certificate ?—A. Yes.

Q. You have no letters quoting prices and discounts from any reliable firms for the articles on this bill ?—A. The Robertson one is the only one I have got.

Q. And you have no letter from them ?—A. No, no other than that letter you saw in the front of this here.

Q. That does not quote discounts ?—A. It does, 25 per cent.

Q. On the pipe ?—A. No, not on the pipe ; the discounts of course, as you know, differ on all the different articles.

Q. The discounts you have on pipe were merely put in the book ?—A. That is all.

Q. Who put them in the book ?—A. It was one of the firm.

Q. Supposed to be some one in the firm ?—A. Some one in the firm ; of course it was sent to us—there is another party gets these, generally speaking, I do not get these direct.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Are there any government boats running constantly from Quebec or Riviere du Loup to Grosse Isle ?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Eh ?—A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Are there any government boats running at all from Quebec to Grosse Isle or Riviere du Loup to Grosse Isle ?—A. Not to my personal knowledge.

Q. Did you inquire ?—A. No.

Q. You made no inquiry about that ?—A. No.

Q. And if there were, there would be no expense except to pay the railway freight to Quebec ?—A. Well, I understood from our engineer that Gaudry hired a boat to take that to Grosse Isle.

Q. No, I am not inquiring about that ; I am asking what you could have done—and you are looking after the public interests—if there was a government boat running from Quebec to Grosse Isle or Riviere du Loup to Grosse Isle there would be no expense ?  
—No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Is it not to your knowledge when we have no boat of our own we pay rentals to other departments ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. There are two boats running between Quebec and Grosse Isle from time to time ; could you not have sent these pipes by government boats no matter whether the other departments charged for it or not ?—A. I do not know, I did not know there was such a thing.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Mr. Barker says there are two boats running ; did you say that ?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I said that myself, I am not putting it as his evidence ; I am informed there are two boats running. Did you ever inquire what it would cost you by rail to get to Quebec with these pipes ?—A. No.

Q. You made no enquiry?—A. No.

Q. The net price was 87 cents and you paid \$1.40 to another man or 80 per cent more?—A. That was for freight and taking up the pipe from the boat; he had to load and unload and take it and cart it up from the boat.

Q. You agreed to that without inquiring whether the government boat could have done a large part of it?—A. I do not know whether it would be advisable to make the Government boat take it.

Q. You made no inquiry?—A. No, I did not.

Q. You gave that man a contract at \$1.40 when by the rates quoted by another firm you could have got the pipe for 87 cents, and you made no inquiry what it would cost added to that to bring it to Quebec?—A. You could not get it laid down in Quebec for 87 cents.

Q. I said Montreal; you made no inquiry about freight to Quebec or whether the government boat could take it to Grosse Isle?—A. No.

Q. You made no enquiry?—A. No.

Q. You are the government architect?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you prepare estimates of the cost of government works you prepare plans for?—A. Yes.

Q. You keep price lists in your office?—A. Yes.

Q. You cannot make up your estimates without price lists?—A. No.

Q. And you have these constantly in your possession from year to year?—A. Yes.

Q. And in this case, having price lists, knowing the price at Montreal and that it was 80 per cent higher at Grosse Isle you, on behalf of the government, made no inquiry for what you could get it taken to Grosse Isle: that is the fact, is it?—A. That is the fact.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. I am afraid, Mr. Ewart, you have given an answer that did not express your views. Are you sure you could get for 87 cents the pipe for which you have allowed \$1.40?—A. No, I am not sure that the government could get that; I never said that.

Q. You never said that?—A. No, I never said that the government could get it.

Q. How many feet of pipe did you require?—A. Two thousand and some odd feet of that size.

Q. Did we require anything else for that work?—A. We required all the fittings in connection with the plumbing work down there.

Q. Were the fittings costly or were there a number of small things?—A. There were a lot of small things, bends, elbows and valves.

Q. Do we keep these small things for that purpose in stock here?—A. No, we do not.

Q. Did you prepare specifications for what we required?—A. Yes.

Q. You prepared them?—A. Yes.

Q. And did you make an agreement for the whole thing together?—A. Yes.

Q. For the whole thing?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it not a fact that contractors often quote high for one thing and low for another?—A. Yes.

Q. It is to your knowledge?—A. Yes, because there are many things in that account that are low.

Q. You prepared specifications for the whole thing?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, were you ever instructed in other cases, or this case specially, to give more than it is worth?—A. No.

Q. Have you not been always instructed by me to make the best bargain you can on every occasion?—A. Yes, and always try to do that.

Q. You prepare the specifications?—A. Yes, sir, we do.

Q. And when you decided to give that work to Gaudry you considered the work as a whole?—A. Yes, and I called in the man I consider a specialist on that to quote prices.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Before you gave the contract for the work?—A. Yes.

Q. Who is that man?—A. Mr. Cowan.

Q. An expert on heating and plumbing?—A. Yes.

Q. He is always kept at that work?—A. Yes, he is about the most able man we could get.

Q. Is he not the man you have recommended very specially to me?—A. Yes, sir, I have.

Q. Now, do you remember whether we have asked, whether we have tried to make other arrangements to carry out this work?—A. Well, we prepared plans and specifications for it, and I think, of course, I am not perfectly sure, that we got a tender for the whole work.

Q. Did we not find it too high?—A. It was considered too high.

Q. Did we not get a tender from Pacaud? And you advised me to try other means and try to get it done cheaper?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, Mr. Ewart, you awarded the contract to Gaudry, what was the amount of his contract, your arrangement with him?—A. The contract we are discussing now, the \$4,700 odd.

Q. Would it be practicable to ask for tenders on small things like that, when you want 1,000 feet of pipe and so on, would it be feasible?—A. It is not worth while.

Q. Is it not a fact that we would loose a lot of time when asking for public tenders for small things like that? Has it ever been done since you were in the department?—A. No.

Q. Never?—A. No.

Q. I have asked you the question myself before, has it been to your personal knowledge that every time we buy straight, the best business men decline to give us discounts?—A. Yes.

Q. While they hold that they are willing to give the trade that discount?—A. Yes.

Q. And that we are not in the trade?—A. That we are not in the trade.

Q. When we have not these articles in stock we have to buy and make the best arrangements that we can?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you consider that the contract as it was awarded for the whole thing was for a reasonable price?—A. Yes, I do.

Q. All things considered?—A. All things considered.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You stated that you took these accounts as a whole. What accounts did you refer to?—A. Well, that account there; these accounts that we are discussing.

Q. Which one, there are three?—A. Take the whole lot of them.

Q. Take the three accounts?—A. Yes.

Q. You said, when the Minister was questioning you, that some things were quoted very low in order to make up for the prices which were too high?—A. Some of them are quoted a great deal lower than what I could get the list for anyway.

Q. Will you just point these out; just name the items that are quoted lower?—A. There is the 7-in. gate valve.

Q. On what account is that; what is the amount of that account; there are three here?—A. That is the second item on the account for \$7,000.

Q. The same one we have been talking about?—A. Yes, that is listed at \$60.

Q. The 7-inch gate valve. I cannot get that, it is not on this account for \$4,798.23?—A. There it is, and you will see it is listed at \$60 and some odd and we got it at \$32.

Q. That 7-inch valve is charged to you at what?—A. \$32.

Q. And you consider that is a reasonable price?—A. It is listed in Chapman's list a similar valve at \$60.50 with 25 per cent off.

Q. Do you consider \$32 is a very low price for it?—A. From the information we have, taking it from the list.

Q. The list price is?—A. \$60.50 with 25 per cent off. Now, the sinks there are charged, the first item there, \$23.

Q. Yes!—A. They are listed at \$20.50, but all the legs and slate backs and all those things are extra.

Q. So you consider this a low price!—A. That is a low price, yes.

Q. What else there!—A. There is another 6-inch gate valve. That is \$26.50, that is listed at \$50.

Q. You consider \$26.50 a very low price!—A. Yes, that is listed at \$50 with 25 per cent off.

Q. What other items are extremely low!—A. 'Y's.' They are listed at \$6, and they are charged \$3.

Q. On that same page!—A. On that same page.

Q. 'Y's' about half way down!—A. The third item from the bottom. Of course there are only two.

Q. The price of soil pipe 'Y's'?—A. Yes, three tiles, and they are listed at \$6.

Q. With what discount!—A. 25 per cent.

Q. These are items that you consider low. What other items do you consider very low!—A. There is the soil pipe.

Q. On the next page!—A. Yes, that is 30 cents and it is listed at 55 cents.

Q. 55 cents and 25 per cent off!—Yes, I understand 25 per cent off all these.

Q. And that soil pipe is!—A. It is extra heavy; all extra heavy.

Q. It is all specially low, you think!—A. Well, that item is, anyway; that is what I notice here.

Q. But there is some more soil pipe just below that!—A. It is 100 feet of 5-inch, you mean!

Q. Yes!—A. That is listed at \$1.

Q. And that would be one of the items you consider very low, would it!—A. Yes, these are items I consider low.

Q. That is the reason you paid higher price on others!—No answer.

Q. Are there any other items; I want them all; all the items you consider specially low!—A. There are bends. They are listed at \$1.10 and they are charged at 55 cents.

Q. Yes, 25 per cent off, I suppose!—A. Yes.

Q. Well, do you take in all the bends or just that one size!—A. I have only marked that one size; they are all similar.

Q. You are just taking the lines that are especially low, and they are marked there, are they, and you are taking them as you go along, all of them!—A. I have not taken every one.

Q. I would like every one!—A. Well, I have a great number of them marked fair, and others low.

Q. Give those you have marked low, and I will mark them off as we go along. It will not take many minutes to do it!—A. I think that is about the lot.

Q. That is about the lot, is it!—A. Yes.

Q. These are all the items in the three accounts making up the \$10,000 and odd which were specially low!—A. Well, I have just gone over one, I see there are some more here. There is 7-in. cast iron pipe that is listed at \$1.25 and charged at 75 cents.

Q. Twenty-five per cent off!—A. I am not sure of that, it is listed there.

Q. Are there any more items on that page, Mr. Ewart!—A. I am just looking to see. There are gate valves listed at \$45 and charged \$17.50.

Q. That is specially low. They are listed at what!—A. At \$44.

Q. And you got them at \$17.50!—A. \$17.50. The rest of the items appear to be very small items.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. And include the free delivery on the island, I suppose!—A. Oh, yes, that is always understood, free delivery.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Now you have given me all the items you consider especially low, and on account of these being especially low you pay the somewhat higher price for this bill of



## APPENDIX No. 2.

\$4,798.23. That is the position, is it not?—A. While I consider you think we have paid higher prices, I consider the prices are reasonable.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. What is that?—A. He considers we have paid higher prices, but I consider that prices are not unreasonable.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. The Minister said you took it as a whole, the \$10,000 purchase?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. While I am not charging you with paying too high a price particularly in this question, I am asking particularly for the account of \$4,798.23, but what the Minister asks you was that if these prices were perhaps a little higher you made up for it in the lower prices on other accounts. At any rate, so far as your opinion is concerned, you have mentioned all the items you consider specially low?—A. Yes, I think I have.

Q. You said that to the Minister, that in small things of this kind that you never did get tenders on matters of \$10,000?—No answer.

Mr. Tarte.—No; I must ask not to be misunderstood. I was simply speaking—I was simply speaking of cases where, for instance, we want to buy one or two thousand feet of pipe, things of that kind. I did not speak of \$10,000 at all, I was speaking of the pipes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. That pipe account amounts to \$4,328.43. Even if the Minister was referring to that, do I understand you never get tenders in the Public Works Department from different people for amounts of that kind?—No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. In this case all these things were not purchased at the same time. They appear in the same contract, but were separate. The whole \$4,000 was not purchased at the same time?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Well, we will confine our observations to that one. Is that too small an amount to get tenders from different parties for?—A. Well, I do not know, I do not think I should be the judge of these things.

Q. Sometimes it is the custom to, is it not?—A. Oh, yes, we have got tenders for smaller ones; but it is not very often we do this anyway.

Q. The Minister said it was not practicable to ask tenders for an amount of that size. That is the reason I am asking this!

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. On the subject of discount allowed by firms doing large business has it been the custom in the department since you have been there to get the regular trade discount from large firms doing business with the department?—A. No, we do not. We do not get the regular trade discount.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. How long have you been there?—A. 31 years.

Q. You did not get more discount in the past than now?—A. No.

Q. Just the same thing?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Mr. Ewart, I understood you when the Honourable the Minister was questioning you about your being the architect, and that you had prepared a plan and made an

estimate of the cost of this work that you asked for tenders for the whole work and that you thought that one had been received, is that correct?—A. Yes, I think it is.

Q. Now have you that tender?—A. Well, I haven't got it personally, it may be in the department.

Q. You could produce it here?—A. I could not say.

Q. You say you got a tender, do you know who it was from, for these supplies and doing this work?—A. No, I do not remember.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Picard of Quebec?—A. I could not swear to that, the name of the party we got the tender from.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. There was a tender from some party for the entire work?—A. There was a tender for the entire work.

Q. On which you made the contract?—A. Yes.

Q. You did not accept that?—A. No.

Q. Who told you to correspond with Gaudry?—A. The Deputy Minister or the Secretary.

Q. You did not do it out of your own head?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Have not you reported against Picard's tender?—A. I do not remember.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. You were occupying the same position under the late government?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were in the department?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it the custom of the government when they wanted supplies in these quantities to invite tenders from half a dozen people or to call for public tenders?—A. They sometimes did that and sometimes only asked one person.

Q. For a large amount like this, \$10,000?—A. I think the practice is very much the same under both governments.

Q. Can you point to an instance where the late government authorized you to purchase \$4,000 worth of pipes or any other article similar from one man and allowing him to name the prices without competition?—A. I want to think a little. Yes, I think the late government got a large quantity of pipe for finishing one of the buildings and then they did it by day's work.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. From whom did they buy it?—A. I think it was Robertson in Montreal, I would not like to swear, but I am pretty sure.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Now, will you look it up and give us full particulars and details of prices for next meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Witness retired.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

The AUDITOR GENERAL recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. McDougall, the last examination there was a gentleman here from Quebec, Mr. Beland, you remember him?—A. I remember him.

Q. Who was the Government engineer, I think?—A. The agent in Quebec.

Q. What was his position?—A. I am speaking what Mr. Gobeil says that he is clerk of works.

Q. You heard his evidence, Mr. McDougall?—A. Yes.

Q. He certified to these accounts?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you read the certificate, Mr. McDougall?—A. 'Materials delivered, prices fair and just.'

Q. 'Materials delivered, prices fair and just?—A. Yes.

Q. You heard Mr. Beland say that he did not know anything about the prices?—A. That is my recollection, with reference to certain prices he said so.

Q. The evidence reads this way: Q. The chief architect, Mr. Ewart, bought these materials from Mr. Gaudry?—A. I suppose so, because he gave him the order.

Q. You do not know anything about these prices?—A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know these prices are too high or not?—A. I cannot say because I checked it over from the price list I got from Mr. Ewart; I do not believe that they are very high, on account of some heavy furnaces and some 'other things.' Mr. McDougall, do you think that a certificate worded in that way is sufficient for your department?—A. No, it is not. I would naturally assume that he knew what is mentioned in his certificate.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. From whom does a certificate come?—A. Always from the man who knows. If the man says 'prices fair and just,' I presume he knows that the prices are fair and just.

Q. In this case we were doing work in a certain way and the chief architect made the arrangements.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. But Beland had no personal knowledge, according to the evidence he gave, as to the prices being fair and just?—A. Yes.

Q. How are you going to deal with this kind of certificate in the future?—A. Well, I have to have it clearly understood that the man who certifies knows, and, of course, I will discuss with the department the point. So far as Beland is concerned, it is quite evident—he appeared a straightforward man—it is quite evident he did not know what he should have done. As far as I am concerned that is my chief means of knowing what is done.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. But the chief architect having bought these goods himself was not Beland justified in certifying?—A. No, he was not, that is my view.

Q. He was the clerk of works on the spot, he received the goods?—A. Yes.

Q. He should then have confined himself to saying he had received the goods, you think?—A. Because that is all he knew.

Q. He made a mistake as to the form?—A. Well, Mr. Ewart was the man who, having known the tender, if he did, who should certify that prices were fair which would not have been, if only one man, the certificate I would have taken; but the Audit Act

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

says I must get a certificate that the goods have been received and the prices are fair and just.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Do you admit that no one has certified as to these goods as to the price being fair and just?—A. Yes, knowing what Beland says, no one has certified as to the prices being fair and just.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You do not say that?—A. Yes, I say no one has given a certificate I have a right to take, because Beland says he did not know.

Q. That is a question as to the extent of his knowledge; what you were asked by Mr. Kemp was if anyone had certified the prices fair and just; as a matter of fact some one does!—A. Oh, yes.

Q. You mean his knowledge is not sufficient but the certificate is there all the same!—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. These goods were bought by the architect in Ottawa and the certificate given by the Clerk of Works?

No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Would it not be a better protection to the people to have the wording of the certificate changed?—A. The wording is all right if the people know what they certify to. I was here when Beland gave his answer. I take it—although I do not want to reflect upon Mr. Ewart, whom I know and respect, but think he did not understand his duty—how can I have confidence in this man, he having certified to something I know he did not know.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Mr. Routhier has certified, Mr. Routhier's name is here for the chief architect!—A. Yes.

Q. Is not the certificate all right from Beland. Permit me, I am asking for information, is it not a fact, Mr. McDougall, that there are two certificates, the certificate of two men, one is that of Beland?—A. Yes, certainly.

Q. Is it not a fact that Beland was clerk of the works down there?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it not a fact that these goods were to be delivered to him in the ordinary course of business?—A. Well, certainly.

Q. Very well, has he not certified as to the delivery of the goods?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you not on this account another certificate from J. W. Routhier for the chief architect with these words: Examined!—A. Yes.

Q. Is not that certificate a fair and just and reasonable certification in this case, the chief architect having bought the goods himself?—A. I think it is fair to assume that he takes the responsibility for the general conduct of the person who gives the previous certificate. That is what I assume, I would not only take the certificate of the man, the person who knows whether—I do not know if somebody else above him gives a general certificate—what I am trying to make clear is that I do not know any reason why the persons who signed in the ordinary words should not hold themselves entirely responsible for the words which they signed.

Q. But, Mr. McDougall, permit me just for the sake of information, on this occasion, under this contract, the goods were bought by the department here?—A. Yes.

Q. Here in Ottawa!—A. Yes, from the evidence, that is so.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. They were bought here; they were sent to Mr. Beland, that is our clerk of works there?—A. Yes.

Q. Could he certify as to the price?—A. He could not.

Q. He had to certify that they were received?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it not a fact that the only party who could certify as to the price was the architect himself?—A. Yes.

Q. Have they not done so in this case?—A. I do not think they have.

Mr. BARKER.—The other gentleman certifies to prices he knows nothing about.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Do you mean to say that as far as the prices are concerned you must have a certificate signed by two people?—A. No, not so far as prices are concerned.

Q. That is what I want to know. You have in this case a certificate from the representative of the chief architect?—A. He says he has examined.

Q. Well, he says that he has examined, I see what you mean?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. There are two important things in connection with the purchase of these goods. First is the quantity, second the price, and, well, there is a third, the delivery.—A. The receipt 'goods received' means that they have received that class of goods and the quantities mentioned.

Q. There are two ways of doing business. The one by private purchase and the other by contract. Should not the certificate say in addition to what is said here, 'materials delivered, prices according to contract,' if it is under contract?—A. Yes.

Q. That is if it is under contract, should not the man who writes his signature to such a certificate, say 'materials delivered, prices fair and just according to my personal knowledge?'—A. That is not what I have always insisted upon; what —

Q. You should insist upon it?—A. I do not know that we should, because it is assumed to be his personal knowledge. He is not repeating it from somebody else, because in that case the other man would be the man to sign this.

Q. Should it not be 'according to my personal knowledge'?—A. Probably that would make it clear.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. This certificate, Mr. McDougall, was passed by you and regarded as satisfactory at the time?—A. Yes.

Q. So that on the surface it is all right?—A. On the surface it was. What I complain of—

Q. And you found on examination that Mr. Beland did not have that personal knowledge that he ought to have when he signed that certificate?—A. From what he says himself that he did not know anything about the prices; I want to make it clear that while I do not want to criticise anybody, that Mr. Ewart ought to feel that he was responsible in view of the fact that he knew that Beland didn't know and he did know.

Q. Did Mr. Beland say he did not know the price of the goods?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Are you going to insist on a different certificate in future?—A. Yes; of course I am considering how I can meet the point.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do not say that Mr. McDougall will insist upon anything, he may be overruled?—A. Oh, on that I think I am responsible.

THE CHAIRMAN.—We cannot discuss the question of responsibility here, Parliament is the place to do that.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Would it not be better to have a uniform form of certificate ?—A. No, I do not say that, in some departments you might always have the same form, but it must depend a great deal upon circumstances, but certainly it is a very important thing for the audit office to have that right, I mean as being responsible.

Q. You are going to try and improve on it ?—A. Improve on the practice, that is the great thing.

Witness retired.

Mr. DAVID EWART, recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Listening to you a moment ago, I heard you say, Mr. Ewart, that the practice which was adopted by the Department now, you thought was the best, that is in the purchase of goods, and that it was precisely similar to what Mr. Tarte's predecessors had adopted ?—A. I think that is so, yes.

Q. That is what you stated, was it not ?—A. I think it was.

Q. Now, on reflection, is that true ?—A. Yes, I think so, as far as I can think at the present time, the same system is just carried on.

Q. The same system is just carried on ; what was your habit before Mr. Tarte came into office, when asking for tenders, did you not send out a lot of tenders to different parties, supposing you wanted to purchase nails, or anything that way, did you go and directly purchase it from an individual ?—A. Yes, we did.

Q. Did you not send out letters to the different parties to find out their prices first ?—A. No, I do not think we did.

Q. You did not ?—A. No, we did not.

Q. Do you know what system they have in England in reference to these purchases ?—A. Yes, they have a schedule.

Q. Do you not think that would be a far better system than this ?—A. I do not think that is for me to say. I know very well how they do it in the Old Country, because my father was a contractor there, for 18 years, under the same system.

Q. Even for purchasing of a pound of nails, or a paint brush, or anything of that kind, they have a schedule ?—A. Yes, they have, and I got out a schedule here. I suppose 20 years ago, with the idea of going into the same system here, and it was not adopted.

Q. In the railway department we have adopted a system of asking for tenders by sending out a circular, and it should be done for every article, and it is the only safe way of doing it, even if you are purchasing a paint brush, that is the system of purchasing that should be adopted.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You have just told us about this schedule, this system which Mr. Haggart says is a very good one and you say you proposed this twenty years ago ?—A. I got out a schedule about twenty years ago.

Q. And you brought it to the notice of the authorities of the day and it was not adopted ?—A. Yes, it is all printed, but it was not adopted, and the system was that everything was priced.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Can you find the printed schedule you referred to ?—A. Yes, I have it, and refer to it very often now.

APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Will you draw the attention of the Minister to it now, and ask him to adopt that?

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Is it not a fact that you asked prices from many people on many occasions?—

A. Yes,

Witness retired.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, April 23, 1902.

Committee met.—Mr. Fraser in the chair.

Mr. D. EWART, recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Have you got those lists, Mr. Ewart, with you, Robertson's lists. You have been sworn?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were examined the other day as to the prices of certain pipes we bought?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you stated that we had paid \$1.40 for pipes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That were listed with discount at 87 cents?—A. They were listed at \$1.45 with a discount of 40 per cent.

Q. A discount of 40 per cent?—A. Yes.

Q. And what kind of pipes have we bought?—A. Galvanized iron pipes.

Q. And what pipes were you quoting when you answered here?—A. Well, black pipes, black pipes.

Q. Well, now, will you look at this list of prices and tell us whether you have not made a sad mistake?—A. Well, on this price list, 5in. pipe, black pipe, is quoted at \$1.55 and galvanized iron at \$2.55.

Q. And is it galvanized iron I bought?—A. We bought galvanized iron.

Q. And you have merely quoted for black iron the other day?

No Answer.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. That is when you referred to the list price on black iron the other day?—A. Yes, that is what is on this list here.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Let us see the list, that is not the list we had here with the discount?—A. No, that ain't the list.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Now, would you kindly look at this document which is an invoice and tell me whether that invoice has not been shown to you when you made that bargain?—A. Yes, sir, this was shown to me. I objected to the prices he asked, and after a great deal of discussion he showed me this price list, and this price list here is quoted at the same as what is here, on this catalogue here.

Q. On the Thomas Robertson catalogue?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Mr. Ewart, this list you had the other day, does it not show black and galvanized at the one price?—A. No, if you see it on that one there.

Q. On the one here the other day that was issued at the time, is it not a fact that the black and galvanized is all the one price, but the difference in the discount 20 p.c. off in the galvanized and 40 p.c. in the black?—A. No, judging from these two here there is such a difference.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I am asking about this price list?—A. I take that to be off the black.

Q. With the discounts 20 per cent on the galvanized iron and 40 per cent on the black?—A. I have not prices for the galvanized iron here. Black iron and galvanized iron are not the same.

Q. Read the heading?—A. These are listed in that price of galvanized iron.

Q. Just read it, if you please?—A. Iron pipe, black and galvanized.

Q. Iron pipe, black and galvanized. And now what are the quotations for discounts on the black and galvanized marked on that list?—A. Well, the quotations—

Q. I am asking what the discount, the full quotations are. Is it not to be 20 off here on the black and 40 on the galvanized?—A. No, it is the other way; 40 per cent off the black and 20 per cent off the galvanized.

Q. Let me see the list. Yes, 40 on the black and 20 on the galvanized?—A. Yes.

Q. And the same price for the price of the pipe, \$1.45?—A. The list is not given; if you will come over here and look at that here.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Are the prices not the same? You have answered the minister the prices for galvanized were \$2.55 and not \$1.45. Is it not quoted at \$1.45 with 20 per cent off for galvanized?—A. Well, it is not quoted here. It is not quoted the same as it is quoted on that.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. In the catalogue you furnished the other day, you furnished it also at the previous sitting, did you not?—A. Yes, I did.

Q. Were the discounts you quoted at the previous sitting the same as the other day?—A. Yes, sir, that is correct.

Q. 40 p.c. off?—A. Of course, I went into it since that and I have got the price list from the party that supplied the goods.

Q. Do you say that the evidence that you gave at both meetings of the Committee was wrong?—A. Well, it was correct, as far as my knowledge went at that time.

Q. Was the evidence you gave at the two previous sittings of the Committee in regard to the list prices and discounts correct, as far as the information that you had at the time of the last meeting is concerned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Ewart, where did you get this?—A. We got it from the party supplying the pipes.

Q. When?—A. Since the last meeting.

Q. Why didn't you produce it before?—A. Well, I did not get it as soon as the last meeting.

Q. Why didn't you get it before?—A. I did not know that it was necessary to, when we settled the price of the pipe, I strongly objected to the price he was asking, and after a good deal of discussion he went to the Deputy Minister and then he produced this price list there, to show he was just asking for the pipe what he agreed to give it to us for.

Q. Did you send to Gaudry in Quebec since the last meeting of the Committee for this letter?—A. Not personally, I did not.

Q. Who sent for it?

No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. I sent for it?—A. Yes.

Q. Because I wanted the information. It was a surprise to me my officers would have made a mistake like that, and I went to the very bottom and I found to my great sorrow that my officers instead of stating we had bought galvanized iron had simply quoted a higher price for black iron, and I went to the very bottom of it myself and found out that in the James Robertson Co. list galvanized iron is quoted at \$2.55 while

black iron is only quoted at \$1.40. We have simply made a mistake, that is all; we have not paid too much; we have made a mistake in the evidence. I may say that this list, that the James Robertson Co. list, applies to all sizes. Ewart did not mention galvanized iron; it only mentioned black iron. The price lists remain the same and the real price is made out of discount. The price remains the same so as to have a merchant who sells to a good customer share them, but he would sell to a bad customer from the price list, so when the prices of the goods do not change, the price list is simply changed on the discount, that is the whole thing in two words. Well, now, Mr. Ewart, will you permit me to ask you whether galvanized iron pipes are dearer than black iron pipes?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Is there any doubt as to that, as to the difference between the prices between black iron pipes and galvanized iron pipes?—A. One is much dearer than the other.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. What is the date of that price list?—A. It is January, 1899.

Q. January, 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. Was that price list the one that the trade was selling from at the time you made these purchases?—A. That is what Gaudry told me.

Q. That is what Gaudry told you at the time; you remember him saying that?—A. That is what Gaudry told me in February, '91.

Q. What year?

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You do not mean '91?—A. 1901.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Gaudry told you that was the price list in force, that the trade was using that at the time you made this purchase?—A. Yes, sir, that is what he told me.

Q. You say that is 1899 you made the purchase in October, 1900?—A. February, 1901. That was when we made the purchase.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. 1900! Mr. Ewart, you are all mixed up?—A. You are talking about the fiscal year, are you?

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Mr. Ewart, are you aware that the list prices were changed for this kind of goods in the month of February, 1900; here are two; there is the list; you see the date on that?—A. Yes, I see February 15, 1900.

Q. Here is another list; are you aware that the list prices on all this kind of goods were changed at that date?—A. Well, I was aware—that was one of the things I objected to giving him the prices—I was aware there was more discount given in September or about October, when we ordered the goods to be delivered, than what it was when we ordered them in February.

Q. You understood that prices were lower when you ordered them to be delivered?—No answer.

Q. In this list I have shown you is 5-in. pipe; is that the list you used the other day, at the last sitting of the Committee?—A. Yes, that was the price that I gave, \$1.45.

Q. This list, you see, is dated after the one which you have before you and it is the one which you used?—No answer.

Q. Are you aware, Mr. Ewart, that that list was the one in effect when you made this purchase?—A. Well, that is what I thought it was, but he showed me this other list and said he bought the pipe at this price.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. The only authority you have, Mr. Ewart, for making the statement which you do now, is on the authority of Gaudry, who sold the government these goods?—A. Yes, the authority of that list and this list here, (referring to the James Robertson list).

Q. Well this is the authority you have for changing your mind?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You are asked a question as to these prices when the purchases were made; what time do you have in mind as to the time the goods were purchased?—A. The month of February.

Q. What year; is it not a fact these were made a considerable time before they were delivered?—A. Yes, they were not delivered until the month of September or October.

Q. Which year?—A. The same year.

Q. When you speak of the month of February, what year do you mean; there is the document?—A. It is 1901.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. No, it is 1900?—A. These are the orders, it is 1900.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. It is 1900, exactly, you said 1901 when Mr. Kemp asked you about certain lists of prices when these goods were purchased. What is the time that you had in your mind and wish to say now in the light of the general discussion, in what year?—A. 1900.

Q. In February?—A. In February, 1900.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Have you got the correspondence between the Department and Mr. Gaudry?—A. Well there is very little correspondence with him because he came to Ottawa, and that was the letter he sent and that is his letter (producing document).

Q. Mr. Ewart, did you know that these purchases were made several months before the dates of the invoices, when you gave evidence before?—A. If you see the letters you have in your hand they contain the whole order. Well, and there was only part of that ordered in the month of February.

Q. Only part of it?—A. Only part of it ordered in the month of February, and the balance of it was ordered, I think, in September or October.

Q. The balance was ordered in September or October, what part of it?—A. The account we are talking about now was ordered then.

Q. Only a part was ordered in February?—A. Yes, only a part.

Q. And the balance was ordered according to this invoice?—A. According to the dates of these letters there.

Q. The balance? Therefore, although you had the prices in February, the goods were ordered at the dates of these invoices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not get a new price?—A. No.

Q. In October or November?—A. No, no.

Q. So, the price was actually made in November or October?—A. No, the purchases were actually made in February. Part was ordered, but the purchases were made in February. Now, you understand what I mean. That list there, when that was returned, there were only part of them ordered, in the month of February, and the balance was ordered in September or October.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Do you remember that when you made that arrangement in February you were ordering only part of the goods?—A. Yes, only part of the goods.

Q. Only part of the goods?—A. Yes, only part of the goods.

Q. Is it not a fact you had a tender for the whole thing?—A. Yes, it is there.

Q. Yes, but I only ordered the immediate delivery and purchase of part of it?—

A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. The balance was authorized then in the month of September?—A. In September.

Q. In point of fact you had accepted then this tender for the whole thing in February?—A. Yes.

Q. And part of it, only part of it was authorized then?—A. Yes.

Q. To be delivered?—A. Delivered, yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Did the prices change between——?—A. I believe they did very materially.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. But meantime the tender had been accepted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it not a fact, the trouble was that it was on towards the end of the year, and you required an appropriation?—A. Yes, we only ordered the amount we had money for.

Q. And the balance under a new appropriation in a new year?—Yes, that is the way.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Are these pipes manufactured in this country?—A. No, they are not manufactured in Canada.

Q. Not manufactured here?—A. Not in Canada.

Q. Then they are not kept in stock here?—A. Not as a rule, at least I do not think so.

Q. Do you buy much of these pipes?—A. No, we have not bought very many of this kind of pipes.

Q. Do you remember, under the late government, pipes bought in the same way as you bought these?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you kindly tell us when pipes were purchased the same way?—A. Over \$600 worth of pipes were bought for the St. John custom house.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. \$6,000 you mean, do you?—A. Oh, yes, \$6,000.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Is it not a fact, since all that occurred, we have changed our system; have we not a purchasing agent now?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What is the object of a purchasing agent?—A. Well, I think it is a very important thing, because he can keep in touch with the market conditions, a thing that you have got to watch, and you are very often called upon to purchase and a person has not much time to look into the cost.

MR. TARTE—After things similar to these disclosed here, I made up my mind to have a purchasing agent, that it would be a good thing for me to have a purchasing agent who would go from firm to firm to purchase. I have taken example from the Canadian Pacific Railway, the Grand Trunk Railway, and my own sons, I may say; every large firm has a purchasing agent.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Ewart seems to be a little confused in regard to these prices. Perhaps we had better ask Mr. Ewart to allow Mr. Robertson the expert who was summoned, to take the stand.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Have you the tender I asked you to bring ?—A. The letters, that is all there.

Q. Larose, hadn't you such a tender for the whole work ?—A. No, I never saw that tender, I never saw that tender.

Q. I said if there was I wanted you to bring it ?—A. I did not see any.

Witness retired.

JAMES M. ROBERTSON, Montreal, called, sworn and examined :—

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What is your business, Mr. Robertson ?—A. Metal merchants, steam, water and gas supplies.

Q. What is the name of the firm ?—A. James Robertson & Company, Limited, Montreal.

Q. James Robertson & Company, Limited, Montreal. You received from the Secretary of the Committee some invoices of goods purchased by the Government did you not ?—A. Yes, yes.

Q. Does the firm with which you are connected deal in the goods which are on this invoice ?—A. Yes, quite a number of them, quite a number of them.

Q. Have you the invoices there, Mr. Robertson ?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you just keep them before you and we will go over them. Will you turn, Mr. Robertson, to the invoice for \$4,798.23 ?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the date of that invoice ?—A. October 21, 1900.

Q. The first part of the invoice is for what ?—A. Galvanized pipe standard.

Q. Yes. What size or sizes ?—A. Half inch to seven inch.

Q. Half inch to seven inch. Is this kind of standard galvanized iron pipe manufactured in this country ?—A. Some of the sizes are up to 2-inch made here.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Up to 2 inch ?—A. Yes, the other sizes are not made in Canada.

Q. But not higher ?—A. Not larger.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Where is it made ?—A. The Canadian ? Montreal.

Q. The Canadian in Montreal, I mean the other ?—A. Oh, in the United States, Germany, England, Belgium.

Q. From  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to 2 inch inclusive is made in Canada ?—A. Yes.

Q. Made in Montreal ?—A. Yes.

Q. From  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inch to 7 inch is made in the United States and in other countries across the water ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you the list prices which were in effect at the date of these invoices ?—A. We are not in the habit of selling on a list. There is a list, but it is the American list. It is purely a nominal list.

Q. What is the date of that list ?—A. February, 1900. It is published, it is still in use where American pipe is sold, but we have so many other pipe, German and Scotch, that we have to make usually net prices to meet the conditions here.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. The list is published in certain Canadian—?—A. Yes, we publish it and others do.

Q. And others do?—A. But practically we make net prices.

Q. The date of that list is February, 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. It is also used by Canadian firms?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what the discount was, Mr. Robertson, in the United States on these sizes of pipe, at that time?—A. Two and a half and larger?

Q. Yes?—A. No, I have not got that, I have our selling discount off the American list at that date here, and what it costs laid down.

Q. What would it cost laid down here, the 7-in. pipe at that time?—A.  $53\frac{1}{2}$  per cent off the list, galvanized, was our cost.

Q. Or off the list to which you referred?—A.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -in. to 7-in.

Q. Your cost was  $53\frac{1}{2}$  per cent off?—A. That was in September and October.

Q. The discount laid down in Canada, duty and freight paid, laid down where, Mr. Robertson?—A. In Montreal.

Q. Or Quebec?—A. Well, no, Quebec would cost more.

Q. How much more?—A. Oh, I suppose 15 cents a 100 pounds, additional. In that neighbourhood, or probably less.

Q. The discount from the list to which we have just referred would make the pipe cost laid down in Montreal duty and freight paid, a discount of  $53\frac{1}{2}$  per cent off the list, that would take in all the pipe down to 2 in.—A. Down to 2-in., including  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -in. to 7-in., inclusive.

Q. Now, Mr. Robertson, what is the list price of 7-in pipe?—A. 7-in., \$2.35.

*By Mr. Turte :*

Q. How much?—A. \$2.35.

Q. It was the price given on the list?—A. Yes, that is the list.

Q. For galvanized pipe?—A. For galvanized.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What would that be, have you got the net price, with  $53\frac{1}{2}$ , have you figured that out?—A. Yes, I have, 7-in. pipe is \$1.08 $\frac{1}{4}$  per foot.

Q. At \$1.08 $\frac{1}{4}$  per foot?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. That is in Montreal?—A. Yes, that is our cost.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What is the cost of 5-in. with the same discount off?—A. 65 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents.

Q. Per foot?—A. Yes.

Q. The 3-in.?—A. 35 $\frac{1}{10}$  cents.

Q. 35 $\frac{1}{10}$  cents. The  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -in.?—A. 26 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents.

Q. Now we come to the cost of the Canadian pipe, Mr. Robertson, in Montreal, what is the cost of the 2-in.?—A. Our cost at that time?

Q. Yes?—A. \$13.75 per 100, 13 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents per foot.

Q. The 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch?—A. \$10.60 per 100 feet.

Q. The 1-inch?—A. \$6.30.

Q.  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch?—A. \$4.40.

Q. The  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch?—A. \$4.00.

Q. \$4.00 per 100 feet. Now, Mr. Robertson, I will just trouble you to give those galvanized iron fittings, continuing with that 4-inch flanged unions, have you the cost of these with you?—A. The cost?

Q. Yes?—A. I have our selling prices at that date, the net selling price, I have the cost, discount off the standard list.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

- Q. What have you there?—A. I have the selling prices at that date.
- Q. You are giving now the selling prices on fittings?—A. Yes.
- Q. What was the lowest selling price that you sold at those dates for the flanged unions?—A. The flanged unions, 7-inch?
- Q. Yes?—A. \$3.66 each.
- Q. \$3.66 each. That is your selling price. Now, the flanged unions, 5-inch?—A. \$2.10.
- Q. \$2.10; the 3-inch 'Y's'?—A. \$4.42.
- Q. 3-inch 'Y's,' \$4.42; the 5-inch x 5-inch x 4-inch tee?—A. \$2.12.
- Q. The 5-inch x 5-inch x 3-inch?—A. The same price.
- Q. \$2.12; the 4-inch x 4-inch x 2½-inch?—A. \$1.26.
- Q. The 2½ x 2½-inch x ¾-inch?—A. 53 cents.
- Q. 53 cents?—A. Yes.
- Q. The 2½-inch x 2½-inch x ½-inch?—A. The same price.
- Q. 53 cents. The 2½-inch x 2½-inch x 1½-inch?—A. The same.
- Q. The 2½-inch x 2½-inch x 1-inch?—A. The same.
- Q. The 2-inch x 2-inch x ¾-inch?—A. 30 cents.
- Q. 30 cents. Now, the 1½-inch x 1½-inch x 1-inch?—A. 21 cents.
- Q. The 5-inch bends?—A. \$1.58.
- Q. The 7-inch bends?—A. \$3.71.
- Q. The 7-inch elbows?—A. \$2.96.
- Q. The 5-inch elbows?—A. \$1.26.
- Q. \$1.26. Now, the 3-inch elbows?—A. 48 cents.
- Q. 48 cents, and the 2½-inch elbows?—A. 31½ cents.
- Q. 31½ cents. The 2-inch elbows?—A. 17¾ cents.
- Q. 17¾ cents, and the 1½-inch elbows?—A. 14¾ cents.
- Q. 14¾ cents, and the 1 in. elbow?—A. 6¾ cents.
- Q. 6¾ cents, and the ¾ in. elbows?—A. 5 cents.
- Q. The ½-in. elbows?—A. 3¾ cents.
- Q. The 2½ in. plugs?—A. 12 cents.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

- Q. How much?—A. 12 cents.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

- Q. The 3 in. plugs?—A. 17 cents.
- Q. The 4 in. plugs?—A. 28 cents.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Are these figures you are quoting now in reference to goods imported in all cases, or to your own manufacture?—A. The goods we import, of course there are different makes of fittings, and they vary slightly in prices.

Q. I understood you to say, Mr. Robertson, that these were the prices which you had to buy these goods for?—A. The selling prices that we were selling at.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Mr. Robertson gave the cost price of the pipe and the cost selling price of the fittings, but did not have the cost of the fittings, is not that the case?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

- Q. Was that the prices in October if I may ask?—A. Yes.
- Q. Was there not a large difference between the prices in February and those of October?—A. There was.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. The prices had been reduced in the meantime had they not?—A. Yes, of everything in iron, there had been a great change.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. How much were they reduced?—A. I did not know that it was a question of what the prices were in February, I simply looked into the prices at that time. But there was quite a drop in prices.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. I think the drop was about 40 per cent.—A. It was on some things that much.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. On account of not knowing that you would be asked for information on these points, you did not bring the information with you?—A. I did not look into the February prices.

Q. You cannot say what, approximately, the reduction might be?—A. No, on different goods it varies. Of course there was a great drop on a part, I know that.

Q. On five inch pipe, there, Mr. Robertson, your cost was 65½ cents per foot?—A. Yes.

Q. Would prices drop more than 25 per cent on that line?—A. Yes, I think it did.

Q. You think it did?—A. Yes, it dropped more than 25 per cent, oh, yes.

Q. Would it be more than one-third?—A. I think it would quite likely be 40 or 50 per cent.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Is it not a fact that during the last months of 1899 and the first months of 1900, the price of iron was abnormally high?—A. Yes, I think it was at about its highest price.

Q. I have here in my hand an article in the *Engineering Magazine*, which states that from December 1899, to December 1900, iron had risen in market value a clean 165 per cent? Is that right?—A. On some things, yes. There is no question about it and pipe was one of the highest.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. And galvanized iron fittings, were they as much?—A. Well, perhaps not quite so much, but there was a great drop.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Is there a large difference between the price of black iron and galvanized iron?—A. Yes, there is a considerable difference, about 40 or 45 per cent higher for galvanized iron.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Can you give the February selling prices, have you them at home, Mr. Robertson?—A. No. I haven't them.

Q. But if you have time to look them up you could get them, could you?—A. Well, yes, but I would have to communicate with Montreal.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Are your selling prices, if I may ask, always the same?—A. No.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You are a wholesale firm, are you not?—A. Yes, and of course some goods may sell lower than we think pay us, though on others we make a living profit.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. When you say selling price you mean selling to jobbers?—A. Selling to contractors principally our trade is.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Is it possible to manufacture this large galvanized iron pipe here?—A. No.

Q. Why not?—A. There is no mill capable. They can be imported black and galvanized. It is a lap-welded pipe.

Q. The market is not large enough?—A. It is lap-welded; what is made here is butt-welded and no lap-welded pipe is made here.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Robertson, the price on fittings was the selling price in October?—A. The lowest selling price.

Q. The figures you have given on the pipe was for the goods laid down?—A. Yes.

Q. If you had been asked to quote on an order of this size, \$4,799.03, what would you have been willing to have tendered at approximately, what advance on these prices in October?—A. Well, galvanized iron pipe we would probably—we usually get about 20 per cent on that from stock, because it is an article not usually carried in stock.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Does this mean delivered in Montreal?—A. Delivered in Montreal in random lengths as it comes from the mill.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. On an order of this size would you have been willing to have delivered the pipe at Quebec at this advance?—A. I think we could during navigation.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Would you be ready to deliver it at Grosse Isle?—A. I would not be prepared to say that, I do not know what the conditions are there.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You do not know the freight rates to Grosse Isle?—A. No.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You are only speaking of approximate prices?—A. Yes, and in random lengths.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. And that is in October?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You would have been willing to deliver at Quebec but this was the price in Montreal?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Have you got the price list here of pipe for February?—A. No, I have not; I do not know what the discounts were in February.

Q. I may have misunderstood; did you not produce the list there of prices in February, 1900?—A. Yes, that is the list.

Q. Cannot you give the prices from that?—A. No; I do not know what the discounts were that were ruling at that time. There have been great changes during the last three years.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. The list did not change much, it is the discount which changed?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. The prices are based on discounts?—A. Yes.

Q. And the ordinary fellow who does not know that may fairly be caught on that list?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Mr. Robertson, will you kindly turn to the beginning of the file, the first account; Mr. Ewart in his evidence the other day said there were some things especially low; I am going to refer to these. The second item on the account is \$882.25?—A. Yes.

Q. It is a 7-in. gate valve, have you your prices there for that?—A. Yes.

Q. What is it?—A. \$15.75.

Q. \$15.75?—A. Yes. That is an article that unless you named the gate valve it would not be fair to compare our prices. These things vary according to the pressure they are used under. What we quote is tested for a pressure of 100 lbs., but extra heavy valves are made costing four or five times that.

Q. From the description you see there, 'flanged gate valve' what would you say?—A. We would take it to be an ordinary valve.

Q. For a 6-in. valve what would your price be?—A. \$10.50 for our valve, but of course it does not follow it is the same as was used in this case at all.

Q. But answering that description you would say \$10.50?—Then down below there are two soil pipe Y's; what are those?—A. These are not standard, these connections 5 x 7 x 6 we do not carry these in stock.

Q. That is all right. Turn to the next page which Mr. Ewart also referred to, the item of \$24 for 3-in. cast iron soil pipe; what is that worth a foot?—A. Well, on that date 11½ cents per foot for ordinary standard soil pipes; this is made in different weights.

Q. What price did the government pay?—A. Thirty cents. It may have been extra heavy.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. You have seen none of these goods?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Then there are three items of soil pipe just below, 6-in. soil pipe?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the price on that?—A. 24½ cents, our price; it was very light.

*By Mr. Wade:*

Q. When was this?—A. October, September and October.

Q. None of these date back to February?—A. No, these are October prices.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. What is the price the government paid for the 6-in. pipe?—A. 60 cents is the price on this invoice.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

- Q. And the 5-in. pipe, what is your price?—A. 21 cents.  
 Q. And the government paid what for that?—A. 50 cents.  
 Q. And the 4-in.?—A. 14 cents.  
 Q. And the government paid for that what?—A. 40 cents here.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. The prices vary as the weight?—A. Yes, I am quoting the standard, the lightest weight, what we would understand by soil pipe unless a man mentioned otherwise.

Q. And therefore you do not know whether these items are minimum or not?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. If these were extra quality what difference will it make, roughly speaking?—A. 4 inch pipe extra heavy is 100 per cent higher than the standard, double the price.

Q. Would you turn over to the next invoice, Mr. Robertson, of \$4,423.34; the third item from the top \$150; 7-inch soil pipe, what is the price of that?—A. We have not that; 6-inch is the size we list up to.

Q. Down below to the right is an item of \$52.50 for 3 5 inches gate valves; what were they worth at that time?—A. The valve we sell was \$8.75.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. You do not know the valve?—A. No, there is great variation and some run up to enormous prices. 5 inches gate valves are made which cost four times the price of that.

Q. What is the price of galvanized iron boilers of 120 gallons capacity?—A. \$27.50.

Q. \$27.50?—A. For the ordinary trade boiler.

Q. A 120 gal. galvanized iron boiler was \$27.50 at that time?—A. The ordinary trade boiler.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. The ordinary trade boiler?—A. Yes, they are often built to order.

Q. Of course there are tanks and tanks, boilers and boilers?—A. Yes, of course. If you had a boiler built at a local shop it would cost very much more than the merchant boiler we keep.

Q. And it depends on the pressure that the article is called on to bear?—A. Yes. A great many people will not use the ordinary merchant boiler.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Did you ever have a 120 gallon boiler made?—A. I do not think I have. If so, I think it would cost as much as this.

Q. You never heard of one being made to order in Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. They are made to order?—A. Quite frequently.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Going back to the list of invoice for a moment, Mr. Robertson?—A. Yes.

Q. Now the fittings, the fittings are, what are they, the prices you were willing to sell at at that time? I see for the first lot of flanged unions, the government paid \$8.80, and your selling price at that time was \$3.66?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Would it be the same price for an extra heavy article? A. No.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. How much more would it be?—A. Oh, well, there would be a very great difference, probably more than double the price, we do not carry in stock the extra heavy.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. These fittings billed flanged unions, "Y's" and Tees, these are regular goods?—A. No, they are not exactly. In that size they have to be imported.

Witness retired.

Mr. D. EWART recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. When was the contract made for these supplies?—A. In February, 1900.

Q. Listen to this: 'As promised I forward to you, herewith,' this is February 14, 1900. 'A list of the materials required for part of the waterworks system at the Quarantine Station at Grosse Isle.' This is for part?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You furnished him with a list?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you that list here?—A. I do not know whether it is here or not.

Q. Now, will you explain this, Mr. Ewart? Afterwards in September, September 6th, 1900, you wrote this letter to him: 'I inclose herewith a list of materials required in connection with the waterworks system at the Grosse Isle Quarantine Station. Will you please affix opposite each item your price for the goods named, and return inclosure to this office with as little delay as possible.' Will you explain how it was you came to write that last one in September?—A. The one in September was for the balance.

Q. Why don't you see, in the first part of it, that the letter you wrote first was for a part only, that you asked for the tender for, look at the wording of it?—A. On the 14th I forwarded the list, that was on February 14, and then on the 26th I forwarded the list for a part. The full list was forwarded on February 14.

Q. You furnished the full list? Why did you say part of the waterworks when you have prices for the whole? If it was for the whole as you say, then why did you send the other letter here in September?—A. The explanation of that is that we had money only to pay for a portion and not for the whole thing, and we only ordered so much.

Q. Yes, but you had the prices, what has the money to do with the prices? Had it anything to do.—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Ewart, you asked in your first letter for the prices for the materials for a part of the waterworks, and you say you furnished him with a whole list?—A. The first letter sent the whole list.

Q. Why did you send another letter in September asking for the prices again for the whole waterworks system if you got them all in February?—A. Well, I don't know; he replied to me that he had given the list of prices at that particular time.

Q. There is your correspondence, explain it if you can?—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. But in September you did ask for new prices on this material which is under discussion?—A. Well, he did not give us new prices.

Q. I am asking you if you asked him for new prices in September?—A. I did not ask him for new prices. I said, 'please affix opposite to each item your prices,' I did not ask new prices. I said, 'you will please affix opposite each item the prices for the goods named and return to this office.'

Q. Do you acknowledge that you asked for prices in September for the material which is under consideration; did you ask for prices?—A. Yes, I asked for prices.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. And did you get them?—A. He gave us the same prices he had previously given.

Q. That is, he told you the prices were already fixed by previous agreement?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you find that to be correct, that the prices being fixed in February there was no need of a second price; is that a fact?—A. That is what he said.

Q. You asked a second time for a statement of prices, and he replied that the prices were already fixed in February?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Have you his reply to that?—A. He came to Ottawa.

Q. He came to Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. And did you say just now he quoted you the same prices when he came to Ottawa?—A. Yes. He quoted the same prices, he adhered to his first letter.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. To the first agreement you had made?—A. Yes. I wanted to try and get him to reduce his prices, and he said 'no,' he had sent in his prices before.

Q. And to which you had agreed in February?—A. Yes. He said these were the right prices that he sent in before, and that these were his prices.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. And you did not take the trouble to go outside to buy them from other parties. Did you say that you had—had you agreed to buy them from Gaudry at the February prices when you wrote that letter of September 6th?—A. Well, I suppose that we had agreed.

Q. You suppose you had agreed?—A. Well, we had got his prices, and he stated when he came to Ottawa that he could not change his prices, and these were the prices he agreed to.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Let us just clear up that point, because I am interested. I want to know just now whether you had agreed in February for the whole amount, and for all the articles with Mr. Gaudry, that is what I want to know?—A. Yes.

Q. Had you agreed for the whole thing?—A. We had not agreed in writing, but it was an understood agreement with Mr. Gaudry.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Who with?—A. Mr. Gaudry.

Q. Between Gaudry and who?—A. And myself.

Q. In September you asked Gaudry for prices again?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you say that you asked him for prices, knowing that he had already quoted, and that you were obliged to accept these prices?—A. Of course I wrote that letter that way anyway, and I do not know why I wrote it, and of course if we could have got lower prices we would have been pleased, and when he came to Ottawa I tried if possible to get him to reduce his prices, because I knew the articles had fallen in price from February to September. He would not do it. He said he had given his price.

Q. There was no contract existing between Gaudry and the Government?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. There was no written contract?—A. No.

Q. But when your word is given, is it equal to a contract or not?—A. Oh, yes.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Is it the custom of the Public Works Department, on contracts of this size, to make a contract in writing?—A. We did make a contract in writing; we accepted these prices afterwards.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. If we had the lists that were in that first letter, Mr. Chairman, we would know just what was in the order?—A. It is there. You see, Mr. Kemp, there is a letter; did you read that letter?

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. The goods that you have ordered, pipes and so on, were they ordinary or extra heavy?—A. All extra heavy, all that material was supplied on specification, and as far as I can make out the prices quoted by this gentleman (Mr. Robertson) were on light weights.

Q. He says that. Was the boiler a special one?—A. Yes; there is a drawing of it. (Drawing produced.) You see, Mr. Robertson, these are brass flanges and fastenings.

Mr. JAMES M. ROBERTSON recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. This is not the ordinary boiler you sell, Mr. Robertson?—A. Not at all.

Q. It is more expensive?—A. Very much more expensive.

Mr. D. EWART recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Ewart, you have just said all the pipe we have been talking about was extra heavy, you mean the soil pipe?—A. Yes.

Q. Not the standard pipe?—A. No.

Q. Will you read that letter?—A. 'I enclose herewith a list of materials required in connection with the waterworks system at the Grosse Isle Quarantine Station. Will you please affix opposite each item your price for the goods named, and return inclosure to this office with as little delay as possible.—D. EWART, Chief Architect.'

Q. What is the date of that?—A. That is September 6.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You asked Mr. Kemp to look at another letter?—A. I will show it to you; it is there.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. What is the date of this letter you have read?—A. September 6.

Q. September 6, 1900, Mr. Ewart?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. This letter of the date 1902, do you mean that it is dated April 21, two days ago? The letter you have handed me; is that correct?—A. That is not correct.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. That means what year?—A. Well, I would not like to swear that.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Bring the original ; that is only a copy made of it?—A. Yes, I will get that.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Well, this letter beginning 'April 21, 1902,' which you say is an error, although you do not fix the year, begins thus : 'Referring to my authority of Feb. 26 last.' What year would that Feb. 26 be?—A. That was Feb. 26, 1900.

Q. And therefore this letter referring to Feb. 26 would naturally be written on April 21, 1900?—A. I rather think it is 1901.

Q. How can it be if it says Feb. 26 last and you say that was Feb. 26, 1900?—A. That date is on the top.

Q. If it says 'referring to my authority of Feb. 26 last,' and you say it is Feb. 26, 1900, then April 21 following must be April 21, 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. Then this 1902 at the head of this letter must be meant for 1900. It would probably be all in the same year?—A. Yes, I think it is in the same year.

Q. You had better read that letter?—A. 'Referring to my authority of Feb. 26 last *re* the material for plumbing work, &c., at the quarantine station at Grosse Isle and to your offer of the 10th inst., I beg to inform you that your offer above referred to has been accepted. Inclosed please find a copy of same. The materials, however, to be equal in every respect to what is called for by the specification, a copy of which, I understand, is in your possession. You will therefore please have the various articles named in the inclosed list delivered at Grosse Isle as expeditiously as possible. I will instruct Mr. Beland, our local clerk of works, to see to the delivery of the goods, and to examine the same and see that such are equal to what is called for by the specification, and to also examine and certify your account.'

Q. By whom is that signed? Finish it.—A. 'I have the honour to be, your obedient servant, D. EWART, chief architect.'

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Will you look at this list. State the date it was written and the amount mentioned there?—A. It is dated Feb. 23, 1900.

Q. The amount now?—A. \$10,714.

Q. It included the whole amount for the quarantine station for Mr. Gaudry.—A. Yes.

Q. Well, is it not a fact then, that you made a bargain in the month of February for the whole thing?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. In that letter dated April, you accepted the tender on the basis of the February offer for the whole matter?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Why did you ask him on September 6, 1900, to give you prices on this material?—A. I cant say what tempted me to ask him that.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Is it not a fact that it was because you were trying to induce him to change his prices?—A. I knew that piping had been reduced in price considerably.

Q. Did you not try to induce him to lower his prices? A. Yes, I did and he came to Ottawa and I discussed the matter with him for a long time, but he would not come down and he left me.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. And didn't he show you then the prices at which he said he had bought the goods himself?—A. Not at that time. Just wait one moment, he went to the Deputy Minister's office, and then he showed us the prices.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Did he tell you what he paid for them?—A. He showed us the cost prices, what he was paying for the goods.

Q. And he gave as a reason, the cost price he had paid, that he could not reduce the price?—A. That he could not reduce the price, yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. In other words he stood by the agreement you had made with him?—A. Yes.

Q. And he made you stand too?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. The letter which Mr. Fielding read to you, Mr. Ewart, the date of it is not correct?—A. No I am sure of it, it is not correct.

Q. I would ask that the original correspondence be brought down at the next meeting, all the original correspondence.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. You will see here, you read a letter on March 2, "I beg to acknowledge receipt of yours of the 27th ult., and in reply would say that Mr. Beland has been instructed to arrange with you for receiving the goods at Grosse Isle, P.Q." You do not show in this file the letter from Mr. Gaudry that you refer to in this letter as having received?—A. I did not know that you wanted it.

Q. The resolution called for all the papers and correspondence in reference to this matter?—A. I was only told verbally here to bring it.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. There are half a dozen letters that are not here, I think, and the tender, if there is one, you told me on the last day that there was one, and I asked you to bring it?—A. I think I said I was not sure.

Q. The Minister said there was one from Larose, and you said yes, I want that tender?—No answer.

MR. ROBERTSON recalled and further examined :

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You have given us the value of these goods in October, November according to the instructions which you received from the Secretary?—A. Yes.

Q. Were the prices in September about the same?—A. Yes, they were about the same.

Q. You could if you had sufficient time, you could say the prices in the month of February?—A. Yes, I could.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. It would do I suppose, Mr. Chairman, if Mr. Robertson sent in the list.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You stated, I think, that the prices of different business men vary to some extent, in a general way?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the firm of Garth & Co. of Montreal?—A. Yes.

Q. Are they a firm of high standing?—A. In a way they are, they are not large manufacturers.

Q. They are brass and iron founders, hot water and steam engineers, &c.?—A. Yes.

Q. They are a firm in respectable standing?—A. Yes, first class.

Q. They are a first class firm, then the statement of price from that firm would be entitled to respect and be of full value, subject of course to the difference which may occur between business men?—A. Yes.

Q. At all events the firm is one of respectable standing and their prices would be entitled to consideration as fair value, subject to what you have said as to merchants differing somewhat in prices?—A. I would not consider their prices market value for wholesale merchants to buy from, they are local manufacturers and they are not making goods for the market such as the American firm.

Q. They are an old firm and reliable?—A. Yes.

Q. They are in good standing?—A. Yes, but they are not like Crane & Co. of Chicago, they cannot make fittings at anything like that price, they make specialities, they are a first class firm and do good work and are a good firm.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Do you mean that they do not make this pipe?—A. Garth does not make pipe.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. But they are dealers in these goods?—A. Yes, and they manufacture brass and iron goods usually to order.

Q. And they are moulders of cast iron pipe and so on, all that class of goods?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Would a man wishing to buy \$5,000 or \$10,000 worth of this material, if he was well posted in such matters, go to Mr. Garth?—A. Well, we would not go to him, we could probably sell in competition with Mr. Garth.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You are in competition with him?—A. Well, we are not manufacturers.

Q. You would both be on the same terms as importers, and sell goods for whatever you could get for them?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Do you sell the government anything?—A. Occasionally.

Q. Do they get prices from you before they buy?—A. Almost invariably.

Q. Was this submitted to you for quotations?—A. No.

Q. Would you have been willing to furnish the government with these materials?—A. Certainly.

Q. You would have been glad to tender on these materials if you had been asked to?—A. Certainly, yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. As you would be glad to put in tenders on everything?—A. Yes, certainly.

Q. Even for my friend here?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. These prices which you sell at regularly, Mr. Robertson, which you gave me on these fittings, would there be any difficulty in the government importing these?—A. No.

Q. No difficulty?—A. No. Of course these prices I mention might not comply with the government specification; I did not see it.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. And not having the specification, you would not offer a comparison?—A. Not as to gate valves and so on.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. And if an extra heavy valve, your prices would not apply?—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. But these valves do not form a large part of that \$10,000 purchase?—A. No.

Q. The chief item is pipe?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. In point of fact, Mr. Robertson, is it not a fact in all these fittings there are standard articles and extra heavy articles?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Let us make this clear, standard galvanized pipe is the only kind used; there is no extra heavy quality?—A. It would not be called standard, extra heavy pipe is made too.

Q. That is the soil pipe, that might be extra?—A. Standard is stated here; extra heavy is made too.

Q. What were referred to as soil pipe?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Hughes, (P.E.I.) :*

Q. Will you ask, Mr. Robertson, about February prices?—A. Am I instructed to get February prices?

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Yes.—A. Need I come back?

Mr. TARTE :—I will accept a written statement.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You have the February list; all you want is the discount; why not get that by telegraph?—A. I could do that.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. We cannot have another meeting to-day, and if the Committee is willing to accept Mr. Robertson's letter—A. I will be glad to send you a letter; it is just as correct as giving it to you personally.

Q. On the short invoice of \$4,798.23, if you will send the February prices of the articles on that invoice, it is all the Committee will ask. The other things are complicated and in great detail.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. I have no hesitation in accepting his written statement for our common information. Before you leave, Mr. Robertson, you might tell us this, do you know that the American firms have different discounts for the same article?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it to your knowledge that at times some of these firms slaughter the market?—A. In 1900 there was some of that, some firms were making——

Q. Is it not difficult after all to make a fair estimate of prices on some things?—A. Yes. In 1900 the market was demoralized on pipe and there was a good deal of enmity between American makers and the Canadians.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Then you ought to have got them at a good deal less?—A. These were very low prices.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. And in February the prices were very high?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Mr. Robertson, what is the relative discount you make as between galvanized and black pipe?—A. We do not make discount, we sell at net; galvanized is 40 to 45 per cent higher than black.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Now that this question has been opened again, would there be any difficulty in any one in the trade knowing the price in the States?—A. No.

Q. It is published in the 'Iron Age'?—A. Yes, but that is not the price in Canada.

Q. No?—A. In 1900 I am sure they sold at one-half the price they were selling at in the United States on certain prices.

Q. They slaughter goods because they are not made here?—A. They do some, but at the time there was some friction between the Canadian mills in regard to South America. It was said the Canadian mills were affecting prices there and they slaughtered over here.

Q. The prices in the 'Iron Age' are not the lowest?—A. They are the prices for the home market.

Q. The Canadian people could have bought lower at that time?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you say the date of that number of the 'Iron Age'?—A. November 1, 1900.

Q. What is the discount quoted there for galvanized pipe?—A. 56 per cent discount.

Q. That would be from the list of February?—A. On the 1900 list.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. That is in the month of November?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Other lines besides pipe are sometimes slaughtered in this country?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. And the trouble here is that Canadian makers were doing some slaughtering themselves?—A. That was hearsay, it was gossip.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. That is gossip ?—A. Yes.

Q. You were not doing any slaughtering yourself ?—A. No.

Witness discharged.

Mr. A. GOBEL, Deputy Minister of Public Works, recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Where was this pipe—how was this pipe taken from Quebec to Grosse Isle ?—

A. I do not know, sir, I understand it was taken in a boat chartered by Mr. Gaudry.

Q. Do you know whether it was taken in the government boats or not ?—A. I do not know of my own knowledge.

Q. Did you hear it was ?—A. On the contrary I heard not, and that it was taken on a boat chartered by Mr. Gaudry.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Would you tell us when that agreement was made ?—A. In the fall of 1899 a specification was prepared in the department for the purpose of building an aqueduct at Grosse Isle, comprising the supply of materials and the execution of the contract. Tenders were asked for and received by me at Quebec. I think in the month of October 1899.

Q. For the work ?—A. For the total work, comprising materials, and the work the execution of the work itself. These tenders were received by me and mailed to Ottawa, I mailed them myself in Quebec to the Minister. I cannot tell what the amount of the tender was, because I have not been able, for two days I have been looking for them, in the past week, and they have got astray but we will find them, we never lose any papers, they have simply gone astray somewhere. But as far as my recollection goes the lowest tender was Mr. Vezinas, was between \$29,000 and \$31,000.

Q. For what work ?—A. For the whole work of supplying the materials, the execution of the work and everything else. When the tender was laid before the Minister he declared that the price was too high and gave instruction to Mr. Ewart and myself to divide the work, and to make a specification for materials separate and for the execution of the work under our own officers, Mr. Cowan and Mr. Beland of Quebec, who is our clerk of works, and that is how it came that the tenders for the supply of what we required was asked from Mr. Gaudry. That is how it comes, that the specification was prepared by Mr. Ewart.

Q. Who else besides Mr. Gaudry tendered ?—A. I do not believe anyone else tendered.

Q. You could not have had tenders then ?—A. That is the official word we use when we get prices like that.

Q. You did not instruct Mr. Ewart to get tenders from Mr. Robertson ?—A. I did not.

Q. You knew he was in business ?—A. Thomas Robertson & Co. ? Oh, yes. I have known him long and well. The price was made on the total list that Mr. Ewart had prepared and the specification he had made. When the detailed list came to Ottawa of course we always discussed these matters between the Deputy Minister, the Minister and the officer in charge, and it was found that the balance at the disposal of the department would not admit of the purchase of the whole supplies mentioned in the tender, and therefore the Minister authorized the purchase of one portion only until the next vote was got after July 1. The whole list of supplies was arranged for then, and an arrangement made with Mr. Pacaud in Quebec for the execution of the work, and the

## APPENDIX No. 2.

supplies from Mr. Gaudry, under the superintendence, the expert of whom Mr. Ewart spoke, and Mr. Beland the clerk of works.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Was the agreement for all the articles made in February in point of fact?—A. The tender shows it of itself.

Q. You made that arrangement yourself?—A. I cannot say I made the arrangement. I suppose as Deputy Minister I would put the tender before the Minister. It is dated February for the whole supplies then thought to be required, and amounts to \$10,100 and some odd.

Q. And only one part was to be delivered as directed?—A. Yes. We had no money to pay for more, and the balance was to be delivered later on.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Only a portion was to be delivered?—A. I do not say that. The tender was for the whole materials. We asked Mr. Gaudry how much he would charge for those things, and we got that, and that was all one transaction. When we came to make the contract for the delivery—which means payment—we found that we had only a certain amount of money, and we said, deliver now a certain quantity and we will be able to pay you for it, and you will supply the balance later on.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Then you did not purchase the amount that the party tendered for?—A. It depends upon what construction you place upon the word tender.

Q. How could you accept tenders when you had not the amount of money to pay for it?—A. Had not the money to pay for it.

Q. You could not make a contract for the amount when you had not the money?—A. Oh, well, that is looking at it in another way.

Q. Mr. Gobeil, there is a letter from Mr. Ewart in the department, which was read here, in which he states he only wants to purchase a portion of the supplies, how could you then—how could you say that you received tenders for the whole?—A. Yes, sir, the tender is on the table and it shows for itself.

Q. You received the tender for the whole?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were only justified in purchasing a portion of it?—A. Well, I do not know what the word 'justify' means then.

Q. You had only power, or money, to purchase a portion of the material?—A. We only had money to pay for a portion.

Q. You had power to contract for the whole?—A. I believe so.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you not frequently take tenders in advance of the appropriation?—A. I should say that there are 150 instances where we make contracts when we have only one-third or one-half, or one fourth the amount of money voted. It is understood that the balance is to be voted as the work proceeds.

Q. In the case of contracts, in the usual form, is there not a clause which says that the contract is subject to appropriation by parliament?—A. Yes. It says that upon the appropriation becoming exhausted, the contractor shall, upon notice, either stop the work, or go on at his own risk.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Can you show the contract with Mr. Gaudry?—A. There is no contract with him, but Mr Gaudry's offer was accepted, and the letter of acceptance constituted a contract.

Q. It is an offer, is it not?—A. An offer accepted means a contract.

Q. Well, where is the acceptance of that?—A. The acceptance was made by Gaudry himself in Ottawa. Of course it was in the file here.

Q. Mr. Ewart had to do with this transaction, you had not?—A. No, I was consulted as Deputy Minister, but the technical part of the transaction was carried on by him.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Mr. Gobeil, do you not remember I asked you specially to make that arrangement with Mr. Ewart; I have not much time to do it myself?—A. I think so. I have no absolute remembrance of each incident, but taking the general way after arranging the preliminaries the Minister would say, to see that this is properly carried on, and I would see it was.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Is Gaudry in this business?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. And carries these in stock?—A. There is a large portion of these goods not kept in stock. They are brought from the other side. If you drive me too much in technicalities I will lose ground.

Q. Why?—A. I do not know very much, I have not been trained in those technicalities.

Q. What I want to get at is why matters of that amount are not tendered for?—

A. That is a matter of policy.

Q. And the Minister makes the policy?—A. Yes.

Q. He says what shall be bought by tender and what not?—A. Yes.

Hon. MR. TARTE—I accept the responsibility.

The witness retired.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
TUESDAY, May 6, 1902.

Committee met.—Mr. Loy in the chair.

Mr. D. EWART recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Have you copies of the correspondence, Mr. Ewart, that was sent over to the secretary of the Committee?—A. No, I have got the letter books. I have my letter books.

Q. I have the file here, if you would get the letter books, are there very many of them?—A. Four.

Q. Have you the letter there of February 26; Mr. Ewart, addressed to Mr. Gaudry?—A. Yes, yes, I have that.

Q. Would you just look it up?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you it there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would you read it?—A. February was it?

Q. February 26, 1900. I beg your pardon, let us get the one of February 14. first?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would you just read that letter to Mr. Gaudry?

OTTAWA, Feb. 14, 1900.

L. H. GAUDRY, Esq.,  
101 St. John Street,  
Quebec.

As promised, I forward to you, herewith, a list of the materials required for part of the water-works system at the Quarantine Station, Grosse-Isle. Will you please affix your price opposite each item on the accompanying list; and return it here with as little delay as possible.

I also inclose a copy of the specification that was prepared for this work. This specification will guide you as to the quality of the various articles named in the list above referred to.

D. EWART,  
Chief Architect.

Q. Then the next one, that one of February 26, that refers to the same matter, would you just read that?—A. What is the date you wish?

Q. Feb. 26?

OTTAWA, Feb. 26, 1900.

L. H. GAUDRY, Esq.,  
Agent, Quebec.

Referring to my letter of the 14th instant, re materials for the plumbers' work at the Quarantine Station, Grosse-Isle, I have examined the prices quoted in the tender you left with me last Saturday, 24th instant, and from that list the inclosed one has been prepared, naming all the articles that are to be supplied at present.

You will therefore please supply the articles enumerated in inclosure with as little delay as possible; the tender for which amounts to the sum of \$4,868.85. The prices named and the total cost, as per accompanying list, must not exceed \$4,868.85, unless special authority be given by this department.

D. EWART,  
Chief Architect.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. Have you the copy of the list of material referred to in the letter which you have just read?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have it there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you produce it?—A. You have it there have you not?

Q. I have it here, yes, but it is attached here. It amounts to \$4,868.45?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was all you were authorized to order from Gaudry at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The list that is attached?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Amounting to \$4,868.85. Will you turn to the letter to Mr. Roy, Joseph R. Roy, acting secretary, Mr. Ewart, that is a confirmation of the two letters you have just read, is it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Roy is acting secretary?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of the—?—A. Public Works Department.

Q. And this is confirming to him, perhaps you had just better read that, it is just a short letter?—A. 'Re. Plumbers' Work Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle. By orders of the Honourable, the Minister of Public Works (the orders were given on Saturday, 24th instant) I have ordered from Mr. L. H. Gaudry, of Quebec, the materials required for the above. I inclose copy of a list naming the articles that have been ordered the cost of which amounts to \$4,868.85. I may further state that at the same time the Honourable the Minister informed me that the work required in fitting up the plumbers' work in the quarantine building was to be done by days' work under the supervision of Mr. Béland and Mr. Cowan, who are both officers of this department.'

Q. Yes, the letter of March 1, which you have there, to Mr. Béland—?—A. Beg pardon?

Q. The letter to Mr. Béland of March 1, have you that there?—A. Yes, I have it here.

Q. You might read that, Mr. Ewart?

OTTAWA, March 1, 1900.

Mr. Ph. Béland,  
Clerk of Works,  
Quebec.

I beg to inform you—

Q. Addressed to Mr. Béland, Clerk of works?—A. Yes, March 1, 1900. I beg to inform you that Mr. L. H. Gaudry, of Quebec, has been given an order amounting to \$4,868.85 to supply a quantity of plumbers' materials required for the quarantine station at Gosse Isle. Please see Mr. Gaudry and learn when the supplies will be forwarded, and instruct him as to where you consider it would be best to have these supplies delivered. It is very advisable that they be placed in some building where they can be locked up. I inclose a copy of the order sent to Mr. Gaudry, also a copy of the specification describing the materials. Please see that the quantities called for are supplied, and that the goods are equal to those specified. When the delivery has been completed obtain Mr. Gaudry's account and if correct certify in the usual manner and forward it here for payment.

Materials to be delivered at Grosse Isle by Mr. Gaudry.

D. EWART,  
Chief Architect.'

By Mr Fielding :

Q. Whose letter is that?—A. That is to the clerk of works.

Q. Your letter?—A. My letter.

Q. Your letter to the clerk of works?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr Kemp :

Q. Would you turn to a letter, would you look at a letter of May 30, to Mr. Gobeil?—A. What year?



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. 1900?—A. 1900?—May the—

Q. 30th?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you read it?—A. By order of the Minister of Public Works.

Q. Addressed to?—A. Mr. Gobeil.

Q. The deputy minister?—A. Yes. 'By orders from the Hon. Minister of Public Works, on February 26 last, I reported that orders had been given to Mr. Gaudry, of Quebec, to supply plumbers materials for use at the Grosse Isle Quarantine Station. I now have to report that the said materials have been delivered. Will you please furnish the names of parties who are to be employed to do the work, which should be done as soon as possible, so that the money voted for the purpose may not lapse.

D. EWART,

Chief Architect.

Q. Would you look at the letter of May 11, addressed to Mr. Gaudry from you?—  
A. To Mr. Gaudry?

Q. I beg your pardon; wait a minute, will you Mr. Ewart. Would you read that letter now, Mr. Ewart?—A. To Mr. Gaudry, May 11. In reply to yours of May 8, I have to say, that all the goods that have been authorized to be purchased from you have been ordered. I cannot give further orders until I am authorized to do so.

Q. Now, Mr. Ewart, have you got the accounts there?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you just turn to them please and look at the account for \$4,798.23, that is in your hand for the galvanized iron pipe?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you look at your letter attached to the specification dated Feb. 26th.—  
I mean to say, have you the specification there?—A. Yes, I have the specification.

Q. This is an account, Mr. Ewart, for galvanized iron pipe, standard galvanized iron pipe and fittings, amounting to \$4,798.23?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you point out if that was in this specification of February 26?—A. No, it was not.

Q. It was not?—A. No. Oh, yes, I am making a mistake, it was.

Q. Now, Mr. Ewart—A. There was only one specification.

Q. Wait a moment, have you a copy of this specification of February 26 in your hand?—A. This specification was made—

Q. Let me see what you have in your hand (witness handed paper to Mr. Kemp), I do not mean that, I mean the list of articles ordered on February 26, amounting to \$4,868.85, have you that list there?—A. In February, no, I have not that.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You had that in your letter, Mr. Ewart, you referred to it before?—A. This account is not here, it was paid the year before; this account is not before you, it was paid in the previous year; you have not this account there at all.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Well, the articles that you made the specification for—A. This was ordered in February 26, a copy of this, but that was paid in the previous year; that does not form part of these accounts that are laid on the table now at all; that was paid before June 30, 1900.

Q. That is news to the committee.—A. Well, if you follow it up by the books you will see that.

Q. Are any of these standard galvanized iron pipe, amounting to \$4,798.23, are any of them in that list?—A. I will take the letter book and I will tell you better. (After a pause). All these pipes are extra heavy that are in that order.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. That is hardly the question; Mr. Kemp is asking you whether this account here refers to the matter under investigation, that is the first point.—A. No.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Mr. Ewart, you know the account do you to which I refer; it is the account for galvanized iron pipe, standard.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Amounting to \$4,798.23?—A. Yes.

Q. Dated October 22, 1900, but none of these articles in that account are in this list?—A. No, sir, none.

Q. According to your order of February 26, 1900.—A. Yes, sir; there are none of them in that list.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Because that letter relates to affairs of the previous year?—A. Yes, and they were paid for in the previous year.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. On May 11, 1900, you wrote a letter to Mr. Gaudry which you read?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Saying that 'I cannot give further orders until I am authorized to do so. I have to say that all the goods that have been authorized to be purchased from you have been ordered?'—A. Yes, sir. That referred to that order of February 26, 1900?

Q. In May, 1900, there were no orders outstanding to Mr. Gaudry?—A. No; well, I had no authority anyway for to do that.

Q. You ordered no more than that?—A. To order no more than I had ordered.

Q. And you did not order any more?—A. Well, I did, because I got further authority.

Q. You ordered the rest when you got the authority?—A. Yes.

Q. On May 11 you had no authority, and there were no orders on May 11 outstanding with Mr. Gaudry?—A. No.

Q. Well, let us find out when this order was booked for galvanized iron pipe, standard, will you turn to your letter of September 6, September 8 and September 22. Have you the letter of September 6?—A. What is the date?

Q. 'Ottawa, September 6, 1900.' To Mr. Gaudry?—A. September 6?

Q. Yes, to Mr. Gaudry?—A. I am afraid I will hardly be able to read it in the letter book.

Q. Well, Mr. Ewart, I will give you this copy, read that will you?—A. 'Ottawa, September 6. I inclose herewith a list of materials required in connection with the water works system, at the Grosse Isle Quarantine Station. Will you please affix opposite each item, your price for the goods named, and return inclosure to this office with as little delay as possible.'

Q. Is the list attached?—A. Yes, sir, that is the list there.

Q. Does that contain the standard galvanized iron pipe in this account of \$4,798.23?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That contains the pipe?—A. Yes.

Q. What is your letter of the 8th, turn over to your letter to Mr. Gaudry of September 8?—A. Yes, 'September 8, pursuant to—'

Q. Who is it addressed to?—A. To Mr. Gaudry as follows:—

'OTTAWA, September 8, 1900.

'L. H. Gaudry, Esq., Agent,  
'Quebec.

'Pursuant to my memo of the 6th inst. with which I forwarded to you a copy of a list of articles required for the water works system for the Grosse Isle Quarantine Station; I beg to state that the following items were omitted from said list:—

'100 feet of 2-inch porcelain lined cast iron pipe.

'220 feet of 1½-inch " "

'1 Kirkhaldy fresh water distiller, 2,000 gallons a day.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

‘Will you please have the three items above named added to the list that I sent you and give prices for same in the manner that you were to do for the other items.’

Q. Have you the letter to Mr. Gaudry of September 22 there?—A. September 22?

Q. Yes, to Mr. Gaudry?—A. Yes.

Q. You informed him in that letter that his offer had been accepted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And inclosed a copy of the same, did you?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you Mr. Gaudry's letter there?—A. No, I have not the letter.

Q. Now, Mr. Ewart, when was this order for standard galvanized iron pipe and fittings placed by the Government?—A. September 22, 1900.

Q. On September 22, 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. The order was placed on that date?—A. Yes.

Q. You have no doubt about this in your mind now, that that order for galvanized iron pipe, standard, and fittings, the invoice of which amounted to \$4,798.23, was placed by you on September 22, 1900?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There is no doubt in your mind about that?—A. No, because the letter shows it quite clearly.

Q. The letter shows it quite clearly. Would you turn to the expert's prices on that day. If you have them, Mr. Ewart. Have you the prices of Mr. Robertson there?—A. Yes, but I may say that it was ruled that he had got the order in February, although I only gave him the order at that time.

Q. Well, now, Mr. Ewart, you have either to swear one thing or the other; you have already sworn that there is no doubt that that order was placed on September 22?—A. By me.

Q. The documents here before us clearly show that was placed on September 22?—A. Yes, by me. But if you look at Mr. Gaudry's letters you will see that he says there he got the order in February, if you read his correspondence you will see that.

Q. What has that to do with it; you had no contract with Gaudry other than the original contract had you?—A. No, I had not.

Q. How could he have had the order in February?—A. If you look at his letters you will see what he says in his letters.

Q. I know what he says, that has got nothing to do with it. These prices he quoted, in February were higher than the prices he accepted in September?—A. Only one item, and it was with a great deal of difficulty we could get that one item changed. Only one item.

Q. That item composed the most of the contract?—A. It does, and that is one of the reasons personally I tried so hard to get it changed, because on that account of \$4,798, the one item amounts to \$3,786 and that is the reason.

Q. And how much did you get the price reduced?—A. From \$1.82 to \$1.40.

Q. Yes?—A. That was the difficulty between Gaudry and I.

Q. Forty-two cents saving?—A. Yes.

Q. That would be a saving of upwards of \$900?—A. Nine hundred dollars, yes.

Q. Now if Gaudry had a contract with you which he could hold you to, he would not have reduced that price?—A. Well, he said this, that if we would give him what it cost him, what he paid for it, because we knew the prices had gone down so much.

Q. Yes?—A. And he said if we would give him what it cost him and according to the figures you have there from Garth, it costs \$1.40.

Q. Now, he raised some articles on you, didn't he?—A. I do not think it.

Q. Are you sure?—A. I did not go into all the things.

Q. How much did he increase the railway tanks?—A. He put them up.

Q. If you had a contract why don't you hold his contract?—A. The reason we allowed him was that he put them up.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. When you use the expression ‘put them up,’ do you mean that he raised the price or erected the tanks?—A. He had to construct them.

Q. You are not referring to the price but to the construction of the tanks?—A. The erection of the tanks; his former contract was to supply the material, and it was

considered much better to make him finish and do the work, because if they had leaked we would have had no recourse, and he raised them about \$100.

Q. Was the difference in price so accounted for by the fact that he had to put them up.—A. Yes.

Q. He had to erect them?—A. To erect them, yes.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Mr. Ewart, this is just a deviation, but you might as well settle it, the railway tanks were not advanced in price because of putting them up?—A. No, he contracted for to supply the material only. He is to supply the staves, etc.

Q. Perhaps it will shorten the discussion if I read his letter. 'Inclosed please find quotations for inclosed list as requested, being for material at Grosse Isle Quarantine station. As I have already submitted you prices for a portion of this material which have been excluded when the contract was verbally given me in February, by the Hon. the Minister of Public Works, and which goods I have in stock. I understand that the prices which you are now calling for are in confirmation of the above. Nevertheless, I have to ask you a little more for the railway tanks which I quoted at the time at \$550, as since then the wood for building these tanks has increased about 25 to 30 per cent, and besides the price which I am now giving you on inclosed list is for the tanks, delivered and set up in place at Grosse Isle, which, I think, would be more satisfactory for all parties concerned.' It is almost all owing to the advance in the wood?—A. I do not look at it that way.

Q. As a matter of fact, there was some reduction made and some advance made, was there not?—A. Yes.

Q. And the whole correspondence, and the signed contracts show that the order was placed on September 22, 1900?—A. There is no signed contract, there was no contract made.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You mean no written contract. There was an exchange of letters which formed the contract?—A. Yes.

Q. I suppose what you mean is that formal contracts were not entered into?—A. Yes, that is what I mean.

Q. When you say signed contract, you mean the usual printed form of contract?—A. That is what I mean.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. The correspondence of September 22 amounts to a contract does it not?—A. Well, I would say it would amount to an agreement.

Q. There is nothing back of that?—A. No, no, no, no.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Have you not said in your previous examination that the September letter ought to be read in the light of the February prices?—A. Yes.

Q. That the prices in February were to be considered in relation to that?—A. Yes, when I accepted them. If you will refer to that letter you will find that stated.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. It is not stated at all in the letter. You read the letter. There is no such statement in it. And your offer of the 10th. Here is Gaudry's offer of September 10 before me, over his own signature, and his own letter head. You have seen it?—A. Yes.

Q. And here is your letter of September 22, in which you say:—'Referring to my authority of February 26 last *re* material for the plumbing work, &c., at the quarantine station at Grosse Isle, and to your letter of the 10th instant.'

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. He did refer in that letter to the February arrangement.—A. This offer on the 10th instant was for pipe at \$1.40 instead of \$1.82.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Very well, but, Mr. Ewart, on February 26 there was no order placed with Gaudry, you have sworn beyond the specifications that were attached to that letter of February 26 ?—A. Yes, from me.

Q. And on May 11 you swore that you had no contract with Gaudry according to your letter here, in which you say :—‘In reply to yours of the 8th instant, I have to say that all goods I have been authorized to purchase from you, have been ordered. I cannot give further orders until I am ordered to do so.’ That is on May 11 ?—A. Yes.

Q. So that we can get clear again and away from the February transactions ?—A. Well, he would have got clear anyway.

Q. So far as the Department of Public Works is concerned and you are concerned, you were clear of that in the way this correspondence shows ?—A. Well, I was clear this far, that I had no further order to give them at that time.

Q. Of course not, there is no doubt about. Have you the expert's, Mr. Robertson's, prices there, Mr. Ewart ?—A. No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. From your statements, this is the transaction. I understood you to say that the tender was invited in February ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Or about that, the early part of the year ?—A. Yes.

Q. And that was accepted ?—A. Well, I only got authority to accept a part of it.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. For what amount ?—A. For \$4,000.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Was it not the fact that you did not take the balance in that year because you found your appropriation would not be sufficient ?—A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. And when the year turned and the appropriation was renewed you took the balance of the goods ?—A. I was ordered to take the balance of the goods when we got another vote.

Q. And you understood from the beginning that the February price was to cover the whole order ?—A. Yes, if it was—

Q. Then the difficulty about delivering all arose from the fact that you had not an appropriation available for the whole of it. Is that the way of it ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. You hold to what you have sworn already that on May—

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. In this letter of September 22 which Mr. Kemp has read to you, there is this passage, ‘referring to my authority of February 26 last *re* material for the plumbing work, &c., at the Quarantine Station at Grosse Isle, and to your offer of the 10th instant,’ was your understanding in referring to your authority that the whole transaction was based upon the February offer ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Why did you write in May that there were no orders outstanding ?—A. I had no orders outstanding.

Q. On May 11 you wrote to Mr. Gaudry, 'in reply to yours of the 8th inst. I have to say that all the goods I have been authorized to purchase from you have been ordered. I cannot give further orders until I am authorized to do so.' That is on September 22. You did give further orders because you were authorized to do so. Is that right?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. And in that further order you specifically referred to the letter of February 26?—A. Yes.

Q. So the two transactions stand together?—A. Yes.

Q. And it was not an independent transaction?—A. I wrote in that way because I had not got authority to order any more at that time.

Q. After the February contract had been executed, as a business man you are under no obligation to Gaudry as far as you are concerned?—A. That was part of the contract.

Q. What?—A. The September order.

Q. It was part of the contract when it was made on September 22?—No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Don't you mean it was part of the contract of February?—A. Part of the contract of February, because there was only one item lowered and another raised.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. There are two separate transactions, the one in February and one in September?—A. The one runs into the other.

Q. So far as you are concerned the September transaction had no bearing on the February one. The documents here prove that?—A. What I did, I ordered what I was told to order at that time, but I did not say that he had not got the order for the whole thing.

Q. On May 11 you said, I cannot give further orders until I am authorized to do so?—A. Neither I can.

Q. And on September 22, you did?—A. Yes, but that went back to the February order.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Exactly?—A. I can say I tried to get the thing as reasonably as I could.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Have you Mr. Robertson's prices there, Mr. Ewart?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, you have them before you, have you?—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Ewart, can you read what were the prices the expert quotes on his document sent forward to the chairman of the committee,

Mr. FIELDING.—When you speak of the expert, you mean Mr. Robertson?

Mr. KEMP.—Yes.

WITNESS.—Seven inch standard pipe at \$1.27, is that correct?

Q. Yes, these are the September and October prices?—A. Yes.

Q. He puts the February prices on, does he not?—A. \$1.65

Q. And what was the next?—A. The 5-in. pipe nearly 98 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents.

Q. I beg your pardon?—A. 89 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents, nearly 89 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents.

Q. 89.65 cents?—A. 89.65 cents.

Q. And the September price?—A. 78.30 cents.

Q. And the 3-in.?—A. The 3-in. f. 46.65 cents.

Q. And the September-October price?—A. The September-October price 40.75 cents. The 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ -in., do you want that?

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Yes.—A. 35.54 cents, and the September price 31 cents. The 2-in. pipe 19.12 cents, and the September price 15.20 cents.

Q. Yes?—A. The inch and a half pipe 14.35 cents and the September price 11.35 cents.

Q. Yes?—A. The inch pipe 8.75 cents and September price 6.90 cents.

Q. Yes?—A. The  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch pipe 6.10 cents and September 4.85 cents.

Q. Yes?—A. Half inch 5.10 cents, and September price 4.40 cents.

Q. Now, Mr. Ewart, what does Mr. Robertson say in his letter, what prices are these?—A. 'As instructed I inclose herewith memo showing prices in February, September and October, 1900, on such articles as we handle referred to in list of material supplied to quarantine station Grosse Isle.'

Q. These were his regular prices at that time?—A. For pipes.

Q. The price of fittings given below are the same as the prices he gave before the committee?—A. Well, the prices——

Q. I mean Mr. Robertson——?—A. The prices he gave for the fittings you cannot take it in reference to these fittings, because these fittings are ordinary and these fittings are all extra heavy and you would have to double these prices.

Q. You cannot swear to his evidence, we have his evidence here and we can refer to it?—A. As compared, his catalogue with the prices.

Q. Well, he did not have a catalogue here, that was another firm of Robertson?—A. I have his own catalogue here.

Q. Well, Mr. Ewart, the specification you sent out did not say extra heavy?—A. Oh, yes, you will see that.

Q. That is neither in the one of February nor the one he signed?—A. There is the specification we sent the goods on.

Q. I have the specification?—A. You will see everything about it is extra heavy and extra heavy is just double the cost.

Q. Let us finish this matter first, how much extra were the prices on the average above those paid by the government?—A. You mean on fittings?

Q. At the foot of the sheet; what was the total amount of the purchase; the total amount was \$4,798.23?—A. Yes.

Q. How much over that did the government pay on February prices?—A. Yes, he made——

Q. Hold on, answer me that?—

Mr. FIELDING objected on the ground that the witness had nothing to do with Mr. Robertson's prices.

A. That is not right because he has given all light fittings. The only thing you can take is the pipe because——

Q. Your specification does not call for that?—A. It calls for that, everything is extra heavy but the pipe.

Q. The ones Mr. Robertson quoted on were the ones supplied?—A. No, that is not right.

Q. That is a matter of opinion, I know it was. What is the extra price the government paid?

Mr. FIELDING objected to the question as improper, but had no objection to Mr. Robertson's letter being put in.

*By Mr. Fielding,*

Q. You understand with regard to these galvanized iron fittings, the fittings quoted on were not the same?—A. Yes.

Q. They were extra heavy and more expensive?—A. Nearly double, as a general rule they are double

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. How do you know Mr. Robertson is not quoting on the very things your specification called for?—A. Because I am looking at the catalogue Mr. Robertson sent.

Q. When did he send it?—A. There it is, I got it about a week ago.

Q. But you cannot swear to it?—A. No.

Q. These fittings you are speaking of, what proportion of the account would they amount to; about ten per cent, don't they?—A. I don't think they amount to a great deal more, the main item is the 5-inch pipe.

Q. I see there was an amount of money paid Mr. Gaudry, did Mr. Gaudry render an account before the material was delivered sometimes?—A. Not as far as I know.

Q. Mr. Ewart, on May 10, you wrote to Mr. Beland, you have the letter there, if it is not too much trouble to turn it up, inclosing an account of Mr. Gaudry, and asking if the goods charged have been delivered at Grosse Isle and stating that if they had not, the account would not be passed until they were delivered at that place. Did Mr. Gaudry render an account without delivering the goods?—A. Well, I cannot say.

Q. Would that account be in the year previous to that which we have under investigation?—A. Yes, it is, that is the previous year.

Q. On May 8 and July 20 and 25, Mr. Gaudry is asking for payment of accounts, which do not appear in the Auditor General's account at all?—No. answer.

Mr. FIELDING.—The May accounts would not be there, because they are in the previous year. The July ones may also belong to the previous year because while the service closes on June 30, the departmental books are not closed until six weeks later.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Did you find out how these materials were delivered from Quebec to Grosse Isle?—A. No, I did not.

Witness retired.

Mr. GOBEIL, Deputy Minister of Public Works, recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Did you ascertain, Mr. Gobeil, how these materials were delivered from Quebec to Grosse Isle?—A. Yes, they were delivered by steamer.

Witness retired.

Mr. DAVID EWART recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. You had some trouble with Mr. Gaudry about flushometers?—A. Yes.

Q. He did not deliver you the articles which are specified?—A. Yes.

Q. How did you settle with him?—A. We took \$8 off each article; they are listed at \$40 and we paid him \$32. I think that is about how it was settled.

Q. When were the goods used that were delivered in October?—A. Well, the goods were just used as they were delivered, a great number of them.

Q. Have you that comparative list there, Mr. Ewart?—A. No—yes, I have it here.

Mr. KEMP.—Mr. Chairman, Mr. Robertson's prices which he sends to the Committee, will be put in evidence, if it is agreeable to Mr. Fielding, I suppose.

Mr. FIELDING.—Certainly, Mr. Robertson's own statement.

Mr. KEMP.—And the correspondence also?



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Mr. FIELDING.—Yes. I would like it to be understood, of course, I do not know anything more about it than anybody else, but I understood Mr. Robertson to say in his evidence that the prices he referred to were his own selling prices in Montreal, in one or two cases he was asked what he would deliver them down in Quebec for, but he has given the quotations here as a Montreal dealer, and as his selling prices in Montreal. I want that to be clearly understood that the quotations that are given in here are the selling prices in Montreal. Then I want to say, Mr. Ewart, you do not know anything about the matter except that you had it in your order that they were to be delivered in Grosse Isle?—A. Yes, that is according to the specification.

Q. Therefore, the selling prices in Montreal would have to have the additional cost of freight and charges added?—A. Yes, freight and carriage from the boat to wherever they were delivered, and laying the pipe down at Grosse Isle.

Mr. BIRKETT.—The pipe manufacturer would deliver these at Quebec.

Mr. FIELDING.—It is not so stated in Mr. Robertson's evidence.

Witness retired.

A. Gobeil, Deputy Minister of Public Works, recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You were asked the other day some questions regarding the delivery of these articles. Did you understand the contractor was bound to deliver these goods at Grosse Isle?—A. Yes.

Q. You were asked whether he had not taken a government ship and had thereby escaped the payment of freight?—A. There is a letter in the record which is here which shows that Gaudry hired a schooner.

Q. And by the contract they are delivered at his own cost, and he had to hire a special vessel to take them?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. I suppose in the province of Quebec that would be a batteau?—A. A schooner, a batteau would have to be towed because it has generally no propelling power. It would cost more to have a batteau and a tug than a schooner.

Q. It would not cost any more to take goods from Quebec to Grosse Isle than from Montreal to Quebec?—A. They charge so much on the trip.

Q. How many miles is it?—A. Between 21 and 22, and it depends very much on the wind. They might be a week under an adverse wind going down, if the wind was favourable they might go on on one tide in six or seven hours.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Then there is no railway to Grosse Isle?—A. Well, hardly.

Q. And you cannot quote any railway rates for comparison?—A. There are no regular lines of anything. The schooners charge whatever they have a mind to charge.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Transportation by schooner is very much cheaper than transportation by rail?—A. Generally, but there is no rule.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Could you transport a small quantity of goods, hire a special vessel, and get it done on a cheaper rate than the ordinary rail rate?—A. I have had personal experience

of the fact that it costs more to hire a schooner and take it to the Isle of Orleans than to carry a similar distance on the north shore.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. In his letter to the department he states that he had other things going through that it was an inexpensive mode of transporting goods by schooner?—A. This is the only one.

Q. There are various schooners?—A. There are not very many schooners at Quebec. If anyone wants to go to Grosse Isle, if he wants to go to Grosse Isle he has to go to the harbour and make special arrangements for a tug or a schooner, it depends on the contract the price that is charged.

Q. There are plenty of schooners?—A. There are plenty of schooners, but sometimes in the summer they are all engaged. They do not remain in the harbour of Quebec; they ply between the lower ports and Quebec.

Witness discharged

Committee adjourned.

APPENDIX No. 2.

MONTREAL, April 28, 1902.

D. C. FRASER Esq., M.P.,  
 Chairman, Public Accounts Committee,  
 House of Commons,  
 Ottawa, Ont.

DEAR SIR:—As instructed, I inclose herewith memo. showing prices in February, September and October, 1900, on such articles as we handle referred to in list of material supplied the Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle.

Yours truly,  
 JAS. M. ROBERTSON.

L. HARRY GAUDRY, COMMISSION MERCHANT,  
 101 ST. JOHN STREET,  
 QUEBEC, Oct. 22, 1900.

*Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, Ont.*

To Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle :

T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.			T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.	
Feb., 1900.			Sept. & Oct., 1900.	
\$	cts.		\$	cts.
7 35	105 ft. 1½-in. wrt. iron pipe at \$7.25		7 62	5 87
5 50	99 ft. 1-in. wrt. iron pipe at \$5.10		5 05	4 30
	200 ft. 7 in. C. I. soil pipe at 75c		150 00	
	2 railroad tanks, with clean out standing waste, float, copper ball, flagstaff, &c., at \$650	1,350 00		
	4 bath tubs 6-in. with cocks, overflows, strainers, plugs, stoppers, &c., at \$45	180 00		
	2 needle and shower baths, with slate slabs, supply valves, threadle platform, &c., at \$145	290 00		
	2 mixing chambers for above, at \$8	16 00		
	2 flusher closets, at \$32	64 00		
	7 lavatory basins, with cocks, traps, slabs, backs, legs, &c., complete	168 00		
	2 thermometers for needle baths.			
	Mixing chambers at \$5	10 00		
10 00	3 5-in. gate valves, flanged at \$17.50	52 50	8 75	
	1 1 Doric H. W. boiler, complete	72 00		
31 00	1 120 gal. galv. iron boiler	84 00	27 50	
	300 sq. ft. 20 G. gal. sheet iron at 12c	36 00		
	1,000 ft. 1½ x 1½ x 1/8 L. iron at 12c	120 00		
	20 spun brass bell mouth ventilators at \$3.75	75 00		
	1 roll ½ x 6-in. lead pipe } 263 lbs. at 8c	21 04	5 95	
5 95	1 roll ¾ x 7-in. lead pipe }			
0 15	5 sq. yds. 1/8-in. sheet rubber, 28 lbs. at 50c	14 00	0 15	
	1 can plumbago, 10 lbs. at 35c	3 50		
2 23	3 7-in. galv. iron nipples at \$4.95	14 85	1 49	
1 42	8 5-in. " " " \$3.15	25 20	0 95	
0 50	6 3-in. " " " \$1.10	6 60	0 33	
0 21	12 2-in. " " " 47c	5 64	0 14 1/10	
0 15 3/4	24 1½-in. " " " 35c	8 40	0 10 1/2	
0 13	12 1¼-in. " " " 29c	3 48	0 08 1/10	
0 08 1/2	12 1-in. " " " 19c	2 28	0 05 7/10	
0 06 3/10	48 3/8-in. " " " 14c	6 72	0 04 1/8	
0 05	48 3/8-in. " " " 11c	5 28	0 03 3/10	
	40 3/8-in. brass boiler couplings at 75c	30 00		
2 07	1 5 x 4-in. galv. iron elbow	3 70	1 45	
0 51	4 3-in. x 45-in. " at \$1.45	5 80	0 57	
0 54	4 2½-in. x 45-in. " at \$1	4 00	0 38	

T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.		T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.	
Feb., 1900.		Sept. & Oct., 1900.	
\$	cts.	\$	cts.
1 35	3 galv. flange unions, 3-in. at \$2.40	7 20	1 00
1 12	3 " " 2½-in. at \$2	6 00	0 34
0 90	6 " " 2-in. at \$1.60	9 60	0 67
	26 ½-in. x 3-in. machine bolts at 8c	2 08	
1 91	1 6-in. galv. nipple 6-in. lg.	4 25	0 95
2 47	1 6-in. galv. elbow	4 50	1 74
3 15	3 5 x 5 x 3 galv. tee at \$6.30	18 90	2 12
0 35	50 lbs. L. & F. block tin, 57 lbs. at 45c	25 65	0 34
4 50	100 lbs. pig lead, 108 lbs. Eng. at 6c	6 48	4 60
0 06	50 lbs. red lead at 7c	3 50	0 06½
	2 galls. best machine oil, can 50c., at 75c	2 00	
	3 3-in. c. i. cleanout at \$1.35	4 05	
<i>Cast Iron Soil Pipe Fittings.</i>			
0 60	12 4-in. Y pipes at 80c	9 60	0 53
0 37½	12 4 x ½-in. bends at 55c	6 60	0 28
0 37½	12 4 x ½-in. " 55c	6 60	0 28
0 37½	12 4 x ½-in. " 55c	6 60	0 28
0 27½	12 3 x ½-in. " 35c	4 20	0 22½
0 27½	12 3 x ½-in. " 35c	4 20	0 22½
0 20	12 2 x ½-in. " 25c	3 00	0 14
0 20	12 2 x ½-in. " 25c	3 00	0 14
1 00	3 6 x 5-in. Y pipes at \$2	6 00	1 02
0 40	3 6 x 4-in. reducers at 45c	1 35	0 35
0 35	3 5 x 4-in. " 40c	1 20	0 29½
0 20	3 4 x 3-in. " 30c	0 90	0 27½
0 17½	3 3 x 2-in. " 27c	0 81	0 17½
0 60	12 4 x 2 Y pipes at \$1	12 00	0 45½
0 62½	4 3-in. half s. traps at \$1	4 00	0 44
0 40	3 6-in. dble. hubs at 60c	1 80	0 40
0 37½	6 5-in. " 45c	2 70	0 35
0 32½	18 4-in. " 40c	7 20	0 24½
0 22½	12 3-in. " 30c	3 60	0 19½
0 15	12 2-in. " 20c	2 40	0 10½
	10 4-in. brass flange plates with 4-in. lead pipe connections and brass ferrules at \$2.50	25 00	
0 30	12 1½-in. lead half s. traps at 70c	8 40	0 30
0 19	12 1½-in. lead bends at 55c	6 60	0 19
	720 sq. ft. exp. metal lath at 10c	72 00	
	2 6-in. long turn galv. elbows at \$10.40	20 30	
	2 6-in. galv. flange unions at \$7.20	14 40	
116 21	160 ft. 6-in. galv. iron pipe, 85 ft. 9-in., 171 ft. 6-in. at \$1.80	308 70	1 01½
4 75	25 sheets galv. iron, 3 x 6, 28 ga. 313 lbs. at 5½c	17 22	4 70
	325 sq. ft. 20 ga. galv. corr. iron at 15c	48 75	
	1 galv. red. coupling, 7 x 6	9 60	
	1 gr. ft. head stove bolts, ¾ x ¾	1 50	
	1 pcg., 1½-in., ft. head tin'd nails	0 15	
	6 lbs. plaster paris at 3c	0 18	
	230 ft., 3-in., extra heavy C. I. soil pipe at 30c	69 00	
	120 ft., 4-in., " " 40c	48 00	
	25 ft., 6-in., " " 60c	15 00	
4 50	500 lbs. English pig lead, 504 lbs. at 6c	30 24	4 60
	1 gr. each screw nails, 10' 1 at 35c, 1½ at 40c, 1½ at 45c	1 20	
	60 2½-in. rd. head N. P. screws at 5c	3 00	
	60 iron washers for N. P. screws at 2c	1 20	
	2 bladders putty, 23 lbs. at 5c	1 15	
	8 brass ferrules, 2 x 1½, at 25c	2 00	
	24 3-in. hooks at 10c	2 40	
	12 4-in. " 15c	1 80	
	12 5-in. " 20c	2 40	
	12 6-in. " 25c	3 00	
	1 gr. ½ x 3¼-in machine bolts, 150 lbs. at 9c	13 50	
	1 5 x 3 galv. tee	6 30	
46 65	400 ft. 3-in. galv. iron pipe, 404 ft. 10-in. at 35c	344 15	0 40½
19 12	200 " " 203 ft. 10-in. at 46c	93 78	0 15½

APPENDIX No. 2.

T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.			T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.		
Feb., 1900.			Sept. & Oct., 1900.		
\$	cts.		\$	cts.	
35	54	100 ft. 2½ in. iron pipe, 102 ft. 4-in. at 65c.....	66	52	0 31
8	75	500 ft. 1-in galv. iron pipe, 501 ft. 5-in. at 19½c.....	97	79	6 95
1	12	2 3 x 2 galv. tees at \$2.....	4	00	0 79
		2 galv. iron reducers, 3 x 2 at \$1.30.....	2	60	
		1 " " " 5 x 3.....	3	60	1 34
		2 " " " 3 x 2½ at \$1.30.....	2	60	
		2 " " " 2½ x 2 at \$1.....	2	00	
		2 " " " 2 x 1½ at 70c.....	1	40	
0 09	10	12 galv. elbows, 1-in. at 18c.....	2	16	0 06½
0 15	10	6 " tees 1 x 1½ at 28c.....	1	68	
0 07	10	6 " elbows, ¾ at 13c.....	0	78	
0 10	10	6 " " 1 x ¾ at 16c.....	0	96	
0 20		6 " unicons 1-in. at 50c.....	3	00	0 15
0 16		6 " " ¾-in. at 40c.....	2	40	0 12
0 13	10	6 " " ½-in. at 33c.....	1	98	0 09 10
		6 " R. & L. couplings 1-in. at 17c.....	1	02	
		6 " " " ¾-in. at 25c.....	1	50	
0 15		1 sq. yd. sheet rubber, ¼-in. thick, 25 lbs. at \$1.....	25	00	0 15
0 97	½	1 6-in. elbows, s.p., with 4-in. connection.....	1	25	0 91
0 40		6 3-in. s.p. tees at 80c.....	4	80	0 35
0 40		12 3 x 2 s.p. tees at 80c.....	9	60	0 31 10
0 12		12 2 x 1½ brass ferules at 25c.....	3	00	0 12
0 12		6 2-in " " at 25c.....	1	50	0 12
0 50		5 5 x 1 ½ bends at 70c.....	4	20	0 55 10
0 37	½	12 4 x 3 " " at 55c.....	6	60	0 28
0 60		12 4 x 4 y's at 80c.....	9	60	0 53
0 60		6 4 x 3 y's at 80c.....	4	80	0 49
0 60		3 6 x 1 ½ bends at 90c.....	2	70	0 70
0 35		6 5 x 4 reducers at 40c.....	2	40	0 29 10
0 25		6 4 x 3 " " at 30c.....	1	80	0 27 10
0 40		3 6 x 5 " " at 45c.....	1	35	0 35
0 30		8 2-in. c.i. y's at 40c.....	3	20	0 21
0 80		1 5 x 4 x 4 y.....	1	50	0 70
		Total.....	4,421	34	

Examined,

J. S. J. ROUTHIER,

For Chief Architect.

Certified.

Materials delivered, work performed and prices fair and just.

PH. BELAND.

Feb. 3, 1900.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

L. HARRY GAUDRY, COMMISSION MERCHANT,

101 ST. JOHN STREET,

QUEBEC, Oct. 2, 1900.

Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, Ont.

To Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle :

T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.			T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.
Feb., 1900.			Sept. & Oct., 1900.
\$ cts.		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1 65	265 ft., 3-in. galv. iron pipe, 7-in. standard at \$2.89.....	766 58	1 27
89 65	2,204 ft., 10-in. " 5-in. " \$1.40.....	3,086 78	0 78 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>100</sub>
46 65	204 ft., 10-in. " 3-in. " 85c.....	174 90	0 40 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>100</sub>
35 54	121 ft., 9-in. " 2½-in. " 67c.....	79 14	0 31
19 12	135 ft. " 2-in. " 46c.....	62 10	15 20
14 35	200 ft. " 2½-in. " 35c.....	70 06	11 35
8 75	60 ft., 11-in. " 1-in. " 19½c.....	11 89	6 95
6 10	308 ft. " 1-in. " 11c.....	33 88	4 85
5 10	503 ft., 4-in. " ½-in. " 8c.....	40 27	4 40
<i>Galvanized Iron Fittings.</i>			
4 95	4 Flanged unions, 7-in., \$8.80.....	35 20	3 66
2 83	26 " 5-in., \$5.04.....	131 04	2 10
6 30	3 Y's, 5-in., \$12.60.....	37 80	4 42
3 15	1 tee, 5 x 5 x 4, \$6.30.....	6 30	2 12
3 15	1 tee, 5 x 5 x 3, \$6.30.....	6 30	2 12
1 80	1 tee, 4 x 4 x 2½, \$3.60.....	3 60	1 26
0 75	12 tees, 2½ x 2½ x ½, \$1.80.....	21 60	0 53
0 75	24 tees, 2½ x 2½ x ½, \$1.50.....	36 00	0 53
0 75	20 tees, 2½ x 2½ x 1½, \$1.50.....	30 00	0 53
0 75	4 tees, 2½ x 2½ x 1, \$1.50.....	6 00	0 53
0 42	10 tees, 2 x 2 x ½, 84c.....	8 40	0 30
0 30	3 tees, 1½ x 1½ x 1, 60c.....	1 80	0 21
2 25	8½ bends, 5-in., \$4.50.....	36 00	1 58
5 31	3 " 7-in., \$10.62.....	31 86	3 71
4 23	2 elbows, 7-in., \$8.44.....	16 88	2 96
1 80	4 " 5-in., \$3.61.....	14 40	1 26
0 67	13 " 3-in., \$1.35.....	17 55	0 48
0 45	10 " 2½-in., 90c.....	9 00	0 31 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>100</sub>
0 25½	10 " 2-in., 50c.....	5 00	0 17 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>100</sub>
0 18	16 " 1½-in., 36c.....	5 76	0 14 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>100</sub>
0 09½	16 " 1-in., 19c.....	3 04	0 06 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>100</sub>
0 07½	24 " ¾-in., 15c.....	3 60	0 05
0 05½	36 " ½-in., 11c.....	3 96	0 03 <sup>10</sup> / <sub>100</sub>
0 16½	3 plugs, 2½-in., 29c.....	0 87	0 12
0 22½	2 " 3-in., 40c.....	0 80	0 17
0 38	1 plug, 4-in., 67c.....	0 67	0 28
		4,799 03	
		0 80	
		4,798 23	

Certified. (Materials delivered. Prices fair and just.)

Ph. Beland,

13-10-1900.

Examined,

J. S. J. ROUTHIER,

For Chief Architect.

Oct. 16, 1900.

APPENDIX No. 2.

L. HARRY GAUDRY, COMMISSION MERCHANT.

101 St. JOHN STREET, QUEBEC, Nov. 12. 1900.

Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, Ont.

To Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle :

T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.			T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.	
Feb., 1900.			Sept. & Oct., 1900.	
\$	cts.		\$	cts.
		7 sinks with Backs, brackets, traps, &c., complete at \$23	161	00
18	00	17 gate valve flanged.	32	00
		440 sq. ft. 16 oz. tinned copper at 31c.	136	40
0	05	10 sq. ft. 6 lbs. sheet lead, 604 lbs. at 8c.	48	32
		12 3/4 x 1/2 brass boiler couplings at 70c.	8	40
		1 7 flange for 7 valve (gate)	4	40
		6 5 flange for 5 valve (gate) at \$2.55.	15	30
12	00	1 6 gate valve flanged.	26	50
		2 6 flanges for gate at \$3.60.	7	20
		3/16 x 3/16 tinned rivets.	1	00
		1/4 x 5/16 "	0	75
		3/8 x 1/2 "	0	50
		1 2 ball cock with (3/4) copper rod 5 ft. long complete with 12-in. copper ball.	25	50
		2 1 1/2 ball cocks with 3/4 copper rod 5 ft. long complete with 12-in. copper ball at \$18.	36	00
		2 lbs. galvanized iron hooks at 25c.	0	50
5	95	2 rolls 1 1/2 x 12 lead pipe. 356 lbs., at 8c.	28	48
0	20	30 ft. 4-in. cast iron soil pipe at 40c.	12	00
0	25	30 ft 5-in. cast iron pipe at 50c.	15	00
0	30	30 ft. 5-in. cast iron soil pipe at 60c.	18	00
4	95	3 galv. flange unions, 7-in. at \$3.80.	26	40
		2 soil pipe Y's connecting 5, 6 and 7-in. pipe at \$3.	6	00
0	45	2 bushings 4 x 2 at 50c.	1	00
5	95	3 rolls 1/2 x 6 lead pipe, 470 1/2 lbs. at 8c.	29	64
5	95	3 rolls lead pipe, 1 1/2 x 12, 544 lbs. at 8c.	43	52
		1 lb. each, tinned clout nails 1 and 1 1/4-in. at 15c.	0	30
		12 galvanized iron tees 2-in. at 80c.	9	60
		2 brass unions 3/4 at \$1.25	2	50
		1 galvanized tee 5 x 2.	6	30
		24 galvanized iron tees, 3/4-in. at 24c.	5	76
		6 brass couplings fig. 1230 2-in. pipe at \$1.50.	9	00
5	95	1 length 4-in. lead pipe, 38 lbs. at 9c.	3	42
0	15	80 ft. 3-in. C. I. soil pipe at 30c.	24	00
0	35	1 5 x 3 C. I. soil pipe reducer	4	30
0	30	25 ft. 6-in. cast iron soil pipe at 60c.	15	00
0	25	100 ft. 5-in. " " at 50c.	50	00
0	20	50 ft. 4-in. " " at 40c.	20	00
0	30	8 2-in. soil pipe y's at 40c.	3	20
0	32 1/2	18 4-in. dble. hubs at 40c.	7	20
0	22 1/2	18 3-in. " " at 30c.	5	40
0	37 1/2	12 4 x 1/2 bends at 55c.	6	60
0	27 1/2	6 3 x 1/2 " " at 35c.	2	10
0	20	12 2 x 1/8 " " at 25c.	3	00
		12 4-in. y's at 80c.	9	60
0	25	6 reducers 4 x 3 at 30c.	1	80
		6 bushings, 2 x 1 1/2 at 14c.	0	84
		6 " 1 1/2 x 1 1/4 at 9c.	0	54
		6 " 1 1/4 x 1 at 7c.	0	42
		6 " 1 x 3/4 at 6c.	0	36
		6 " 3/4 x 1/2 at 5c.	0	30
		1 bottle muriatic acid.	0	75
		5 lbs. resin at 3c.	0	15
		6 1 plugs.	0	36
		4 2 brass end ferrules.	1	60
			884	21

Certified.

Materials delivered, work performed and prices fair and just.  
22-11-1900.

PH. BELAND.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

L. HARRY GAUDRY, IMPORTER AND JOBBER,

101 ST. JOHN STREET,

QUEBEC, November 19th, 1900.

*Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, for Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle.*

T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.		T. R. & Co.'s SELLING PRICES.	
Feb., 1900.		Sept. & Oct., 1900.	
\$	cts.	\$	cts.
0	22	1	96
		882	25
		884	21
			0 22

Examined by,

J. S. J. ROUTHIER,

22-11-1900, PH. BELAND.

For Chief Archt.

Nov. 24th, 1900.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS, CANADA.

No. 65499.

Ottawa, Sept. 6, 1900.

\$11 00

*To the Bank of Montreal.*

Pay to the order of Thos. Gagnon, the sum of Eleven Dollars, being for repp. furniture 4 Aug.

Appn. Grosse Ile Quar. Bdg. Service.

A. GOBEIL,  
Deputy Minister.A. G. KINGSTON,  
Store Accountant.

Paid

Sept. 22, 1900.

QUÉBEC, Août 4, 1900.

DEPT. DES TRAVAUX PUBLICS, OTTAWA,  
Acheté de Thomas Gagnon,  
Meublier,

721 rue St-Valier, St-Sauveur.

Pour la bâtisse du surintendant médical (Grosse-Ile.)

A 1 sommier bourré. . . . . \$ 8 00

A 1 chaise de bureau réparée bourré et vernie. . . . . 3 00

————— \$ 11 00

Examined,

J. S. J. ROUTHIER,  
for Chief Archt.

Aug. 31, 1900.



APPENDIX No. 2.

No. 64716

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS, CANADA.

\$146.75

OTTAWA, 16 Aug., 1900.

*To the Bank of Montreal.*

Pay to the order of Thos. Gagnon, the sum of one hundred and forty-six dollars and seventy-five cents, being for furniture, 14 July.

Appropriation Grosse Isle Quarantine Bridge Service.

A. GOBEIL,  
Deputy Minister.

A. G. KINGSTON,  
Store Accountant.

(Paid Aug. 20, 1900.)

QUÉBEC, Juillet, 14, 1900.

DEPT. DES TRAVAUX PUBLICS, OTTAWA,

Pour la bâtisse du Surintendant Médical, Grosse-Ile,

Acheté de Thomas Gagnon, Meublier, 821 rue St-Valier, St-Sauveur.

A	1 set de chambre chine . . . . .	\$ 55 00
"	1 sommier . . . . .	6 00
"	1 matelas en crin . . . . .	18 00
"	1 fauteuil bourré, bois rep. et vernis . . . . .	5 00
"	4 fauteuil bourré, bois rep. et vernis à \$3.50 . . . . .	14 00
"	1 fauteuil bourré, bois rep. et vernis . . . . .	3 00
"	1 chaise berc., bois rep. et vernis . . . . .	2 00
"	6 chaise de salon, bois rep. et vernis à \$2.00 . . . . .	12 00
"	2 chaise passage, bois rep. et vernis à \$1.00 . . . . .	2 00
"	1 table extension, pied et feuille neuve, bois rep. et vernis . . . . .	7 00
"	13 vgs couverture brocatelle à \$1.75 . . . . .	22 75
		<u>\$ 146 75</u>

Examined,

D. EWART,  
Chief Architect.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS, CANADA, No. 84,670.

\$884.21.

OTTAWA, June 6, 1901.

*To the Bank of Montreal.*

Pay to the order of Geo. Dion for L. Harry Gaudry the sum of eight hundred and eight four dollars and twenty-one cents, being for plumbing material, Nov. 12-19.

Appropriation Grosse Isle Quarantine Bridge Service.

R. C. DESROCHERS,  
For Deputy Minister.

A. G. KINGSTON,  
Accountant.

(PAID.)

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

L. HARRY GAUDRY, IMPORTER AND JOBBER.

101 ST. JOHN STREET.

QUEBEC, NOV. 19, 1900.

Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, for Quarantine Station, Grosse  
Isle :—

6 1-inch plugs at 6 cents . . . . .	\$	0	36
4 2-inch brass end ferrules at 40 cents . . . . .		1	60
	\$	1	96
		882	25
	\$	884	21

Examined by

J. S. J. ROUTHIER,  
For Chief Architect.

Certified, materials delivered, work performed and prices fair and just.

PH. BÉLAND.

November 11, 1900.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

L. HARRY GAUDRY, COMMISSION MERCHANT.

101 ST. JOHN STREET,

QUEBEC, November 12, 1900.

*Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, Ont.*

For Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle :

	\$	cts.
7 sinks, with backs, brackets, traps, &c., complete, at \$23 .....	161	00
1 7-in. gate valve, flanged. ....	32	00
440 sq. ft., 16 oz., tinned copper, at 31c. ....	136	40
10 sq. ft., 6 lbs., sheet lead, 60½ lbs. at 8c. ....	48	32
12 $\frac{3}{4}$ x $\frac{1}{2}$ -in. brass boiler couplings at 70c. ....	8	40
1 7-in. flange for 7-in. valve (gate).....	15	30
6 5-in. flanges for 5-in. valves (gate) at \$2.55 .....	26	50
1 6-in. gate valve, flanged. ....	7	20
2 6-in. flanges for 6-in. gate valve at \$3.60 .....	1	00
$\frac{1}{8}$ x $\frac{3}{8}$ -in. tinned pivots .....	0	75
$\frac{1}{4}$ x $\frac{1}{8}$ -in. tinned pivots .....	0	50
$\frac{1}{4}$ x $\frac{1}{8}$ -in. tinned pivots .....	23	50
1 2-in. ball cock, with $\frac{3}{4}$ -in. copper rod 5 ft. long, complete, with 12-in. copper ball .....	36	00
2 1½-in ball cocks, with $\frac{3}{4}$ -in. copper rod 5 ft. long, complete, with 12-in. copper ball, at \$18. ..	0	50
2 lbs. galvanized iron double hooks at 25c. ....	28	48
2 rolls 1½ x 12-in. lead pipe, 356 lbs. at 8c. ....	12	00
30 ft. 4-in. cast iron soil pipe at 40c .....	15	00
30 ft. 5-in. cast iron soil pipe at 50c. ....	18	00
30 ft. 6-in. cast iron soil pipe at 60c .....	26	40
3 galvanized flange unions, 7-in., at \$8.80 .....	6	00
2 soil pipe Y's, connecting 5, 6 and 7-in. pipes, at \$3. ....	1	00
2 bushings, 4 x 2 in., at 50c. ....	37	64
3 rolls $\frac{1}{2}$ x 6-in. lead pipe, 470 lbs. at 8c. ....	43	52
3 rolls lead pipe, 1½ x 12-in., 544 lbs. at 8c. ....	0	30
1 lb. each tinned clout nails, 1 and 1¼-in., at 15c. ....	9	60
12 galvanized iron tees, 2-in., at 80c. ....	2	50
2 brass unions, $\frac{3}{4}$ -in., at \$1.25 .....	6	30
1 galvanized tee, 5 x 2-in. ....	5	76
24 galvanized iron tees, $\frac{3}{4}$ -in., at 24c. ....	9	00
6 brass couplings, fig. 1230, 2-in. pipe, at \$1.50 .....	3	42
1 length 4-in. lead pipe, 38 lbs. at 9c. ....	24	00
80 ft. 3-in. cast iron soil pipe at 30c .....	4	30
1 5 x 3-in. cast iron soil pipe reducer. ....	15	00
25 ft. 6-in. cast iron soil pipe at 60c. ....	50	00
100 ft. 5-in. cast iron soil pipe at 50c. ....	20	00
50 ft. 4-in. cast iron soil pipe at 40c .....	3	20
8 2-in. soil pipe Y's at 40c. ....	7	20
18 4-in. double hubs at 40c. ....	5	40
18 3-inch double hubs at 30c. ....	6	60
12 4 x $\frac{1}{2}$ -in bends at 55c. ....	2	10
6 3 x $\frac{1}{2}$ -in. bends at 35c. ....	3	00
12 2 x $\frac{1}{2}$ -in. bends at 25c. ....	9	60
12 4-in. Y's at 80c. ....	1	80
6 reducers, 4 x 3-in. at 30c .....	0	84
6 bushings, 2 x 1½-in., at 14c .....	0	54
6 bushings, 1½ x 1¼-in., at 7c. ....	0	42
6 bushings, 1¼ x 1-in., at 7c. ....	0	36
6 bushings, 1 x $\frac{3}{4}$ -in., at 6c. ....	0	30
6 bushings, $\frac{3}{4}$ x $\frac{1}{2}$ -in., at 5c .....	0	75
1 bottle muriatic acid .....	0	15
5 lbs. rosin at 3c. ....		

Louis Harry Gaudry, 101 St. John St., Quebec, P.Q., Hardware and Commission Merchant, hereby appoint George Dion, Agent, 357 St. Joseph St., Quebec, P.Q., my lawful attorney to receive from the Receiver General of the Dominion of Canada, or other person authorized to pay the same, all such sum or sums of money as are due or may hereafter become due, and payable to me by the Government of the Dominion of Canada, and to give a receipt or receipts for the same, hereby revoking and cancelling

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

all powers of attorney at any time heretofore made by me for the same or any like purpose.

Witness my hand at Quebec this 12th day of April one thousand nine hundred and one.

L. H. GAUDRY.

Executed in presence of,  
ADJ. POTVIN.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS,  
SECRETARY'S OFFICE,  
OTTAWA, April 19, 1901.

A. G. KINGSTON, Esq.,  
Accountant, Public Works Department,  
Ottawa.

SIR,—I have the honour to transmit herewith a power of attorney from Mr. L. H. Gaudry of Quebec, hardware and commission merchant, in favour of George Dion, agent, also of Quebec, to receive from the Receiver General of the Dominion of Canada, or other person authorized to pay the same, all such sums of money as are now due or may hereafter become due and payable to the said L. H. Gaudry by the Government.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOS. R. ROY,

*Acting Secretary and Superintending Engineer.*

L. HARRY GAUDRY, COMMISSION MERCHANT,

101 ST. JOHN STREET,  
QUEBEC, October 22, 1900.

*Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, Ont.*

For Quarantine Station, Grosse-Isle, P.Q.:

	\$	cts.
105 ft. 1½-in. wrt. iron pipe at \$7.25.....	7	62
99 ft. 1-in. wrt. iron pipe at \$3.10.....	5	05
200 ft. 7-in. c. i. soil pipe at 75c.....	150	00
2 railroad tanks, with cleanout, standing waste, float, copper ball, flagstaff, &c., at \$650.....	1,300	00
4 bath tubs, 6 with cocks, overflows, strainers, plugs, stoppers, &c., at \$45.....	180	00
2 needle and shower baths, with slate slabs, supply valves, threadle platform, &c., at \$145.....	290	00
2 mixing chambers for above at \$8.....	16	00
2 flusher closets at \$32.....	64	00
7 lavatory basins, with cocks, traps, slabs, backs, legs, &c., complete.....	168	00
2 thermometers for needle baths, mixing chambers, at \$5.....	10	00
3 5-in. gate valves, flanged, at \$17.50.....	52	50
1 No. 1 Doric h. w. boiler, complete.....	72	00
1 1,200-galls. galv. iron boiler.....	84	00
300 sq. ft. No. 20 g. galv. sheet iron at 12c.....	36	00
1,000 ft. 1½ in. x 1½ in. x 1/8 in. l. iron at 12c.....	120	00
20 spun brass bell mouth ventilators at \$3.75.....	75	00
1 roll ½ x 6 lead pipe, 1 roll ¾ x 7 lead pipe, 262 lbs. at 8c.....	21	04
5 sq. yds 1/8 in. sheet rubber, 25 lbs. at 50c.....	14	00
1 can plumbago, 10 lbs. at 35c.....	3	50
3 7-in. galv. iron nipples at \$4.95.....	14	85
8 5-in. " " " \$3.15.....	25	20
6 3-in. " " " \$1.10.....	6	60
12 2-in. " " " 47.....	5	64
24 1½-in. " " " 35.....	8	40
12 1¼-in. " " " 29.....	3	48
12 1-in. " " " 19.....	2	28
48 ¾-in. " " " 14.....	6	72
48 ½-in. " " " 11.....	5	28
40 ¾-in. brass boiler couplings at 75c.....	30	00

## APPENDIX No. 2.

L. HARRY GAUDRY, COMMISSION MERCHANT.

101, ST. JOHN STREET, QUEBEC.

*Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, Ont.*

Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle, P.Q. :—

	\$	cts.
1 5 x 4 galv. iron elbow.....		3 70
4 3-in. 450 galv. iron elbow, at \$1.45.....		5 80
4 2½-in. 450 galv. iron elbow at \$1.....		4 00
3 galv. flange unions, 3-in. at \$2.40.....		7 20
2 " " 2½-in. at \$2.....		6 00
6 " " 2-in. at \$1.60.....		9 60
26 ½-in. x 3-in. machine bolts at 8c.....		2 08
1 6-in. galv. nipple, 6 in. lg.....		4 25
1 6-in. galv. elbow.....		4 50
3 5 x 5 x 3 galv. tee at \$6.30.....		18 90
50 lbs. L. & F. block tin 57 lbs. at 40c....		25 75
100 lbs. pig lead, 108 lbs. Eng. at 6c.....		6 48
50 lbs. red lead at 7c.....		3 50
2 galls. best machine oil at 75c., can 50c.....		2 00
3 3-in. C.I. cleanout at \$1.35.....		4 05
Cast iron soil pipe fittings :—		
12 4-in. 'Y' pipes at 80c.....		9 60
12 4-in. x ½-in. bends at 55c.....		6 50
12 4-in. x ¾-in. bends at 55c.....		6 60
12 4-in. x 1-in. bends at 55c.....		6 60
12 3-in. x ½-in. bends at 35c.....		4 20
12 3-in. x ¾-in. bends at 35c.....		4 20
12 2-in. x ½-in. bends at 25c.....		3 00
12 2-in. x ¾-in. bends at 25c.....		3 00
3 6-in. x 5-in. 'Y' pipes at \$2.....		6 00
3 6-in. x 4-in. reducers at 45c.....		1 35
3 5-in. x 4-in. reducers at 40c.....		1 20
3 4-in. x 3-in. reducers at 30c.....		0 90
3 3-in. x 2-in. reducers at 27c.....		0 81
12 4-in. x 2-in. 'Y' pipes at \$1.....		12 00
4 3-in. half 'S' traps at \$1.....		4 00
3 6-in. dble. hubbs at 60c.....		1 80
6 5-in. dble. hubbs at 45c.....		2 70
18 4-in. dble. hubs at 40c.....		7 20
12 3-in. dble. hubs at 30c.....		3 60
12 2-in. dble. hubs at 20c.....		2 40
10 4-in. brass plates, with 4 lead pipe connections and brass ferrules at \$2.50.....		25 00
12 1½-in. lead half 'S' traps at 70c.....		8 40
12 1½-in. lead bends at 55c.....		6 60
720 sqr. ft. exp. metal lath at 10c.....		72 00
2 6-in. long turn galv. elbows at \$10.40.....		20 80
2 6-in. galv. flange unions at \$7.20.....		14 40
160 ft. 6 in. galv. iron pipe, 85 ft. 9 in., — 171 ft. 6 in. at \$1.80.....		308 70
25 sheets galv. iron 3 x 6 No. 28 — 313 lbs. at 5½c.....		17 22
325 sqr. ft. No. 20 G. galv. corr. iron at 15c.....		48 75
1 galv. red coupling 7 x 6.....		9 60
1 gr. ft. head stove bolts ¾ x ¾.....		1 50
1 pkge. 1½-in. ft. head tin'd nails.....		0 15
6 lbs. plaster paris at 3c.....		0 18
375 { 250 ft. 3 in. ex. heav. C.I. soil pipe at 30c.....		69 00
120 ft. 4 in. ex. heav. C.I. soil pipe at 40c.....		48 00
25 ft. 6 in. ex. heav. C.I. soil pipe at 60c.....		15 00
500 lbs. English pig lead, 504 lbs. at 6c.....		30 24
1 gr. ach screw nails, No. 10-1 1¼ and 1½ at 45c.....		1 20
60 2½-in. rd. head N.P. screws at 5c.....		3 00
60 iron washers for do. at 2c.....		1 20
2 bladders putty, 23 lbs. at 5c.....		1 15
8 brass ferrules 2 x 1½ at 25c.....		2 00
24 3-in. hooks at 10c.....		2 40
12 4-in. hooks at 15c.....		1 80
12 5-in. hooks at 20c.....		2 40

Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle, P.Q. :—

	\$	cts.
12, 6 in. hooks at 25c.....		3 00
1 gr- $\frac{5}{8}$ x 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ in. machine bolts—150 at 9c.....		13 50
15 x 3 x 3 galv. tee.....		6 30
120 { 400 ft. 3 in. galv. iron pipe—404 ft. 10 in. at 85c.....	\$344	15
{ 200 ft. 2 in. galv. iron pipe—203 ft. 10 in. at 46c.....	93	78
{ 100 ft. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ in. galv. iron pipe—102 ft. 4 in. at 65c.....	66	52
{ 500 ft. 1 in. galv. iron pipe—501 ft. 5 in. at 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ c.....	97	79
		602 24
2 3 x 3 x 2 galv. tees at \$2.00.....		4 00
2 galv. iron reducers, 3 x 2 at \$1.30.....		2 60
1 " " 5 x 3.....		3 60
2 " " 3 x 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ at \$1.30.....		2 60
2 " " 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ x 2 at \$1.00.....		2 00
2 " " 2 x 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ at 70c.....		1 40
12 galv. elbows 1 in. at 18c.....		2 16
6 galv. tees, 1 x 1 x $\frac{3}{4}$ at 28c.....		1 68
6 galv. elbows, $\frac{3}{4}$ at 13c.....		78
6 galv. elbows, 1 x $\frac{3}{4}$ at 16c.....		96
6 galv. unions, 1 in. at 50c.....		3 00
6 galv. unions, $\frac{3}{4}$ in. at 40c.....		2 40
6 galv. unions, $\frac{1}{2}$ in. at 33c.....		1 98
6 galv. R. & L. couplings, 1 in. at 17c.....		1 02
6 galv. R. & L. couplings, $\frac{3}{4}$ in. at 25c.....		1 50
1 square yard sheet rubber $\frac{1}{4}$ in. thick—25 lbs. at \$1.00.....		25 00
1 6 in. elbow, S. P. with 4 in. conn.....		1 25
6 3 in. S. P. tees at 80c.....		4 80
12 3 x 2 tees at 80c.....		9 60
12 2 x 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ brass ferrules at 25c.....		3 00
6 2 in. brass ferrules at 25c.....		1 50
6 5 x $\frac{1}{2}$ bends at 70c.....		4 20
12 4 x $\frac{1}{2}$ bends at 55c.....		6 60
12 4 x 4 Y's at 80c.....		9 60
6 4 x 3 Y's at 80c.....		4 80
3 6 x $\frac{1}{2}$ bends at 90c.....		2 70
6 5 x 4 reducers at 40c.....		2 40
6 4 x 3 reducers at 30c.....		1 80
3 6 x 5 reducers at 45c.....		1 35
8 2 in. C.I. Y's, at 40c.....		3 20
1 5 x 4 x 4 Y.....		1 50
		4,423 34

Examined,  
**J. S. J. ROUTHIER,**  
*For Chief Architect.*

CERTIFIED,  
 Materials delivered,  
 Prices fair and just.

PH. BELAND.

November 11, 1900.

No. 70,743

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS.

OTTAWA, November 6, 1900.

TO THE BANK OF MONTREAL,

\$4,423.34.

Pay to the Order of L. Harry Gaudry, the sum of four thousand, four hundred and twenty-three  $\frac{34}{100}$  dollars being for work done October 22.

Appr'n Grosse Isle Quar. B'd'g Service.

A. G. KINGSTON,  
*Accountant.*

R. C. DESROCHERS,  
*For Deputy Minister.*

## APPENDIX No. 2.

L. HARRY GAUDRY, COMMISSION MERCHANT,

QUEBEC, Oct. 2, 1900.

*Sold to Department of Public Works, Ottawa, Ont.*

For Quarantine Station, Grosse Isle :

	\$	cts.
265 ft. 3-in. galvanized iron pipe, 7-in. standard at \$2.89	766	58
2,204 ft. 10-in. " 5-in. " 1.40	3,086	78
204 ft. 10-in. " 3-in. " 0.85	174	90
121 ft. 9-in. " 2½-in. " 0.65	79	14
135 ft. " 2-in. " 0.46	62	10
200 ft. 2-in. " 1½-in. " 0.35	70	06
60 ft. 11-in. " 1-in. " 0.19½	11	89
308 ft. " ¾-in. " 0.11	33	88
503 ft. 4-in. " ½-in. " 0.08	40	27
Galvanized iron fittings—		
4 flanged unions, 7-in., at \$8.80	35	20
26 " 5-in., at \$5.04	131	04
3 Y's, 5-in., at \$12.60	37	80
1 tee, 5 x 5 x 4, at \$6.30	6	30
1 " 5 x 5 x 3, at \$6.30	6	30
1 " 4 x 4 x 2½, at \$3.60	3	60
12 " 2½ x 2½ x ¾, at \$1.80	21	60
24 " 2½ x 2½ x ½, at \$1.50	36	00
20 " 2½ x 2½ x 1½, at \$1.50	30	00
4 " 2½ x 2½ x 1, at \$1.50	6	00
10 " 2 x 2 x ¾, at 84c.	8	40
3 " 1½ x 1½ x 1, at 60c	1	80
8 ½-bends, 5-in., at \$4.50	36	00
3 " 7-in., at \$10.62	31	86
2 elbows, 7-in., at \$8.44	16	88
4 " 5-in., at \$3.60	14	50
13 " 3-in., at \$1.35	17	75
10 " 1½-in., at 90c.	9	00
10 " 2-in., at 50c.	5	00
16 " 1½-in., at 36c.	5	76
16 " 1-in., at 19c.	3	04
24 " ¾-in., at 15c.	3	60
36 " ½-in., at 11c.	3	96
3 plugs, 2½-in., at 29c	0	87
2 " 3-in., at 40c.	0	80
2 " 4-in., at 67c.	0	67
	\$	4,799 03
		0 80
	\$	4,798 23

L. H. G.

Certified (material delivered, prices fair and just).

PH. BELAND.

13-10-1900.

Examined,

J. S. J. ROUTHIER,

*For Chief Architect.*

October, 16, 1900.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

(Copy Cheque.)

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS, CANADA.

OTTAWA, October 16, 1900.

To the Bank of Montreal.

\$4,798.23

Pay to the order L. Harry Gaudry the sum of forty-seven hundred and ninety-eight  $\frac{23}{100}$  dollars, being for iron pipes, &c.

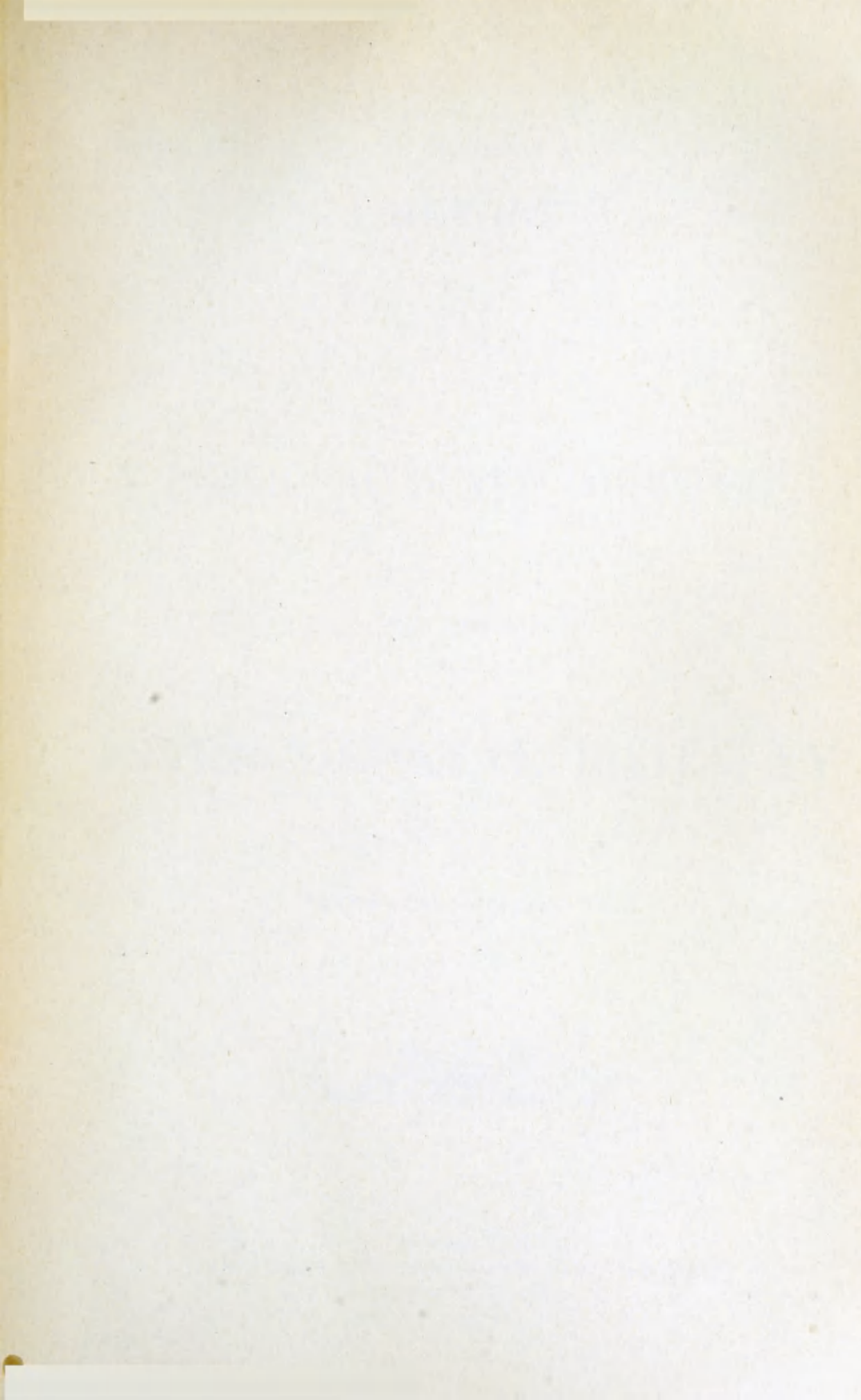
Appn. Grosse Isle Quarantine Bgs.

R. C. DESROCHERS,  
*For Deputy Minister.*

A. G. KINGSTON,  
*Accountant.*

---







# REPORT

OF THE

## PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE

IN RE CERTAIN EXPENDITURE FOR THE

# INTERCOLONIAL RAILWAY

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1902



## APPENDIX No. 2

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 32,

Saturday, May 10, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Tenth Report.

Your Committee have had under consideration the accounts, vouchers and other documents relating to the payment of certain sums in connection with the Intercolonial Railway, as set out on pages W—27 to 221 of the Report of the Auditor General for the year ended June 30, 1901 ; and in connection therewith have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses and the exhibits filed during the said examination ; and your Committee recommend that the said evidence be printed.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,

*Chairman.*



## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

### INTERCOLONIAL RAILWAY—CAPITAL ACCOUNT—STORES, &c.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
THURSDAY, March 7, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

MR. J. LORNE McDUGALL, Auditor General, called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Mr. McDougall will you look at page W—40?—A. Yes, Mr. Haggart, I have the page.

Q. There is an item there 'less charged to Capital Suspense account?—A. Yes.

Q. To carry to 1901-2, \$213,839.21. On what page will we find the details of that?—A. Well the details are on the previous page with other things, but I have—

Q. Yes?—A. But I have taken the cheques that indicate the particular sums.

Q. Yes, there are perhaps two or three concerned?—A. Four or five, I think.

Q. Four or five! Would you read what the amounts are?—A. There is one cheque of \$71,957.57 to the Bank of Montreal for the Richmond Locomotive and Machine Works.

Q. That is one of the items?—A. That is one of the items drawn on May 22, 1901.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What is the amount of it?—A. \$71,957.57.

Q. And who was it made payable to?—A. Made payable to the Bank of Montreal for the Richmond Locomotive and Machine Works.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Before you pass on to that is there an agreement that there should be advances before the delivery of goods to that company?—A. I have not the agreement with me, if there is I have not noticed it. Of course these payments are all made at Moncton.

Q. What is that?—A. The payments for the Intercolonial Railway are all made at Moncton from credits that are issued from Ottawa.

Q. Credits over which you have no control?—A. Well, I have no control when they are being issued. Of course I see the things afterwards, the cheques and that.

Q. You know nothing of the contract with the Richmond works?—A. Well, I could have it of course if I asked.

Q. At the next meeting, will you bring over the contracts?—A. Very well; yes.

Q. The rest of the items, please?—A. The next one was a payment on June 27 of \$47,648.49, to Barney & Smith Car Company, for dining cars. Payment was made to the Bank of Montreal on their account.

Q. These are not given in the Auditor General's report, why is that?—A. Of course I am giving you the cheques. Now I am giving you the details of the amount. What we put in are on materials that have been paid. These are the payments that have been made.

Q. Yes?—A. But you will find they correspond together to the amounts of the things obtained.

Q. The rest of them please?—A. Yes, then on June 29 there was a payment to the Crossen Car Manufacturing Co. of \$48,000.

Q. Have you any knowledge whether the material for that was delivered or not?—A. Oh, well, no doubt, but of course we do not see the goods. We rely on the certificates that we have here; there is the receipt on each one of the goods that have been received on the certificates.

Q. Yes?—A. By some official of the Intercolonial railway.

Q. That is the receipt for the delivery of the goods?—A. Of the goods, yes.

Q. In all these cases you have mentioned?—A. In all these cases I have mentioned. For instance a number of these accounts do not represent individually cheque for cheque any particular thing. But on the whole they represent the whole amount of the accounts. For instance you can see manifestly that \$43,000 was a round amount, no doubt less than the amount due to the people at the time. But I read the cheques to show what payments were made and the accounts to show that the goods were received.

Q. The rest of them?—A. That was the \$48,000 I spoke of last. On July 24 there was a payment \$40,383.41 to the Canadian Locomotive Company, per assignment of contract by Harty, Heney & Birmingham.

Q. Is there a receipt for the delivery of the goods there?—A. Yes, at least I am now assuming that there is, but I will read all the receipts to you afterwards.

Q. Yes?—A. On June 29 there was a payment to the Bank of Montreal of \$5,750 on account of the Rhodes Curry & Co.

Q. Well, you have read the receipts?—A. No, these are not receipts, I have read the cheques.

Q. But you have read the certificates on the back of some of them?—A. Oh, well, I didn't read any of them, but I will read them now and tell you what they were. There were eight box cars, Rhodes, Curry & Co., at \$718.75, making that \$5,750 that is spoken of. Then there is a receipt here, 'I certify that the materials described in this account, amounting to \$5,750, have been supplied G. R. Jouchins,' and another certificate 'I certify the prices charged are according to contract,' signed by the same person. Then, 'approved for payment D. P.,' David Pottinger.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. What is the amount?—A. \$28,943.41.

Q. What are the items?—A. Then it says, 'for this amount on account of labour and material furnished on account of 20 locomotives under construction per contract dated 22nd December, 1900 ;'

Material supplied per inspector's certificate	\$251,324 26
Labour furnished	99,738 24
Making	\$351,062 50
Less 20 per cent.	70,212 50
Making	\$280,850 00
Less paid on account Voucher 15535.	\$251,866 59
Leaving a balance of.	\$28,983 41

Q. There is no receipt for the delivery of the articles then?—A. Yes.

Q. They evidently were not delivered?—A. No, they would not be. I suppose they were in course of construction.

Q. In course of construction?—A. Yes.



APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. With whom was that account?—A. The Canadian Locomotive Company Limited, per assignment of contract by Messrs. Harty, Heney and Birmingham.

Then the next one is with the same people, as I have just read before. The Canadian Locomotive Company, per assignment of contract by Harty, Heney and Birmingham, Kingston, Ont.

FINAL ESTIMATE No. 2.

1901—Contract price of 3 locomotives, Nos. 258, 259, 260 at \$19,000 each. . . . .	\$57,000 00
Less paid on account per estimates, 80 per cent. . . . .	45,600 00
	<hr/>
Making. . . . .	11,400 00

Q. Is there a receipt for delivery there?—A. No, 'I certify that the within account amounting to \$11,400 is correct.' Signed by the accountant 'T. Williams' and 'approved for payment D. P., General Manager Government Railways,' that is Mr. Pottinger.

Q. Is this thought a sufficient voucher for you, when there is no receipt for the article?—A. Well you see in many cases there might be a payment on account which of course would not be sufficient, but in the end we would have to get the certificate of delivery when the final payment is made.

Q. Yes, but this is a final payment, 'amount due on locomotives' and there is no receipt for delivery. Is that not so?—A. Yes, that is so—it seems to be. Well I will just have to look into that account. Well, it will probably be as Mr. Hayter suggests, in connection with some other locomotives. Of course the contract as you will see probably provides for a good deal more.

Q. We have a contract which was brought down to the House; I know the details of that, that provides for advances during construction, but there is a final estimate?—A. No doubt your point is well taken, if we had not a receipt somewhere.

Then there is 'six second class sleeping cars, Nos. 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, and 525 at \$8,000 each, \$48,000.' I think that was on account. This is the Crossen Car Manufacturing Company, Post Office address Cobourg. In this case the certificate is 'I certify that the materials described in the within account amounting to \$48,000 have been supplied, S. King.'

Q. Yes, that is it?—A. Yes.

Q. You will notice that it is not a similar receipt to that on the others?—A. Oh, this is quite clear. There is no receipt for delivery in the other case, as here. I certify that the prices charged are according to contract, J. R. Joughins, and 'approved for payment, P.'

Then there is the Barney & Smith Car Co., P.O. address, Dayton, O., U.S.A. This voucher is for three dining cars at \$15,775 each, \$47,325; extra for gas tanks, \$176, that will be \$176 each, because they make up a total of \$528, making the total account \$47,853, less 'air brakes and signals at \$88, each, \$264, making \$47,589. Exchange at one-eighth, \$59.49, to some person, making the total \$47,648.49.' S. King says 'I certify that the materials described in the within account amounting to \$47,589 have been supplied.' Mr. Joughins certifies 'I certify that the prices charged are according to contract,' and Mr. Allison certifies, 'I certify that the within account amounting to \$47,589 is correct.' Mr. Pottinger in every case certifies 'approved for payment.'

Q. You have nothing to do with the contracts, to see whether the materials delivered are according to contract or not?—A. Of course I consider it is my business to see that somebody certifies that the goods have been delivered. Of course if I have not done it in these cases, somewhere or other, it is my neglect, or the neglect of somebody working with us.

Q. Where were these dining cars purchased?—A. Of the Barney & Smith Car Co. The Post Office address is Dayton, O., U.S.A.

Q. There is a written contract with them?—A. Now I cannot say whether there is a contract or not, but I presume there is. I do not think it says here.

Q. What is the last item?—A. I would suppose that there is, they say 'I certify that the prices charged are according to contract,' that is signed by Mr. Joughins. We have two forms of certificate, one when there is a contract and the other when there is not, and this is the certificate due when there is a contract.

Q. Then the others are?—A. The last is that of the Richmond Locomotive and Machine Works, P. O. address, Richmond, Va. There are certain things here which seem to be hieroglyphics 'for 5-21 x 28 in. simple consolidation locomotives, complete with tender Nos. 240 to 244 inclusive at \$14,290 each, \$71,450. Extra charge on account of changes in tube \$82.65 each, \$413.25, total \$71,863.25. Commission at the rate of one-tenth of one per cent. and one thirty-second, \$94.25, making the total of the account \$71,957.57.

Q. What is the rate of commission?—A. One-tenth and one thirty-second. I do not know why there are two commissions.

Q. You do not know to whom these commissions are?—A. No, but I have no doubt they are to the Bank in each case.

Q. This would be the Bank commission?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the certificate on the back?—A. 'I certify that the materials described in this account amounting to \$71,683.25 have been supplied, G. R. Joughins,' and 'I certify that the prices charged are according to contract G. R. Joughins,' and 'approved for payment D.P.' that is D. Pottinger.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Are these freight or passenger locomotives?—A. I do not know.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. And the total amount is?—A. Of these sums here?

Q. It is \$213,839.21 in the report?—A. Yes.

Q. When was this capital suspense account opened?—A. It was opened in the beginning of the current year.

Q. This is the first time it occurred?—A. I can easily explain, I think, how it occurred.

Q. Never mind, as a fact when was it first opened?—A. In July.

Q. For the first time on the Intercolonial?—A. Well there have been other suspense accounts.

Q. Oh, there have been suspense accounts, I know that perfectly well. Was there ever an item charged in store accounts before, where there was an expenditure, a cash expenditure for articles entering into the stores, charged to suspense account?—A. No; I do not know that these went into the stores. Do they say stores here?

Q. It enters into stores account?—A. I do not know that it did at all. There was no occasion for that to enter into the stores.

Q. Where does it enter into then, it is not in capital or ordinary expenditure?—A. Now, if you want my notion as to how this arose, they draw cheques you see and some of these cheques are before the first of July. They drew these cheques when there really was not money for them, but whether they knew at the moment or not that there was or was not money, I cannot say. Of course they had no right to draw those cheques at that time, if they knew there was no money available, but what they would naturally have done was to postpone payment until the beginning of July, when there was a large amount available. These things were chargeable to the year which ended in 1901. Remember now I am not arguing that this is what ought to have been done.

Q. Are these amounts, which you say are chargeable to the year ending in 1901, not in the account?—A. Oh, yes; they would have been chargeable if they had money available, because they are drawn before July 1, 1901.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. They exceeded the appropriation ?—A. Exceeded the appropriation.

Q. Yes, that is, they spent more money than they were authorized to spend ?—A. They did.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Against what appropriation were they finally charged ?—A. Against the same as they had in the year before.

Q. But the amounts were really incurred in 1901 ?—A. Not all, but those dated up to May and June.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Here are articles bought in the fiscal year ending June 30, 1901.—A. Yes.

Q. The receipts of the store delivery for them ?—A. Yes.

Q. And cash paid for them ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you do not enter them into the accounts at all for that year ?—A. They were entered first in the accounts for that year ; they should not have been paid in another.

Q. But they were ?—A. I have to do my best to give you the dates of the charges and where they were paid.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Is it not a fact that they should not have made purchases Parliament had not authorized ?—A. I do not know when they were purchased.

Q. You did not charge them up because there was no appropriation ?—A. No, we could not charge them to the year.

Q. Parliament had not authorized the purchases ?—A. It did not authorize them to be paid for in that year. That is a question which I had no need to enter into, that is whether the government should pay before Parliament has appropriated an amount, that is not a thing with which I would deal ; but if they asked me if they should draw these cheques before July 1, I would say ' no.'

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Well, Mr. Auditor General, just listen to this : Here are goods received and entered at the Intercolonial stores ?—A. Yes.

Q. An amount is paid for them ?—A. Yes.

Q. That amount does not appear under the capital expenditure, nor any expenditure of the railway for that year ?—A. That is right.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Then the accounts are misleading ?—A. Misleading to that extent, but of course they are charged to the same appropriation in the next year.

Q. Go into the expenditure of the next year ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Take this amount of \$213,839, it does not enter into the capital expenditure ?—A. Not the \$213,839. These are not all drawn before the first of July.

Q. Well make a distinction between those that were and those that were not ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Is there no protest in your communications about this ?—A. I do not think there is.

Q. Why not?—A. Well, we found we had full occupation in getting this report out before that time. All I can say to you, and it is no harm to say it, that whether you made the remark or not I am writing a letter to them telling them they are not to do that again.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Locking the door after the horse is stolen?—A. But the horse may be stolen again.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. What are the dates of the cheques?—A. The first is dated May 22, and the second June 27.

Q. What year?—A. The last fiscal year, 1900-01. Then there is June 29, there seems to be only one cheque in July.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. What is the amount?—A. \$48,000.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. And aggregating?—A. \$170,000.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Who draws these cheques?—A. Moncton.

Q. But what person?—A. Mr Williams acts for the general manager.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. He is treasurer?—A. Yes, he is treasurer.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Then they are practically issued by the general manager?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. If these cheques were charged in the usual way and appeared in last year's accounts, what would be the result?—A. I would have to state that the account is overdrawn.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. Does that happen every year, that they are drawing in advance?—A. Well, there is a comparatively small amount of it done.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Were these expenditures on capital account?—A. Yes.

Q. Then capital account would show this \$175,000?—A. Yes.

Q. And it does not show it?—A. Not in last year; of course it shows it this year.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. In the payments to the Canadian Locomotive Company, aggregating about three hundred and odd thousand dollars, I see there is a note here at page W—39: 'Of the above \$305,150 the sum of \$68,320 was paid to Messrs. Harty, Heney & Birmingham, the first holders of the contract.'—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. At the time that \$68,320 was paid to Harty, Heney & Birmingham had they delivered any locomotives?—A. I fancy they had not, but I have not looked into this.

Q. They transferred the contract to some one else and the government gave them \$68,320?—A. Yes, on account. Of course they had vouchers for it.

Q. That, I suppose, was the first payment made?—A. That would be the first payment made.

Q. They took \$68,320 and stepped out?—A. Well—

Q. Can you tell the date of that first payment of \$68,320?—A. Well, I do not know they are here. Of course these are referred to deal with the particular item Mr. Haggart told me the other day he was going to ask about. Of course I would be very glad to bring all these papers.

Q. I notice near the bottom of that page, W—39, 'Freight on 26 cars of truck bolsters, \$5,165.68'; can you explain that?—A. No, I cannot, my memory does not help me at all.

Q. You have no papers with you?—A. No, because I confined myself to the papers Mr. Haggart told me to bring.

Q. Will you bring them?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Let me emphasise this, when was a capital suspense account first opened on the Intercolonial Railway?—A. Capital suspense, now Mr. Haggart, so far as my opinion goes this is a separate suspense account that is opened and closed, that is my idea of it.

Q. Opened and closed?—A. Opened and closed, that it was really opened for the purpose of carrying this expenditure, in the way book-keepers do, from 1900-01 to the subsequent year.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Because it was over expended?—A. They wanted to take it into the subsequent year.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Has it ever occurred before on the Intercolonial?—A. I do not remember about that.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You say these payments were made at Moncton?—A. Yes.

Q. Amounting in all to nearly \$2,000,000, \$1,957,753.27?—A. Yes.

Q. These payments, you say, are all made before you see the papers or anything about them?—A. Yes.

Q. Under the authority of Mr. Williams and the officials there?—A. Mr. Williams and Mr. Pottinger, Mr. Pottinger has control.

Q. Mr. Williams does the work in Mr. Pottinger's name?—A. Yes, but Mr. Pottinger is by no means a figure head.

Q. Mr. Williams really does the work—I ask because I want to know who can tell us about it.—A. Mr. Williams has done the work and can tell you.

Q. Do you know any reason why these \$2,000,000 should not be spent in the ordinary way after passing your department?—A. I do not know any reason why the large sums might not be paid here, but I do know reasons why the smaller sums might not be paid here.

Q. Well, I do not see any small sums here?—A. Now, perhaps, you are referring mainly to this expenditure.

Q. Yes?—A. I do not know any reason why that should not be done here.

Q. That might be done and pass through your hands before one dollar of these two millions was paid?—A. Yes, I think that might be done, yes.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. Can you understand any reason for this being done?—A. Oh, I expect it is because they make the other payments, you see.

Q. Wages payments?—A. Wages payments and all similar accounts.

Q. On these large contracts?—A. I do not see any reason why it should not be done.

Q. I see, Mr. McDougall, that you appropriate out of this money in addition to appropriating \$213,000 to suspense account, you appropriated to working expenses \$180,208.25?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that done by you?—A. No, that is started by them.

Q. That is started in the same way by the officials?—A. Of course nobody can complain that they charged to working expenses what might be charged to capital. I mean that is not a thing one would naturally expect.

Q. I complained last year and complain now, that there is a great deal not charged to working expenses that ought to be?—A. That is what I say, but the mere fact of charging to working expenses instead of to capital; that is what I understood you to say.

Q. Who determines how much of these \$2,000,000 should be charged to working expenses, and how much to capital?—A. Oh, yes, I think if I saw that according to the vote of Parliament they were charging to capital what the Parliament expected should be charged to working expenses I certainly ought to interfere.

Q. Well, Mr. McDougall, supposing that \$2,000,000 of money has been authorized by Parliament for a particular class of expenditures, would you pass here in capital here, items that you considered were properly working expenses?—A. I should not. But as to whether one criticises everything or not is another thing. There is a limit to every-one's capacity to work.

Q. This is done at Moncton?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you not protest against this?—A. No.

Q. Have you done it last year?—A. No.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Is it a departure from the ordinary custom?—A. No.

Q. It is the usual method?—A. Yes.

Q. For years past under all governments?—A. Under all governments.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I suppose the gentleman who makes this appropriation to capital is under Mr. Pottinger's rule?—A. Yes.

Q. And Mr. Pottinger is the man who gained reputation from cheap work?—A. Oh, no doubt he would get the reputation.

Q. He is the general superintendent?

Questions of this style objected to by the Honourable Mr. Fielding.  
The Chairman ruled that these questions were hardly fair.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. He is the man who does this, is he?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you in the way of papers given to you, have you got a sure means of checking his work in that respect?—A. Well, I havn't as full a means as he would have but I am bound to say that anything I ever asked him for he has given me.

Q. Did you send any representative down there to see?—A. Well, I have not lately, but I have done so.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Who is the official that checks for the Audit Department of the Intercolonial ?  
—A. Mr. Hayter.

Q. Are you aware that he ever objected at any time to an item that was charged to capital or ordinary expenditure being changed to another branch ?—A. No, speaking from memory, I am not. Of course it would go through my hands, but I will look it up and tell you definitely.

Q. Or in other words you have nothing to do with the question whether an account is charged to capital or expenditure. So far you have never exercised your authority ?  
A. No, remember I am not saying that so far as my ability and time affords it would not be my duty to do that, and if I did not do it last year, and if with the criticism we have had to-day I think it is my duty to do it another year, I will certainly do it if I have time to do it.

Q. I misunderstood you. I understood it was your power and duty to do it ?—A. I suppose it is in my power, I think I have the power.

Q. It has never been exercised ?—A. Not in my recollection ; of course it would be, you understand, more difficult for me to do it than it would be for people on the spot.

Q. Then whether an item is charged to capital or ordinary expenditure depends upon the officer at Moncton ?—A. Yes, no doubt.

Q. You have not anybody ?—A. Not this year.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. But you consider it is in your right and privilege to do so ?—A. Yes.

Q. And if you see any evidence of anything improperly charged to capital you would call attention to it ?—A. I would have to notice it.

Q. And you consider it was your business to notice it if time permitted ?—A. If time permitted, that was my idea.

Q. That is there is no distinction between your right of audit in the Intercolonial and any other department ?—A. No distinction.

Q. All the powers you have with others you have with them ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did I understand you to say, you had not time to look into this ?—A. You see, it is rather difficult for a person here, unless he can send a man there, it is rather difficult for him to determine a thing that depends so much on local knowledge, and expert knowledge too.

Q. If the payments were made here ?—A. I would probably do it to a greater extent, and naturally have a closer examination of what was first paid through my authorization.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Have you ever sent a representative to Moncton ?—A. Yes.

Q. In the course of 1901 ?—A. I do not think anyone went.

Q. Was there any special check for your department ?—A. No.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Are the books examined at Moncton by any officer of your department ?—A. Not regularly, not at any regular time, but we have sent men more than once there.

Q. Who was the man who was sent there last ?—A. Mr. Hayter went there and Mr. Gorman.

Q. Did they report to you. Did you receive any report from them that speaks of items that should be charged to working expenses ?—A. Not speaking from memory.

Q. You never heard anything ?—A. No.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. What do you mean, being paid at Moncton and being paid here ?—A. Well credits are issued in favour of Mr. Pottinger to the amount.

Q. And he draws on that money ?—A. He draws on that credit. The cheques these are payable here to our people, but they discount them at Moncton.

Q. And the accounts come to you afterwards ?—A. With the cheques.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. The money has been paid in the meantime ?—A. The money has been paid in the meantime. Of course remember this, that if by any accident an over payment has been made we always find that out.

Q. You check that ?—A. Yes.

Q. Then what I understand is, you get that certificate from gentlemen at Moncton and if on the face of it, it is right you pass it ?—A. Yes, of course the certificates on the back are made by my instruction.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. How long has that custom prevailed ?—A. Since my time, I have been there for 23 years.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. There has been no change ?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You have a large number of cars of various kinds ? Suppose during the year 50 box cars were smashed up in accidents would you say that these were replaced out of working expenses or charged to capital ?—A. I do not think I would know.

Q. You never inquire into anything of that kind ? So that hundreds of cars may be knocked out of service, and instead of being replaced by working expenses, which they ought to be, they may be all charged up to capital ?—A. Yes, as far as I am concerned, as long as there is an actual vote that would cover it, they might pay it.

Q. Now to follow up this same subject with another branch. Will you turn to page W—34.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Permit me before you proceed to another branch of this matter, Mr. McDougall, you called attention to the forms of certificate on the back of these vouchers ?—A. Yes.

Q. You say that you yourself suggested these forms as suitable ?—A. They were drafted by Mr. Schreiber and I.

Q. Then I would judge that your custom is to have some one of these forms signed in each case, and you regard that as sufficient evidence on which to make the payment ?—A. Yes.

Q. 'I certify that the within account amounting to so much is correct,' or 'I certify that the materials described in the within account amounting to — have been supplied,' or 'I certify that the prices charged are according to contract.'—A. Yes, that is two separate certificates. They would not both be signed except in some cases.

Q. Here is a certificate here, 'I certify that the materials described in the within account amounting to \$71,683.25 have been supplied, signed G. R. Joughins ?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it not a fact that in every one of these accounts, one or the other of these certificates is given by Mr. Joughins ?—A. Yes, except in the case where Mr. Williams signs.

Q. And Mr. Williams signs, 'I certify that the within account amounting to — is correct' ?—A. Yes, but you see Mr. Haggart's point is that there is no receipt for the delivery of the goods.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I see his point is there is no certificate for the delivery of the materials, charged for in that account?—A. Yes, you see that work might all have been done, and it would not be any use to the government unless the goods were delivered.

Q. But Mr. Williams could not certify that the charge was correct, unless the government received the goods?—A. He might do it,—suppose they get advances if the work was under large contracts.

Q. It was a practice to make advances on progress estimates I suppose, that is done a great deal?—A. Yes, it is done where there are contracts.

Q. Then, I understand one or the other of these forms of certificate—the value of which being a matter of debate—is on every one of these accounts?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You said it has been the habit before, to make payments or advances on material to be delivered?—A. Well—

Q. Did that ever occur before last year on the Intercolonial?—A. Well, that I cannot say. It is quite a common thing to make advances even without a certificate of delivery, on a certain amount of work done, but always on certificates of somebody representing the department, that the amount of work has been done. It is true my mind is more on work that has been done on property that actually belongs to the government, in public works, for instance on canals.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you ever give advances on locomotives under construction before?—A. I do not recollect.

Q. Or on cars of any kind?—I do not remember.

Q. When was that practice first introduced?—A. I cannot say about that,

Q. Will you refresh your memory and let us know at the next meeting?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Let us know also, what the practice is in other departments, with regard to ships for instance, so that we will see, if it is not the practice of the Government to make advances to contractors for the construction of ships and other works?—A. Yes. Now that you mention ships, I know that it is the practice to make advances on account where ships are being built, but I do not know the shipping law and of course I cannot say whether the ship is the property of the Government from the time it is begun or not.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Do you not know Mr. McDougall that never an advance was made on a progress estimate of any kind on the Intercolonial until last year?—A. No, I do not know, but I will try and find out.

Q. You will try and inform yourself upon that point?—A. Yes.

Q. You say there are two forms of certificates provided?—A. Yes.

Q. One of them is the form when the goods are delivered, and one the form for advances?—A. No, I do not say that. When the forms were prepared, advances were not contemplated. I used two forms, one where the work is done under contract, and one where the work is not done under contract, but where it had to be valued. In the one case they say that the prices are fair and correct, and in the other case that it is correct under the contract. That is what I intended to convey.

Q. Have you ever had a certificate of that kind presented to the Auditor General's department before last year?—A. Is not that really what I have said? I would look up.

Q. Yes, you can give us that information at the next meeting?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. And give us the same information with respect to the practice of other departments as well?—A. Yes. I am quite able to say at once, Mr. Chairman, that advances

have been made on the construction of vessels, but as I say I am not enough of a shipping man to tell really whether the property in the vessel is in the Government or not until it is delivered.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Upon that point Mr. McDougall, do you know of advances being made either in the Public Works department or on the construction of vessels without a written contract with the government.—A. On a written contract?

Q. Yes, on a written contract?—A. I am not able to say.

Q. You are not able to say?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. I ask you to turn to W—34—I will begin at W—2 first, Mr. McDougall, the third item from the bottom of that page. 'Westville: increased station accommodation, \$8,000.'—A. Yes.

Q. That \$8,000 was the sum appropriated by Parliament for this purpose, was it not?—A. Wait and I will tell you.

Q. At page 2 you will find it.—A. I will look at the appropriation. Oh, yes, that is right; it was the exact amount.

Q. \$8,000?—A. Yes.

Q. That was the amount appropriated by Parliament for increasing the station accommodation at Westville?—A. Yes.

Q. You have expended that money apparently at W—2 and charged it to capital?—A. To capital, yes.

Q. Now will you turn to page W—34, the same item in detail?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you tell me how much you did spend?—A. \$15,719.53.

Q. There were authorized \$8,000 and the department spent \$15,719.53?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, in specifying the charges to capital you put down \$8,000. How did you charge the difference?—A. We charged the difference between \$8,000 and \$15,719.53 to an appropriation for increased facilities along the line.

Q. So that while reading the item that \$8,000 was authorized, there is under a very large general vote included \$7,719 over expenditure?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you ascertain whether that over-expenditure of \$7,719 was really a portion of the works covered by the blanket appropriation?—A. It would naturally, would it not?

Q. Was it specifically, though?—A. No, but 'increased facilities along the line.' Westville, I presume, is along the line.

Q. Then do you, when Parliament authorizes a specific sum for a specific work, do you pay the specific sum, passing half of the expenditure over to a general item?—A. No, if the expenditure is made through me, I say Parliament has appropriated a large sum for this work; it has decided that \$8,000 is to be expended on Westville.

Q. Then, about this \$7,719, was that really unauthorized expenditure?—A. Well, according to my view in that sense, that is my view. My opinion is that when \$8,000 is to be spent Parliament means that that is all that is to be spent and increased expenditure is incurred outside that.

Q. I take that as one of your principles; that is the way you do it?—A. That is the way with me.

Q. So that when Parliament is asked to give a big grant for general purposes that may cover a multitude of over-expenditures?—A. You can tell by looking through.

Q. It is so spent by you?—A. It is so spent by the Department.

Q. With your consent.—A. Well, no.

Q. Did you protest?—A. I do not know I did with reference to this, but I quite agree—I am giving my own view—that Parliament has mentioned this \$8,000 as all the money to be spent on Westville; that is my view. I do not deny that, and that the rest of the money voted generally is for other things than this.

Q. It was never intended that the department should spend \$15,000, and charge half of it to general items?—A. That is my view.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You have not protested, have you?—A. No.

Q. Well, why didn't you protest?—A. Perhaps I shall, but I cannot do it all at once.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. At page 41—W there is charged to capital account steel rails and fastenings : I see you there have 82 miles of rail at \$34 a ton charged up to capital as used on the line, on the Cape Breton division?—A. Yes.

Q. Where do you get that figure of \$34 a ton?—A. That is from the balance sheet that we get from the accountant's office.

Q. You do get balance sheets in detail of all these things?—A. Yes.

Q. Well I see there are two or three items through the year for rails which are charged at \$34 a ton in all the cases but one, but there is one case where there is a charge of \$22 a ton for steel rails ; that seems to be a large difference ; was any inquiry made into that?—A. No—were not these—I remember inquiring into it—I forget the exact explanation of that thing.

Q. Perhaps you will look that up?—A. I will.

Q. Have you any means of telling whether that \$34 charged up to capital is a fair charge or whether the rails cost that?—A. Of course we have the accounts.

Q. I mean is that laid before you or have you any means of telling whether it should be, for example, \$32.60 instead of \$34?—A. There is nothing to prevent me making an examination.

Q. But you did not?—A. I did not ; I do not know whether Mr. Hayter has ever done it. You see if you look at page W—211, it is under the head of steel rails, a large quantity of steel rails.

Q. Yes, charged at \$32.60 and \$31.60?—A. \$31.60.

Q. But how is it when they go out on the track you charge them at \$34?—A. No doubt there would be some additional charges between that and the time they are got.

Q. Do they keep an interest account on the cost?—A. No, they do not keep an interest account but would not there be the moving of the rails?

Q. That should be charged separately. I wish you would look into it?—A. I will.

*By Mr. Huggart :*

Q. Will you look into the question whether goods are delivered out of stores at cost or a profit?—A. I think there are some cases where there is a difference to cover breakages and loss.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Mr. Barker's question assumes that there is a profit made, you do not say yes to that?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You have not made inquiry into the difference of the price charged for rails on their arrival in store and when they are delivered out on the track?—A. No, I did not. Of course the price of \$32.60 and \$31.60 given, they are contract prices.

Q. But not the \$34?—A. No, I do not know.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Is that the practice generally, to add something to cost?—A. To cover losses and breakage.

Q. Is it the practice of the store to put on arbitrarily a price beyond the cost?—A. Now I won't—it is some time since I looked into it.

Q. I would like to know whether it is generally, with coal and ties and so on: this is an enormous account?—A. I do not know from memory. I do not want to lead anyone astray.

Q. If you add 5 per cent it is a commercial profit?—A. I am sure there is nothing like that.

Q. At the foot of that account you take the old rails taken out of the track, and you take them into store at \$15 a ton?—A. Yes.

Q. Are these taken into store at the long or short ton?—A. The rails of course are received—oh, the long ton of course. You will notice that the denominator there is 2,240, which indicates that it is the long ton.

Q. I know it is, but I want to ask you?—A. Yes, it is the long ton.

Q. Then in selling scrap rail you sell at the short ton?—A. Yes.

Q. And that would give another profit to the department?—A. Yes, if you sell at \$15 a ton for the short ton you get a profit.

Q. You get a ninth profit?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Emmerson:*

Q. What account would show that difference?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. The style of rails would show what they were sold for?—A. Yes, of course. It would be in the stores, anything.

Q. Have you any means of checking, at any particular time, what quantity of these old rails are in store at the beginning of the year and throughout the year?—A. I have the means of course, if I send some one to do it.

Q. You have never done that?—A. I do not think we have. We have checked stores some years ago in particular departments. Of course the only way you could possibly check would be to drop on some store and go through it and check it; but to go through the whole thing would be quite beyond any assistance I have.

Q. When you sell these old rails out to what is it credited?—A. To stores account.

Q. Not to capital?—A. Oh, no.

Q. So that if you allow capital a credit of one sum and then sell out the old scrap rails at a higher sum, you are making a profit there too at the expense of capital really?—A. Well, you could not—

Q. If for example he charges the new rails up to capital he deducts from that charge the value, the assumed value of the old scrap at \$15 a ton. Capital bears everything else.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. That deduction is made from capital to that extent?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Yes, if he sells for more than he gives capital credit for, he is making a profit out of capital account.—A. That is a fine point I will look into.

*By Mr. Emmerson:*

Q. I would like to ask who is accountable for the accounts?—A. The accounts sent to us from Moncton?

Q. By whom?—A. By Mr. Pottinger and people under his direction.

Q. Well who is the accountant of the mechanical branch?—A. Mr. Williams.

Q. That would evidently be in the mechanical department?—A. Of course, the mechanical superintendent would not send to us, but would send the accounts in to Mr. Williams.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. And you don't know who the officer is who would do that?—A. Mr. Sutton is the mechanical accountant, Mr. Hayter tells me.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. If you sold the old rails at a less price, capital would gain by it?—A. I do not know. Here capital is not involved. It would be the stores that would get the advantage as I view it now from what Mr. Barker says.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Who fixes the prices at which the old rails are sold?—A. Persons under Mr. Pottinger's direction.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. On page W—356 you will see sales of old materials?—A. Yes, Mr. Barker.

Q. Will you take the case of Mr. McAvey about the centre of the first column there?—A. Yes.

Q. They sold them 561,300 pounds at \$21.50 per ton of 2,240 pounds.—A. Yes.

Q. That, I suppose, is roughly 250 tons?—A. Yes, 250 tons.

Q. Now, that was sold at \$21.50 per ton?—A. Yes.

Q. Presumably they were taken into store from the old track at \$15?—A. Yes.

Q. There is an advance of pretty well on to 50 per cent there. I do not mean to say that is the average but in this particular case this \$21.50 here.—A. Yes.

Q. Now, after taking out 82 miles of track, it would occur to you naturally that there must be a large portion of these rails on a government railway fit for use, not scrap rails but second hand rails. They were taken out not here and there, as broken, and bruised in the ends but the 82 miles were taken out in bulk. Now on the government railway there must have been a large portion of these quite good for second-hand rails?—A. I suppose they would be kept up.

Q. There were 57 miles in many of these cases with government trains running over the line, the rails must have been fairly good?

Q. And you took up 82 miles. I assume there is there a value of \$21.50. Now you credited only \$15?—A. Well, so far as I am concerned, I would rather not give an opinion on a railway matter.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Have you any means of knowing what is the condition of the rails there?—A. No.

Q. That is the business of the officers?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I presume the government railways are not running over rails not fit to be trusted with a train?—A. Yes.

Q. I am pointing out there must have been a good proportion of the second hand rails, and these were worth \$21.60?—A. \$21.50.

Q. Yes? Now take the Fraserville foundry up near the top of the page. There you sold scrap castings; these are not rails. These are general castings, 281,000 and odd pounds at \$15. Now, if you go down a little further to McLean and Holt, precisely the same article apparently, 1,442,707 pounds were sold at \$10 per ton. Did you make any inquiry into that as to why there should be such a large difference, one \$10 and one \$15?—A. I do not recollect, I think this is in the office.

Q. That didn't strike you?—A. If I saw the two things contrasted I would naturally have inquired. Mr. Hayter tells me that an arrangement with the Intercolonial seems to be that when they take from a foundry a considerable amount of castings that they very often have an arrangement with them to give the scrap at a certain rate.

Q. I think those who get it at \$10 a ton do decidedly better than those at \$15 a ton?—A. I suppose if a transient man goes to buy scrap, he will not get as good a rate as one buying in large quantities.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. No doubt the people who buy at \$10 a ton throw off five dollars in supplying the government with new material?—A. There might be some arrangement.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you know anything about this matter?—A. No I do not.

Q. Is it not better to leave it to somebody who does know?—A. Certainly.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I am simply pointing to the difference. Here are two items on the same page, both in large quantities, one sold at \$10 a ton, one at \$15 a ton. I want to know if there is any scrutiny given to any such thing?—A. I quite agree with this, that if these two things had been put before me together, the least I could have done would have been to ask why is it, that one gets it so much cheaper than the other. The answer one gets might be what I suggest or something else, or there might be no answer at all, but it would have been my duty to ask why this is.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Is there not an officer connected with the Intercolonial who is known as the auditor of the Intercolonial?—A. Certainly, I think they have several auditors.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. With regard to the canal expenditure, who settles there the question of capital charges and working charges, do you?—A. Yes, I certainly examine them, and I have no doubt about the capital charges that ordinarily go to capital, the appropriation is usually for a particular work.

Q. You do more for settling the charges to capital and working expenses with regard to the canals than you do with regard to the railway?—A. Of course anything that is done with regard to the canals is done here in Ottawa, and of course I have a chance to ask for particulars.

Q. That is just the point I want to get at. You say, Mr. McDougall, that you give an attention to the charging as between capital and working expenses, in regard to the canals, because the work is done here, the payments are made here?—A. Well, I mean not necessarily through me.

Q. At Ottawa, at headquarters?—A. At Ottawa, of course; Mr. Schreiber does it.

Q. And then being here you do it?—A. Of course a great deal of it is verbally audited, that he would come to see me or one of his people and we would talk the thing over.

Q. Do you give more attention to the particulars of the charges between capital and working expenses than—

*By Mr. Brown :*

Q. Is that scrap castings. Do they include scrap wheels?—A. I cannot tell.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. This is ordinary broken up scrap iron. I understand what it is, and there are possible explanations. I am not disputing that for one moment?—A. No.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. This may be right; what I am trying to find out is what sort of audit is being made of the government's accounts?—A. I am very glad to have remarks made, because I think the least thing I can do is to ask for information when these cases come before me.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Whose duty is it to authorize these prices and sales?—A. It is done at Moncton by the authorities there. They do not ask me, if that is what you mean.

Q. They are not sold by tender to the highest bidder?—A. They can be; there is nothing to prevent that being done.

Q. They are not?—A. They may be.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. I again put my question—do you know anything about it?—A. No.

Q. Then how can you testify regarding it?—A. I am only trying to answer questions put to me.

*By Mr. Campbell:*

Q. They are, I think, sold by tender. Advertisements calling for this scrap iron were published last year, and a party in Toronto tendered for the iron that was offered for sale by the Intercolonial Railway and got it.—A. I do not know about that.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Will the Auditor General inform us whether or not this scrap iron was advertised to be sold by tender?—No answer.

MR. FIELDING—Mr. Pottinger will be here and he can give us that information.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Look at W—356, Mr. McDougall please; 'Nova Scotia Steel Co., scrap steel rails.—A. Where is that?

Q. On page W—356.—A. Yes.

Q. I see there are different prices 'per ton'?—A. Yes.

Q. The first item is at \$13 per ton?—A. Yes.

Q. And again, the next item is at \$14.50 per ton?—A. Yes.

Q. Then go down farther on the same page to the Portland Rolling Mills, and it is stated that the price is for 'per 2,000 pounds' and then there is another price at 'per 2,000 pounds.' Have you anything to show whether the Nova Scotia Company's item is at per ton of 2,000 pounds or 2,240 pounds?—A. We can very soon test that, that is a matter of calculation whether it would be 2,240 pounds.

Q. It is quite possible that it is all right?—A. I think it is.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Might I ask the Auditor General, why the number of pounds per ton could not in all cases be stated, because in some cases it is now stated as 2,000 pounds and in other cases it is not stated at all. It might be either the long ton or the short ton. Why is that?—A. I do not know, but in the future we may as well always indicate which it is. The person who does this part of the report is not here, but I will talk to him about that.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Will you turn to the coal purchases?—A. The coal items.

Q. Yes?—A. Yes, I am looking at it.

Q. What page is it?—A. Page W—188.

Q. Can you tell us generally what the gross amount of the coal purchases during the year was?—A. The amount that was paid was \$1,385,000. You will see it at the head of the list on page 187.

Q. \$1,385,125.54?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me what amount the railway had in stock at the beginning of the year?—A. No, I cannot tell that except from the accounts of the previous year.

Q. I want to know whether you show a store account in your account here?—A. No, it would be a pretty large account if we put it all in here.

Q. In dealing with these coal accounts, are there contracts for this large purchase?—A. There are contracts.

Q. Do you see the contract before you pay the accounts?—A. I see that all the certificates are there 'according to contract.'

Q. That is the certificates, but you do not see the contract itself to see whether the payments are in accordance with the terms of the contract?—A. No, I do not.

Q. They are all kept at Moncton are they?—A. They are. Of course there is nothing to prevent us getting duplicates of them if we ask for them.

Q. But as a matter of fact, this \$1,385,000 is paid without any inspection of the contracts by you. I see here, in connection with the payments for coal, three sums aggregating something like \$45,000, on page 189, for freight charges in connection with coal, all paid out apparently to one firm at St. John?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you look into that matter at all?—A. No.

Q. About the rate?—A. They put the rate at \$1.50; they give the rates there in the report.

Q. The firm is William Thomson & Co.?—A. Yes.

Q. And the freight is at \$1.50 per ton from Baltimore to Halifax?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the item of \$11,633.31?—A. Yes.

Q. Then there is the item for hire of steamer *Peter Jetsen* from January 8th to March 12th, less two days, and that comes to \$15,352.20?—A. Yes.

Q. Then there is here another steamer hired from the same people, William Thomson & Co., St. John, from January 11th to April 1, and that item comes to \$19,492.11 making in all about \$46,000 or \$47,000?—A. Yes.

Q. What investigation from an Auditor's point of view was made of these items?—A. Merely the investigation of the account.

Q. Just these little accounts?—A. Yes.

Q. You saw no contract?—A. No.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Did you see any contract for coal?—A. No, I did not see the contracts but I saw the certificates that the coal was supplied according to contract, by the storekeeper.

Q. Was that coal that was bought at Baltimore, purchased by contract?—A. That I cannot tell here, but I can tell by looking at the papers we have in the office.

Q. The reason I am asking you is this, that you say you had certificates that these amounts were payable according to contract?—A. Of course you—I need not tell you that if I were an extraordinary man, which I am not, I could not tell everything off hand except something in these papers would tell me, but I will be very glad to look into anything you ask me and ascertain the facts.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. The point I want to make is this, do you get these very large contracts—\$117,000 for one, and so on—do you get these contracts in your office as auditor before you pass them?—A. No, I get the certificate when I pass anything that they are right.

Q. That is done by the officer of the department at Moncton not connected with the audit office?—A. Yes.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. You do not ask for a copy of the contract?—A. No. There is no indication that if I ask for them I could not get them.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You get all the papers you ask for?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Will you turn to the tie items at page W—213—you expended during the year \$322,599?—A. Yes.

Q. There are very large items here all the way from the bottom of page W-212 to the top of page W-217. Do you see the contracts in these cases?—A. No, we do not.

Q. Just the same as the other case?—A. Just the same.

Q. That is all dealt with by the department?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any means of telling me, with you to-day?—A. We could tell by the vouchers.

Q. You have not them here?—A. No.

Q. Will you bring them?—A. Yes, I will bring all the accounts for ties. When I say I will do it, I suppose the committee asks for them.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Are these bought by public tender?—A. Yes.

Q. You advertised for tenders?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. They are always advertised along the line at every station?—A. Yes, and I understand from Mr. Pottinger that he notified every one, that he wished to get a notification, I do not mean with reference to this but to everything.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Better leave that to Mr. Pottinger.—A. Yes, he will say.

*By Mr. Huggart :*

Q. Have you a specific appropriation for these things?—A. I think so.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Would it not come out of the general vote for working expenses?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You will see that there has been spent on ties \$322,599, that would be about 1,300,000 ties purchased; was that unusual in your experience as an auditor?—A. Of course I cannot tell that.

Q. You do not know?—A. Of course I can look at the report. I don't think that we classified these last year, we did it one year. Now I might say when we are at this—it might be of advantage to some members of the committee and others—that some of my assistants are only public servants and only doing the work that public servants do, though perhaps better, but I want the committee to understand I have got all I can out of them and get all I can for the country, so you will understand, if I want assistance, though there is not much assistance necessary, why it is.

Q. I think it will pay the country to have ample assistance given to the auditor.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. In regard to Mr. Barker's remarks, have you not received assistance from the present government?—A. They cannot give me more than the means allow.

Q. I mean have you asked for additional help and been refused?—A. No, but a member of the committee says—I am not criticising any one—that the department is running up, but I have no right to reply in person.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Do you want more assistance?—A. I certainly want more assistance if I do more work.

Q. Is there more work to do?—A. There are all these suggestions.

Q. Do you think they are valuable suggestions?—A. As I said I think they are.

Q. Do you intend now to ask for further assistance to enable you to do the work more efficiently as to railways?—A. So far as capital expenditure on canals is concerned it all goes I may say through my hands first, there is really an audit before payment.

Q. The reason I ask you this, Mr. McDougall, is this, and I want you to understand?—A. Yes.

Q. I find in the charges in the Canal Department, items charged to working expenses, and when I go to the railway I find the very same class of items charged to capital, and I want to know why there is this distinction between the two. I can understand that, if you do the auditing for the canals. I am only telling the reason for asking this particular question, and I would like you to be able at the next meeting to tell us exactly the system of auditing on the canals?—A. Yes.

Q. As against the system on the Intercolonial?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Is it not a fact, that there is a difference in the votes of Parliament that in the canal votes, particular items are assigned to special services, and that in the Intercolonial you have several millions voted to working expense account?—A. If all the actual expenditure is examined before payment by me, the application is made direct, so far as canals are concerned.

Q. Direct from Ottawa?—A. From Ottawa. If I saw an item charged to an appropriation that is capital instead of expenses I would say this is not a proper payment from this appropriation before payment.

Q. Yes, but in the case of the others where it is done through letters of credit and at a distance, it only comes to you afterwards from the officers at Moncton after payment?—A. Yes.

The Committee adjourned.

COMMITTEE ROOM 32,

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

WEDNESDAY, March 12, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

Mr. J. LORNE MCDUGALL, Auditor General, recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Mr. McDougall can you give us some further information about the payment to Harty & Company?—A. I have the contract, we have the contract.

Q. Yes?—A. This contract was made here, this is the contract: if you would—

Q. I will come to that after—A. That is one thing, yes.

Q. Tell me the date of the contract?—A. It is December 22, 1900.

Q. And what was the date of that payment to Harty & Co.?—A. Oh, the date of the receipt was February 23, 1901, of the first payment.

Q. What is the amount of that?—A. That was a payment of \$68,320.

Q. Sixty-eight thousand?—A. Three hundred and twenty.

Q. What was that payment made for, according to the voucher?—A. Well, it dealt—there was, between work, material and labour, and there was \$85,400, and there was twenty per cent, as required by the contract, deducted from that amount leaving \$68,320, which was paid.

Q. Sixty-eight thousand was paid? What date do you say?—A. The date of the receipt was February 23.

Q. What was the date of the voucher?—A. We have not the date—February 21.

Q. Then sixty days after the contract you pay \$68,000 to Harty & Co.?—A. Yes, the contract is dated December 22, 1900, yes.

Q. Just about sixty days after you paid them \$68,000 on account?—A. On account, yes.

Q. I asked you the last day you were here, Mr. McDougall, whether in auditing accounts, say of old stores for example, you found scrap sold to one party for \$18 a ton and to another party for \$10 a ton, whether you made any investigation in such cases?—A. Well if I noticed it, I would naturally ask the question—if called to my special attention—why it was.

Q. Did you in the case we refer to?—A. No.

Q. You did not?—A. No.

Q. That was done at Moncton by an officer of the railway department?—A. The railway department, yes.

Q. I also asked you on the last day you were here, about over expenditure?—A. Yes.

Q. I referred then to one particular case and I called your attention to page W—37 of your report; at the bottom of that page, Mr. McDougall, you will find an item of \$70,422.20?—A. Yes.

Q. Several instances of expenditures made beyond the amount authorized by Parliament?—A. Yes.

Q. 'Sydney, Westville, Cape Breton Railway and additional sidings along the line, that is \$70,000 odd, which I understood you to say at the last meeting of the committee was unauthorized expenditure?—A. Yes, that is my view of it.

Q. That is your view of it?—A. Yes. It is not \$70,000, is it; it is nearly \$60,000, about \$58,000.

Q. Oh, \$59,931.43 it is?—A. Well, yes, perhaps it may amount by additions to \$60,000, not more than about \$60,000

Q. About \$60,000?—A. Yes.

Q. Now that \$60,000 is not included in that \$200,000 odd of over expenditure that you have carried in Suspense Account?—A. No.

Q. So that makes in all about \$273,000 over expenditure?—A. Yes.

Q. As the amount of accounts authorized by Parliament?—A. Yes.

Q. According to your view?—A. Yes, according to my view.

Q. Now, the particulars of expenditure at Westville which I referred to before. I want to ask you a question or two about Westville, page 34. I want to give that as an illustration, I think a fair illustration of the methods of the Intercolonial. Parliament authorized \$8,000 for expenditure at Westville?—A. Yes.

Q. I see by the details here, that the department called for tenders for the contract for the work?—A. Yes—well, yes. It was on contract,—yes.

Q. And in face of the appropriation being only \$8,000, the department entered into a contract for nearly \$16,000. Is not that the case?—A. Well, yes, there is the item of \$14,177.39.

Q. That is after deducting something. The contract was \$15,752?—Oh, yes these two things together—yes.

Q. There is apparently more to come?—A. There is 'detailed with working expenses, stores, &c.' The contract was apparently \$14,177.

Q. No, that you see was payment on account?—A. Oh, yes, quite right. The drawback was not paid. The contract was \$15,752.

Q. I observe that for this work that was to cost \$8,000 the department advertised for tenders, and spent \$649.99 in advertising for tenders on \$8,000 contract?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there no possible error there now or is that a fact?—A. No, I think that is a fact.

Q. They actually spent \$649 in advertising for work, that they were authorized to spend \$8,000 upon?—A. Yes, that appears to be so.

Q. Does your system of auditing enable you to go into such question as that at all?—A. It will enable me theoretically to make inquiry, there does not seem to be anything that is excluded from one's investigation, but it is not the kind of thing one would naturally do, unless special attention was called to it.

Q. Is not that rather obvious now, that if \$649 is spent in advertising for a contract of that size, you would see that it was something odd?—A. I might, but in this it is very clear to my mind, that unless I have some data, some that refer to irregularity of payment I would not do it.

Q. As a fact did you look into this at all?—A. No, I did not in reality. These accounts are made out by the railway department.

Q. This is all done at Moncton?—A. No, there is a great deal done at the office here, but so far as the method of putting it in the report, that is done at the Audit Office.

Q. But before it comes to you here in these vouchers?—A. So far as this expenditure of \$649, that was done without any connection at all with me or any person in the audit office.

Q. But where would that advertisement be given out, would it be at Moncton?—A. At Moncton I presume. I don't know where the instructions would come from, of course they are all subject to the Minister.

Q. I suppose the only work of audit of such items as I have just referred to is done by office men who do the work?—A. Quite so, by the Intercolonial government authorities.

Q. Will you turn to page W—28, near the bottom of that page, Mr. McDougall?—A. Yes.

Q. 'Cotton factory branch balance due, open accounts old expenditure at debit at Halifax Cotton Co. siding, now transferred to special vote,' what is the meaning of that?—A. Do you mean the last one.

Q. No the one above?—A. Oh, yes, 'old expenditure at debit of Halifax Cotton Co. siding,' no I cannot give any explanation of that.

Q. Is not that an account kept in the books against some commercial concern?—A. I presume it is.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. And afterwards taken over by the country and added to the public debt?—A. No doubt.

Q. That is what that is?—A. I presume it is, but Mr. Pottinger is here; he can give a better explanation than I.

Q. I am asking you as auditor. You do not know whether as a fact that is a debit standing for work done in other years and not in the year that we are speaking about?—A. No doubt it is work done in other years, when it is called 'old expenditure at debit of Halifax Cotton Co. siding, now transferred to special account.'

Q. Would that be an item that would come within the estimates authorized by parliament in the year that this account dealt with?—A. I would presume not myself, that is all; but on the face of it, it appears to be.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. That is unless there was a special vote?—A. Not unless it was described in a special vote.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. There are other cases of that kind are there not?—A. I do not know unless you point them out.

Q. There is Copper Crown now?—A. Well now, if you go into that—

Q. I do not want to go into that in detail, but it is an open account standing between a railway company and a manufacturing concern?—A. Oh, excuse me. If you look with reference to this, in the appropriation account you will see that there is an item there 'to pay balance due on Halifax Cotton Factory branch, \$5,802.' There is an appropriation in this case.

Q. Was that in the estimates?—A. Yes, it was in the Supply Bill.

Q. But that is not the case with the other, the Copper Crown Co.?—A. Well I do not know, I will look at that afterwards, but as far as this is concerned, I see this appropriation to pay the balance due to the Halifax Cotton Factory Branch. Of course that was the authority from parliament to do that.

Q. What is the amount stated there?—A. \$5,802.

Q. That is the same amount?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. How many years has that Halifax Cotton Branch item been standing?—A. I do not really remember.

Q. Some seven or eight years is it not?—A. So far as I can remember the Copper Crown Works—

Q. No, the Halifax Cotton Co.?—A. 'To pay balance due on Halifax Cotton Factory Branch.'

Q. I asked a question and I would like Mr. McDougall to answer. How long has that account been standing open and unsettled?—A. I cannot give the information from my own knowledge. I understand from Mr. Hayter it has been standing several years.

Q. Eight or ten years has it not?—A. I suppose so.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. When you said a moment ago in answer to Mr. Barker, that it was not a proper payment to be charged to the year, you had not consulted the appropriation account?—A. Yes.

Q. And Parliament having provided funds by its vote it was quite a proper payment?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Did the appropriation convey to Parliament the information that you were going to pay some other people for an open account, rather than to pay for work to be done by the railway on that branch?—No answer.

Q. The Copper Crown is entered on page 30. While you are here, Mr. McDougall, you might tell us whether that was work done during the year, or an open account also brought forward?—A. Oh, no, there is \$3,385 quite manifestly was done before. That was previous expenditure.

Q. Yes? Can you tell us whether the following items you have divided into two parts \$11,000 and then about \$9,000 and with all these following items the same way?—A. No, I think not. I think they were done in that year.

Q. We will ask your office about that?—A. The accounts are here for themselves.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. If you will look at the account and tell us exactly?—A. 1900-1901, supplied materials, labour, &c. for building a railway extension from the Intercolonial terminus in Pictou to the easterly limit of Pictou Harbour, per amount paid for labour, \$9,027.23, supplies, &c., per account, \$2,950. It is quite plain I was wrong in supposing that was done in that year, \$9,027.23.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That was work already done when the appropriations were asked for to do it.—A. Yes, apparently yes, that is plain.

Q. I asked you the other day about the system of keeping the stores account?—A. Yes.

Q. Taking the stores, taking the material into the store at one figure and charging them out at another. Have you found anything about that?—A. Well the only thing I have found out, and it can be much better told by the principle, Mr. Pottinger, the general manager of the road, the superintendent, who can explain quite fully the whole thing.

Q. You don't know anything about it?—A. I know generally but I do not know as well as he does.

Q. On page 31 there is an expenditure at Sydney. Ties are charged out for the sidings and workings there at 30 cents each?—A. Yes.

Q. That is a considerably higher price than they cost you.

Q. And they are being charged to capital?—A. Yes. You mean on the first cost.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You say, Mr. Barker, a much higher price than they cost, I hope the Auditor will not accept that statement?

No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The average price for ties is 25 cents.—A. These are not necessarily the ties that have been charged. This is McMannus & Co., and apparently—

Q. Not separately from McMannus?—A. 'Work at Sydney and North Sydney Junction,' well, this whole thing is \$39,640.17, which is apparently included in that \$44,756.

Q. Well, but the second item is 'Ties Intercolonial Standard, 5,574 ties at 30 cents.'—A. Where are they?

Q. That is the second item?—A. Yes, the ties are ties that were provided by Low, McMannus & Horne, I take it.

Q. And are these in addition to all the ties you have been buying?—A. I take it that they are.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. And you paid these contractors 30 cents !—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. McMannus has a contract which he got on contract and in the contract was 30 cents for ties, and we could not pay him less for his contract price !—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. On the next page there is 225 tons of rails and fastenings, \$4,500 or \$25 a ton.—A. Let me see where they are. The next page on the same item, Capital Sydney.

Q. Yes, three or four from the end of that.—A. Oh, yes, stores department 225, yes.

Q. Now these are evidently rails taken out of stores !—A. Yes, oh, yes, certainly. They are taken out of stores.

Q. These are not new rails.—A. No, they are not new rails. This is apparently \$20 a ton.

Q. We went over the prices at which you credited capital ?—A. At \$15, yes.

Q. So you buy from capital at \$15 and sell to capital at \$20.—A. Well, although I am only giving you what might occur to anybody, it would not follow that these rails were all of the same character at \$15. Some of them might be really scrap. I do not know, I am only talking in a general way.

Q. Even the scrap, you sell at about the price you take them in at ?—A. Which, one ?

Q. The whole lot of them. The short ton is sold at less but when you come to add up the long ton it comes to about the same thing, and the fact is that capital is charged \$5 a ton more than you check it into capital for !—A. Yes, certainly so far as we are concerned.

Q. These rails are actually taken from capital and capital is credited with \$15 a ton, and sending them to a siding like this you charge \$20 !—A. I can only say I cannot identify these as rails put in at \$15.

Q. You do not buy second hand rails I hope !—A. I do not want to argue the question ; it is only giving evidence, but I do not want to give a false statement or a false impression in my evidence, but I fancy there must be all grades of rails.

Q. I admit that. You are dealing with your capital account, and when you take them in at \$15 why don't you give them back.—No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you know if these are the same rails at all !—A. No not any more than anybody else.

Q. Your books don't show ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Who is it who decides the price at which any goods go out of store ?—A. Some authority at Moncton.

Q. You do not ?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. In this connection are not all old rails, good or bad, taken into store at \$15 a ton, and that amount credited to capital ?—A. Well, so far as my recollection goes they are taken at \$15, but they may—if I look through the accounts all, as I have not been able to find time to do, I might find others ; I cannot say, because I have not searched.

Q. They are all one item ?—A. All these in that one item are \$15.

Q. Last day you were here, I pointed out an item of old rails and fastenings which are taken into store at \$15, and what I am asking you, as auditor, is the question, whether these rails taken into store from the track at \$15, when some of these rails are sent out again, whether good or bad, are they charged at \$20, and is that the practice all through these accounts?—A. Well, I will not say.

Q. It apparently is so in this case?—A. Yes.

Q. I will show you in other cases it is so.—A. All right.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Have you, Mr. McDougall, any knowledge how these store accounts are kept?—A. The other day, when asked, I said this store account is kept for the purpose of keeping track of the material that goes in, that is the object. Well, the only additions that I have ever supposed were made to stores, that is to say the only credit, would be a small credit that was supposed to cover actual losses in any of the stores; that is the only thing that I have ever expected should be done with regard to the stores.

Q. You do not know the facts?—A. Well, I am speaking of the facts as I have retained them from the time I went down to Moncton, and spoke about the stores and looked after certain branches of the stores. Of course as to the audit at Ottawa, with thirty persons, all we can do with the stores would be to send one person to take up one branch—they have many—and take up one branch.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Do you know of any difference in the manner in which store accounts are kept to-day and the accounts of 10, 12 or 15 years ago?—A. No, I do not know of any. For several years no one has gone to test the stores.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You do not say that for several years there has been no examination?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. I said from his office there had been nobody.—A. No.

Q. Will you turn to page W—30, item Mulgrave. Can you give me where the details of this expenditure are to be found?—A. The details?

Q. Yes?—A. There are no details whatever, more than what are here.

Q. You have here a number of items that are detailed where?—A. On page W-32.

Q. Page 30, Mulgrave, the second part of it. There are a large number of items.—A. I see.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Before you leave the other subject now; there is an audit staff which operates at Moncton?—A. Yes.

Q. A local staff which operates at Moncton?—A. Yes.

Q. Has there not always been such?—A. Yes.

Q. Who is the auditor there?—A. I forget the name of the man now, but it was, I forget—there is Bruce.

Q. There is both Bruce and Williams?—A. Yes, but there is the man who has charge of the stores directly. I forget his name, but there is such a name there.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. Mr. Palmer?—A. Palmer, that is the man.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. I am speaking about Moncton. They audit the stores account there, don't you know?—A. There is a staff to do it.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Then you see the result of their work?—A. A statement of their work.

Q. The same officers are there that have been in the employ as auditors for the last ten or twelve years?—A. Well, Williams and Bruce have been there. I don't know about the juniors.

Q. And they have conducted the audit in the same way?—A. I know of no change; these are the men that are the chief men.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Can you tell me the page at which the details of these charges at Mulgrave can be found? There is no means of tracing it here. I just want to get the pages on which the details for Mulgrave, page 30, can be found?—A. We could supply this at a later meeting.

Q. Will you do that? There are \$13,000 here that one cannot get at, without some information from you?—A. That \$13,000 for Mulgrave, the last item. There are the details there.

Q. Now, Mr. McDougall, that \$649 for advertising for tenders?—A. Yes.

Q. For Westville. Can you give me the details of that? Can you produce them and give the names of the different newspapers that got that money?—A. I understand that we can produce them. Is that the desire of the Committee?

Mr. FIELDING. — There is no objection.—A. All right.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Have you any means of telling the amount of stores, say the amount of coal or ties or steel rails or anything of that kind that remain in store, that are in store at the beginning of the year, and also what remains there at the end?—A. Yes; it is the beginning of the fiscal year you speak of now?

Q. The first of July?—A. Yes.

Q. Where will that appear?—A. I do not know if that appears in our statement. No, we have not given the details of that.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Have you got the details?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The details of the coal or the ties?—A. No, we haven't it here.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You have not any of the details I think?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Have you no means of getting it?—A. Of course we can get it.

Q. Because if you haven't got it, it is only fair to ask, has anybody else. I only want to know what you can give?—A. Yes, certainly.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. I think the railway report shows the amount of the stores?—A. No, it does not.

Q. Yes, it does I think. Not in detail perhaps but the total?—A. But not the detail.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Will you turn to W—143?—A. Yes.

Q. There is an item there about two-thirds of the way down, 'Intercolonial Railway, Moncton, stores, &c., \$22,031.49.' What is the meaning of that item?—A. That is for things taken from the Moncton store and sent to the Prince Edward Island Railway.

Q. That is just a transfer?—A. Just a transfer, that is W—143.

Q. And that has been credited?—A. To their stores.

Q. Was that all turned over to the other company at the prices at which it was purchased?—A. I cannot say that.

Mr. FIELDING—To the other company! it is to the government railway of Prince Edward Island.

Mr. BARKER—Yes, to the other government railways. They are two distinct lines.

Q. Now, will you turn to W—187?—A. Yes.

Q. I see that the coal purchases in this year that we are dealing with were \$1,385,125?—A. Yes.

Q. But if you look at the second item, 'Acadia Coal Co., Ltd,' there is an item of 27,000 tons of coal received there in this year, and \$52,488 seems to have been prepaid, if you look at that item,—A. Let me see—'Acadia Coal Co.' the second item?

Q. Yes, the last line?—A. The last line—oh, yes. 'Less paid on account page W—191, in the previous year \$52,488.60.

Q. Is not that an additional sum to the \$1,385,000.—A. Yes, but don't you see we have charged that 'Stellarton, February 28 to June 30, round coal so many tons at \$2.55. It was all brought into the accounts of this year, because I suppose it was desired to make a complete account. But we deducted from the whole amount that was delivered, commencing at the beginning of the open season—you see; at least it strikes me as being for coal from February 28 to June, 1900, 'round coal 20,623 tons at \$2.55.' That would make about that \$52,000, probably that is the explanation.

Q. I will have to ask you to look at the previous year. Turn to your report of the previous year, page 191 and you will find some entries there?—A. Yes, page 191. It is an account that is not closed up, but they had that money on account which is probably the explanation.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Mr. Barker used this word in his question, he used this expression, that this account was 'prepaid.' I do not know whether it was taken down or not?—A. I do not know that Mr. Barker asked me that question.

Q. That goes down in the question and the answer would imply that this had been prepaid. You did not mean to imply that.—A. I did not mean to say that. After all the books indicate as far as this item is concerned, pretty clearly, that the coal was delivered before the beginning of this financial year.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. And it does not indicate that coal which was not delivered was prepaid—A. No.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. There is nothing to show that coal was prepaid before delivery.—A. No, not at all.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Take the first item in the report of the previous year, and you will see a detail of all the coal received up to the 30th of June which comes to about \$80,000. You paid \$132,000 according to the statement there?—A. Yes.

Q. That is \$52,000 and \$80,000?—A. We had; of course you understand this report is the report of the money that has been paid out in the previous year. While we paid out \$52,000 in that year, we did not enter this amount of coal in that year,

## APPENDIX No. 2.

not because it was not delivered, but because they settled up the whole of the coal that was delivered during the open season.

Q. Do you mean to say that coal received from February 20 to June 30, and got into store, is not reported upon here? You have reported all other things with regard to this company, every ton of coal received up to June 30?—A. Yes I did because of course, they were paid in that year. But you see evidently with reference to that account of this company—because it shows it here—we say somewhere, 'February 28 to June 30, 1900, round coal, 20,000 odd tons.'

Q. Now you say you have paid on account of coal between these dates?—A. Which report are you looking at?

Q. The first report?—A. Well, we paid on account of coal that amount of money, but we did not give a detail of coal in that account that makes that up.

Q. I beg pardon, you have, because \$80,000 had been received up to June 30?—A. We say, 'paid on account \$52,488.60.' That is a part of the \$132,000.

Q. Certainly, but then there is not a word to show that was first received, only that you paid the money?—A. I know.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Your point was, Mr. Barker, that this was prepaid before the coal was delivered. It does not follow because the coal was delivered before June 30 that the money was paid?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I can only say the statements are not much use to us as regards coal if \$52,000 worth of coal were received and not entered here, when you paid \$80,000 in, it is the only case in the whole lot?—A. I will show you other cases. You see, supposing we never get a statement at all of this money, we would be obliged to show that \$132,000 had been paid.

Q. Certainly?—A. At that time we had statements that made the difference between the \$32,000 and \$50,000, and we put that statement in, but you would only say to us next year why was the \$52,000 paid before June 30, 1900. We will show you this in the next year in this statement. This is here because we show statements to more than the \$52,000. We show that money has been paid for all this statement of coal delivered, less \$52,000; we had it in the previous year, just because we hadn't the the statement.

Q. In your report for 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. You got details up to June 30, apparently so far as the statement purports to give it of \$80,000 worth of coal?

Q. Received from that company?—A. Yes.

Q. Next year, 1900 you give details of \$52,000 worth received in the year 1900?—A. You would naturally say above everything, no matter what it is about other things, did these people actually give the coal.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. That is the point?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That is not the point. I am not raising any question whether this coal was received, I want to know whether this coal entered in the books, whether in the lot first of \$52,000 were received this year or the previous year?—A. Yes, received from June 28, yes, received in the previous year.

Q. There is nothing to show it?—A. Yes, we show it. We say "round coal Feb. 28 to June 30, 1900".

Q. Yes.—A. Round coal 20,623 $\frac{3}{4}$  tons.

Q. Yes.—A. At \$2.55. You see we show when it was received, in the previous year we mention the money they got and say 'paid on account of coal for the Inter-colonial Feb. to June \$52,488.60.

Q. Do you mean to tell us that there is a possibility of the fact that 23,000 odd tons of coal were received between February and June of the previous year and not reported upon?—A. I tell you it is this. I say we had not the statement, but we knew the money was paid.

Q. There is no doubt about that?—A. And we have to report that fact no matter whether there was any statement at all or not. There are two points, in the first place that the Intercolonial actually received coal for all this money, assuming the prices to be correct, for that \$32,000 in one year and this additional sum in the next.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. What is your answer to that?—A. I say yes. By these books they did. I answered that.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I am not disputing that at present. I am asking how it happened that having received between February and June, 1899, 23,603 tons and giving all the receipts for that same year, you didn't receive them for that \$23,000?—A. For this reason, because we got it and they got the money.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. On what estimate?—A. I didn't pay that money, it is paid down there.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. The money was advanced to the Coal Co. \$23,000?—A. Apparently not, because it is said in the statement Feb. 28 to June 30, that it was, that the coal was delivered, round coal.

Q. To whom paid?—A. The Acadia Coal Co., Ltd., Stellarton.

Q. That is the question I want, the money was paid that Coal Co.?—A. Yes.

Q. On what authority was it paid?—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. They delivered coal?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Never mind, Mr. McDougall will answer.—A. Apparently the coal was delivered from Feb. 28 to June 30.

Q. Where are your vouchers for all payments to that date?—A. We will bring them, we haven't them here.

Q. Have you the vouchers for the receipt of coal at the time this money was paid?—A. I cannot tell you what is in the vouchers, I didn't look at the vouchers. I am speaking from the statement.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Payment is not made from your office at all?—A. Not at all, payment is made at Moncton, but I am now dealing with this statement as before me.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Do you not check the payment by the vouchers and receipts?—A. We do.

Q. Then you have a receipt for that payment of that money on that date?—A. Not at all, you are mistaken. The payments were made no matter what might happen, if I got no voucher at all, if the money was paid I would have to show Parliament the money was paid. If there was no voucher at all, I think Mr. Haggart takes that view.

Q. Not at all.—A. Well, now, then.

Q. You advanced the money for the coal?—A. No, I didn't say that.

Q. You paid the money for the coal?—A. No, no.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. He says he didn't advance the money and didn't pay the money.—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Here this is certified to, the money paid and all right?—A. I am certifying the second year that that \$52,000 was then fully accounted for. When I had dealt with this in the previous year I had not an account of that.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You can see what we want as plainly as anything. We want to know whether the money was paid in the previous year, was part for material which was actually received, and you had vouchers showing the receipt for it?—A. You see this was payable and we indicate that by Stellarton by Feb. 28 to June 30, 1900, because that round coal was delivered.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Go back to the first year again for the moment. You paid \$132,000?—A. We put down \$132,000 as I have been saying.

Q. You passed \$132,227 for coal?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you ascertain that that coal had been delivered?—A. As a matter of fact I put here, if you look at it, that I have not received vouchers for the \$52,000. It is quite plain how that \$52,000 was paid from my explanations. It was paid on a credit, I think paid at Moncton in the way they make all payments.

Q. Yes?—A. But they made it, and as I say, a statement of that expenditure was sent, therefore I was obliged to put in my report the exact money spent. Now I give a statement with reference to the \$80,000. February to June, \$52,488 paid on account of coal for the Intercolonial. I did not give statements of that, but I do give statements the next year.

Q. Supposing you drop the next year for the moment. You passed \$132,000 for coal for that company?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you know whether the coal had been received or not? Had you vouchers when you did that?—A. I tried to explain. We had vouchers for all money—

Q. Did you have vouchers to show that the coal had been received?—A. Mr. Hayter tells me yes, but even if we didn't it would not make any difference.

Q. If you had the vouchers you would have the details here the same as the others?—A. I do not know the explanation of that, but I do say that it is necessary that everybody should clearly understand, that this money would appear here no matter whether there was a voucher for it or not.

Q. Yes, but it is important to the public that the coal should be there too?—A. But if they had been next year—this was a payment for coal delivered from February to June.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Is there anything in these papers to imply that coal was paid for and not delivered?—A. Nothing to the contrary as far as these vouchers are concerned, unless some slip was made by some one in our department, because that lot, February to June, appears in our office; I would have no notice if coal was delivered—

Q. And Mr. Hayter has told you you have the vouchers?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Then whether 52,000 tons of coal were received in the present or previous year, the expenditure for coal in 1900, the year we are dealing with, is at least \$1,385,125?—No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you feel confident about these totals, because a few moments ago we found one inaccuracy; for the moment we may assume it to be accurate, but you would not like to say so?—A. Is that the case where Mr. Barker said \$70,000?

Q. Yes.—A. No, I think his addition was wrong.

Q. No, the head line sets forth that the item was \$70,000, whereas the items total \$58,000; it is at page W—37?—A. I believe there is a mistake.

Q. What I wish to suggest is that the headings are not accurate.—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Can you tell me Mr. McDougall, what the purchase of coal was in the previous year?—A. Well, just from that W-187 to W-189 we would have it, I suppose: \$548,142.

Q. \$548,142 in the previous year?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Dollars not tons?—A. Both dollars.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Now can you tell me the number of tons purchased in the two years respectively?—A. I could make a calculation.

Q. You have not that made?—A. No.

Q. I have it here, but I want to get it from you.—A. Oh, the prices, I see, there are different prices, I could not make it without difficulty.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. The prices went up 50 per cent last year?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Unfortunately in the dear time the quantity is more than 50 per cent more. You got 200,000 tons more than in the previous year.—A. That would be a difficult calculation.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you know whether that is too much or too little for railway use?—A. No, I do not know.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Some members do not understand this question very clearly, and I would like to ask a question: Suppose that on the Intercolonial, the man who has charge of that

## APPENDIX No. 2.

branch buys and takes into stock a certain number of tons, does he send the vouchers to you as authority for payment?—A. No, I do not issue the cheques, the cheques are issued at Moncton.

Q. Some one has to be satisfied before the cheque is issued?—A. They have to certify it.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do both come together, certificate and payment?—A. Well no, not necessarily. Of course the first thing that comes to me is the statement of the cheques drawn that I have to repay the banks. I repay the banks of course when cheques are drawn.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Then later, this evidence which satisfies the man at Moncton comes to you?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The next thing I have is at page W-188.—A. Of this year?

Q. Yes, about the centre 'paid William Thomson & Co. for disbursements at Norfolk, Newport News, St. John, Philadelphia, and elsewhere, \$8,914.95'; is that the William Thomson who gets four or five items on the next page?—A. I cannot tell you.

Q. Is that the same firm?—A. I do not know sir.

Q. Have you the details of that \$8,914; what disbursements would Thomson have to make at Norfolk?—A. We will try and get them, Mr. Barker.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Does that appear part of the Likely accounts?—A. Yes, Joseph A. Likely.

Q. It would be between Thomson and Likely not between Thomson and the Government?—A. We paid Thomson but on account of Likely, they are charged to him.

Q. Are these not items which go to make up Likely's account of \$99,858?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The next item in the Likely account is 'paid for discharging, E. Callaghan \$1,377.15, H. S. Gregory \$1,729.20, not named \$6,271.88; less \$1,436.80 allowance for trimming coal; \$7,941.43.—A. Well they are apparently not named in the voucher but of course they were all chargeable to Likely.

Q. Chargeable to the Government; that is \$6,271, that you are reimbursing Likely for money paid to persons not named; that is what it is, is it not?

No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. The first item is for the coal itself?—A. Any way we have whatever the voucher says.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You will produce them?—A. Yes, we will produce them all.

Q. There is another item a little bit below, Mr. McDougall, "run of mine coal, 1,237 tons at \$5 a ton"; is there any possibility of mistake there?—A. Oh, to the Nova Scotia Steel Company?

Q. Yes, run of mine coal, 1237 tons at \$5; is that possible?—A. Well it is made up of that—

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. I will tell you what it means, it must mean coke. A. We will bring the voucher.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Run of mine only costs \$1.80.—A. Yes, it must be a mistake.

Q. It may be the figure is wrong.—A. It must be a mistake in the description, because the rate and amount makes up the sum. It must be a mistake in our office or down there.

Q. No man would pay \$5 a ton for run of mine coal ?—A. No.

Q. I do not know whether you were asked to produce particulars about those four payments made to William Thompson & Co. ?—A. There was something said to me about it, but I forgot what it was. We will try and get them if we can. Oh, I think they were moved for in the House.

Q. You may as well bring them along ?—A. Very well.

Q. Will you turn to page 212 ?—A. Yes.

Q. The item of ties ?—A. Oh, yes, Mr. Barker.

Q. What is the amount paid to the end of the year for ties ?—A. \$322,599.

Q. \$322,599 ?—A. Yes.

Q. And are you prepared to say just about what the average ties are costing ?—A. I could, although they are all detailed there.

Q. They are charged out in the Railway report at twenty-five cents, within a fraction of that, they should not exceed that, because they run from twenty to twenty-eight and that would represent a very large number ?—A. Oh, the numbers.

Q. The numbers ?—A. There would be about 1,500,000.

Q. Nearly 1,300,000 ties ?—A. Yes.

Q. I see in the Railway report, they tell us they used under 500,000, except for some sidings. Can you tell me Mr. McDougall, whether this purchase of 1,300,000 ties was unusual ?—A. No. I could tell you what the purchases were last year, that is all I could do.

Q. What was the number in the previous year ?—A. We have it there in our report.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you know anything as to whether or not this was a proper number, yourself ?—A. I could not know anything about that. But I will tell what it was the previous year.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What was it ?—A. The payment was \$91,976 in the previous year.

Q. \$91,000 ?—A. Yes.

Q. Then this year the payment was three times that of the previous year ?—A. Yes.

Q. The average for the five years is \$99,000 ?—A. Yes.

Q. This seems to have been a most unusual purchase.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you know that Mr. McDougall ?—A. No, I think Mr. Barker is astray.

Q. He has put that question ?—A. Oh, no.

Q. I suppose you have the material there to tell us what was paid the year before ?—A. \$91,976. That was paid in the previous year.

Q. In 1899 ?—A. In the previous year, 1899-1900.

Q. Can you tell us what it was the year before that ?—A. No, I think we did not detail them the year before.

Q. You cannot tell us, I suppose, Mr. McDougall, the number of ties in store at the beginning and ending of the year ?—A. Yes.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Have you the information in your own department?—A. No, not in our own department.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You have the papers there in reference to the Crown Copper Siding?—A. They are here somewhere. Yes, I have them here.

Q. Can you tell me the date of the vote?—A. Of the vote?

Q. Yes, the vote for the amount?—A. Yes.

Q. I think it is in the Supplementary Estimates for 1900–1901?—A. Oh, no doubt it would be there.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. There is no doubt the vote was not got, until after the expenditure was made. The expenditure was made under these circumstances: there was a very urgent call for our furnishing a siding, running our track down to this copper establishment—this Crown Copper Company's works—and they were very anxious, indeed, and very urgent that they should get the track in there. I said we cannot build it until we get the assent of Parliament to give you the track. Well, they made a proposition to us. They said: 'We will put down the track at our own cost and expense; we will go right to work and do it, and will run the risk if you will try and get the grant and refund to us the actual cost, the amount to be carefully investigated by your engineer after the work is done.' We did that and did not get the vote until after the work was done.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Did you make the contract with them?—A. No, I have not the contract.

Q. When was the vote in 1900–1901?—A. In 1900–1901.

Q. What date was it set free so that it was at the disposal of the officers at Moncton?—A. That I cannot say, because we have just put down just what the amount of the appropriation was.

Q. But the date of the payment you have there?—A. Oh, yes, the date of the payment.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. There was nothing paid until after the vote was obtained, was there?—A. No.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. It was not paid by the government until after the vote was taken. The money in the meantime was paid by the company?—A. Yes.

Q. When was the payment made?—A. October, 1900, the payment was made—\$14,500.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Have you the exact wording of the vote there?—A. Yes, I have; 'to extend I.C.R. to Copper Crown Works, Pictou,' that is the wording of the vote.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Is that in the Auditor General's report?—A. Yes, at C—28.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. What was the amount of that vote?—A, \$20,000.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. The vote was slightly exceeded?—A. Yes, what was it, 134.

Q. 234?—A. 234, perhaps.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. There are no cheques in connection with that report, Mr. McDougall?—A. Have you the cheques, Mr. Hayter? We might as well have sent in the cheques.

Q. I suppose you can get the cheques?—A. Yes, you could get the cheques.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You know now all the circumstances, whether the siding was ever used or not?—A. No, I do not know anything about it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I do not know whether I asked you Mr. McDougall to produce the vouchers that you acted upon in paying at \$52,000 for coal in the year before?—A. I think you did. We were to look that up.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Mr. McDougall does not say he paid the money, he checks it in the account. You do not admit you paid it?—A. I admit it was paid.

Q. You were asked if you paid it?—A. I did not, no.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I do not mean paying over the cash?—A. That is paid and vouched for.

Q. I would like Mr. McDougall to produce the papers he acted upon in both years. I cannot explain one without the other?—A. No, of course. We can give you them in both years but as I say, you will understand I must account for the money paid out.

Q. I am quite sure the money has been paid out?—No answer.

The WITNESS—I think Mr. Haggart you asked for the contract of that Heney business.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Heney?—A. It is the Canadian Locomotive Works.

Q. These do not purport to be copies exactly, as you have them in these books, of the Intercolonial accounts. You arrange and classify them in a way you think would be intelligible?—A. Yes.

Q. They do not purport to be exact copies?—A. Oh no, but of course they always involve the money.

Q. But if an error was found in a statement, a description it would not follow that the mistake had been made at Moncton. It might happen in transferring or classifying or might arise in your department?—A. Yes.

Q. They only purport to be statements based upon the Intercolonial accounts?—A. Of course in a statement like that, mine would be necessarily a copy.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. It is not intended to be a copy. You must simply condense.—A. I would condense necessarily. It would not be impossible that the analyst might make a mistake,

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. These do not purport to be copies of account. They are collections of accounts you arrange and classify?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. They are done in your department?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. All the receipts of the Intercolonial, cash receipts are paid in how, into the Consolidated Funds?—A. Yes.

Q. And they are not at the disposition of the minister?—A. No, not at the disposition of the minister.

Q. All receipts, cash payments for stores, go the same way?—A. Yes. I think you asked me with reference to that Suspense Account. I was asked whether there was ever a Suspense Account before and what became of this. This was opened for the purpose of taking these payments made in 1900-01, into the year 1901-2, and it is closed. It was opened for that purpose.

Q. And closed?—A. There was nothing in it before, and it is closed. I have a letter from Mr. Schreiber here with reference to Suspense Accounts in previous years.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Then there were Suspense Accounts in previous years?—A. There were.

The letter reads: "Dear Mr. McDougall, I find that there were capital expense accounts in the year 1879-80.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Did you write a letter to Mr. Schreiber and ask him?—A. I met Mr. Schreiber and just told him what was asked from me. This is signed by Mr. Pottinger. Did I say Mr. Schreiber, I meant that I met Mr. Pottinger?

He says in the year 1879-80 there was a capital suspense account of \$179,000. I do not put the odd figures in.

Next year 1880-81, \$70,000.

In 1881-82, \$4,351.

In 1882-3, \$797.

In 1889-90 the amount was \$13,683.71.

Yours very truly,

DAVID POTTINGER.

Q. Were these your expenditures?—A. They were capital expense account.

Q. We will have Mr. Pottinger here and examine him here?—A. Certainly.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Did I understand you to say that you brought some papers touching the Canadian Locomotive Works?—A. No, I brought the contract and I also want to say that I think I promised to Mr. Haggart to see if there was any evidence in the papers we brought of the deliveries of these things.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Did the contract provide for any advance?—A. Oh, yes, the contract provided yes.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You have the contract there?—A. Yes, Mr. Haggart has got it.

Q. It is based on an Order in Council which authorizes advances to be made upon certain conditions?—A. Well I suppose so, but I didn't notice. I have the contract and perhaps it says so somewhere. I didn't look into it sufficiently close to see.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I asked you whether for the locomotives that you paid for in that account!—

A. Yes.

Q. Whether you had evidence as to delivery?—A. Yes, I will just ask into that.

Q. Have you it now?—A. No, I didn't find it.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You would not like to say they were not delivered?—A. I would rather say they were than that they were not.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you mean to say you have not had any evidence, or did you also mean to say you had not any statement from the department at Moncton that they were received?—A. I have no statement that they were received at present. Of course we only paid for I think four in full out of the lot. There were twenty I think in the contract, and I was asked as to its payment. With reference to everything else there was evidence in a form of voucher. I haven't the evidence by any certificate of their delivery.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You were asked by Mr. Haggart and Mr. Barker regarding this advance, and asked whether advances were made in any previous cases for articles on account of articles supplied the government. A question of that kind was before us at the last meeting?—A. Yes.

Q. And you said you would look into it. Have you had an opportunity of doing so?—A. I have looked into it, although I have not much more information than I had then. Of course with reference to vessels we take it as an advance on moveable property not in our possession.

Q. We all know of advances on canals and permanent works, but they are made on ships, and ships are moveable property?—A. Yes, they are made on vessels.

Q. The suggestion was that when the advance was made to the Canadian Locomotive works that was a thing without any precedent. You would not like to say that?—A. No, but I have not seen any precedents for this advance on locomotives. Of course I have mentioned about the vessels.

Q. You are aware it is the practice of the government in another department to make advances under proper conditions. Is that not done with things not delivered but in course of construction?—A. Only with reference to vessels that I recollect.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Only with reference to vessels?—A. That I know of.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. What is the difference between vessels and locomotives?—A. I am not arguing the matter.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Is there any evidence in the accounts or have you knowledge of any advance on vessels, locomotives, or any other material on the Intercolonial of such a character before?—A. No, I have no evidence. I do not mean to say it was not made, but I have no evidence.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Do you know of the construction of a vessel in England, the *Scotia* for the use of the railway department at Mulberry Ferry?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you know from your own experience that you could not get a ship built on any other terms?—A. I do not know anything about it; I have no experience. That has been the usual way of buying.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. I was not speaking of ships in the marine or railway department alone. Do you know that a vessel was constructed for the Railway Department in England, constructed on an advance, the ship *Scotia* in the last few years?—A. I presume it was so. I know the one for the Marine department was done in that way, and I know one for the Public Works department was done in that way. Yes, I see that this vessel of which you speak at Canso, charged to capital. It was built by Armstrong, Whitworth & Co.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Let me read to you a clause in the contract relating to this, which I want to have taken down. It is clause 12: 'Cash payments equal to about 80 per cent. of the value of the work done and materials supplied, made up from returns of progress measurements and computed on the basis approximately of one-third of the said value of \$19,000 per engine being due on account of work done thereon, and the remaining two-thirds on account of materials provided in connection therewith will be made to the contractors monthly on the written certificate of the said mechanical superintendent or other officer of the Intercolonial Railway, stating that the work for or on account of which the certificate is granted, and stating the value of such work computed as above mentioned, and the said certificate shall be a condition precedent to the right of the contractors to be paid the said eighty per cent., or any part thereof. The remaining twenty per cent. shall be retained till the final completion of the whole work to the satisfaction of the mechanical superintendent or other officers for the time being having control over the work, to be computed after the said engines have run for one month or have been tested on a mileage per engine of two thousand miles.' Now, before the cheques passed you, were you put in possession or did you require that the certificates of this man should be furnished to you?—A. Before I paid.

Q. You found they were paid?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You have the vouchers, the certificate of the mechanical superintendent who passed these engines, he gave vouchers? Have you them?—A. Well, I do not—speaking from memory now—I drew these the other day, what we had, they were here, I do not know whether you saw them; I read from the cheque and the certificate what these different articles were, I think three or four locomotives.

Q. Will you be kind enough next time you come to give the name of the mechanical superintendent?—A. I will.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. It is Joughins?—A. Joughins is one name.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I mean the officer at the locomotive works at Kingston?—A. I think his name is Davis, A. Davis.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Inspector?—A. Inspector at Kingston.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Was it Davis who vouched for this work?—A. We have not his reports, but I remember the name Joughins having been on this thing.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Joughins is mechanical superintendent and certified to them ?  
No answer.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Joughins the mechanical superintendent was not at Kingston, it was Davis?—  
A. So I have been informed.

Q. Will you give me the name, because I want to get him here, the man that has been doing a lot of purchasing?—A. A. Davis.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. He has been inspecting engines?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Is he an officer of the department?—A. That I cannot tell.

Q. He is not the mechanical superintendent referred to in the contract?—A. You will find his name at W—39.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I see his name, I know the gentleman.—A. I see. I do not know him.

Committee adjourned.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
THURSDAY, March 13, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the chair.

Mr. McDougall, Auditor General, recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I put one question to Mr. McDougall yesterday about the purchase of 'run of mine coal' at \$5 per ton. Will you please say where the papers show that \$5 was paid for 'run of mine coal.' It is page 188, I think. It is about two-thirds of the way down, 1237 tons run of mine coal at \$5 per ton?—A. Yes, here is the voucher, there is no mistake about that.

Q. There is no mistake about that?—A. No, that was what was paid for it. You will notice that Mr. Pottinger made a note in pencil here.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Let me see it. Yes, it was paid at St. John during the temporary shortage of supply, that is when we were threatened with a strike.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. All the other papers asked for you are here?—A. All except the one thing I explained to you this morning.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. As to the capital suspense account on 30th June, 1902, Mr. McDougall, were all these items delivered within the current year? If I understood you yesterday I think the dates are not on the vouchers.—A. Which items are you speaking about?

Q. All those items in the capital suspense account.—A. Yes. They were all delivered?

Q. Were they all delivered within the current year in which the capital suspense account was made?—A. Yes,—that is to say—now you are speaking of rolling stock.

Q. Yes, and the advances.—A. The rolling stock that was originally charged—the object of the suspense account was to bring into the charges of this year certain payments made in the previous year. I mentioned that they were made in the previous year, that was the object of the suspense account. They were transferred to suspense account for the purpose of charging in the next year.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. That was the object for which the suspense account was opened, in other years?—A. I do not know about that, I am speaking about this particular suspense account. The payments were made some of them in the previous year. The object of having a suspense account at all was to bring the payments made in the previous year into this year.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I understand perfectly. If I understood rightly nearly the whole of the items were delivered and receipts marked as delivered during the year in which they were

charged to capital suspense account?—A. Not that the goods were delivered—they were in all cases except one.

Q. That is the item I want to know. What item is that in the account?—A. In this account—of course this account is not—I cannot—oh, let me see the account?

Q. That is the difficulty you see. The suspense account is \$213,000 and that totals up \$222,000?—A. Yes—this of course is \$222,000 but this is partly what was delivered in July.

Q. Yes, that is the item I want to get at.—A. Oh, what was delivered in July?

Q. In July? That is the item I want to get at.—A. I don't think that any of these are paid for in July.

Q. They must have been paid for before July or they would not get into the suspense account?—A. Some of them were paid for in July and some in June. Of course there was no occasion for a suspense account for payments in July, but there was occasion with reference to the items paid for in May and June.

Q. I want to know the item?—A. Which?

Q. The item that was delivered in July? The amount which is charged for in suspense account?—A. I take it both \$46,000 and \$8,000 according to my recollection. The \$167,000 was paid for before the end of June, and with these two at the end the \$46,000 and \$8,000 were paid for in July.

Q. Are you sure?—A. Paid for in July, that is my impression. I do not think there can be any mistake about that.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Then whoever put them in suspense account would make a mistake?—A. It really did not make any difference.

Q. Why, if the appropriation was open in July they should not have gone into suspense account, should they?—A. Of course there was no occasion to do so, if they were paid in July.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You told us that they were carried to suspense account because they were over expenditures. The point Mr. McDougall made was this, and that is the impropriety of it according to his own information, that you had over expended the appropriation, and could not charge that up and had to carry it to suspense capital account?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Who put that in suspense, Mr. McDougall?—A. I mean to say there was no occasion to put in suspense what was paid in July, but as a matter of fact they did, but there was occasion, with the object they had in view, to put in suspense all that was paid in June, which as a matter of fact they did.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Is not the larger portion of that, moneys that could not be charged to the appropriation of the year because they were over expended?—A. Up to approximately \$173,000.

Mr. DAVID POTTINGER called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What is your position, Mr. Pottinger?—A. General Manager of the Government Railways.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Of both the Intercolonial Railway and the Prince Edward Island Railway?—  
A. General Manager of both the Intercolonial and the Prince Edward Island Railways.

Q. And as General Manager are you in supreme authority over the officers of the road?—A. I am.

Q. The various heads of departments are responsible to you as General Manager?—  
A. They are.

Q. What is the usual custom of the department as to purchasing ties for the year, when are the tenders asked for usually?—A. In September or October in each year.

Q. For the following year?—A. For the following year.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. For the following year, what do you mean by that?—A. That is for the following summer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. How many ties were called for in the usual manner for the year that we are now dealing with?—A. —800,000.

Q. Did you receive tenders for the 800,000 ties?—A. No.

Q. For how much?—A. For 335,000.

Q. Did you enter into contract for these 335,000?—A. For as many as we could make contracts with the people for.

Q. If the tenders were satisfactory?—A. At proper prices.

Q. Where the tenders were satisfactory?—A. Yes.

Q. How many then did you contract for?—A. Altogether?

Q. Yes, you received tenders for 335,000, how many did you give out contracts for?—A. Well there are no formal contracts made, you know, but merely by letters to people accepting their tenders.

Q. No formal tenders even for entering into a contract for say 50,000 ties?—A. Letters are exchanged.

Q. That is all there is?—A. That is all there is. We have never made at any time formal contracts for ties.

Q. It is usual, is it not, to enter into formal contracts for large purchases of that kind?—A. As a rule I think other railways are somewhat different from us, they make large contracts with a few people—we buy from a large number of people and generally from small suppliers who give only a small number of ties.

Q. But do other railways, even when they purchase in lots of 10,000, 20,000 and even 50,000 ties make formal contracts?—A. I have no knowledge of that.

Q. What about the specification of the ties, the quality of the wood, the size of the ties and so on?—A. We have a printed specification for that that is issued every year.

Q. Did you have such a specification for the year we are speaking of?—A. We had.

Q. Have you a copy of it?—A. No, I have not here, but it is in Ottawa, and I can get a copy of it.

Q. Will you produce it, not now, but next meeting?—A. I will.

Q. Did that specification apply to every purchase of a tie in the year we are speaking of?—A. Excepting with one or two alterations. The Intercolonial has always used up to within a year past ties nine feet long, while all other railways use them eight feet long. Last year we bought ties of both lengths. There was also I think a slight difference in the dimensions of the ties.

Q. The face?—A. In the size of the face, 8 by 6 inches.

Q. And 7 by 6 inches too, were they not?—A. Seven by 6 inches and 8 by 6 inches, and some of the ties were squared, and some flatted. The Intercolonial has always used up to now squared ties and we are changing that specification.

Q. This year we are speaking of was the first you changed, coming down in length from 9 feet to 8 feet and in face from 8 by 6 inches to 7 by 6 inches?—A. No, part of the railway is laid with 8 feet ties, the Cape Breton railway was; and the Drummond

County Division is laid largely with 8 feet ties, and we have always used them there; and we have used them on other parts from time to time in previous years.

Q. But you are speaking of the Intercolonial standard, that is what I have reference to. Did you on the Intercolonial, previous to this year, at all buy for your use on it, the smaller standard of ties?—A. No doubt we did.

Q. To any extent?—A. To a considerable extent.

Q. Will you tell me what quality of wood you called for in the specification?—A. Hemlock, cedar, tamarac, ash and Princess pine.

Q. These were all?—A. These were all.

Q. Did you call for any spruce?—A. No.

Q. Did you call for any poplar?—A. No.

Q. Did you call for any fir?—A. No.

Q. None of these timbers were called for. The difference in price of the tie being reduced to 8 feet, and the face being reduced is considerable, is it not?—A. That depends on a good many circumstances.

Q. Now will you tell me, Mr. Pottinger, whether ordinarily—I am not speaking of special circumstances—whether ordinarily the length and face of a tie does not enter materially into the price?—A. As a general rule, yes.

Q. As a general rule, it does. As general manager, do you recommend for the year the number of ties to be purchased?—A. I fix the number of ties.

Q. You fix the number of ties, and for the year in question how many did you fix as the number of ties you required?—A. 800,000.

Q. 800,000? To whom did you report that?—A. To no person that I know of.

Q. You did not refer that to the office at Ottawa?—A. No.

Q. You did that on your own responsibility?—A. I did.

Q. Will you tell me how many ties you purchased during the year?—A. I have not got the exact number but it was in the neighbourhood of 1,250,000 or 1,300,000.

Q. 1,250,000 or 1,300,000?—A. Yes.

Q. That was for 50 per cent more than you decided upon. Did you confine your purchases to the specified qualities of timber?—A. Not in all cases, we took spruce.

Q. You took spruce, to any considerable extent?—A. To a considerable extent.

Q. Was that upon your recommendation?—A. It was under my authority.

Q. Well you decided what was to be bought. You first decided there should be hemlock, princess pine and tamarac and so on, when and by whom was it decided to buy spruce ties?—A. By some of the other officers of the road.

Q. By some of the other officers of the road, when?—A. In the fall of 1900, when we found that we hadn't sufficient other ties offered.

Q. About what time in the fall of 1900 did you begin to buy the spruce?—A. We began—

Q. Before November I suppose?—A. I am not sure, I have not got the date but it was in November or December. I should say here, that we had bought and used during the last two years a number of spruce ties on different parts of the line chiefly in Cape Breton, in consequence of their being such a shortage of ties.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. Have you taken any fir ties?—A. Not to my knowledge. I may say in regard to ties, that for the last three or four years there has been great difficulty in getting a sufficient number of ties for the railway, and the price has been increasing from year to year.

Q. Have you anything more to say on that point Mr. Pottinger? I want to ask him a question on that very point, which will enable him to clear up his explanation perhaps. You say it was difficult to obtain the ties, but you started with requiring 800,000 and seemed to have no difficulty in getting 1,300,000? How do you explain that?—A. The explanation is this, we had difficulty for the last three or four years in getting sufficient ties. The increase of business, I suppose, had given the persons who made ties more profitable employment, and we had had a great deal of anxiety in getting

## APPENDIX No. 2.

ties. When we found that only 335,000 ties were offered, and we required 800,000 we offered to the different persons who were willing to accept, we offered to take from them any additional ties that they could make for us during that winter, in addition to the contracts that were given them. They had a sort of running order to furnish us with as many ties as they could. In that way greater numbers of ties were finally got out than we really required. That was not discovered until the spring when the ties came to be hauled out to the track.

Q. But Mr. Pottinger, when you decided upon buying 800,000 ties, you knew all the circumstances of the two or three years before, didn't you?—A. That is why we asked for such a large number to induce people to bring them out.

Q. That was one reason why you asked for 800,000?—A. We wanted to try and get sufficient.

Q. That was much more than the usual purchase was it not?—A. Somewhat more, we have used 650,000 in some years.

Q. In recent years, Sir?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me what the average has been during the five years?—A. I cannot.

Q. Say the four years previous to this heavy purchase?—A. I cannot at present.

Q. Was not the preceding year a rather heavy year for ties, I mean your year?—A. I am not sure about that. Our track department asked for 630,000 ties for that year.

Q. Yes, but in the year preceding this you used only 332,000 that is, according to your own report?—A. I do not think the previous year has anything to do with that order.

Q. Perhaps not, but I wanted to see why you jumped up to 800,000?—A. I tell you why, the track department asked for 630,000, we had been short of ties for three or four years, and the increased number asked for, was to induce people to bring them out.

Q. The 800,000?—A. Yes, largely.

Q. And that you increased up to 1,300,000 in the actual result?—A. We actually took that number, yes.

Q. How many did you actually use on the track during the year we are speaking of?—A. About 500,000.

Q. 495,243 you say in your report.—A. That would be correct I think.

Q. Yes, say in round numbers, 500,000 was your requirement under the unusual circumstances, and for a period when you were only using one half million ties you buy 1,300,000. That is the fact is it not?—A. No doubt.

Q. That is no doubt the fact. Did you pay in buying these 1,300,000 ties did you pay higher prices than usual?—A. Higher than in previous years.

Q. Than in previous years did you not?—A. Yes.

Q. I suppose that was the natural commercial result of the enormous purchase?—A. Not at all.

Q. It was not, eh?—A. It was the result of the price of ties going up in consequence of people having better employment.

Q. Is your experience as a railway manager that if you double or treble your demand for supplies to be furnished by the country, that that in itself will not increase the price?—A. It would in certain circumstances.

Q. It would under certain circumstances?—A. But it did not in this case in my opinion.

Q. It did not increase the price in your opinion in this case, and people did not take the very large requirement into consideration in putting their prices up.—A. The prices were put up I may say when the tenders for 335,000 were received. That is when the price was really fixed.

Q. When you found you were getting such large purchases, such large deliveries of ties, why did you continue to take spruce?—A. Well, because we were obligated beforehand. It was not until about March 2nd, that the ties began to be hauled out of the woods to the track and we found our contractors were getting out more ties than they had hoped themselves.

Q. Didn't you continue to buy away on until nearly November?—A. Oh, yes, we bought in December, but the ties were produced during the winter months in the woods and they were not delivered, a large part was not delivered until the month of January and February.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. When you say you bought you mean you ordered?—A. I mean ordered, yes.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. I see you bought from Frank Curran of Bathurst you bought from Mr. Frank Curran, 185,000 spruce ties, at 25 $\frac{9}{10}$  cents each. That is at the bottom of page 213.—A. We did.

Q. You bought that from Mr. Curran. Was there a contract in that case?—A. The same contract that was made with other people.

Q. Simply by letters?—A. By letters that passed between us.

Q. Who writes these letters on behalf of the department?—A. In this case I wrote the letter and there was an official order issued by the general storekeeper for these.

Q. I think Mr. Pottinger said that he had a contract for 335,000 ties, was that part of that which you asked for?—How many ties did you contract for? Knowing that you wanted 800,000, you had made your inquiries?—A. I cannot tell you that at the moment. I could find out.

Q. You made the statement a few minutes ago that it was 335,000?—A. We were offered and we took all of those we could get at reasonable prices, what that number was I do not know.

Q. That is the point. Was this 85,000 included in that 335,000?—A. We took his ties in December, we contracted for these ties he refers to in December, and for the other ones that I mentioned we contracted in October and November.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. You have a schedule of your purchases here?—A. Not of purchases. I have of tenders received.

Q. You have that and showing what were accepted?—A. Showing what we accepted.

Q. Have you got it there?—A. It is here, yes.

Q. Then tell us how much you did accept?—A. On tender.

Q. Yes, on tender?—A. From Curran?

Q. From everybody. Begin at the first; I don't mean to detail them all. Have you not got them summed up in that note?—A. No. I had better explain to you; this is an abstract of the tenders received for ties, and I marked opposite those which were to be accepted 'accept' and signed my initials, to it and it was sent to the storekeeper. Against other ones I marked 'accepted at certain prices' for instance, here 'McKay & McNab.' They offered 800 ties at twenty-seven cents and I said 'accept at twenty-six,' I cannot say at the present moment whether they accepted that price or not.

Q. That was a very little one?—A. It was the same with all the others.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Was that sent up to the Minister here for his endorsement?—A. No, I think not. No, it was not.

Q. Why did you not do that?—You always did it in the past in reference to all stores?—A. It is generally done.

Q. But in this case it was not?—A. It was not.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Is this the only year in which it was not done?—A. No, it was not done in the year before. We were short of ties and I had to do the very best I could to get them.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You did buy from Curran 185,000 spruce ties, 9 feet long, 6 by 7 inches on face, and you paid for them  $25\frac{9}{10}$  cents?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think, as an experienced railway manager, that it was a provident purchase for a railway in existence for a quarter of a century to make?—A. Under the circumstances in which the order was given, it was.

Q. What are the circumstances?—A. We were short of ties.

Q. But I am speaking with regard to what you were getting, this enormous purchase that you were making?—A. That only developed later on; we only found that out later on.

Q. You knew when you made this bargain with Curran if it was later the situation developed?—A. We certainly did not know when we made the bargain with Curran that we were going to have so many or we would not have made it with him.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. Can you tell how many orders had been placed before you made the arrangement with Curran?—A. I cannot now, but I could find out.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You gave an open order for what they could bring in, feeling that you would need them all. I understand you to say you did not order that whole quantity of ties; speaking of the whole quantity, you did not issue orders for that quantity?—A. No.

Q. Finding yourself short of ties, you told the parties to go on and bring in all they could, and they brought in more than you expected?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Did you undertake to accept from all these people all the ties they could deliver?—A. Within certain limits, almost all the people who would supply us with ties.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. You had tenders for 335,000 from the different parties?—A. Yes.

Q. You said you extended their contracts which they made, to supply you indefinitely under that contract or to almost any extent?—A. Well, not quite the way you put it, because indefinitely would be a different thing.

Q. Well, I meant without bringing in more tenders?—A. That we wanted ties and we would take as many ties from them as they would furnish during that winter.

Q. Now the parties who furnished the 335,000, or contracted for them, how many exceeded their contract and to what extent?—A. I could tell you that later, but not now.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Will you make a note of that?

*By Mr. Murray:*

Q. Were these 9 feet ties all free of government dues?—A. They all have to be. We take care when ties are delivered if they are made on crown lands. We have a certificate that the crown land dues have been paid.

Q. And they do not cost the government any more than 25 cents?—A. Not a cent more.

Q. I think they are good value at that price if they are 9 foot ties.—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. You had better give evidence, Mr. Murray, if you want to state that.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Was Curran, from whom this large quantity of ties was taken, one of the tenderers you have in the schedule?—A. He was.

Q. For how much?—A. He tendered for 60,000.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. For 60,000 ties?—A. Yes. 25,000 spruce, he tendered for at 25 9-10, 10,000 Princess pine at 29 9-10, and 25,000 Princess pine at 27 9-10.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. How many of these were accepted?—A. At the time the tenders came in we accepted 25,000 Princess pine at 27 9-10 and 10,000 Princess pine at 28 cents. That is all.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That is altogether 60,000 from him—35,000 accepted and you bought from him 468,000.—A. I am not sure of the exact number. We bought a good many more.

Q. \$117,000 worth. You paid Curran for, that will be about 468,000?—A. The audit report shows that. I have no figures here to show it.

Q. Well, have you any doubt about this, you are the general manager, you know?—A. I have no doubt about it if it is in the report here.

Q. 35,000?—A. Is the contract as accepted.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. 35,000 you accepted at once?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You purchased from him to the extent of \$117,248, which would account for about 468,000 ties; perhaps less, but over 400,000. Now, how many ties had you in stock before you began the season?—A. I will get that information.

Q. Have you it in Ottawa?—A. I am afraid not, I can telegraph for it.

Q. Can you tell me roughly how many?—A. I cannot.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. What is the system of inspecting ties?—A. We have a man who is called tie inspector. He inspects them.

Q. As they are brought out?—A. As the purchasers ask for inspection. The ties have to be delivered alongside the railway before inspection.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. And inspected before paid for?—A. Inspected before being paid for.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. What proportion of ties are condemned or refused?—A. I cannot say.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You will get the number you had on hand?—A. At the commencement, yes.

Q. Can you tell me how many you had at the end of the year?—A. I have not that.

Q. And their value?—A. I have not that figure at present.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I want both number and value of ties on hand at both periods. Now you certainly must have had a very considerable number in stock; you have bought 1,300,000 and used half a million, that left at least 800,000 in stock at the end of the year, perhaps more; can you tell what has become of these ties; are there any in your hands still?—A. They are piled along the line I presume.

Q. There must be a large heap of this quantity?—A. No doubt distributed in different places.

Q. Mr. Pottinger, in the ordinary course of maintaining your track, 500,000 would be the full yearly proportion of ties every year for your 1,328 miles of road, is that not so?—A. I am not prepared to make a statement of that kind now.

Q. I ask you as an expert railway manager, how many years do you calculate the life of ties?—A. According to the wood.

Q. I am speaking of your ties?—A. Well, I do not care to answer that at present, I will see.

Q. Do you mean to tell me you do not know the length of time after all your service?—A. I have not it at the moment.

Q. What is the ordinary life of a tie, a fair, good ordinary tie, such as the government road should use?—A. I cannot answer that at the moment.

Q. Is seven years a fair or reasonable life?—A. Well, I prefer not to answer that question just now; I will get that information, that is all.

Q. You have never in all your life thought of that?—A. I have.

Q. Well, what is your experience?—A. I am not thinking of it at the moment.

Q. Have you used as much as half a million in the last 20 years in any one year?—A. We used 650,000 in one year, I forget which year.

Q. Was that 1898, perhaps?—A. In that neighbourhood.

Q. Well, you had a very large user of ties at that time.—A. There should be borne in mind that there are sidings. We have a large appropriation to put in these and extend these this year.

Q. Who is the inspector along the district where Curran delivers his ties?—A. Charles McMannus.

Q. Under whom is he?—A. Under the engineer of maintenance.

Q. Under the engineer of maintenance who is under you?—A. Yes, the engineer of maintenance is under the manager who is under me.

Q. Have you any complaint about ties under this contract?—A. There was a complaint made.

Q. Of what nature?—A. That undersized ties have been accepted.

Q. Undersized ties; any other complaint?—A. I forget, I do not remember any others at the moment.

Q. No other complaints?—A. I have no recollection.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. As to the reliability of the count?—A. I do not remember.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. I only asked if you heard of it?—A. I am answering that.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You are not certain you heard of it?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Curran (McManus?) has been dealt with in the department?—A. I do not understand you.

Q. In connection with these complaints is the conduct of the inspector being investigated?—A. Until the question is cleared up he was removed from the inspection of ties.

Q. Do you mean to say that if Curran (McMannus?) was removed you did not know the nature of the complaints?—A. I have told you as far as I know.

Q. You have told me one.—A. I do not remember any other,

Q. You never heard of the quantity?—A. The quantity was questioned.

Q. The quantity was complained of?—A. Yes.

Q. Why didn't you say that?—A. You said count.

Q. Why didn't you say the quantity was complained of?—It was said he had taken poplar ties.

Q. When did you hear that?—A. Last May I think it was.

Q. That is a long time ago, and have you investigated it?—A. It has been under investigation since.

Q. By you?—A. By my people.

Q. And you have heard no result of that investigation up to this time?—A. Only partial results.

Q. And with matters of such magnitude as this you cannot tell us except in the way you have stated of any complaints?—A. Nothing further than I have said.

Q. Has McMannus been reinstated?—A. He never was suspended.

Q. What did you do with him while he was under suspicion?—A. I suppose he was at other work, I do not know now.

Q. He was simply left in his place, was he?—A. He was not inspector of ties, what else he was doing, I do not know at present.

Q. He was kept on the staff?—A. Yes.

Q. Although charges of this kind were made against him?—A. Yes.

Q. Was that done by your authority?—A. I gave no direct authority for it one way or the other.

Q. And as managing this railway, when you hear charges of that kind against officers do you retain them on the staff for nine months?—A. It all depends on circumstances.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You say he was removed from the inspection of ties, which was the matter of complaint?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. And you do not know where he was?—A. No.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. Was he working?—A. Yes.

Q. For the railway?—A. Yes.

Q. And drawing salary?—A. And drawing salary.

Q. You do not know as what?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What is he doing now?—A. He is assistant inspector of lumber.

Q. You have taken him off ties and put him on lumber, was that done with your knowledge?—A. With my consent.

Q. And you did that without ascertaining the result of the charges that were made against him?—A. The result of the charges made against him will not be ascertained until the ground is uncovered from the snow and we have had time to examine the ties.

Q. I thought the complaints were made last May; when were these complaints made first against McMannus?—A. In May.

Q. And you were waiting for the snow to do something. Could you not examine all these in the summer?—A. I can explain all this too.

Q. Well, tell me?—A. When the complaint was made the general superintendent, Mr. Price was ordered to investigate it.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Yes. Have you his report?—A. That was not made. In September he reported that he had been unable to complete the investigation. After that he was removed to another position and I put the matter in the hands of Mr. Russell, and he commenced in September and continued the investigation and examination of ties until November, when the weather prevented any further work being done in that section, and it will be taken up again this spring as soon as weather permits.

Q. Well, there must have been a good deal found out, either McManus' reputation must have been quite white and clean or you must have found something. Just tell me what is the result so far?—A. I have not the details here, but I can get them for the ties that have been examined. A number of fir and poplar ties have been found and some under size.

Q. Poplar and fir, would you use those on track intentionally?—A. Not intentionally.

Q. You would not?—A. We did not buy them, we didn't intend to buy them.

Q. You found them there, and although you found this fact, that this man did take ties you would not use on the track, and ties the government paid for, you consented to his being put on the inspection of lumber of which you buy enormous quantities?—A. That reminds me I scarcely did the man justice. He did not inspect all the ties; the track masters and others inspected some.

Q. But with this fact brought out to your notice as general manager of these roads, that McMannus was charged with receiving these things, and it had been established to some extent that he did receive poplar and fir ties you would not use and did receive short ties you transferred him to the inspection of lumber of which you buy I suppose enormous quantities.—A. Your question says that McMannus, that we received certain ties that McMannus had inspected; I am not prepared to say that. That they were undersized, I am not prepared to say now. I do not know and in fact nobody knows belonging to the railway whether the undersized ties were inspected by McMannus or by whom.

Q. He is the man who was charged.—A. The charge was made against him.

Q. The charge is made against him?—A. Against him.

Q. Was there a charge against anybody else?—A. There was not.

Q. He was the only man that was being investigated, and although you have got so far as to find out that fir and poplar were received you put him on the inspection of lumber?—A. Yes.

Q. And the inspection of lumber is even more important?—A. I may tell you here that the man who made the charge against him in the same letter, recommended a man to take his place, which to my mind is rather against the charge than anything else.

Q. No doubt but that does not do away with the fact that you found the poplar and fir.—A. I am not prepared to say they are among the ties he inspected.

Q. But he is the man who is accused, and without finding out whether he was innocent or guilty you transferred him to the inspection of lumber?—A. I answered all that before.

Q. I asked you again?—A. It is the fact.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. You say that in addition to Mr. McMannus certain other officers of the road inspected ties. Now who are these.—A. I cannot give you their names.

Q. I do not mean the names?—A. The track masters, and under them certain section foremen that they pick out for the purpose.

Q. The track masters and section foremen?—A. Certain section foremen.

*By Mr. Lennox:*

Q. McMannus would certify not only for his personal inspection but for the inspection of all these men?—A. No.

Q. How would that be?—A. They certify for their own inspection.

Q. Would you not see by the report at once by the report, if these improper ties and short ties were to be attributed to McMannus' inspection or to the other parties?—  
A. If we knew the particular ties along the line and the places where the ties were delivered but not otherwise.

*By Mr. Ross (S. Ontario):*

Q. Does a tie depreciate in value by being kept for a year?—A. I would think not.

Q. Has there been any increase in the price since these were purchased?—A. I beg pardon.

Q. Has there been an increase in the price of ties since these were purchased?—A. There has not.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. You would naturally expect any complaint in regard to the quality of ties, to come from the section foreman?—A. From the section foreman to the roadmaster no doubt.

Q. Is it a good system to allow these same section foremen to inspect the ties, when they are the only persons who can report the bad quality of ties?—A. That was entirely the system until within the last two or three years.

Q. Yes?—A. We have had no special ties inspector until the last few years.

Q. And the section foremen were allowed to inspect them?—A. Not the foremen of every section but a section foreman picked out by the road master to help him in the inspection of ties.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Have you the charges in writing against this party?—A. Beg pardon.

Q. Have you the charges in writing against this party, this foreman, McManus, I think is his name?—A. I am not sure whether we have or not, I had a verbal—

Q. Oh, they may be verbal?—A. It was verbal, but it may be in writing also.

Q. Did you ask McManus to reply to any charges in writing or verbally?—A. It was sent to Mr. Price, General Superintendent of the Intercolonial, to get his report on it.

Q. Would you be kind enough to bring all the documents connected with that case at the next meeting?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Including the original letter that you spoke of? Are you pursuing the investigation with a view to find out the contractors who delivered those ties that were not authorized?—A. We are, that is one of the objects.

Q. Have you yet discovered by whom the poplar and fir were accepted?—A. I have no information up to now about that.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Did you not agree to accept from Curran some poplar and fir?—A. We did not.

Q. Did he deliver a large quantity of it?—A. Of what?

Q. Of fir or poplar?—A. I don't know.

Q. You don't know?—A. That is what we will find out.

Q. And the contractors who delivered short ties. I do not mean short in quantity, so much as short under the specification. Are you investigating that also?—A. That is being investigated.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. How far have you got in this investigation? Have you done any of the work completely. Have you begun at one end?—A. It covered a certain section of ground.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Each contractor delivers in bulk. Haven't you completed one portion of your investigation?—A. I am not sure of that.

Q. Here is an investigation of fraud, a charge of fraud, between the Departmental officers and the contractors. Do you mean to say you have not as yet, although it is nine months since the investigation started, you have not yet ascertained in any one instance whether there was fraud or not?—A. We have not yet ascertained the particular individual that made the fraud.

Q. You haven't got that far yet after nine months investigation? What is the system of paying for these ties at Moncton. Are they always paid by cheque?—A. They are always paid by cheque.

Q. Never otherwise?—A. Never otherwise.

Q. You are positive that in no case has any contractor ever received part cash or part cheque or wholly cash?—A. I am positive.

Q. Are you aware that Curran or any other contractor, received certain special privileges in connection with carrying out this contract?—A. The only privilege he received was this, that when he received the order for the ties, he was told that we would order no more spruce ties between Campbellton and New Castle, until his contract was completed.

Q. What distance is that?—A. That is 100 miles.

Q. For 100 miles, you told him that you would not give a contract to anybody else but him?—A. Well, for spruce ties.

Q. When you told him that, how many spruce ties had he contracted to give you?—A. 175,000 to 200,000.

Q. From 175,000 to 200,000 at  $25\frac{9}{10}$  cents per tie?—A.  $25\frac{9}{10}$  cents.

Q. When was that?—A. In December.

Q. That was in December, and he has delivered pretty well up to that I suppose, and perhaps more. He has delivered at all events in one lump 185,000 of spruce ties?

No answer.

Q. When you made the contract with him did you say he should have the monopoly on that 100 miles?—A. For the spruce ties.

Q. Did you offer anybody else the 100 miles of territory for spruce?—A. No.

Q. Nobody else? Just gave it to him, but no other man had an opportunity of bidding against Curran with a monopoly of that 100 miles of territory?—A. No, we had bought spruce ties before that in the same territory, and that was one of the conditions on which he took the order for the ties.

Q. But you gave no other contractor the opportunity of bidding lower than  $25\frac{9}{10}$  cents with a monopoly of 100 miles of territory?—A. No.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. I supposed you advertised asking for tenders for ties?—A. We do every year and we did that year.

Q. By poster?—A. By poster put up at all stations.

Q. You have a copy of that poster?—A. There is one somewhere here.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Is spruce a good lumber for ties?—A. We prefer not to use it when we can get ties of the other class such as cedar, hemlock, hachmatac and princess pine.

Q. What is the life of spruce?—A. I cannot tell you that.

*By Mr. Emmerson:*

Q. Who is Mr. Curran?—A. He is a lumberman in Bathurst.

Q. He carries on the Sumner Company's business at Bathurst?—A. I know that by hearsay.

Q. And they have a business at Moncton as well?—A. They have.

Q. He is manager of that Sumner Company which does a lumber and tie business at Bathurst as well as at Moncton do they not?—A. I have no knowledge of that, but that is the general statement.

Q. I see on page W—216 the Sumner Company, Moncton, \$6,101.72, for ties as well. Is that the same company?—A. It is.

Q. The Sumner Company—Mr. F. W. Sumner is the leading man of that firm, is he not?—A. He is.

Q. He is the Conservative member for Westmoreland in the local legislature, is he not?—A. He was.

*By Mr Haggart :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, by whose directions did you award this contract to Curran?—  
A. To Curran?

Q. Yes.—A. By no person's directions.

Q. Can you tell me why you accepted this 50,000 or whatever the quantity of spruce ties is, from him, when your specifications specially omits them?—A. Because we needed ties and we were afraid that we would not get enough. That is why we are using spruce at all.

Q. Does it not strike you now, that you ought to put in spruce in your specification when asking for tenders?—A. We did not know at that time we would be so short.

Q. But do you not think now that spruce should be included in your specification?—A. We did not know at the time the specifications were sent out that we would receive so few tenders for ties as we did receive.

Q. That was your reason for accepting spruce ties, because your tenders were short?—A. Yes, practically.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Many persons do favour spruce ties, do they not?

No answer.

Q. When did you enter into this contract with Curran?—A. In the month of December I think it was. I can get the date.

Q. In the month of December were you aware or were you not that you would have sufficient ties without spruce?—A. We were not aware that we would have a sufficient quantity of ties until about March in the next year.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. But you had contracts for enough?—A. We had asked the people to supply us with enough.

Q. Had they not undertaken to supply them?—A. Some had and some had not.

Q. Had you not letters or contracts from people to supply you more ties, at that time, than the 495,000 you had put into the contract?—A. I am not sure about that, but their making a contract with us to furnish a certain number of ties, it did not at all follow that they would. We have frequently had the contractors fall short of the number they contracted for.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You entered into a contract with him without any authority from the minister?—A. The minister knew of it; I told him of it.

Q. Was that before you entered into the contract?—A. Yes, I told him of it before. Mr. Curran made offers to me verbally and in writing.

Q. And you submitted them to the minister?—A. I did.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Did you consult with the minister about the others?—A. I did not.

Q. Curran's was the only one?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Why did you consult him about that?—A. Because it was an exceptionally large one.

Q. It was an exceptionally large one?—A. Yes.

Q. But you say Curran's was the only one?—A. I think it was the only one. I want to say this: I consulted the minister generally with regard to tenders for ties. I told him we only received tenders for a very small number, compared with the number we tendered for, and I told him I was going on to purchase ties in the best way I could and hoped to get enough. That was generally with regard to all the other tenders.

Q. In fact you got a good deal more than you wanted?—A. It turned out next spring that we had.

Q. A great deal more than you needed?—A. It turned out next spring that we got more ties than we actually required that season.

Q. About how much more?—A. You have the figures.

Q. But I want you to answer.—A. I told you I had not the figures here.

Q. Well, about how much?—A. By several hundred thousand.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. In your opinion do you consider that the excessive purchase of ties was detrimental to the public interest?—A. I do not.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. You will be able to use them this year or very shortly?—A. Undoubtedly.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Do you think in the future the price will be higher or lower?—A. It will be lower, because we have such a large quantity of ties on hand.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. But we will be independent?—A. We will be independent now, but we were not for several years past; they had us in their hands.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. The fact that you have several thousand on hand is not detrimental to the public interest?—A. Not in my opinion.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Is it within your knowledge that the Sumner Company have the whole of the timber limits, or very largely so, from which these ties come?—A. I cannot say that I know it, but I have heard it and have been told so.

Q. And that prices are not as likely to be lowered by reason of the conditions prevailing with regard to these timber limits.—A. The prices of ties, I think, will go up generally as they have been going.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Do you think these ties will deteriorate by lying on the side of the track, the ties you are carrying on contract?—A. I am inclined to think not. As a matter of fact, when the railways in the United States buy ties they have them on hand for a much longer period than we expect to, because they have to be transported from our line-away to the United States before they are used.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Would a tie, lying exposed to the weather, not deteriorate?—A. For one year, I think not. I think it would be, if anything, an improvement by having the tie well seasoned.

Q. You have not adopted that policy then of carrying your ties a year?—A. We have not.

Q. Are you likely to adopt it?—A. I do not think so, but we will try to have enough on hand so we will not have to pay too high a price.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What would you say is the life of a spruce tie in the track?—A. I was asked to get that information some time ago.

Q. You haven't got it yet?—A. No.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. I understood you to say that your contract was practically a letter between yourself and the tie producer?—A. Or between the general storekeeper and the tie producer.

Q. Are you aware that the Canadian Pacific Railway purchases its ties in exactly the same way?—A. I am not.

Q. I am given to understand they do.—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Is this the practice that has obtained for many years?—A. It has always obtained.

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. Have you heard there is likely to be a serious shortage of ties in the west on account of want of snow and scarcity of labour?—A. I have not.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I would like you—I asked you first about the general life of a fair tie. I want now, separately from that, the life of a spruce tie. Are you aware of any of the trackmen or trackforemen refusing to use some of these ties?—A. I am not.

Q. You have not heard of that?—A. No.

Q. I suppose the chief engineer would be the man who could tell us about that more particularly?—A. The engineer of maintenance.

Q. The engineer of maintenance?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Who is the engineer?—A. T. C. Burpee.

Q. And the chief engineer is Mr. McKenzie?—A. Mr. McKenzie.

Q. Mr. W. B. McKenzie?—A. Mr. W. B. McKenzie.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Could you tell me about what month the ties were paid for, the ties contrary to contract?—A. I cannot tell that because we do not know who supplied them yet.

Q. It was some time before last May, some months before last May?—A. I could not say.

Q. The investigation was commenced in May?—A. Commenced in May.

Q. They were paid for some months before that?—A. I do not know.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Were poplar or fir ties bought. I do not see in the Auditor General's report, but they were not paid for as far as you know?—A. Not paid for, it was not intended to pay for them.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You say that you asked for and received these offers for ties and you distributed the orders in accordance with the prices you might consider reasonable?—A. Yes.

Q. What has been the usual course which has been pursued by you in your communications with me when they have taken place on the subject of the tie contract?—A. The same as in regard to all other contracts. When tenders are asked and received, the tenders are classified, and are reported upon by the chief officer of the Department, that is to use the article. Then it is reported upon by me and I send that to the railway department at Ottawa with a recommendation as to what shall be done and as a rule the recommendation is accepted.

Q. I look to you to advise me say in the matter of the ties, as to what would be a wise and prudent distribution of ties but always adhering to the rule that the price given to anybody shall not exceed the figure in the lowest tender, where it can possibly be avoided?—A. Undoubtedly.

Q. And in no case did you exceed in ordering ties, did you exceed the price which was fixed upon in the lowest tender, the price as fixed by the tender?—A. I think not.

Q. No, In the case of Mr. Curran you spoke of having mentioned the matter and before you made your contract in December, of having received his offer from Mr. Curran, and did you have an opinion, and did you offer me your judgement, an opinion as Superintendent, as to what it would be best to do under such circumstances?—A. I did.

Q. And was that opinion approved by me?—A. It was.

Q. Was there anything more than that occurred between us in respect to it?—A. Nothing more.

Q. Having tendered me your advice and I having approved of it, you proceeded to act in the matter?—A. That was the arrangement.

Q. You had no instruction from me in respect to the Curran contract?—A. I have said that in a previous answer.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. I would like to ask if Mr. McMannus is a man of good repute in that section of the country?—A. I have never heard anything against him at all.

Q. You know the family with which he is connected?—A. I do.

Q. One of the oldest Westmoreland families, of the highest respectability and highest character as a family?—A. Yes.

Q. It is fair to ask you this I think, or do you not know that Mr. McMannus absolutely and entirely repudiates the passing of anything like poplar ties or anything of that kind or fir ties?—A. That was what I was told by Mr. Russell of Moncton who has questioned him.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Under whose directions is this inquiry, under yours or under Mr. Russell's?—A. Under Mr. Russell's at present.

Q. Under Mr. Russell's. Yes, Mr. Pottinger, I understood you perhaps unintentionally to make the statement that in reference to these ties you did the same as with other contracts ascertain which is the lowest and send to the Minister?—A. I made that explanation the last two years.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Before Mr. Russell in this inquiry are the section masters who are charged with the inspection of ties, called and examined?—A. It has not reached I think the

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

stage of an investigation of that kind. Mr. Russell sent out men to examine and count the ties on certain sections of the line.

Q. They have not examined the track masters?—A. There has been no formal investigation of that sort where evidence is taken.

Q. You spoke of receiving offers for 335,000 ties. Did you accept all these offers or recommend all?—A. Not all I think.

Q. On what ground did you refuse?—A. Because they were too high.

Q. Only on that ground.—A. Only on that ground.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You say you have the schedule of the parties who tendered for ties, those accepted and those delivered. Have you a schedule of all the contracts of all of them for supplying ties and the amount that was delivered?—A. I have not here, it can be got.

Q. Be kind enough to get that with the dates of each contract and the dates of delivery?—No. answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Before we leave the subject of ties, is there any other statement you wish to make with reference to ties that occurs to you?—A. I think not, Sir. I think I have made a clear statement of the reasons that guided us.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. We may as well have this statement, there is a letter of yours that was written in reference to capital suspense account (producing document). A. Yes.

Q. Have you got the statement?—A. I have a statement.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You are furnishing this to the Committee are you?—A. Yes.

(Mr. Pottinger produced a statement which he furnished to the Committee).

Q. That is capital suspense account?—A. The letter you passed over was the one referring to suspense accounts in previous years.

Q. Yes, 1879, 1880, 1880-81, 1882-85 and so on?—A. Well that is it, that is the capital suspense in previous years.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. There is a suspense account in 1879-80?—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You had better read that so it will go into the notes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. There is a suspense account of 1879-80, did that appear?

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Read that statement and let it go down in the evidence.—A. Suspense account in previous years.

In the year 1879-80 the account was \$170,039.51, composed of the following items :—

Deep water terminus at St. John .....	\$ 49,782 50
Nut locks .....	26,436 09
Rivière du Loup construction .....	66,260 23
Halifax extension .....	7,164 02
Commissioner's account .....	20,396 67
Total .....	\$170,039 51



APPENDIX No. 2.

In the year 1880-81 the amount was \$70,087.11.

*Details.*

Salaries and expenses of Frank Shanly and staff.....	\$ 1,203 82
Appropriation not stated.....	47,133 29
Q. What do you mean by appropriation not stated?—A. I do not know, I am merely reading the statement that the accountant in Moncton sent me; I do not know what it is at present.	
Debit, public works to carry to next fiscal year, land taken for new wharf at Halifax.....	21,750 00
Total.....	\$70,087 11

In the year 1881-2 the amount was \$4,351.82.

Q. What is that for?—A.—

*Details.*

Commissioner's account.....	\$ 2,296 64
Legal expenses.....	62 00
Richmond works.....	1,332 88
St. Charles' branch.....	660 30
Total.....	\$ 4,351 82

In the year 1882-3, increased accommodation at St. John—preparing the site for the station, \$797.23.

In the year 1899-1900 :—

Machinery at various points.....	\$ 2,869 63
Increased facilities along the line.....	5,797 99
Additional sidings.....	5,076 09
Total.....	\$ 13,683 71

Q. May I ask you, Mr. Pottinger, as far as the passing of these items to capital suspense account are concerned, by whom is that done, under what orders or who is it who has exercised discretion in taking that plan?—A. That is marked on the statement there in each case. I will read it over if you like. In 1879-80, on Mr. Schreiber's letter of Feb. 3, 1880, and telegram of same date. In 1880-81, debit to public works of \$21,750 was authorized by Mr. Schreiber's letter of August 1, 1880. In 1881-2 the debit to St. Charles branch was authorized by letter of Mr. Tims—Mr. Tims was the financial inspector at Ottawa—dated December 1, 1882.

Q. Go on, give the authorities to the end?—A. These are all for which the authority is stated.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Were the items for the year with which we are now dealing, 1900-1, were they referred to Ottawa for instructions?—A. They were not.

Q. It was done by the treasurer and the auditor of their own motion, was it?—A. With my approval.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Do you know whether the capital suspense account for 1879-80 appearing in the financial statement as a debit to the Intercolonial for that year?—A. I do not know at present.

Q. Do you know whether it was charged that year or the succeeding year?—A. I do not.

Q. You do not know the same in 1880-81?—A. The same.

Q. Is it the same in 1881-82?—A. The same.

Q. The same in 1882-83?—A. The same.

Q. Do you know about 1899-1900?—A. The same.

Q. You don't know?—A. The same answer.

Q. You don't know?—A. I do not know at present, no.

Q. Will you please get the information?

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you know whether these items inserted in suspense account of 1899-1900, would be included among the items paid in 1900-1?—A. The probability is that they are charged in the following year, that would be the object of the suspense account, I presume.

Q. But you do not know?—A. I do not know of my own knowledge, no.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Did all these accounts appear in the report of the year?—A. I do not know.

Q. Would you please look that up?—A. Yes, I will.

*By Mr. Barker :*

I propose to ask Mr. Pottinger, I suppose at the next meeting, as we have only ten minutes now, some questions about the coal. I want to tell him now, so that he will be prepared and have an opportunity of looking into it. I want him to tell us the tonnage and the value if possible of the coal in hand on July 1, 1900 and June 30, 1901, respectively. The latter is given in the report, but you may as well get that too. I will also ask him at the next meeting to produce all reports from the mechanical department or elsewhere, about the quality of the coal used during the year, and I would like if you can tell us roughly, you will not be able to tell us particularly where the different portions of coal are stored. You will understand I will not expect you to give the exact tonnage, but roughly, the store where it is, and whether under cover or not.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, before you go, what is the system of purchasing locomotives or other material for the Intercolonial Railway?—A. I do not understand you.

Q. Were there ever before the last three years any purchases made for the Intercolonial for material on which advances were made?—A. You refer to locomotives?

Q. Locomotives, after you deal with anything else?—A. I have no recollection of advances on moveable property except locomotives and the steamer *Scotia*.

Q. In respect of?—A. Advances to the Kingston Company and on the steamer *Scotia* built by the Armstrongs; I have no recollection of any except these.

Q. When did you pay on these purchases, on delivery or after trial?—A. On delivery.

Q. Always on delivery?—A. That is my recollection.

Q. So in your recollection you have no knowledge of other advances being made except these two particular cases on any materials furnished—locomotives, steamers or anything else—furnished the Intercolonial?—A. That is my recollection.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, have you had occasion within your knowledge or experience more than once to make contracts for building steamers for the Intercolonial?—A. We built one before, the *Mulgrave* at New Glasgow by the Mathesons at New Glasgow, and it is just possible that we paid them on account, I do not know now; I forget about her.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You might look that up. I just want to ask you one question brought up here this morning before we go. Do you remember, Mr. Pottinger, the transaction mentioned this morning, the purchase of some 1,237 tons of coal at St. John from some firm there?—A. The Nova Scotia Steel and Iron Co., I remember that.

Q. At \$5 a ton, under what circumstances was the purchase made?—A. Because we were short of coal and there was a strike at the mines, and the coal was brought in a vessel called the *Thorpe* to St. John.

Q. And delivered there at \$5 a ton?—A. Yes.

Q. Who made arrangements for that?—A. Mr. Palmer, general store-keeper. It was the best he could do under the circumstances.

Q. He did that without reference to Ottawa?—A. Certainly.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Did you purchase any other coal at that time?—A. Yes.

Q. To what extent?—A. 69,000 tons.

Q. For immediate delivery?—A. For immediate delivery.

Q. What class of coal?—A. American and Scotch.

Q. You could not get that coal from Baltimore and Newport immediately?—A. I do not know what you mean by immediately. There is no stock of 60,000 tons of coal in the Lower Provinces.

Q. You say you bought 1,237 tons because it was on the spot, that is \$2 or \$3 more than its value?—A. It was better to do that than have the trains stop.

Q. But 69,000 tons from the States was not in the same case. You bought 1,237 tons because it was wanted immediately?—A. We wanted that immediately.

Q. But you did not get it. I asked did you buy any other coal to be handed over immediately; did you buy anywhere else?—A. It was such an emergency we had to take it.

Q. Where else?—A. We took coal from the public in transit, consigned to customers of the mine; we took it by force and used it.

Q. How much?—A. I do not know; we took all we could get and would have taken more. We required it.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. I would like to ask if in the Public Accounts the price of coal in every instance refers to the price at the mine, and then you paid the freight?—A. I beg your pardon, I do not understand you.

Q. You paid for this delivered at St. John, transportation paid?—A. Yes.

Q. In the other items for coal there appears to be a certain price. Now what does that indicate; say, to the Intercolonial Coal Company, is that the price at the mines?—A. That is the price at the junction of the mine railway and the Intercolonial.

Q. Then you take delivery there?—A. Yes, and haul it ourselves.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. And this \$5 included transportation charges and all; you bought it there at a price which included all charges?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Does that apply to fuel purchased at \$5?—A. There is only one they are asking about now. That was for use in St. John, where it was purchased.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Might I ask you one question in reference to ties. Did you have any knowledge that Sumner, of Moncton, had any interest in the Curran contract?—A. No.

Q. You had no knowledge of anything of the kind?—A. No.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. You do not know he had not any interest in it either?—A. No.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. You won't swear he did not have any interest?—A. I do not know that at all.

Committee then adjourned.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, March 19, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Emmerson in the Chair.

Mr. David Pottinger recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. You were to give us some schedules and statements of which you took a note at the last meeting.—A. In regard to which items do you mean?

Q. The ties, you were to give the schedule of tenders, the tenders that you accepted and contracts that you ultimately made with names and dates?—A. These have not come up from Moncton yet, they are in the mail on the way.

Q. Have you yet prepared yourself to tell me what the number of ties in store were on the 1st July, 1900?—A. I telegraphed for that, I have it here. The number on hand on the 30th of June, 1900, that is the date you wished for was 127,237.

Q. Ties or dollars.—A. Ties, 127,237.

Q. What were they worth?—A. \$29,941.49.

Q. I won't bother with the cents.—A. \$29,941.00.

Q. How much at the end, the number and value of ties at the end of the year.—

A. On June 30, 1901, 800,424.

Q. What is the value of them.—A. \$221,745.48.

Q. While making your purchases of ties in the year 1900-01 did you make any inquiry as to the prices neighbouring railways were paying for ties?—A. I did not.

Q. You made no inquiry? Do you not think Mr. Pottinger it would have been a prudent thing to do when you found the price advancing and the other circumstances that you have referred to occurring, that you should have asked other companies what they were paying.—A. The only other company in our neighbourhood that would buy any large number, would be the Grand Trunk, and as I expected they usually paid more than we did I never thought of inquiring from them.

Q. What about the province of Nova Scotia. Are there any other roads there that are buying ties?—A. There are some small branch railways there.

Q. The Canadian Pacific is there too?—A. They are away towards the State of Maine.

Q. But still in the province. I suppose the closer they get to the State of Maine the higher the prices would they not be?—A. I do not know as to that.

Q. Did you inquire?—A. Of the Canadian Pacific Railway, no.

Q. You did not. Is it within your knowledge acquired since or otherwise what other companies did pay in that year for ties?—A. It is not.

Q. You have not made any inquiries since as to whether they bought at higher or lower prices than you paid?—A. I have not.

Q. Have you any further information since you were last before the Committee as to the result of the investigation about Mr. McMannus's doings?—A. I have not; those papers are on the way.

Q. They are on the way. Are we to expect a report upon the investigation or is it simply the statement as to what has been going on in its incomplete condition?—A. I expect a partial report, a partial report.

Q. Only a partial report? What district did McMannus inspect in?—A. Generally all over the line.

Q. Over the whole line?—A. I think so.

Q. Was he the sole inspector?—A. With the exception that I mentioned the other day, of the roadmasters and sometimes the section foremen picked out by them.

Q. When did you transfer him to the inspectorship of lumber?—A. I have not the date.

Q. Can you tell me about the time?—A. I cannot.

Q. It was after the complaint, I suppose?—A. After the complaint.

Q. Who takes his place as inspector of ties?—A. No one, to my knowledge.

Q. Have you no inspector since?—A. They reverted to the arrangement we had before, the roadmasters looking after it, as I told you.

Q. The roadmaster reports to you, or to the proper officer, as to what he finds?—A. Yes.

Q. Are these the men who are making the investigation?—A. No.

Q. Who is the man?—A. Mr. E. G. Russell, manager of the railway.

Q. The manager himself is making it?—A. Yes.

Q. Surely he is not going over all these different ties, on over 1,300 miles of road?—A. No. He sent out two men; I will tell you their names, I think I have them somewhere. He sent out two men, one of them is named W. H. Williams, and the other C. E. Morton.

Q. They are officers, I suppose, of the government?—A. One of them, Williams, is a conductor, Morton is a brakeman.

Q. You sent a conductor and a brakeman out to inspect and revise the work of Inspector McMannus, the tie inspector?—A. That is it.

Q. Have they ever been engaged in this sort of work before?—A. They have been engaged in taking stock before, and Mr. Russell gave them instructions as to what they were to do.

Q. Have they ever been engaged in taking stock of ties?—A. I believe so, I am certain Williams has.

Q. That would consist of ties about which there was no complaint?—A. In previous years.

Q. That is all they did. They had never inspected timber, with a view to seeing what your inspection was, nothing of that kind?—A. I do not think so.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. What position does McMannus hold now?—A. He is assistant inspector of lumber.

Q. Is that a new office?—A. Well, with the title, but it is not a new one, although he had no title, there must have been in previous years an assistant for the inspection of lumber.

Q. Was there previously an inspector of lumber?—A. Not with that title.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Then he is an extra officer of lumber department?—A. I cannot say that.

Q. Is he paid the same salary as before?—A. He is.

Q. And the chief inspector of lumber is continued at his salary?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know that there was any necessity for two men on the lumber inspection?—A. Well, we use a large quantity of lumber.

Q. That is hardly an answer to my question.—A. And our people considered it was necessary.

Q. Did they consider it was necessary because McMannus had to be removed from the tie inspection, or because the interests of the department required lumber to be inspected more severely than before?—A. I do not know as to that.

Q. Was it not, Mr. Pottinger, just to find a place for McMannus until the investigation was over?—A. I cannot say that.

Q. You cannot say it was not?—A. Well, I don't know about that.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. What is McMannus's name?—A. Charles.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. On whose recommendation was he transferred?—A. I think it was Mr. Russell's.

Q. Will you ask about that?—A. He spoke to me about that.

Q. I suppose it was really your recommendation?—A. It was between us.

Q. It was your action?—A. I suppose it was largely.

Q. Did Mr. Russell give you any reason for doubling up the inspectorship of lumber?—A. I cannot say that.

Mr. BLAIR objected to the question.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I do not want to put the question unfairly. I will ask you whether in the year before there were two men inspecting lumber?—A. I do not know how many men there were on, but there were whatever men were necessary, without any title at all.

Q. But when Mr. Russell proceeded to put McMannus on that lumber inspection you would naturally ask, would you not, whether there had been two men on before. Did you ask that?—A. I do not remember asking that.

Q. He was just transferred there?—No answer.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. Do you know if McMannus had any previous experience inspecting lumber?—A. Inspecting lumber?

Q. Yes.—A. He was a lumberman, he formerly had a lumber mill on the north shore of New Brunswick.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Can you tell me, Mr. Pottinger, the tons and value of the coal you had in store at the beginning of the year?—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Where is McMannus?—A. In Moncton.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Will you give me the number of tons and the value of coal on hand on June 30, 1900?—A. 15,507 tons and the value \$41,097.90.

Q. Then I have got from your report what was on hand, or you may as well tell it, the value in the report of coal on hand at the end of the year was \$543,382, how many tons are there in that?—A. I beg pardon, what did you say?

Q. On June 30, 1901, how many tons of coal had you on hand?—A. 128,935 tons.

Q. Valued at \$543,382, I think?—A. Well, I have \$541,714.60. It is immaterial, I suppose.

Q. I have taken it from your report?—A. Well, there will be hard coal in that, perhaps,

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What was the value of a similar quantity on hand at the beginning of the year per ton?—A. 10,261 tons were valued at \$2.90, 4,205 tons at \$2.20 and 1,001 tons valued at \$2.

Q. And the larger quantity at the end of 1901, what was the value of that?—A. 12,548 tons at \$4; 67,851 tons at \$4.05; 32,000 tons at \$5.12.

Q. Five dollars?—A. Five dollars and twelve cents; 758 tons at \$4.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. How did you fix these prices, how were these fixed by the store keeper?—A. You might let me finish this. 4,894 tons at \$2.90; 5,115 tons at \$3.25; 5,769 tons at \$3.30. I beg your pardon, Mr. Barker.

Q. I asked you how you arrived at these prices of \$4 and \$5 as the value of this coal; they do not seem to agree with the prices paid?—A. The general storekeeper states in a letter of March 17th: "I have made up the value of the coal in sheds on the basis of cost at Springhill with an average for freight of 65 cents on the ton and cost of handling into sheds 5 cents, making an even \$4.00. Of the coal in piles on the ground and platforms and under trestles, I have estimated that we had 32,000 tons of the American." \* \* \* "You have a statement showing that the average cost of all imported coal was \$4.37. I have added to this the freight at 65 cents and estimated the cost for unloading at 10 cents, which would bring the value of this coal up to \$5.12"

\* \* \* "The balance of the coal in piles and on platforms would be Nova Scotia, 67,851 tons. This would be at the same value of the shed coals with the exception of 5 cents additional in the unloading, making the rate \$4.05 a ton."

Q. And what freight do you charge?—A. For what?

Q. Nova Scotia coal, is that 65 cents also?—A. An average of 65 cents.

Q. That freight upon all that coal is taken as earnings of the railway?—A. It is not.

Q. It is not, you are sure of that?—A. I am sure of that.

Q. Have you inquired into that yourself, Mr. Pottinger?—A. I know it is a fact, it is the same arrangement which has existed since—

Q. It is a mere bookkeeping matter?—A. Since 1874, it does not go into earnings at all.

Q. What is the distance that that coal is hauled, roughly, I do not want it too closely?—A. I would think about 250 miles or more. The mines are at one end of the railway.

Q. The stores department does not pay that 65 cents, why should it take credit for it?—A. It does not pay it, it goes into the account as a reduction of expenses; it goes into the mechanical department and the track department; it is divided up on the expenses.

Q. It does not go into earnings, but you take it off expenses?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Is this the way it was always done?—A. That is the arrangement, initiated by Mr. C. J. Brydges in 1874.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Has it been continued ever since?—A. Continued ever since without change.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Then the stores department is charged with that 65 cents and it goes to the credit of the working expenses?—A. It does.

Q. Now, when you are charging out locomotives, do you charge at the rate you get it into store?—A. It is being charged this year at \$4 per ton.

Q. I mean the year we are speaking of, 1900-01 did you then charge it at the rate you carried it in store, including the 65 cents?—A. The rate as fixed each year is estimated to cover the cost of the coal and expenses in connection with it.

Q. Is the rate at which you charge out the rate at which it stands in your store account?—A. No, we are charging it out this year at an average of \$4 a ton.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. That is 1900-01?—A. 1901-02.

Q. I am speaking of 1900-01; did you charge out the coal at the rate at which the coal was valued in your stores?—A. I am not certain about that now, whether I have anything that will show that or not. I have here a statement of all the issues of coal for that year 1900-01.

Q. Does that show?—A. That shows the prices they were charged out at. We charged out 104½ tons to stations at \$3 and 4,869 tons to stations at \$4. Trains got 19 tons at \$3.

Q. Give us the large bulk?—A. The large items are 260,000 tons to locomotives at \$4; 19,000 tons to locomotives at \$3; the price was changed when the price went up in the middle of the year.

Q. Higher than that?—A. Up to \$4.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. From \$3 to \$4?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. The increase was higher than that, Mr. Pottinger; why, didn't it go up?—A. The increase was \$1.10.

Q. The contract price was \$3.30 compared with \$2.20 the year before?—A. Yes, part was \$3.30 and part \$3.25.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. What did the coal cost you that year that you are reading now at \$4? Did I understand you to say the larger part of it was \$3.30?—A. I think so, I will see.

In that year we bought 102,711 tons at \$3.30 and 35,000 at \$3.30, 73,000 at \$3.25, 36,000 at \$3.25, 30,000 at \$2.65, 25,000 at \$2.90.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What year is that you are speaking of?—A. The year ending June 30, 1901.

Q. Oh, yes, yes, in that year. My question was directed to the preceding year?—A. That is what I understood you wanted.

Q. What quantity of coal did you buy in 1899-00. Have you got that there?—A. I am afraid not.

Q. I have added it up but I cannot give the evidence perhaps you will make a note and tell us that. I make it 225,000 tons?—A. The quantity purchased in the fiscal year 1900? Yes, that left the balance you have given us.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. He wants to know the year before last, which will be 1900?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. We want to know the number of tons you purchased that year?—A. In the year we are dealing with?

Q. In the year we are dealing with up to June 1900?—A. Well I have not that here, the quantity of coal purchased in the fiscal year 1900.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Ending June 30th?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Can you tell the number of tons you bought in the year ending June 1901?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Does that embody the same classes of coal, stove coal and so on. I make it more than that?—A. It takes all the hard coal and perhaps the blacksmith coal of which we took 2,200 tons.

Q. And you paid for your coal that year how much?—A. You are speaking now of 1901?

Q. Yes, the total amount?—A. Oh, the total amount.

Q. It is given in the Auditor General's report, I just wanted to get it down in evidence?—A. Yes, in the statement I have, it is \$1,093,657, leaving out the slack coal.

Q. You don't charge freights or anything of that kind? The total given in the Auditor General's report is \$1,385,000?—A. The figure I gave you only includes the Nova Scotia mines?

Q. Oh?—A. I see.

Q. Well at all events we will take it from the Auditor General's report. No doubt that is right. There it is \$1,385,000?—A. If it is there, I have no doubt it is correct.

Q. Is that an unusual quantity of coal to purchase one year?—A. It is more than we have been in the habit of purchasing.

Q. A very unusual quantity, very much in excess of what has been usual, is it not?—A. Yes, it is.

Q. And the prices were high that year?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you think it good management to buy very heavily in a high priced year?—A. Well the circumstances were these, that at the end of the year, in June, we had only on hand some 10,000 or 15,000 tons. In previous years we had been using coal from hand to mouth because the mines were along our line. The great increase in business of every kind made a great demand upon the coal mines for coal and they were unable to keep us properly supplied with coal. We had great difficulty all that summer in getting coal and finally in December we found ourselves with about six days supply of coal on hand and a strike at the coal mines.

Q. When was that?—A. In December 1900. And a strike at the coal mines and the miners dissatisfied, and at that time we had to go to the United States and buy about 69,000 tons of coal. The fact of our buying that coal in the United States, and the fact of the settlement with the miners at the mine, enabled the mines to produce more coal and during the balance of the year they sent it in to us pretty rapidly and I had made up my mind we would never again be in the same position of having the trains in danger of being stopped. We took the coal and had 128,000 tons on hand at the end of June, 1901. That enabled us this winter to avoid hauling coal during the stormy weather of winter, hauling the coal five or six hundred miles during the stormy weather of winter, and so far as the quantity is concerned I may say I never intend to allow the stock to go under 50,000 tons.

Q. Under 50,000 tons?—A. Under 50,000 tons.

Q. But in this high priced year, you ran up so that you have 129,000 tons in stock?—A. There is no doubt of that.

Q. Was that a good year as a matter of business to begin running up your stock in this way?—A. We ran it up because we thought we wanted it. It would have been better of course at a lower price.

Q. One would think as a business man you would have checked the purchases when the price was high, and not got such a quantity in. How is that? Why did you not check purchasing?—A. We wanted to have a good stock in.

Q. That is all?—A. It was difficult to get it from the mines.

Q. And the same thing happened with the ties; you purchased two and a half times as much as usual. These are the two great items of your purchasing.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What was the effect upon the interests of the mines in Nova Scotia of the purchase of this large quantity of coal in the United States. How does it affect their interests?—A. I do not think it affected them prejudicially.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Did it help them?—A. It enabled them no doubt to get an increase in pay from the miner owners, who saw that we were independent of them and could purchase coal elsewhere,

Q. And that helped the operative miners?—A. They got an increase of pay in about three days.

Q. On account of bringing coal from the United States?—A. I think that was one reason.

Q. And could it improve their position?—A. If it was brought in, as a rule, it would not be good for them, but this was an exceptional case. We never bought coal from the United States before and are not likely do so again.

Q. Was that the intention?—A. It was the intention to save ourselves, to save our trains from being stopped.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Have there been any complaints by the locomotive drivers, as to the quality of the coal?—A. There have been complaints, so far as I recollect about it, not very many, but I have telegraphed to Moncton for these papers, and they have been copied and are in the mails on the road here.

Q. As general manager you know there were complaints during the working year. Were there complaints after you got in this large quantity of coal and it came into use, were there frequent complaints from the drivers as to the quality of it.—A. There were no more frequent complaints than usual as far as I recollect. There were, complaints, but not more so than usual.

Q. Has there not been difficulty in running the locomotives with it?—A. Nothing more than usual I think. Are you referring to American coal?

Q. I am referring generally to the large quantity of coal you bought. When it came into use, were there complaints by the drivers that they could not make steam with it?—A. There were no complaints more than usual.

Q. Not more than usual?—A. No.

Q. What was the balance of stores on hand at the end of 1899–1900, that is the preceding year?—A. Of all the stores?

Q. Yes?—A. On June 30th, 1900, \$971,054.60.

Q. That is the total amount of stores on hand at that date?—A. It was.

Q. And in store. Now at the end of the next year that is the year we are now dealing with,—A. How?

Q. At the end of June, 1901, what amount had you increased your stores in hand?—A. The amount on hand on June 30, 1901, was \$1,824,977.

Q. That was an increase of stores in hand of \$853,000.—A. About that.

Q. And the whole of that increase, or the larger items of that increase was made in a year of high prices. Is that so?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. All the balances to the credit of the stores account, all the profits I mean on the stores account is credited at the end of the year to the working expenses of the road.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. That implies there are profits?—A. The arrangement is to add to the price of the stores what is expected to be necessary to cover the expenses in connection with them, the salaries of the storekeeper and the other officials, and the transportation of the stores and such items, and we endeavour to have no large profit.

Q. Can you tell me the amount that was either debited or credited, that perhaps is a question that is answered easily, from the stores account to working expenses on the Intercolonial for the year ending 1900–1901, these two years.—A. You mean for materials issued?

Q. For materials issued?—A. I do not know whether I have that here or not. The issues during the year ended June 30, 1901, were \$3,145,526.01. I have not got the figures here for the previous year.

Q. Oh, well if it is more convenient perhaps to-morrow or any other day that you are here.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Having reference to the large quantity of coal which was bought that year, I understand you to say, that as a measure of protection for the railway, and in the public interest, when you found the strike going on, with this small stock of coal on hand, you necessarily looked about you to see where you could supply yourself with coal?—A. I did.

Q. So that it was your own judgment, your own judgment and opinion, that you would require to secure as speedily as possible a stock of coal from outside the Nova Scotia mines?—A. It was.

Q. You were threatened with a possible stoppage of the whole train service were you not?—A. We were.

Q. Now what course did you take. I want you to detail to the Committee what course you took in order to procure this coal, or directed to be taken?—A. I was in Ottawa at the time that the miners' strike commenced, and the general storekeeper telegraphed me that he was short of coal, and that he was communicating with persons in the United States who could supply coal. He got the names of those persons from the Acadia Coal Company, one of the contractors who were supplying us with coal in Nova Scotia, and the Springhill Coal Mining Co., and others, and he had telegraphed them asking what prices they would supply coal at.

Q. A number of them?—A. There were a number of them. He received telegrams.

Q. Before he communicated with you did he receive answers?—A. Yes, he commenced at once.

Q. That was the first knowledge you had?—A. The first knowledge of the strike and the very great importance—

Q. You communicated it to me at the department?—A. Yes.

Q. Verbally?—A. Verbally.

Q. And that was the first knowledge you had of what was going on or what was contemplated?—A. It was.

Q. What course was then taken?—A. I authorized him to accept the offers of some people that put in their tenders at the lowest price.

Q. When did you do that?—A. Immediately by telegram.

Q. From Ottawa?—A. From Ottawa.

Q. You had before you from the storekeeper the list of the people who were offering to supply coal and the price?—A. A telegram giving the names of the people and the price at which they offered.

Q. You examined that list, of course?—A. I did.

Q. And did you come to a conclusion with respect to the list with respect to what you would advise?—A. I did.

Q. And did you advise?—A. I did.

Q. The office?—A. Yes.

Q. And what were your instructions to Mr. Palmer?—A. To purchase coal from certain people at certain prices as he recommended.

Q. Did you limit the quantity?—A. I forget as to that at the moment.

Q. Something like 50,000 tons, was that your judgment as to the quantity that would be required?—A. 60,000 tons I think.

Q. Now tell me what course was taken by Mr. Palmer further, or by yourself?—A. He telegraphed or wrote to these persons accepting the coal. Some of the coal was for delivery in cars in Montreal, free on board cars Montreal; some was offered us at Philadelphia and Newport News and other places, from which place we had to freight it in vessels. He went to St. John and made arrangements for getting the material freighted. He chartered two vessels and made arrangements with other persons to take the coal from there to St. John at so much per ton.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. He made this arrangement himself, did he?—A. He did.

Q. And among others—what persons did he arrange with there, do you remember?  
A. J. A. Likely was one and William Thomson & Co.

Q. The Thomsons are not in the coal business, are they?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. What was the arrangement with them?—A. His arrangement with them was for chartering two vessels.

Q. To bring the coal from?—A. To bring the coal from Newport News and Philadelphia to St. John.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. At so much a ton?—A. Some at so much a ton and some by chartered vessels at so much a month.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. How many months' supply did you buy at that time?—A. About two months I think it was—two months.

Q. Were you aware when you bought, that the strike was going to be settled?—A. No. I have the telegrams here that passed between Mr. Palmer and the mines and as I told you when he asked the mine owners who had contracts and were supplying coal, they gave him names in the States, so that goes to show they knew they were not in a position to supply coal in Nova Scotia.

Q. On what date did you order coal from the States?—A. December and the first day or 2nd of January, December, I think.

Q. Do you know when the strike occurred?—A. I do not know, I have not got the figures here. The miners had been uneasy for some time. As you are talking about that, there is a letter we got the mine owners dated December 22, 1900. It is addressed by the Acadia Coal Co. from Stellarton to C. R. Palmer, General Storekeeper. 'We much regret that we were unable yesterday to give you more than 160 tons exclusive of the quantity supplied chute. This was due to our having such a large number of men off work, some of whom have begun to celebrate the Christmas festival at this early day. This morning we find one of our mines with portion of our workmen on strike, which will seriously reduce production for a day or two at least. While we do not anticipate that we will not be able to give you the quantity promised your Mr. Stewart yesterday by the writer, we feel it due to ourselves and you that should you fall short it will be due to no fault of ours but rather to the unsettled conditions existing at the present time between labour and capital in this district.' And I have a whole lot of other letters of the same sort.

Q. Can you tell exactly what day you ordered the coal from the United States?—A. I cannot, I will see if you like. The miners 'went out twice, you know.'

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Looking back over the incident, Mr. Pottinger, can you conceive of any other course you could have taken safely in the interest of the railway and to prevent its whole service being blocked?—A. I cannot.

Q. There are no other producers in Canada you can get coal from?—A. There are none.

Q. Were there any other interests to serve than the public interest in taking the course you did?—A. There was no other interest, we were only anxious to keep the trains running.

Q. And you would have taken coal from the Nova Scotia mines if it was a certainty they could supply it?—A. We would certainly have done so.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. Had you similar letters from Springhill from the Dominion Coal Company?—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. The unrest in the mines continued for a considerable period before it broke out ?  
A. It did.

Q. And everybody was anticipating it among the miners themselves, were they not ?—A. They were.

Q. Was there any communication whatever with me further than what you have stated in reference to the persons from whom the coal should be had, or as to the persons by whom the coal should be carried ?—A. I think not.

Q. Was there any communication with me so far as you know with reference to the persons who should freight the coal ?—A. There certainly was not in regard to the purchase, and I do not think there was in regard to the freighting of it.

Q. Now I see that names have been bandied about the corridors in one way or other of Messrs. Thomson, did you buy any coal from them ?—A. No, no.

Q. Had they anything more to do than using the ships ? They are ship brokers are they not, ship owners ?—A. Yes.

Q. Had they anything more to do with the coal than the carrying of it ?—A. I think not. I will just look at the purchases of coal ; I do not think we purchased any from them.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. You did not answer my question yet with regard to the correspondence with the Dominion Coal Co. and the Springhill Coal Co ?—A. I will presently. There was no purchase of coal made from Thompson & Co.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Were any payments made to them except for freight ? Mr. Barker suggests that there were payments to them for disbursements. Probably you have got information upon that subject. I suppose you cannot charter a vessel without the vessel having disbursements. If you hire a vessel you have to pay for it ?—A. I will look at the Auditor General's report.

Q. What ?—A. I will look at the Auditor General's report ; I think there is something there.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. W-188 and 189.

No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. The payments appear on 189 ?—A. 188. We paid nothing on that page. Practically the payments on that page were paid to Joseph A. Likely for disbursements at Norfolk, Newport News, St. John, Philadelphia and elsewhere. Likely, I expect chartered steamers from Thomson. The payments to Thomson are on the next page, page 189. There is payment there for coal, there is the charter of the two steamers and the freight on coal.

Now, then for you, Mr. Bell. I notice that in the general storekeeper's correspondence a letter to the general storekeeper on January 11, 1901, in which he says : I was advised by Mr. Cowans on December 12, that trouble was likely to occur between the mine owners and workmen, and was advised to lay in every ton of coal that could be obtained anticipating a strike. We agree to take run of mine rather than steam coal for the sake of the greater quantity. Mr. Cowans was then on his way to Montreal to meet other managers to consult with reference to what action should be taken upon the demand which had been made by the union for an advance from January 1 over the then scale of wages. Mr. Poole, then with the Acadia Company, was interviewed upon his return, but was not at liberty to say anything as to the decision of the meeting.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr Bell :*

Q. What date was that?—A. That was in December. Mr. Cowans advised him on December 12, that there was going to be trouble with the mine owners, and this meeting in Montreal was subsequent to that, subsequent to December 12, but I do not know the exact date. He said he was not at liberty to say anything, but advised us to get all the coal possible as it would certainly be good policy to do so. If you do not mind, I will read a few more.

Q. I asked you particularly about the Dominion Coal Company?—A. The Dominion Coal Company, I may say, supplied us with very little coal; they had very small contracts with us, and as early as December 22, there had been trouble at the Acadia mines.

Q. Did you try to obtain any increased supply from the Dominion Coal Company under these circumstances?—A. There is no doubt we did try to obtain an increased supply from the Dominion Coal Company. I have nothing here from the Dominion Coal Company, I see.

Q. No evidence at present?—A. Not at present, but I will see about that.

Q. Do you know there were demands made by the men in the early part of that year, in May, I think, 1900?—A. I did not until afterwards. It was said at the time this was up, they had given them an increase of pay at an earlier date and they thought that should be sufficient. That is the only way we know of it.

Q. You did not know at the time?—A. No.

Q. How was your stock of coal in May?—A. I cannot say. May of 1900?

Q. Yes, the time when the first difficulty arose?—A. Then, what was that other thing you wanted; oh! yes, the Dominion Coal Company, yes.

Q. Might I ask how soon after May you learned there had been trouble among the miners; how soon after May, 1900?—A. I beg your pardon.

Q. How soon before May, 1900, did you know the miners were agitating for an increase?—A. I don't know.

Q. You said, just now, you did not know at the time, but learned afterwards?—A. I only learned after the strike.

Q. Not until the strike, at the end of the year?—A. In December.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you mean, after these questions arose, this correspondence took place, and you were looking about to see where you would get coal?—A. Yes.

Q. In that connection you learned it?—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Pottinger, all the coal miners on the road are asked to tender for coal, are they not?—A. All the coal mines, yes.

Q. The coal mines, yes, and they all furnish a greater or lesser quantity, or have been in the habit of doing so down to the present moment, nearly all?—A. I think all.

Q. You think they all do?—A. I think all do.

Q. Of course, the usual practice has been to have contracts with them, naming the quantity that you will engage to take from them?—A. Yes.

Q. Is not that the way it is done?—A. Yes.

Q. With the privilege of taking more if you required them up to a certain limit?—A. That has been put in our contracts, yes.

Q. Well, now at the time, you would be under obligation to receive from the coal company up to the limit mentioned in their contracts?—A. Undoubtedly.

Q. This was during the time the contract was running?—A. Yes.

Q. After you had made these purchases in the United States and their strike difficulties were settled, they continued to supply you, and supplied you up to the margin at least, at which their contract specified, did they?—A. They did. I think they all did.

Q. And that would account would it not, in a measure, possibly a large measure, for having on hand a larger supply than you would wish to have or would think was required. Would that tend to account for that?—A. It would in some measure, yes. I

do not think I have anything to show whether we took more from them than their contract quantity or not.

Q. But you would be required to take from them up to their contract!—A. We would undoubtedly; that is, they would expect us to certainly.

Q. And you could ascertain whether we took beyond the quantity?—A. Yes.

Q. If you had the papers?—A. Yes.

Q. Naturally if they supplied, after the settlement of the strike all the coal up to the limit of their contract, that quantity would tend to increase the stock in hand?—A. Yes, it would.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You have no knowledge whether you got up to the quantity of the tenders or not?—A. I cannot say as to that at the moment.

Q. I suppose these parties in tendering generally tender all at the same price, do they not?—A. Not altogether.

*By Mr. Lennox :*

Q. Is there any provision in the contract with reference to strikes?—A. Yes, they always put in a provision that they will not be responsible to supply coal on a strike.

Q. And is there any provision in the contract, that if they cannot supply it at such time as the company requires it, the railway would not be bound to take that afterwards.—A. I do not remember that at the moment.

Q. Would it be fair to do so. I understand from the Minister that you are bound to take a certain quantity, and if by reason of a strike you are bound to purchase elsewhere, and you are as well compelled to take from these parties all the coal they contracted for, you would have a large surplus at the end of the year?—A. I cannot answer that just at the moment.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. I suppose if after the strike was over you cut them off, you would hear a great deal about our conduct as a government in disturbing the men, and hurting their employment, and they would be raising the mischief?—A. I suppose so.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. At what date do you ask for tenders every year for coal, in what month?—A. In the month of May.

Q. In the month of May in each year? Then you had got in your tenders and arranged your contract earlier in the season?—A. I think the tenders had been received there is no doubt about that.

Q. When were your contracts made?—A. I do not know as to that.

Q. Well, it would be before December, would it not?—A. They would be made before December.

Q. Several months before, would they not?—A. I should think so.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. I was going to ask Mr. Pottinger how many of these companies are there from which you get supplies, or whom you ask for tenders? You do not know how many companies there are.—A. I do not.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. You can make a list of them can you not?—A. I have it here, I can give it to you. In the meantime there are nine at least, and may be one or two little ones besides.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Was there a strike on at each and every one of these mines?—A. A strike or a threatened strike. I do not know that the miners in Cape Breton actually went out.

Q. Before purchasing this coal in the States did you ask each one of these Canadian coal companies if they could supply you with an extra quantity, even at same extra price, over the ruling prices?—A. That was the question of Mr. Bell, and I was going to look up in regard to the Cape Breton mine, of course we were told that with regard to all the others, because they were telling us all the time that their men were about striking. We have an account of all the others except Cape Breton.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. The only ones you were getting any considerable quantity of coal from at all, were, the large mines. You got some from the old mine at Sydney, and you got a little from them for purely local use?—A. I think so, yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. They all refused to supply coal except the Cape Breton mine?—A. None of them refused to supply coal, but they all said they could not supply it.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. On the mainline the only one you dealt with was the Springhill, Cumberland, and the two mines in Pictou County on the Intercolonial?—A. Yes.

Q. The others were only small ones and could supply but a limited quantity?—A. Yes.

Q. One is the Springhill and two in the Pictou County?—A. One the Springhill and the two in Pictou County.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Have you any correspondence from any other companies other than what you have given, showing the length of the strike?—A. I haven't it here I think.

Q. You read one letter showing the length of the strike that is the only correspondence you have?—A. There is another letter from the same company, but it doesn't give the length of the strike, because it had not taken place at that time. They said the miners were uneasy.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, did it ever come to your attention that the locomotive drivers complained of the steaming quality of American coal in any particular instance?—A. I understood they did in one case and one only.

Q. In only one?—A. In almost every other case they prefer it to our own coal. Our general superintendent Mr. Price told me they preferred it.

Q. Preferred American coal?—A. Preferred American coal.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, I asked for tenders and deliveries under the tie contracts?—A. These are not here yet, they are in the mail coming up.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. Then I asked you for details of capital suspense for the different years?—A. Of what the items were finally charged to.

Q. You have that here?—A. I have that here, I think.

Q. There is another thing which would save a number of questions; if you would give us a schedule of tenders and amounts of coal supplied under the tenders and the dates, it will be a help.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, what are you now paying for coal?—A. \$3.10 a ton excepting in Cape Breton and it is there, \$2.80.

Q. On cars?—A. Loaded on cars.

Q. On the track?—A. Yes.

Q. Where do you take delivery of coal purchased from Port Hood mines?—A. At Point Tupper.

Q. And what are you paying for that?—A. \$2.80.

Q. \$2.80 for all Cape Breton coal?—A. \$2.80 for all.

*By Mr. Ross, (Ontario):*

Q. Is Cape Breton coal as good as any other?—A. Any other coal on the main land?

Q. Yes?—A. We adopted the policy a good many years ago of putting all the coal along the railway on the same footing. The coal mines all patronize us by sending coal on our lines and the miners get their supplies, food, etc., over our line so we do not make any difference, we put all on the same footing. I do not know that there is much difference between them.

Q. I understood you to say the American coal is as good as the Canadian?—A. I did not quite say that, I said that our general superintendent told me that the engine men said they like it better.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Have you a copy of the Auditor General's report there?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you turn to page W—41, there is an item there the Auditor could not explain to us on the Moncton and Truro branch, perhaps you can; 'New 80 lb. steel rails, 29 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles at \$22'; when were these rails purchased, and at what price?—A. They were purchased at \$21, or thereabouts, I think, in some previous year; somewhere about that, they were purchased at some less price in the previous year.

Q. In the previous year at W—202 there are 10,324 tons bought at a little under \$20?—A. I presume that would be the same.

Q. This would be the same?—A. I presume so.

Q. How in your report of the previous year you used 3,000 tons of that 10,000 tons, can you check that; I want to see what became of that 10,000 tons?—A. I have nothing here; what do you want; 10,000 purchased?

Q. 10,324 tons purchased?—A. Of 80-lbs rails purchased, in what year?

Q. 1899-1900.—A. And 3,000 tons used.

Q. Yes, at I—62 of your report. That left, as I make it, 7,324 tons. Now at W—41, the page I refer you to, there are 3,740 charged out at \$22. That still leaves 3,584 tons in store. I would like to know where these are used and at what price?—A. I think it is likely these are charged to maintenance in the present year. We charged out rails to maintenance in 1901, a certain quantity, but I will find it for you.

Q. In this case you charged cheap rails to maintenance and dear rails to capital, that is not fair to capital.—A. Is that wrong?

Q. If you have charged it, I do not say you have done it.—A. I will find out.

Q. On the same page there is Campbellton and St. Flavie branch, 1,611 tons, were they part of that?—A. I do not know.

Q. They are charged about the same time.—A. Charged at \$34 I see.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. When these  $29\frac{3}{4}$  miles of 67-lb rails on the Moncton and Truro division were taken up, were they taken into store or transferred at once to Cape Breton?—A. The ones that were taken up?

Q. Yes, you have taken them to Cape Breton and put in 67-lb rails.—A. They are taken up and put into store, I do not think we relaid them.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. We laid no 67-lb rails in Cape Breton?—A. No, we laid the Cape Breton road with 80-lb rails, new steel rails.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Did you lay any 67-lb rails on the Prince Edward Island Railway?—A. No.

Q. Are you sure of that, sir?—A. I am certain of that.

Q. Turn to page W—43 at the bottom, where the Intercolonial is credited apparently against the Prince Edward Island Railway 'steel rails 2,587 tons'; what would these be?—A. 56-lb rails.

Q. New or old?—A. They were taken from the Drummond County road where they were little used.

Q. And taken directly to Prince Edward Island?—A. They were.

Q. You credit capital account \$15 for these and charged them up at \$21?—A. I do not know that at present.

Q. All the old rails taken up are treated at \$15, are they not?—A. Those we have been taking up in Cape Breton and Truro and that district are credited to store at \$15.

Q. For all purposes, every rail apparently that is taken up is valued here at \$15?—A. That is only the preliminary value put upon it.

Q. But it is what is credited to capital?—A. But the rails have to be sold afterwards don't you see?

Q. You do not sell them all, you put some of them on the track again? At what rate do you credit capital for the Drummond county railway. You charged them out at \$21?—A. I cannot tell that at the moment I am afraid.

Q. Will you look that up, Mr. Pottinger?—No answer.

Q. How long had these 67 lb. rails been in use that you took up, say on the Moncton and Truro division?—A. Since about 1889 or 1890.

Q. 1889 or 1890?—A. 1889 I think.

Q. Ten years. Were they worn out rails or good rails?—A. No, they were fairly good.

Q. What do you call the life of a steel rail?—A. That depends on the tonnage going over it.

Q. On these 67 lb. rails what was the tonnage?—A. The part of the rails that were taken up in Cape Breton were purchased in 1873.

Q. That is the 56 lbs. rails?—A. That is the 56 lbs. rails.

Q. I am speaking of the 67 lb. rails?—A. As to that well I would not care to answer about the life of a rail just now.

Q. Have you no information about how long a 67 lb. rail under your tonnage lasts?—A. Not at present, no, it depends on its softness or hardness.

Q. It is actually longer than ten years? Is it not?—A. It would be longer than that certainly.

Q. The 56 lb. rail on the Cape Breton division, is not that where it is?—A. That is one place.

Q. You say they were put in how long ago, 1873?—A. I think they were purchased in 1872 and 1873 very likely.

Q. And laid about that time?—A. They were first laid about that time.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. And second hand then?—A. They were second hand when put down, they were laid on the main line of the Intercolonial, and when we relaid that we put them in Cape Breton.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The rails you say were worn out?—A. I didn't say that.

Q. 27 years and second hand at the start, the minister says. How long were they in use before 1873?—A. They were bought new then.

Q. They were new, not second hand.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Second hand when put in the Cape Breton road?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Originally purchased in 1873?—A. Apparently.

Q. So that is about 27 or 28 years' use. Now in your experience as a railway manager, when rails are worn out in the service that way what supports them, what renews them, is it maintenance, or is it capital account?—A. I do not know as to that. We are relaying the track now at the expense of capital.

Q. I am asking what is usual?—A. I have no knowledge as to what other companies are doing that I can swear to, as to what other companies are doing.

Q. Don't you renew rails worn out in the service, out of working expenses?—A. We have renewed a great many.

Q. Is not that the rule?—A. That has been the rule with us, generally yes.

Q. It is not the rule on every railway?—A. That has been the general rule with us, I cannot say about other people.

Q. You have no knowledge as a railway man of what other companies do?—A. I cannot say; I have not that I can swear to.

Q. You never had any curiosity on the subject as to what companies generally do in that respect?—A. Not until lately I think.

Q. But it has been your practice to charge them that way?—A. Generally.

Q. I see here you are charging this 82 miles you have taken up and that 56 out of which you have got 27 years, and are charging the new rails entirely to capital less the value of the old scrap?—A. Yes.

Q. You are not maintaining it out of working expenses?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Has that been the practice Mr. Pottinger?—A. We have charged some rails to capital that went into the main track before now. Some of the 67 lb. rails we charged to capital.

Q. In that year?—A. No doubt in 1889 or 1890 or thereabouts.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Let me ask you going back to the rails taken up between Moncton and Truro, do you recollect from what section of that part of the line they were taken up. Do you remember whether it was between Moncton and Dorchester?—A. Moncton and Dorchester and Sackville and that neighbourhood.

Q. Is not that a portion of the road in which the grades are at points particularly heavy?—A. There are heavy grades there and also the heavy coal traffic from Springhill.

Q. And naturally there would be a greater wear on rails on these divisions?—A. There would be.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. A rail would depreciate much more rapidly there than it would on other portions of the track, of the line?—A. Than on some other portions.

Q. Than on some other portion, yes, some other portions. There was only a small section was there not there, how was that?—A. I do not remember at the moment.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You led the Committee to believe that the manner of charging rails to capital accounts was similar to what was done in preceding years didn't you or did you mean to convey that impression?—A. I do not quite understand you?

Q. What has been the habit ; what has been the custom hitherto, that is before 1897, renewals of rails laid down in large quantities, say 25 or 30 miles, to what account was that charged?—A. It was charged I think very often to maintenance. But as I said, I am under the impression that some of these renewals were charged to capital.

Q. In what years?—A. That is to say some of the relaying with 67 pound rails was done with rails purchased at the expense of capital.

Q. At what?—A. At the cost of capital.

Q. What year?—A. Previous to 1890, I think.

Q. Previous to 1890?—A. I am not saying that definitely now. I said I would look it up and see.

Q. From 1890 to 1896 how many miles per year did you relay on the Intercolonial with these 67 lb. rails?—A. I cannot tell you that now.

Q. You cannot tell us?—A. I cannot tell you now.

Q. Were all these renewals charged to the ordinary expense account for the year?—A. I think it is likely that from 1891 onwards they were. I think it is likely.

Q. There is another system used now?—A. What?

Q. These are all charged now to capital account?—A. Not all, but some we have charged. We are relaying the line with 80 lb. rails at the cost of capital.

Q. I mean relaying the road where you take up and relay with 80 lb. rails instead of 67 lb. rails, that is all charged to capital account?—A. That is now.

Q. In former years from 1890 to 1896, where there was the renewal of a small rail taken up, and a 67 rail put down, was it not all charged to the ordinary expenditure of the year?—A. A large part of it was, I cannot say quite because I do not know yet.

Q. Was there any portion of it from 1890 to 1896 that was charged to capital account?—A. I do not remember now, I am going to look that up.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you remember what quantity, what was the average quantity of rails, new rails, laid, during the years since 1890 or 1891?—A. I cannot remember now.

Q. Was it not between—if your memory does not serve you you can look it up,—between 3,000 and 5,000 tons?—A. I really forget.

Q. Do you know that it exceeded 5,000 tons in any one year?—A. I would not like to state that just now.

Q. There would be all the distinction in the world, would there not between laying 25,000 tons out of earnings, when you did not have the earnings, and laying 3,000 tons?—A. There would be a difference of course.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Why did you change the method of keeping accounts?—A. There is no change that I know of in keeping the accounts.

Q. No change in keeping them?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. As to the charges of capital and maintenance account?—A. Oh you mean in relaying the track with 80 lb. rails at the cost of capital. I have nothing to do with that. If Parliament votes the money to relay the Intercolonial railway with 80 lb. rails, at cost of capital why should I object?

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You not only charge to capital all the 80 lb. rails, and the material, but you charge labour do you not to capital?—A. We charge \$200 per mile for relaying.

Q. That goes to capital so that working expenses escape the cost of renewing its track?—A. The relaying costs more than \$200 and the maintenance is taking the balance.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. At the next meeting I would like to examine you in reference to the expenditure on the Drummond railway since it has been taken over. And in reference to the braces on the Intercolonial that have been made by the contractor named Peters I think and some others, and the record kept of them. Also the dates of the repairs of the bridges, and the statement of the purchases of heavy locomotives and the dates.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger have you papers here relating to the simplex bolsters bought in Chicago?—A. I am not sure but I think so.

Q. If not will you procure them?—A. I do not think I have them.

Q. There are two letters I would like you to produce at the next meeting, one is dated the January 14 last from the Manager, to I presume, the Superintendent and the other is from the Superintendent to the conductors and engine men dated January 17th, 1902, relating to the engines.

Committee adjourned.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
MONDAY, March 24, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

MR. DAVID POTTINGER, recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. This capital suspense account, I have the statement here now?—A. Yes.

Q. In the year 1879-80, \$170,039. Do you want these figures?—A. I think I have the same here if you will just wait one second.

Q. In 1881, \$70,087?—A. Yes.

Q. In 1881-82, \$4,000, in 1882-83, \$797. In 1899-1900, \$13,683. In the returns that you made to Parliament Mr. Pottinger, or in the report of your department did you state this as charged to capital suspense account?—A. I forget whether it appears in our accounts or not.

Q. Would you look up your material in which you say these are always transferred to capital account. Perhaps you had better look that up?—A. When you asked this question I telegraphed to Moncton, and then I looked back to all the supply bills and it is out of this and what I got from Moncton that this answer, these memoranda are made.

Q. Well now, take the last year, there is \$13,683 charged to capital suspense account in the year 1899-1900. Does that appear in your report for that year?—A. I have not the report here. I cannot tell you it is the year before the one we have here now. It would mean bringing all the reports for all these years back.

Q. Next meeting, just look back over these and bring them and see if in any of your reports it is entered as a charge to capital suspense account or were they not entered as a charge to capital?—A. Yes, but wait one moment. This year you were speaking of, the account was opened and closed in the same year.

Q. That is exactly what I want to know with the rest of them?—A. That is the memorandum I gave you there. That shows all this.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. What does the item 'suspense account' mean? carried over from one year to the other?—A. Not exactly, not in the last case he speaks of.

Q. Is that for last year?—A. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1900.

Q. Yes?—A. There was machinery at various points, \$2,869, increased facilities along the line \$5,797, additional sidings \$5,076, a total of \$13,683, and I said here these amounts were charged to capital in the same fiscal year after appropriations had been made by Appropriation Act No. 5 of the year 1900, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1900. Is not that clear?

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You will see there is the same memorandum nearly in every other year?—A. Almost every year, in some years they were carried to the next year and in some years they were not. I do not quite see the point myself, I do not see the point you wish to make.

Q. The point I wish to make is, there was no report to Parliament or no statement to Parliament that there was ever any such thing as capital suspense account. That these amounts, after being entered, were returned to Parliament as capital suspense

account, but were reported to Parliament as charged to capital account in your report?—A. Well, that item was charged to capital account that one year.

Q. I know. Last year there was no statement in your report or anywhere else where we know of any such thing as capital suspense account \$13,683?—A. Probably not, probably not.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. The item would remain in suspense if you had not a capital appropriation, but were expecting one, is not that the way you would state it?—A. Yes, that is it.

Q. It would not be definitely and finally fixed in any account, if a capital appropriation were anticipated from Parliament to cover the amount?—A. No, that was why it was put in suspense.

Q. In this particular year, this year ending June 30, 1900, before the termination of the fiscal year and after you had put it in suspense the necessary appropriation was obtained?—A. It was.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That was for the same year?—A. For the same year.

Q. I understood Mr. Haggart to ask in what previous years there had been a capital suspense account returned. I understood the witness to say it had been done in previous years, but he has not shown instances of it yet?—A. In the first place I was not asked the question. It was the Auditor General. No question was asked me about this, until the last meeting when Mr. Haggart asked for the details. I got the information for the Auditor General, but there are items here—

Q. I understood Mr. Haggart asked you to get these details because you said there had been capital suspense accounts in previous years?—A. I didn't say they had appeared there.

Q. It was upon your saying, Mr. Pottinger, that Mr. Haggart asked you to produce—I did not understand you to say one case, where previous to the current year there was any return to Parliament of capital suspense account?—A. That is another thing. I do not know anything about the reporting to Parliament. There have been capital suspense accounts back to 1879 as I telegraphed to Moncton and ascertained and gave to the Auditor General.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. But that capital suspense account in the reports to Parliament was charged to capital, not to suspense account?—A. It could not be charged to capital if charged to suspense, not at the same time.

Q. Not at the same time, but in the report the department made to Parliament it is charged to capital account and not to capital suspense account?—A. No, that cannot be. That can't be.

Q. Did it not occur in 1899-1900?—A. In that one instance, and in 1879-80.

Q. How is it that it did not occur, how is it that it could not possibly occur, when it has occurred?—A. Yes, but I do not understand what you mean. The account was opened and the items were put in.

Q. Let me put myself, if I can, plainly to you. You say that for several years prior there was a capital suspense account opened?—A. Yes.

Q. In your report to Parliament last year and the year before, it is in the book, there was no capital suspense account entered?

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. He did not make a report to Parliament?—No answer.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. In the railway report, I mean. In the report to Parliament there is no item of capital suspense account, this \$13,000 is charged to capital?—A. No, it cannot be charged to capital. While you say there is no suspense account reported, I see there is one in the general balance.

Q. I do not say suspense account. I said capital suspense account. Do you know the distinction?—A. I did not happen to see it in the report for last year.

Q. No, I do not think you can see it?—No answer.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. In connection with the Copper Crown Co.?—A. The Copper Crown Co., yes, Mr. Bell.

Q. When was that work constructed, Mr. Pottinger?—A. The work was started in November, 1899.

Q. And could you say when it was completed?—A. The last work the company did was in July, 1900. We did a little work on it after that, in November, 1900.

Q. Yes, that was the Government work, the work done by the Government?—A. Yes, a small amount.

Q. Do you know the length of the siding constructed?—A. It was about three-quarters of a mile.

Q. Under what arrangement was that work done?—A. An American company wished to start a smelter for smelting copper and other ores at Pictou, and they applied to the Town of Pictou for assistance, and to the railway for a branch line. The town gave them assistance, I do not know just exactly what it was, but it was something about a site, giving them a site, I think, and the town also asked us, as well as the company, to build a branch line to their works.

Q. Well, did the railway department through you, agree to build that branch line?—A. We had no appropriation to build it; no appropriation at that time to build it, and the company then went on and built it themselves.

Q. What has been the practice with reference to constructing such sidings, Mr. Pottinger?—A. Well, that has been varied. The practice has varied, sometimes the railway pays for them and sometimes those requiring them pay a portion. There has been in regard to a long siding like that, there has been no general policy that has been adhered to, continually, through years, I think.

Q. Before the railway under your management would agree to put in a siding they would expect to be assured of some business to recoup them for the expense, would they not?—A. We have to take a certain amount of risk. People when they start enterprises are always very sanguine as to the amount of business they will do. These people were no exception to that rule. There was no way we had of judging what business there would be except the amount of money they were apparently investing in their property, and they seemed to be expending a good deal of money.

Q. Did you make any efforts to ascertain what their prospects of success would be?—A. We made all the efforts we could. Our people visited the premises and saw all the people connected with it, and made inquiries everywhere with regard to them.

Q. Did they make any statement to you as regards their ore supply?—A. They did.

Q. Did you inquire as to their correctness?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the result of your inquiry?—A. They had exaggerated very much the amount of ore they had got out of their mine.

Q. And in so far as your inquiries went, their statements were exaggerated?—A. In regard to that one particular.

Q. At what time did you make that discovery?—A. I do not remember now.

Q. You might refresh your memory. Could you tell me how many tons of ore that Copper Crown Co. has brought into its smelter?—A. I cannot, I have not the figures, here.

Q. You can produce them, I suppose?—A. Yes.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. Could you tell how many tons of ore they have smelted?—A. I cannot. The works are closed at present, I understand.

Q. Do you know when they were closed?—A. I do not.

Q. Are they at present in the possession of the Company do you know?—A. I do not know.

Q. Have you heard that they are in the possession of the Sheriff?—A. I have not.

Q. At what time was the payment made, Mr. Pottinger?—A. We paid the Company \$14,500 on November 6, 1900.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Was that by cheque?—A. I presume so, no doubt it was.

Q. Was it on the 7th or 1st of November?—A. Well, I do not know, it was in the neighbourhood of the 6th: I do not know the exact date, I have the 6th here.

Q. The cheque is here, perhaps you can look at it. It is among the papers brought down to the Committee.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you pay anything other than by cheque, Mr. Pottinger?—A. We do not. The only thing is wages, wages are paid in cash to the men.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Could you tell, Mr. Pottinger, how many cars of freight you have handled for these people over that siding?—A. I cannot, but I have a telegram here stating the business done over the Copper Crown siding since its construction to March 13.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. This year?—A. Yes, oh, yes, I have the tonnage; this year, 4,250 tons, Inter-colonial railway earnings, \$3,115.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Was that done with the Copper Crown Company?—A. I do not know; do you want to know that?

Q. Yes.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Was it smelting company's business?—A. I presume it was with them.

Q. It was over that siding?—A. Over that siding, yes.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Do you consider, Mr. Pottinger—perhaps you do not care to answer—that the cost of this siding, which was three quarters of a mile long and which cost, according to the Auditor General's report, \$20,234.51, was excessive?—A. Well I am really not in a position to say. But we have our engineer's estimate of the cost of it, and we sent Mr. Williams, our treasurer, to examine their books before we paid it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. They charged \$27,000 a mile, which is pretty good?—A. Yes, but part is through water and they had to build on crib work.

Q. Here is the cheque now. It is dated November 1, 1900, for \$14,500, and is endorsed by

‘ Copper Crown Mining Company,  
‘ Geo. B. Holden, Treas.,  
‘ Beacon Trust Co. of Boston.’

A. This, of course, is the first I have ever seen of the cheque, you know.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Does that \$20,000 mentioned include any land damages?—A. The amount of the sidings?

Q. Yes?—A. It included—the land cost about \$3,000.

Q. You were saying the engineers examined and made an estimate of the cost and the treasurer went down and examined their books?—A. He did, he examined and reported on their books on October 8.

Q. What was his report?—A. He was sent down to verify from vouchers in their possession the amount they claimed to have expended on the siding, and he did so. I have not got his report here, but it is available.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. This land on which it is, has all been vested in the Crown?—A. It has.

Q. In the regular way?—A. Yes. We employed Mr. W. B. Ross, agent of the Minister of Justice, in that.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Ross' account is included in that for the conveying of the land?—A. I do not know; you have the accounts there, you will see if it is.

Q. In reference to the cheque, Mr. Pottinger, which was shown you?—A. Yes.

Q. That was paid on November 1 apparently?—It is dated November 1.

Q. It did not go from you?—A. It went from the treasurer's office at Moncton.

Q. And when was the rest of the account paid?—A. In June 1901, I have not got the date—we paid \$545.34.

Q. To the Copper Crown Company?—A. Yes.

Q. Does that make full payment to the Copper Crown Company?—A. That makes the whole thing.

Q. \$14,500?—A. And \$545.34.

Q. That makes \$15,000; the rest of the outlay charged was made directly by the Copper Crown through its own employees or the contractor?—A. Through our own employees for the rails and laying them.

Q. Could you tell what part of the construction was covered by this \$15,000?—A. I cannot, only in a general way. It was the grading and timber used in the crib work and the piles.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Would the land damages be in that?—A. Yes, the land damages are in it in this way, the Company deposited with us \$3,500 at the outset to pay for the damages, and that is in there somewhere, that comes to be credited to them.

Q. That is, the Department required they should put up that deposit before we incurred any risk?—A. We did.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Was it as a guarantee that you required this sum from the Copper Crown Company?—A. Well, we did not undertake to pay for land until we had the money to pay for it with; we had no appropriation.

Q. That is what I understand, you had no appropriation?—A. We had the money in our hand before we paid for the land.

Q. Did you run any risk?—A. Well, if we had bought the land with our own money we would have.

Q. But you did not buy the land and did not do any work; the company did.—A. We bought the land, we had the power.

Q. And the company advanced the money in view of the fact that you had no appropriation?—A. They did.

Q. Under what supervision was this work done, Mr. Mackenzie's?—A. Mr. Mackenzie and his assistant who visited the place and one of our men inspected it afterwards, more than once.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. In what position were the works of the company when you paid this money in November, 1899?—A. 1900. Well there was a smelter built.

Q. Was it built?—A. I think so.

Q. Did you satisfy yourself?—A. I did not visit it myself of course to see it, but our other people were there.

Q. And have you any report from them to show that the work was completed?—A. I have nothing here. I have a report from Mr. Williams as I say, of their books and all that.

Q. On what date was that report of Mr. Williams?—A. October 8, 1900.

Q. And you think you have a report showing the works had been completed?—A. No, I didn't say that. I do not know I have a report in writing to that effect.

Q. I want to ask you if there has not been a rule on the Intercolonial that when persons apply for sidings they were instructed to construct them at their own expense, and they were recouped afterwards by refund of freights on traffic?—A. That is the general rule we have had in recent years, for short sidings, for smaller ones.

Q. Have there been many exceptions to that rule?—A. There have been some, I cannot remember now.

Q. Will you refresh your memory on that point. Usually you would require some very satisfactory assurance that business was going to be developed in a very permanent way before you would authorize the construction of a siding to cost \$20,000?—A. Certainly.

Q. Do you think you had this in this case?—A. I think we did the best we could to ascertain.

Q. Is there any particular reason why you should have made this exceptional arrangement while you were not satisfied?—A. We were satisfied. We were anxious to get the business of the place, and that was largely in coal to be transported from the mines. If they had no siding they would have to bring by water and we would lose that freight.

Q. It would have to come over your line unless it came from the wharf to some other point?—A. It might come from Cape Breton or Pictou.

Q. I understood you to say, you did the best you could to ascertain the position in which these works stood?—A. I believe so.

Q. Is that all you can say?—A. That is all, I can say as to that.

Q. You don't remember if you were satisfied as to the stability of this concern?—A. I must have been fairly well satisfied or I would not have gone on. But as I said before we must take some risk in these things.

Q. I notice an account of \$500, E. A. Macdonald for services. Do you know if these were paid?—A. He rendered a bill for \$500 which was not paid.

Q. It was not paid?—A. I think we have not paid him anything, I am sure we have not paid him.

Q. It was not included in the payment to the Copper Crown Co.?—A. It was included in their bill that they rendered.

Q. Was it deducted, was it docked to the extent of \$500?—A. Yes.

Q. The \$500 reduction was made?—(No answer).

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Do you recollect whether or not after you had settled with the Copper Crown Company Mr. Macdonald still pressed for payment of this bill?—A. I think he did.

Q. Do you know that it was finally referred by you to Ottawa?—A. It was.

Q. And did I give you any reply, any final answer, do you remember?—A. Yes, at least I got it from Mr. Schreiber.

Q. What was it, do you remember?—A. The memo. on the paper by Mr. Schreiber is: 'The Minister decides that this item should not be paid.'

Q. And has not been paid to your knowledge?—A. Has not been paid.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, did you make arrangements for the taking over of this siding from the Copper Crown Company?—A. I do not quite understand you.

Q. Somebody, I suppose, had to make the arrangement on what terms the siding would be taken from the hands of the Copper Company. Did you make that arrangement?—A. There was an appropriation by Parliament to build it.

Q. Did you make the arrangement with the company that the siding was to be taken off their hands and paid for?—A. After they built it. No, I cannot remember making such arrangements.

Q. Who did?—A. I do not know. I presume the department.

Q. What occurred at the time this cheque for \$14,500 issued from your office. Did you take any part then which led to the issuing of the cheque?—A. I may have done so; I do not remember.

Q. Do you mean to tell me you buy a siding costing \$20,000 eighteen months ago and cannot tell now if you took part in it?—A. The company rendered their bill and we sent Mr. Williams—

Q. They could not until they had some arrangement. I am asking who made the arrangement which led to the taking over of the siding?—A. After building?

Q. To taking it off their hands and paying for it?—A. I have no recollection whether there were any instructions about it or not, or whether we paid it ourselves.

Q. You do not recollect although it was a payment of \$20,000, eighteen months ago?—A. I do not recollect.

Q. Do you know anything about this cheque for \$14,500?—A. Nothing, except it was issued.

Q. When did you learn that? Did you know anything about it until just now?—A. Yes, I had it from the accounts, and I suppose I must have known it at the time.

Q. It is not signed by you, but by Mr. Williams on your behalf?—A. Yes.

Q. Does he conduct negotiations of this kind without your direction?—A. He signs the cheque when account is approved by me.

Q. Did you make arrangements that that should issue?—A. I think there is no doubt I did.

Q. Do you recollect it?—A. I think there is no doubt, but I do not recollect.

Q. I asked the fact, do you recollect?—A. I do not.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You are answering from the general system of cheques?—A. That is all.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. We all know J. Gould could not remember a cheque of millions, but managers of railways generally recollect cheques of this kind. You are not buying sidings for \$20,000 every day?—A. No.

Q. That is very infrequent?—A. I do not remember another just at present.

Q. And you cannot recall the circumstances under which this cheque issued at that particular time?—A. I certainly cannot.

Q. On account of labour, materials and money advanced to pay for right of way. Now, did you give any instructions to Mr. Williams that you recollect?—A. I gave him instructions to go to the Copper Crown Company and verify their books.

Q. You recall that?—A. I have already said that over and over again.

Q. Do you recollect?—A. I do recollect telling him that.

Q. What led you to tell him that?—A. Because they rendered their bill.

Q. What led them to render the bill, how did that originate? Did you have any negotiations with them on which they were to send in a bill for the siding? I mean you yourself, not you as acting through other people?—A. I do not recollect myself.

Q. The bill came in for these things, and you told Mr. Williams to verify the items and issue the cheques?—A. That is about it.

Q. Why didn't he issue the cheque for the whole amount? Why did he give a sum on account at that time? Why was \$500 left to be settled six months afterwards?—A. Because they rendered a bill of some items that, in my opinion, were not proper ones to pay, and I submitted that part of it to the department at Ottawa to ascertain.

Q. I am not speaking about \$500 to Macdonald. You did pay ultimately \$500 more? Why did you pay anything without settling the whole amount to be paid at once?—A. There were other items in the bill as well.

Q. Yes, about \$500 more?—A. Yes, besides the Macdonald one.

Q. Did you make any effort to close the whole matter at once before issuing this cheque for \$14,500?—A. I do not remember any special effort being made.

Q. Do you remember any special reason why they should get a cheque on November 1, 1900. Were they urgent for the money?—A. I do not. It is not an uncommon thing for us to pay people on account when we know the money has been expended properly.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. With reference to the amount of traffic originating from the Crown Copper Company, you have made a note to get the information?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. When was this bill first rendered? In other words, was it in the department some time before it was paid?—A. It was in before October 8. I do not know when it did come in.

Q. Was there any special pressure to get it paid, have you any recollection?—A. I do not know, I have no recollection.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Do you recollect, whether there was or was not any public clamour for the construction of this siding by the town council and people of Pictou?—A. There is no doubt that the people of Pictou were very much interested in it, and brought considerable pressure to bear on us to have it done.

Q. Do you remember or not the town council and other citizens meeting any ministers down there; were you with any of them on the occasion after building the smelting works or whatever it was in process of construction, were you with any of the ministers who met these people, or do you remember?—A. I know that the town people met us, but whether there were ministers there other than you, I am not sure.

Q. Do you remember that Mr. Fielding and myself went down there and met these citizens and the public representatives there?—A. I have no clear recollection of that. I know that you were there and they urged upon us, Mr. McDonald, not the lawyer, but Mr. McDonald, the Mayor, that we should build the siding.

Q. When Mr. Barker asked you if you conducted the negotiations in connection with this, do you recollect as to whether any negotiations took place in your presence between any of the ministers and the Crown Copper people and citizens, the council and others?—A. I do not at the moment.

Q. Well, are you aware that before the appropriation was obtained some arrangement had been made? Did you see any agreement in writing or anything on the subject, do you recollect?—A. I do not.

Q. No, you do not recollect. Is it among these papers you have; the Copper Crown papers, Mr. Bell?

No answer.

*By Mr. Wade:*

Q. Was there an agreement in writing between the Copper Crown Co. and the department?—A. I really do not remember now.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. Do you recollect what aid the town of Pictou gave to the enterprise?—A. Only from hearsay. I understood they gave them a site and promised them money.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Was the siding three-quarters of a mile long?—A. About three-quarters of a mile.

Q. And the land for the siding cost \$3,000?—A. Yes.

Q. And was it difficult to construct the siding, was there any marsh or anything of that kind to get over?—A. A large part of the siding was across water of considerable depth, and that was built on part crib work or piles.

Q. And that would be expensive work?—A. There was an earth embankment and a considerable amount of rock excavation.

Q. Did you get very much freight from out there?—A. We got 4,250 tons from the time it was built until March 13, this March.

Q. Are the company in existence now?—A. I do not know.

Q. And the siding is the property of the government?—A. Yes, and we have been asked to extend it to a stone quarry, that is not very far away which promises a large amount of business.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

Q. Mr. Ross has asked you whether the company is in existence now, and you replied that you do not know; perhaps you can tell us whether the company are operating their works at present time?—A. I understand, not.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Were they operating the works when you paid them the cheque?—A. I do not know.

Q. You do not know?—A. I do not know.

Q. Had you an estimate of the work and was their account in when you paid the cheque?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you please produce that estimate?—A. I havn't it here.

Q. You said the account was in, and you made the payment on the account?—A. Yes.

Q. Was the payment in full of the account?—A. No, I forget about that, I can't say that,—I am not sure about that.

Q. The cheque says on account?—A. Yes, it was on account. But the bill must have been in because Mr. Williams took it to Pictou on October 8 you see, to investigate and look up the items.

Q. You say there was an arrangement with this Copper Company before the amount was voted in the House?—A. I did not make the arrangement.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. I know the arrangement was made and that it was in writing but I do not see it among the papers. There is nothing but the accounts here.

No answer.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. This company was mining copper was it?—A. Chiefly copper ore.

Q. Was it there in large quantities?—A. It is pretty generally distributed over Nova Scotia, but I do not know about the quantities. They undertook to smelt other things as well as copper; that was their story.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Before this amount was voted by Parliament, this \$20,000, had you made any expenditure yourself on this siding?—A. I have nothing here to show that, I think not.

Q. There seems to be an expenditure by the department of \$5,000, was that after the vote by Parliament?—A. I think there is very little doubt about that, but I have not anything to show it.

Q. Just a doubt that it was after the vote from Parliament?—A. That it was after.

Q. That it was after?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the amount you expended, \$5,000?—A. I haven't it here, unless it is in the Auditor General's Report.

Q. It is in the Auditor General's Report, page W—30.—A. Yes, I have got it.

Q. You will find that the amount of the cheques is in the neighbourhood on account of \$15,000 and there has been expended \$20,234.51.—A. These amounts, I think, from the appearance here, must have been spent since; they are for rails, laying them and all that about \$5,000; it was after the siding was constructed by the company.

Q. Yes, but the stores department, that is all charged in it?—A. We could not lay rails until after the siding was built and by that time the appropriation was available.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you remember how much was the estimate, and what the appropriations we got from Parliament for the purpose?—A. The estimate was \$20,570, and the appropriation \$20,000.

Q. Net?—A. Yes.

Q. The engineer estimated the cost at \$20,570 and the appropriation you obtained from Parliament was \$20,000?—A. \$20,000.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You say you must have done work on it yourself?—A. We did work.

Q. It is after you had paid the Crown Copper Company; you paid them in November?—A. We did some work in November on it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. November, 1900?—A. November, 1900, I do not know how much.

Q. Then at that time you had paid them \$14,500?—A. Yes.

Q. You said then you had only done a small amount of work in November, that was what your evidence was a few minutes ago?—A. Yes, that is what I understand.

Q. Well, have you any statement showing the exact things you did and paid for to them, and the exact items you did yourself?—A. I have not that.

Q. You can get that?—A. I can.

Q. And the dates it was done?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. There is wages \$1,541 on this account accruing after November, after you paid \$14,500.—A. They may have.

Q. Then you were going on doing the work when they were doing the work?—A. I think not.

Q. How did you keep it separate?—A. They did the grading and the building of the siding, and afterwards we laid the rails. This is the general statement in regard to it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. When did you lay these rails, November, 1900?—A. I do not know, before that I think.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Have you the details of this \$1,541 wages?—A. I have not.

Q. Better get that?—A. All right.

Q. It is on the vouchers you say put in; where are the vouchers?—A. I have not got them.

Q. The vouchers of the wages are in the department?—A. I do not say so, I say there are a lot of vouchers here.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. In the meantime have you brought down the schedules, I asked for?—A. Of what?

Q. Ties, coal, locomotives, date of construction of the bridges, and all that?—A. These are the tenders for coal which you were asking about, and this is a list of the accepted tenders. (Filed as Exhibit 1.)

Q. You have the tenders and the accepted tenders and the quantities delivered?—A. The quantities delivered on them.

Q. And the dates?—A. Yes.

Q. Now the ties?—A. The quantity of ties delivered, I have not got.

Q. When can you have it?—A. I could have it to-morrow. Then you wanted something about bridges, did you not.

Q. Yes.—A. You wanted something about the Drummond County Line, I think?

Q. Yes, the Drummond line, the expenditure on it?—A. Here is a memo. of that. (Filed as Exhibit 2.)

Q. Mr. Pottinger, on this there was a sum voted by Parliament to supplement the expenditure by the Drummond County, that included is in that?—A. I do not remember that. There was \$100,000 to be expended by the Drummond County themselves, that is not in there, it was expended by the company.

Q. But was there not another sum that the government thought necessary to supplement over and above that?—A. I do not remember.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You were asked a moment ago regarding capital suspense account, and Mr. Haggart suggested to you or rather asked you whether there were any similar items under a former government. I do not think that was quite cleared up. Will you read that item I have marked, and tell me what it is? What does that item purport to be?—A. Capital suspense account.

Q. In what year?—A. In the year ending June 30, 1881.

Q. From what document are you reading?—A. I am reading from a statement of open accounts in the railway books prepared by T. D. Tims, Financial Inspector, and is dated September 30, 1881.

Q. Therefore the practice of an open suspense account in connection with capital is not entirely new under the present ministers?—A. It is not.

Q. What is that book?—A. The public accounts of Canada and Auditor General's report.

Q. Give the report and what page?—A. It is page 141, of the third section.

Q. Of the railway report, is it?—A. Of the open accounts in the railway books on June 30, 1881.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Are you aware whether that item of capital suspense account appears in the capital expenditures of the road for that year?—A. I cannot say at present.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Would not that be appearing in two places. Would that not be two charges?  
A. It would.

Q. If it appeared under the capital account and also under suspense?—A. It would.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. How did you get it out of suspense account last year. You say the suspense capital account does not appear in your report at all?—A. Are you speaking of 1901 or 1900?

Q. 1900, the \$13,000?—A. It was charged to capital in the same year the capital suspense account was opened. This seems to be plain enough. We opened this account in that year during the year when there was no appropriation.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. 1900?—A. In the year 1900 for which Parliament subsequently in the same fiscal year gave us an appropriation. When that appropriation actually passed, the amounts were transferred then from capital suspense to the capital appropriation of that year.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Did that occur in the year 1881, that is what I want to know?—A. I haven't got these figures here and it will take some little time to look up.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. If it did in 1881, would it appear at the end of the year?—A. It could not be in the general balance of the railway and suspense, and at the same time be in capital.

Q. In the case of 1900 what I understand is, the suspense item ceased to exist before the end of the year, and there was nothing to be accounted for as suspense?—A. That is it.

Q. And it passed out of suspense?—A. It did.

Q. And it had ceased to be suspense account?—A. Yes.

Q. And did not affect the accounts at the end of the year?—A. It did not.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Then these items were not closed by one appropriation for that year. What you considered capital ought to be transferred to capital and ought not to go as suspense, it was not suspense?—A. Until June 30.

Q. Until when?—A. Until June.

Q. Coming to the item of 1881?—A. That was transferred in July.

Q. It was in suspense when the books were closed?—A. It was.

Q. And what year would it go out of suspense?—A. In July 1882. I do not know how long it remained in suspense, you see, but probably it went out next year.

Q. It could not go out before next year?—A. Certainly not.

Q. Therefore if there was an appropriation on capital expenditure to cover that item next year it would likely be charged to capital account that year and the suspense account closed?—A. It would.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Are you sure these 1881 suspense items were not unfinished work, carried as suspense because they were not finished work. I am not saying that, I am only asking it as a possible solution?—A. Well you are speaking of 1881.

Q. Yes, the open accounts unfinished works?—A. That is what the Treasurer telegraphs me. He got an order from Ottawa from Mr. Schreiber debit public works, that is the department here, to carry to next fiscal year, land taken for new wharf at Halifax, authorized by Schreiber's letter August 1881, \$21,000, that is clearly carried to the next year.

Q. That was the land bought for works unfinished?—A. For works that had to be commenced, that were commenced next year.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Whether the work was unfinished or not, would that make any difference as to the appropriation. You are limited to the appropriation?—A. Not necessarily.

Q. And whether finished or unfinished, does not touch the point does it?—A. I would think not.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Suppose a suspense account or capital account, and suppose by some accident or the unwillingness of Parliament there was no appropriation made to meet it, where would you carry that account?—A. Well we would carry it in suspense, until finally there was a decision given, and some other disposition was made of it.

Q. It would have to go into current account if not provided for?—A. That would be a matter for the officers of the department here.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. I simply want to know whether these items in 1881 related to unfinished works in which you are carrying open accounts, and are the items of 1901, finished works, simply carried to another year?—A. The item that you refer to is for work that is on the road, and that you refer to, is for work that had not been commenced.

Q. But bought for the purpose of that work. I did not want to argue the question, but—

No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Any items carried as capital suspense account in 1901 are works actually in progress and not completed?—A. Some were incomplete and some were completed.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. How much was in course of completion? I understood from the auditor general that there were expenditures on many of these items for works in course of completion?—A. You mean now for 1901?

Q. I mean 1901.—A. Yes, the payment on account of the Kingston Locomotive Works for locomotives.

Q. That is the one item?—A. I think it is, one.

Q. Are there not others?—A. Just one item; that is on account of the locomotives in the course of completion.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. Is this the letter on which \$3,000 was paid in connection with this Copper Crown Co.?—A. It is dated December 5.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Read it out.—A. Shall I read the letter? It is a letter addressed to me by Mr. E. M. McDonald, Pictou, and dated December 5, 1899. "In accordance with the understanding had with the minister, and correspondence with the deputy minister, I beg on behalf of the Copper Crown Mining Co. to inclose you herewith our certified cheque for \$3,000 payable to you as general manager of the Intercolonial. It is understood that this is paid to you by the company to be utilized in payment for land expropriated for right of way and damages, and that this amount will be, along with the cost of construction of the extension of the road to the company's works, refunded to the company by the government who will own and operate the extension. I am instructed to say that the company will deposit on similar terms the balance, if any further amount,

is required for expropriation purposes. I shall be pleased if the Department of Justice is at once advised of the payment, so that it can at once arrange for settlement with the owners. Yours faithfully, E. M. Macdonald."

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What is the date of that letter?—A. Dec. 5, 1899.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. And Mr. Macdonald writes in his capacity as solicitor for the company. He states that I think?—A. He did the business for the company.

*By Mr. Wade :*

Q. Is that the agreement you took from the Copper Crown Company before making them that payment?—A. Yes.

Q. The substance of this agreement is an undertaking on the part of the Copper Crown Company, to hold the government harmless from any costs that might be made in connection with the building of this branch?—A. It is an agreement of that nature.

Q. Which was taken before you made the payment?—A. It was taken before we made the payment. The date is October 6, 1900.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What date in November?—A. October 6, 1900.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Have you got the paper with the explanation of the expenditure of capital suspense account in 1881? That is the explanation of the item?—A. Here it is, that is it.

Q. Where do you get the amount of \$70,087, for 1881 from, Mr. Pottinger?—A. I have the duplicate of that. I got it from Moncton, it was telegraphed me from Moncton.

Q. Well you see the statements made and returned by Mr. Timms of the Intercolonial railway, and handed in at the year end, by the Finance Minister, is \$28,000. How do you account for that?—A. I cannot account for that now.

Q. You cannot account for it. It is most extraordinary?—A. I have no doubt however that the information I am furnished with here is correct.

Q. You have a suspense account telegraphed to you from Moncton of \$70,087, and the Minister of Finance of whom Mr. Timms was the representative at the time, gave a suspense account of \$28,000?—A. I have no reason to doubt the correctness of the figures I have here at present.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, you have spoken of two classes of suspense accounts, one which is wiped out by an appropriation during the year, and the other which is not being wiped out is carried over. Would it not be quite probable that a portion of this \$70,000 odd was passed from suspense account during the year, and the balance representing the amount carried over. Is not that quite probable?—A. That might be the case, it is probable.

Q. It is a reasonable explanation?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is the balance shown here which was carried over at the end of the year for which no appropriation was obtained within the fiscal year?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You do not know that. You cannot say anything about that?—A. Well here is some explanation of it here. The first item '\$1,203.82 salary and expenses of Shanly ; salary and expenses for Shanly and staff were transferred to capital in the same

## APPENDIX No. 2.

year and charged to supplementary appropriation of \$12,000.' The next item '\$47,133.29.' The explanation of that is that \$47,133.29 was transferred to capital account for Halifax extension, and to other capital accounts in the same year. The \$21,000—\$21,750, the explanation of that you have there. The \$21,750 was charged to capital account in July, 1881, that is the next year, to the appropriation for 1881-82 of \$130,000 for the construction of a wharf and elevator at Halifax. That point is plain enough.

Q. Then the whole amount was transferred to capital account for the current year at the end of 1881?—A. No, it was not.

Q. What was the balance then?—A. \$21,750 were carried to the next year.

Q. Where does that appear?—A. Look on page 2 of the statement I gave you, which is an exact copy of what I have.

Q. I have not got an explanation yet of the difference between the statement from Moncton and the statement of the Finance Minister's department. I have the capital suspense account, in which you see the \$21,750, that is in the year 1881. The amount was \$70,067; salaries and expenses of Frank Shanly and staff, \$1,203; appropriation not stated, \$47,000; then it seems to be the amount taken out of capital suspense account and debited Public Works to carry to the next fiscal year for land taken for new wharf at Halifax, as mentioned in Mr. Schreiber's letters of April, \$21,750?—A. That is carried to next year; that is only one year, that year.

Q. Do you know any other since 1881 to this fiscal year that is charged to capital suspense account and carried out of the fiscal year?—A. There is the next year, the next item, just a small one in the year 1882-3.

Q. What was the amount?—A. There was \$797, carried forward to the next year.

Q. I see that in the year 1882 there was something put into the open account according to Mr. William's statement. He says that in the year 1881-2 the amount of \$4,351.82 was transferred to capital, within the fiscal year with the exception of \$1,003.21, so that, that amount was carried forward to the next year, so in other words Mr. Williams was appropriating the payments to the proper fiscal years?—A. Well, he carried over ten hundred dollars.

Q. Which appeared in the yearly expenditure of the fiscal year all except—A. Ten hundred. He says 'This with the exception of \$1,003.21 was transferred to capital within the fiscal year, although in the case of work at Richmond on wharf and car shops no funds were available and the amount was put into Halifax extension and formed part of the over expenditure on latter account. That year the accounts were opened in December 1882 to make transfer of the balance of capital suspense 1881-2, \$1,003.81, as follows; to railways and canals for expenses in England in suits against Hawes and others, \$583.38, and to capital for expenditure on St. Charles branch \$660.30.

*By Mr. Roche (Halifax):*

Q. To whom was that money paid in Halifax in that year?—A. The \$21,000?

Q. Yes.—A. I have nothing to show here, but it was a payment for land.

Q. Who was the minister of railways at that time?—A. Well, I think it was Sir Charles Tupper.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Read that over again.—A. Which?

Q. The accounts were opened you say in December?—A. 'That year the accounts were opened in December, 1882, to make transfer of the balance of capital suspense, 1881-2, \$1,003.81, as follows: to railways and canals for expenses in England in suits against Hawes and others, \$583.38, and to capital for expenditure on the St. Charles branch, \$660.30.'

Q. Then the accounts of the year before were reopened for the purpose of charging the capital suspense account to the proper year, was it not?—A. Part of it, all except \$1,003.81, which was charged to the next year.

Q. The accounts were reopened for the purpose of charging them to the proper fiscal year, capital suspense was?—A. Excepting \$1,003 which was carried to the next year.

Q. Where do you get \$1,003.81 was charged to the succeeding year in which it is paid?—A. In this memorandum here.

Q. It does not say here. A. 'This, with the exception of \$1,003.81 was transferred.'

Q. 'This, with the exception of \$1,003.21 was transferred to capital within the fiscal year, although in the case of work at Richmond on wharf and car shop, no funds were available and the amount was put into Halifax extension, and formed part of the over expenditure on latter account. That year the accounts were opened in December, 1882, to make transfer of the balance of capital suspense, 1881-2, \$1,003.21, as follows: to railways and canals in suits against Hawes, &c.; where do you get that, that was charged to the following year?—A. I get it in the first sentence: 'this, with the exception of \$1,003.21 was transferred to capital within the fiscal year.' This was a telegram—I do not know anything about it—

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. That has reference to the year 1881-2?—A. Yes.

Q. Let us get this—A. 'In the year 1881-2 the amount was —.'

Q. And it does not refer to the amount down to June, 1881, that is a different matter; you read it, just read that sentence again. A. 'In the year 1881-2, the amount was \$4,351.82. This, with the exception of \$1,003.21 was transferred to capital within the fiscal year.'

Q. Which fiscal year?—A. 1882.

Q. Therefore it has no relation to this item I called your attention to in 1881?—A. It has not.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Where do you get \$1,003.81 that was charged to the succeeding year?—A. In this sentence: 'This, with the exception of \$1,003.81 was transferred to capital within the fiscal year. That is as plain as English can make it, that is to say there is \$4,351.82 with the exception of \$1,003, was transferred to capital within the financial year, it follows of course the payment must have gone the next year.

Q. That was the account opened in December, 1882, to make transfers to balance suspense, 1881-2, \$1,003?—A. \$1,003.81, that is a different amount altogether.

Q. It is the same amount with the exception that \$1,003.81 was transferred to capital?—A. I do not think it is the same amount at all.

Q. It is exactly the same figures?—A. One is 21 cents and the other is 81 cents.

Q. \$1,003.81?—A. And 21 cents, I beg pardon.

Q. It is 81 in both of them here?—A. It may be a mistake here.

Q. It may be a mistake, but it is exactly the same?—A. It is 21 here.

Q. It may be a mistake in yours?—A. It may be.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. The amount you stated, \$4,052.81 is the amount which, according to Mr. William's statement to you, was the amount put into suspense in the year 1881-2?—A. The \$4,351, yes.

Q. That is the year ending June 31, 1882?—A. Yes.

Q. And then the statement goes on to refer to something in December, it would be after the close of the fiscal year 1881-2?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Where do you get that? You have a statement from Moncton, and all we can judge, and we are able to judge as well as you can, is from the statement?—A. That is right.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. How do you explain then what year the accounts were opened, that is, the year 1881-2? The accounts were opened in December, 1882, to make transfer of the balance of capital suspense, 1881-2, \$1,003.81, as follows: What year is that \$1,003.81 charged to by that?—A. It is put into 1881-2, \$1,003.81, but there is a doubt—

Q. To railways and canals for expenses in England, and then it goes on to give items of it. How do you get your statement, it is charged to the succeeding year?—A. I get it from the first sentence. There is a doubt in it, but it is a very small doubt.

Q. I do not think there is any doubt from the statement from Moncton?

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Would you turn to the 10,324 tons of rails, page 202? It is really a number of items beginning the year before, page 'W'—202?—A. 10,324 tons, that was it.

Q. Yes. Did you verify my figures, 3,000 in that year, 3,000 tons laid, and that you find in your own report, 'I'—62?—A. The 1,504 tons were used on the Drummond section in 1899-1900.

Q. Where does that appear?—A. That is maintenance. I do not know where it appears at present. I got this telegram from Moncton.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. And charged to working expenses?—A. That is what I understand and last year 5,042 tons to capital.

Q. How much?—A. 5,042 tons.

Q. That is in 1900-01, where were they used?—A. Well on the Moncton Truro section 3,704.

Q. I have that.—A. 3,074 and 5,042.

Q. Is that in addition to the 3,704?—A. 3,704, 5,042 and 1501 and the balance, 38 tons were not used at that time.

Q. 58 tons?—A. 38 tons.

Q. Where were the 5042 tons used?—A. He does not state that in his telegram; what he says is this, 'used on the Drummond section in 1899-1900, 504.

Q. 504?—A. 1,504, and in last year 5,042 tons I presume on the Drummond section, and to the capital Moncton and Truro section 3,740, leaving 38 tons of a balance.

Q. Working expenses would be charged with the 5,042 tons?—A. That is what I understand.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. One objection I have to it is, you charge all your \$34 rails to capital, and \$24 to working expenses.—A. You mentioned that, the explanation is that these rails came before the \$34 rails were received. We had received them before.

Q. You were putting 5,000 of them into the track at the same time.—A. In the same year, but it does not follow at the same time.

Q. Capital should get preference over working expenses, in a case of that kind.

Q. Then what about 3,000?—A. 3,000 what?

Q. In the year you got these rails, you, according to your reports, you laid 3,000 tons of them and that makes more than you had. Add this to the 10,286, you are now mentioning.—A. Yes, I do not understand what you mean.

Q. I wish you would look at your report of 1899-1900, 'I'—62, you will see you laid there 3,000 tons of these rails, and they were charged out I think at \$22.—A. In 1900?

Q. No, this was the previous year. It is in the report, I wish you would look at that. I am not charging anything but I want to get the information.—A. What year?

Q. 1899-1900, at 'I'—62 in the Minister's report, you say you laid 3,000 tons, and they are apparently out of that 10,324. Taking that with all these items you are going to have too much.—A. Well, I cannot say, they are out of that, because I asked Mr. Williams you see,—

Q. Oh you need not occupy the time of the Committee with that.—A. I want to straighten that out. I asked about the 10,300, and I telegraphed 'we bought 10,324 tons of 80-lb. rails, 1899-1900, and paid \$20.50 for them. We laid in that year about 3,000 tons according to the engineer's report. Were those over that, laid on page 41 of the audit report; on Moncton and Truro division there were 3,740 tons charged at \$22. Are these part of the above lot, and where is the balance of that lot amounting to 3,500? Is it on hand or is it charged out of store, if so on what account and at what prices, and that is the answer.

Q. The 10,324 tons were 80 pound rails you had in stores at that time I think?—A. I cannot say as to that, I do not know.

Q. They were 80 pound rails.—A. I do not know.

Q. I think you do not, you might look into that. But after you got that 10,000 tons you laid 3,000 tons of 80 pound rails according to your own report?—A. I see.

Q. If you laid them, and 3,740, and 1504, and 5,042 all apparently \$20 a ton rails, I would like to know where they came from?—A. Ah, that is true.

Q. I think there is something to clear up, that's all.—A. I understand that.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. With regard to keeping a capital account, as respects what you credit for rails sold, and the prices at which you credit them, what was the decision arrived at with respect to the keeping of that account, and the mode in which these items would be treated. You might explain it if you will?—A. It was arranged with the department—you are speaking about relaying the track with 80 lb. rails?

Q. Yes?—A. That we would credit the rails taken out of the track at the time new rails were bought at \$15 a ton, and afterwards when the rails were laid, and the old rails disposed of, that we would ascertain from the different prices we realized for the rails, whether any additional amount was to be credited, beyond the \$15 or not, and if there was more to be credited it would be credited then.

Q. Well you could not credit the capital with any fixed, final and definite amount, could you, until the rails were disposed of and the amount was ascertained.—A. Not very well. I do not see how we could fairly.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. It was not that way when you took up some of those rails, the old 67 lbs., and 66 lbs. and transferred them directly to the track in another place. Why did you charge them \$5 more than you credited them at to capital?—A. For the same reason. We sold rails at different prices, and we credited them to capital at that figure, and we intended to adjust them afterwards.

Q. The easiest way was to do that at once.—A. We must find out how many there were at the different prices, \$20, \$15, \$12 and other prices.

Q. You took up 80 miles of 67 lb. rails for example, and you put the whole of that down in another part of the track, you took up a rail which you credited at \$15 a ton, and you charged \$20 for it, without going into store.—A. Not quite. If we laid all the rails we took up down again, and charged them out again at \$20 we should credit that to the account. But we did not. Some of them will be sold for less than \$15 per ton, a certain proportion of them as scrap.

Q. Why not deal with them as scrap rails then, you must have relaid many miles of old track with rails taken up. There must have been some good rails?—A. There were, and we sold some of them.

Q. Why not charge that at once to scrap?—A. To get a proper adjustment of it, you must have all the rails taken out of the particular section, and find out what their average price is when put on sale. We sold rails, some of them for \$21.50, but there will be a large amount left I think as scrap.

Q. That is for the purpose of storage account. Those you take into store as scrap you could deal with them in that way?—A. They all went into store, at \$15 first.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. They were taken practically, you may call it, as a book entry, you choose to put them in there, but these simply went off one part of the track to another one?—A. They have to be moved around, and you have to keep some regular account of these things you know.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. In 1897, for instance, you took up so many miles of track on the Intercolonial, and you credited the track with \$15 per ton on the rails taken up. In 1898 you sell these rails for \$20 or \$25, how do you balance your account for that year? By taking to yourself the extra amount you received, that the stores received for the rails?—A. If it was on maintenance account of course the store would give credit to the account for it.

Q. But you did not know it until two years afterwards. How do you fix that amount on the stores?—A. In this case it was fixed at \$15 you see, so that the accounts could go on until the things were sold.

Q. You stated that if the rails were sold for \$25 you would credit the railway with the amount of \$25 when you found it out?—A. Afterwards.

Q. Supposing you did not sell until two years after, how are you to fix your accounts?—A. That is a problematic thing. It is already fixed in stores at \$15.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Can you within the last five years give an instance where you gave credit to an account afterwards?—A. I cannot remember one at the moment.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You could not reopen the account of the past year to do that, so far as the capital accounts were concerned?—A. Undoubtedly not. We have to fix the price at \$15 so as to be enabled now to go on until the things are sold.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Do you not credit everything that is profit in the stores account at the end of the year to the working expenses of the road?—A. If there is any profit.

Q. Supposing there is any?—A. There is not necessarily any.

Q. Some years you do and others you do not?—A. Not necessarily.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. How much have you credited in that way?—A. I do not know.

Q. How many times have you done so?—A. We may have done so.

Q. You are general manager of that road? Have you ever taken the profits made in your store account from the working expenses?—A. I think there were some.

Q. Is that all you can tell me?—A. That is all I can remember now. You cannot expect me to remember every detail here in a moment.

Q. I do not know. Some of these things come to a very large amount in that store account?—A. That is all the answer I can give you now.

Q. There must have been but you cannot remember?—A. I can find out.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You at a previous meeting stated, that the profits of the stores account were credited to the working expenses of the road?—A. I do not think I stated that. If I did I have no recollection of it at all.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. What do you understand Mr Haggart to mean by profits? Are you in business on an ordinary merchantile basis, do you know anything about the profits, or what profits would there be?—A. We endeavour to have no profit, by charging the stuff out at as nearly cost price as possible, with only sufficient added as I stated here before, to cover the expense at the stores, and moving the stores about, there is no object in having a profit.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. And the advance in price represents as far as you can estimate the cost of handling it?—A. Yes, that is it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. But when you do find in the course of four or five years, that you have a large amount to your credit, how do you get rid of it, how do you dispose of it?—A. It is generally got rid of by reducing the prices in the future.

Q. But that does not get rid of the \$100,000 or so you have to the credit of the stores account?—A. We never have anything like that.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. If rails advance in value would you increase the value in the stores account because the price increased?—A. When we take stock.

Q. Then they would be credited at the proper trade value?—A. At what it was then.

Q. At the trade value then?—A. They would.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Who is general storekeeper?—A. C. R. Palmer.

Q. You could not tell us whether working expenses did get the advantage of a trade profit in the last five years?—No answer.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. How often do you take stock?—A. Once a year.

Q. And do stores go in at cost or a profit when you take stock?—A. At the cost to us.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, can you tell us whether the stores account, as respect rails, would vary by reason of fluctuations in the market value of rails? You put in rails that you have taken off the track at \$15. Supposing that three months after, you put them in, the market rises to such an extent that you would be strongly convinced yourself that you could sell these rails at an advanced price, would you, before any sale took place, but on your belief of the condition of the market, have your store value of these rails increased?—A. No, we would not have the store value increased.

Q. Would the same statement apply to all other articles of merchandise you bought; suppose you bought a large quantity of oil or cement, and the market price went up, would you put an increased price on that cement?—A. No, only cost and handling.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Suppose you take up rails on the Intercolonial and credit them at \$15, and immediately after you sold them to the Prince Edward Island Railway and charged

## APPENDIX No. 2.

them at \$20, would you credit the Intercolonial with the \$5?—A. The Intercolonial in the case you speak of has carried the rails a long way.

Q. Would you, independent of the haul, credit the Intercolonial with any extra price you got from the Prince Edward Island Railway?—A. I do not think we would charge a higher price.

Q. Have you done it?—A. We charged them the cost of hauling the rails down from the Drummond County line.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. But it does not cost \$5 a ton to haul rails from the Drummond County?  
No answer.

*By Mr. Hughes (King's) :*

Q. The rails would not all be fit for use again?—A. No, they would not.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What is scrap worth in the market there?—A. I do not know, \$12 to \$13.

Q. It varies in value?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Hughes (King's) :*

Q. \$15 would no more than cover the value of the rails?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You told us, Mr. Pottinger, that McManus' report was on the way?—A. Yes.

Q. When will we have that?—A. Next meeting, I expect; not McManus' report but the report on McManus' inspection of ties.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. All the ties in that district?—A. Yes.

Committee then adjourned.

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, April 9, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

MR. DAVID POTTINGER, General Manager, Intercolonial Railway, recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You did not leave those schedules you promised last time ?—A. What schedules ?

Q. In reference to the different contracts for ties. You did not leave the schedules ?  
—A. I have them here.

Q. I wish you would leave them with the clerk ?—A. You wanted also the list of locomotives and the work on the bridges, and I have those.

Q. I want the list of the different articles that I asked you to schedule out. Those who contracted for the ties, who tendered for them, and those whose tenders were accepted and the prices and everything else ?—A. I have some of those things.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. There were no written contract for ties, I understood you to say during an earlier session of the committee ?—A. No, only by letter.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I asked you for the schedules ?—A. The ties you are speaking of now.

Q. Yes.—A. I have that.

Q. Just file that and I will look over it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Did you get any information about those ten thousand tons of rails ?—A. I have not got the rails to-day. It was to come up after me and it has not arrived yet. But I will have it at the next meeting.

Q. It will save time perhaps if you will put in that statement, as I might not want to ask you a word about it, after seeing it.—A. I am quite willing to put them in as soon as they arrive.

Q. You might allow him to put them in, Mr. Chairman. It may save time.

The CHAIRMAN—That is all right, put them in when they arrive.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Will you turn to page " W " 33 ?—A. " W " 33.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Yes, Capital expenditure at Truro, at the bottom of that page. "Extending station yard," what length of siding did you add to the yard at Truro?—A. I will have to get that information for you.

Q. Can you not give that to me. I do not want to know for a few yards. You have charged 35 tons of rails and fastenings, that would be about one third of a mile would it not, taking them at about 67 pounds, I suppose?—A. There are 35 tons of rails charged up, I see.

Q. That would be about one third of a mile for sidings at 67 pounds?—A. I suppose it would be about that.

Q. I do not care within a trifle of it. What other siding did you put in than that one third of a mile.—A. I cannot answer you that question without enquiring, but I will get that information for you.

Q. There seems to be a detail of the expenditure at Truro in connection with the extension of the sidings.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. The extension of the yard?

No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The extension of the yard. 35 tons seem to be all the rails you have charged out and that indicates that one third of a mile was added to the original sidings.—A. It would not however indicate the additional extent of the sidings laid. There might be other rails, but I cannot tell at the moment.

Q. The second item in this charge for Truro, is "road department: labour and materials for new sidings," that would not include rails, would it?—A. I do not know what it does include really, but I will get it. I am not certain what it includes.

Q. Your judgment would naturally be that you would not include rails; they are charged separately?—A. There are rails charged separately.

Q. Do you mean to say you get rails from the road department?—A. I do not know, I cannot say as to that.

Q. What is your belief about it?—A. I think it is not likely, but I will see.

Q. One third of a mile extension of sidings would not cost \$9,498.84. Will you tell what was the work done at Truro yard for which you charge such a sum of money?—A. That is susceptible of clear explanation, but I cannot give it you at the moment.

Q. You don't know?—A. I don't know now.

Q. As manager of the road where \$10,000 was expended in extending a station yard, you cannot give any idea of the expenditure?—A. I cannot give it to you off hand.

Q. You cannot?—A. No, I cannot.

Q. Does the item there—conveyance of materials, what is that?—A. \$65. I do not know what that is at present.

Q. Do you know the nature of that charge? It runs all through this capital expenditure. Is that freight you are throwing on capital charge?—A. No. I think not. I explained the other day we do not charge freight on material moved.

Q. You explained you charged 65 cents a ton on coal?—A. We didn't charge freight to go into earnings.

Q. You take it off the working expenses?—A. It does not swell the earnings. There is something charged that amounts to about the cost of the hauling, that is all that is charged.

Q. I want to know if this \$65 and similar items on there the amount is deducted from your working expenses, and railway services of the trains?—A. It would be for services of the trains and partly deducted from working expenses for the cost of hauling material.

Q. That is all I want.—A. For the cost of hauling material.

Q. Then if you supply material of any kind, capital has to bear the cost of hauling it to that point?—A. The cost of hauling it at a very small rate—on rails and such like things.

Q. Can you give me any idea at all of the nature of the work at Truro, you must be familiar with the yard?—A. I cannot go into that in detail now.

Q. I do not want you to give precise details; what is the nature of the work done at Truro, which cost you about \$9,500?—A. I have told you.

Q. It is only in 1900 and 1901, not two or three centuries ago.—A. I have already told you. I cannot explain that now in detail. I will do it, immediately when I telegraph down and find out particulars.

Q. Is this work done without your approval?—A. Not at all, no.

Q. Do you remember considering the amount that should be expended at Truro?—A. That was all reported upon.

Q. Do you remember considering what should be expended at Truro?—A. Yes.

Q. You do?—A. Yes.

Q. What was it you wanted done?—A. We wanted the sidings extended and other sidings altered. The extension of the sidings necessitated the moving of others in many cases.

Q. You recollect that?—A. I recollect that certainly.

Q. How much siding did you have to alter in order to extend this third of a mile?—A. I have told you I didn't know.

Q. You don't recollect that?—A. Not at present.

Q. When you altered these other sidings, I suppose you put all the old sidings which you altered in apple pie order for the future?—A. They altered them so as to suit their requirements at that time.

Q. That goes to capital?—A. It is an enlargement of the yard and moving of switches from one place to another.

Q. But in all this work where you took up work and relaid it with new ties and rails you charged the whole thing to capital?—A. I do not believe there is any such charge in it at all.

Q. As what?—A. As repairing tracks, and charging to capital.

Q. If it was any work done in connection with sidings, surely you would have considered this thing before it was recommended, so that you intended to recommend it; what was it?—A. It was the extension of the yard at Truro and additional sidings to make connection with the new road coming in there—the Midland railway.

Q. The Midland Railway?—A. Yes.

Q. Did they pay any portion of it?—A. I think not, except on their own ground.

Q. They paid something on their own ground?—A. I think so.

Q. Did they make extra siding for connection on their own ground or was the connection made on your ground?—A. The connection was made on our ground.

Q. Then they would not have had to extend. You cannot give any information beyond that as to?—A. I cannot.

Q. Although I suppose you took this in detail and recommended it to the Minister?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Will you turn to page 27?—A. 27, yes.

Q. What is the length of the new siding there?—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Where?—A. Amherst. I cannot tell you that either.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What was the object of that new siding?—A. It was chiefly for the lumber business. We put in the siding at Amherst.

Q. And what length?—A. I cannot tell the length.

Q. You have no idea of the length?—A. I have not.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You recommended that also?—A. I did certainly.

Q. And you had no idea what was done?—A. I have not.

Q. Whether there were any old sidings furbished up in connection with this?—

A. No.

Q. None at all?—A. No, I think not.

Q. There were no old sidings to be altered there?—A. No, I think not.

Q. "Increased accommodation, addition to baggage room, \$450"?—A. Yes.

Q. That is charged to capital?—A. Yes, that was a contract for that amount.

Q. In your opinion, Mr. Pöttinger, with a road a quarter of a century in operation, is it necessary to charge every little addition to a baggage room to capital?—A. Well, I think it is with us. You see our earnings are so small comparatively, that I think we should charge all the improvements.

Q. Your earnings are over \$3,000 a mile?—A. To charge all the accounts.

Q. You would not think on an ordinary railway they would do it?—A. I think their circumstances are somewhat different from ours.

Q. I see you charge \$1.20 for pails to capital account: are there peculiar circumstances about the thing that make it necessary to charge pails for the station to capital, to add to the debt of the country?—A. I cannot explain that at the moment.

Q. That \$1.20 for pails furnished to the stations is charged to capital account and added to the debts of the country?—A. Well, it does not say it is furnished to the station.

Q. It is at Amherst?—A. They were very probably used in connection with the cement and other articles used there for masonry. You will notice there is cement there and there was masonry done, and probably the pails were to carry water. I will get you that information.

Q. There was a contract for some of this work?—A. There was a contract for the baggage room and a contract for under crossing there.

Q. I suppose the cement was wanted for some of that; did you let it at contract where the cement was wanted?—A. There was some cement work let to contract and some we probably did ourselves.

Q. Now will you turn to page 30, Mulgrave, can you tell me what the length of the new siding was there?—A. I cannot. We made a new yard there practically. It only originally consisted of two or three tracks and we had to enlarge it.

Q. In making that new yard and going over the tracks I suppose they were all made up in first-rate new order, were they not?—A. No, I think not. We did a lot of filling in and I think the new tracks were laid on new ground.

Q. Were they laid on the old ground?—A. I think it unlikely.

Q. You think it unlikely?—A. I saw it on several occasions and they did not disturb the old yard.

Q. They did not change the old yard much?—A. Scarcely any.

Q. But all charged to capital, nothing charged to maintenance there at that station?—A. No doubt there was.

Q. Can you point it out?—A. It is all capital account here.

Q. Can you point it out in any other way?—A. We had works going on on maintenance all along the line.

Q. Are you consulted as to what shall be charged to capital and what to maintenance?—A. Yes, generally.

Q. Have you any recollection, when the accounts were being made up, of having been consulted in regard to these items?—A. Not on this particular one.

Q. That is this particular one at Mulgrave?—A. No.

Q. The total charges are \$41,000 to capital. I would like to know if you can put in a statement of what you paid on maintenance account in addition to that?—A. That \$41,000 covers a large amount of work, there is the wharf at Mulgrave included there.

Q. I know it covers a large amount of work?—A. Oh, I can let you know what the maintenance was.

Q. I see here "materials supplied by the stores department, \$780.21; conveyance of materials, \$510"; have you any explanation of that?—A. I have not just now; I can get it all; we have all the details.

Q. "Mechanical department, engine and car hire, \$3,452.60"; what is the nature of that; that is one department charging another, I presume?—A. That is the haulage of material, gravel and so on.

Q. No, it is engine and car hire, one department hires an engine and cars from another?—A. At a fixed rate, \$20 a day for an engine and 50 cents a day for cars. That is the rate we always had, it is rather too low but we always kept it.

Q. \$20 per day for the engine?—A. Engine, men and fuel and everything else.

Q. You think that is a low charge, do you?—A. Well, I think it is less than it comes to.

Q. Is that higher or lower than companies usually charge, even as between friendly companies, for the use of engines and cars?—A. I do not know that.

Q. I see an item here "Travel, \$199.09"; what is that? that is also charged to capital.—A. That will be the travelling expenses of our engineer.

Q. Eh?—A. That will be the travelling expenses of our engineer looking over the work.

Q. He is your engineer at an annual salary, is he not?—A. Yes.

Q. And I presume travels over the line looking at various places?—A. Yes.

Q. And when you have capital expenditure going on, do you charge his expenses to capital?—A. A portion of his expenses is charged to capital.

Q. When he is on a trip of this kind do you charge some of his expenses to maintenance and some to capital?—A. There is no necessity for that, Mr. Mackenzie's salary is charged to capital; he has not done anything but on work on capital account for some time, and there are some of his assistants also.

Q. And for some time past you have charged the Chief Engineer's salary to capital account?—A. That is what he has been doing.

Q. He would not condescend to look after ordinary work along the line?—A. That is left to the engineer of maintenance.

Q. But the Chief Engineer is for other purposes, he is over the engineer of maintenance and exercises general supervision?—A. A very general supervision in this case.

Q. And you charge all his expenses to capital?—A. And very properly so as he is doing nothing else.

Q. On pages 32 and 33 again I see you bought 36.8 acres of marsh land; for what purpose was that marsh land purchased?—A. Which are you looking at, is that St. John?

Q. At the top of page 33?—A. For the purpose of making a yard, a new yard.

Q. Outside the city of St. John?—A. No, it is not.

Q. It is marsh land, is it not?—A. Yes, it is meadow land.

Q. You might call it meadow?—A. Or whatever you call it.

Q. You call it marsh land yourself?—A. Yes.

Q. I suppose it is outside the city?—A. I would not say it is outside the city of St. John.

Q. You bought thirty-six and one-eighth acres and you paid \$475 per acre for that marsh land?—A. Yes.

Q. Was that done under your instructions?—A. With my consent, it was the best bargain they could make.

Q. You did not make that?—A. No.

Q. Who did make it?—A. I cannot tell from memory; I think it was Mr. Mackenzie; no, it was Mr. Russell, our manager, E. G. Russell.

Q. He made the bargain?—A. Mr. Mackenzie had something to do with it, but it was Mr. Russell mainly.

Q. You paid \$17,000 for that land; how many acres of that thirty-six have you utilized?—A. I cannot tell you that. We have it laid out for buildings, for an engine house and other buildings, and we have tracks laid upon it, some of it.

Q. How many miles of track?—A. I cannot tell you at the moment.

Q. Just give me an idea, one mile or twenty?—A. I have no idea.

Q. No idea at all?—A. No, because I have not seen it lately.

Q. Would you say two miles?—A. I cannot tell you.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You cannot tell me at all?—A. No.

Q. There has been an enormous expenditure at St. John this year we are dealing with, \$203,000, and you tell me, Mr. Pottinger, that you do not know the miles of sidings you have laid there?—A. I do not.

Q. I see that you have charged capital as having received out of store 1,280 tons of rails and fastenings, \$25,600; what weight of rails were these, sixty-sevens?—A. Sixty-seven pounds, I think.

Q. That would mean then about 12 miles of siding. How much of that 12 miles of siding has been constructed up to date?—A. I cannot tell you, but I will get that for you as I have said.

Q. That is very unfortunate. I would have thought that in an expenditure of this kind you would have been able to tell me. I am told very little of it is laid, is that so?—A. I do not know.

Q. Where are the rails that have not been laid on the track; of this 1,280 tons?—A. I do not know where they are as far as that is concerned. I can get you that information.

Mr. BLAIR objected to the form of the question.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I am told there is a very small portion of those rails laid. Mr. Pottinger can tell if there is any portion of that 12 miles unladen, where are the rails?—A. I cannot tell you now.

Q. You do not know that?—A. I do not know that.

Q. That is a \$25,000 item, Mr. Pottinger, you ought to know.

No answer.

Q. You see you have all the items here, switch gear, frogs and everything else for this twelve miles, all charged up, 18 months ago, apparently, all taken out in 1900, and you say you cannot tell me whether these sidings are laid to this year?—A. I cannot tell you how many of them are laid.

Q. Do you remember what time you sent these rails there from the stores?—A. I do not.

Q. Will you undertake to say that it was not in the fall of 1900?—A. I do not know what time they were sent.

Q. You do not recollect?—A. I do not recollect the time.

Q. Are there any other sidings being laid at St. John except those on the 36 acres?—A. I am not sure of that.

Q. I see you bought two and two-third acres more land, and paid for it at \$150. Where is that lot? Is it in the town or city?—A. I cannot answer that question.

Q. You cannot answer that?—A. No.

Q. You paid \$150 for that I see, do you know what the nature of that land was, was it building land or not?—A. No, I think not.

Q. You gave about one-third the price for that which you gave for the other land. Now you bought 142,000 feet—I suppose that is something about three acres, and paid \$750 for that, do you know any particulars about that?—A. I do not.

Q. That is about 43 acres you have bought altogether for yard work at St. John. Can you tell us or can you point out now any maintenance changes in connection with that old siding, or any other old structure in St. John, what charges you made against it?—A. I cannot at the moment.

Q. I presume while you were doing this work, extending the sidings and so on, you had to do work on old sidings there, is that so? How much did you charge to maintenance account for work done on the old sidings?—No answer.

Q. Will you turn to page 35, "Engine houses additional." As I understand it, you put up extra engine house room at Campbellton, Stellarton and Sydney, those three places. Were there contracts entered into for those works?—A. Yes.

Q. All this work was done in one season. I see you advertised for tenders and paid \$1,364.98 for advertising. Was that done under your supervision?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think, Mr. Pottinger, that \$1,364.98 for advertising was a reasonable sum to expend for that purpose for contracts for engine houses at three stations?—A. No doubt it could have been done for less if a company was doing it.

Q. If a company was doing it?—A. We have pursued the same system with regard to that item as has always been pursued of inserting advertisements in the newspapers.

Q. Regardless of whether there was any good in it or not?—A. No, I do not say that. There is a special reason for advertising extensively now, and that is, that it is so difficult to get persons to tender for the work to what it used to be. There is so much work of every kind to be done all over the country.

Q. I am speaking of 1900, now?—A. Yes.

Q. You say you spent that amount because it was difficult to get people to take contracts?—A. That is one reason, but we advertise our works extensively at any time.

Q. If you were acting for a company, working this Intercolonial railway, would you think for a moment of spending \$1,364 in advertising for tenders for these engine houses?—A. That depends upon a good many circumstances, but probably not.

Q. I am speaking of the circumstances of this road, if it was owned by an ordinary railway company, and you were asking for tenders at three stations for the same character of engine houses, would you spend \$1,364 for advertising for tenders?—A. Probably not. I have already said that.

Q. I see you have got here in connection with this item, \$350.40 for travelling. Is that on account of expenses of officers of the line?—A. Yes.

Q. Expenses of travelling of all these officers, \$350; have they all got duties exclusively connected with capital?—A. I cannot answer you that at the moment.

Q. But it is all charged to capital here.—A. The expenses in connection with this capital account is charged. There is nothing else.

Q. Where are the headquarters of these officers, in Moncton?—A. In Moncton chiefly.

Q. If an officer goes out to inspect, to look at the progress of a work, a new engine house at Cambridge or Sydney, you charge his expenses to capital and he is not supposed to do anything on the way. Is that the system adopted on the Intercolonial railway?—A. No, not at all. His expenses are apportioned every month according to the work he has looked after and inspected, whether on maintenance or otherwise.

Q. Can you tell me if at the time that these visits took place you charged all these gentlemen to maintenance?—A. I can tell, but not now.

Q. I presume the Chief Engineer had something to do with this.—A. He may, I do not know.

Q. He was laying new tracks was he not, you say you charged all his expenses to capital.—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You asked if he charged all this amount and he said yes?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. He said he charged all the Chief Engineer's expenses to capital?—A. I believe so, for the reason he does nothing, as I told you, but capital work.

Q. You have a steamer called the *Mulgrave*, have you not; is that the name?—A. We have two steamers.

Q. What is the new one?—A. One is the *Mulgrave*, the other the *Scotia*.

Q. What is the name of the new steamer?—A. The *Scotia*.

Q. Where was she built?—A. She was built in Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Q. Who prepared the specifications?—A. The Armstrong Co.

Q. The Armstrong Co. Were any instructions given to the Armstrong people as to the particular kind of a boat that was considered necessary for the service?—A. Yes, yes.

Q. Where did you get the instructions for them?—A. We prepared them ourselves.

Q. Who?—A. The Chief Engineer and myself and the mechanical superintendent.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. The boat cost how much, \$228,000, is the item in the report?—A. Yes, £47,000 it was.

Q. When was she delivered to you?—A. She was delivered to us on the Tyne, on the 29th of August.

Q. When did she arrive at the point where she was to go into service?—A. She arrived at Mulgrave on the 28th of September.

Q. The 28th of September last?—A. Yes.

Q. How much service has she performed since?—A. She has not performed any service as yet.

Q. She was intended to be a winter boat?—A. Winter and summer.

Q. But these special instructions were given with a view to service in winter, were they not?—A. Very largely.

Q. Was not the chief object of these special instructions as to construction to have her as an ice boat crossing in the winter?—A. I could not say that was the chief object; it was one of the main objects; she was intended to carry over cars on her deck, and so on.

Q. She was to cross in winter during the ice?—A. Yes.

Q. And although you have had her from September up till April, she has not done service yet?

Q. Have you tried her recently, sent her out?—A. She was sent out.

Q. And you had to bring her back with the other boat, I believe?—A. Some slight matter went wrong with her steering gear, that is all.

Q. That is all?—A. That is all.

Q. How was it you did not try her before?—A. She was at Halifax, waiting to go into dock to be examined and repaired after being adrift on the Atlantic.

Q. She seems to have been unlucky, was she launched on a Friday, how long was she at Mulgrave before you tried her?—A. Not many days, I think.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. I think so, because she went back from Halifax. She was in Halifax for some time, she arrived at Mulgrave and then we sent her to Halifax in order that she might go on the marine slip, and after that she went back to Mulgrave and my recollection is that almost immediately after she was tried, after she went back to Mulgrave.

Q. These boats are just as much in your care as any other portion of the line is, are they not?—A. Yes.

Q. You do not seem to be very positive as to your recollection about the boat?—A. I am quite positive as far as I know.

Q. Has she carried a car yet from one shore to the other?—A. I do not think she has.

Q. The old *Mulgrave* has been doing the work?—A. The *Mulgrave* and the barge that carries the cars are doing the work.

Q. And the *Mulgrave* had to go out and save the new boat?—A. No, no, no.

Q. That's not the case?—A. No; she towed her over from the harbour of Hawkesbury.

Q. She was in trouble at the other side?—A. Her steering gear got out of order at one end, that is all.

*By Mr. Ross (S. Ontario):*

Q. Was she damaged on the Atlantic?—A. Not materially. She had to be examined in the interests of the underwriters and of the railway, to see if she was all right.

Q. Why is she not in service?—A. Because the approaches on each side to connect with her are not ready. The boat is all right, there is no trouble about the boat.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. I asked you earlier in your examination about the life of the different qualities of ties? What do you put down for cedar?—A. Six to ten years.

Q. Six to ten years, and spruce?—A. Black spruce six years, white or yellow spruce, four years.

Q. Which is the kind you are buying?—A. Black mostly.

Q. Mostly black but some white?—A. Some white.

Q. They run from four to six years?—A. Yes, that is what the Chief Engineer gives me here.

Q. What would you put down as your experience about poplar as a tie?—A. It is not here, but it is worthless. I believe they are worth very little.

Q. Worthless?—A. Worth very little.

Q. You would never think of putting in a poplar tie?—A. No.

Q. What about fir?—A. Fir is down here for three years.

Q. I suppose the cost of putting it down and taking it up again makes it almost worthless too?—A. Well, we prefer not to have it at all.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. What about hemlock?—A. Six to seven years.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. What about Princess pine?—A. Eight years.

Q. And tamarac?—A. Nine years.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. What about oak?—A. It is not here, we have no oak.

*By Mr. Kendall:*

Q. What is birch?—A. I have nothing about birch.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Have you got the McManus report here?—A. This is the report of Williams, the man who was examining it.

Q. The conductor?—A. The conductor.

Q. Up to what time does that carry him?—A. To the first of November last.

Q. To the first of November last, and what portion of the inspection had been completed at that time?—A. 304,000 ties.

Q. 304,000 ties, that is about one-quarter of the whole amount to be inspected?—A. Over some 83 miles of railway, that is the most of the ties in the disputed district, in the district that is under discussion,

Q. Was that report made last November?—A. Made on November 4.

Q. And when you were examined last you did not know the result of that examination, Mr. Pottinger?—A. I did not.

Q. Can you tell us whether there are poplar ties in that?—A. There are very few, there are a few.

Q. Never mind going through it, Mr. Pottinger, we will look over that ourselves; it may not be necessary.—A. There are 55.

Q. Only 55?—A. 55.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. Only 55 poplar ties?—A. 55.

Q. Out of how many?—A. 304,000.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, while you are speaking of ties and before you leave that subject, you rate cedar and princess pine and tamarac very highly as ties?—A. Yes, cedar, Princess pine and tamarac, yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Well, what is your rule in regard to procuring supplies of that class of ties ; I mean do you exercise discretion as to whether you take a limited number, or what?—A. Well, in regard to tamarac we would take every tie we could get from any one at any time, and in regard to Princess pine, which is the one we rate next, we would be inclined to take all we could get ; cedar is more plentiful.

Q. In regard to these ties you consider the best, have they not been scarce?—A. They have been getting scarce and sometimes we could not get all we required.

Q. Tamarac and Princess pine are scarcer even than cedar, I understand?—A. They are.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Can you give us the section mile posts and stations where that examination was made?—A. The numbers of the sections are on that sheet.

Q. Roughly, is it in the Bathurst section?—A. Yes. I have here the stations at which the inspection was made.

Q. If it is all in the one section give it, but if it is in different sections, do not bother?—A. It is in a continuous section, I think. It extends from Campbellton to a station called Red Pine and includes Bathurst, and from Dalhousie Junction to Dalhousie village ; 83 milles long.

Q. What portion of the line that McManus inspected is included there?—A. He inspected on all that district.

Q. Is that all he inspected on?—A. No.

Q. I ask you what portion of all he inspected on is that?—A. I cannot tell at the moment.

Q. How many miles did he inspect over?—A. I told you last time that he inspected all the line with some exceptions.

Q. Did that extend to the Quebec end?—A. Yes.

Q. Then that is a small portion of the whole inspection?

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You were to supply a schedule giving the tenders and amount awarded to each person, have you got it here?—A. Yes.

Q. Please file it.—A. That is the list of tenders. (List filed). That is what you want, is it not?

Q. Yes, that will do.—A. Did you want an abstract of the tenders for ties received?

Q. Yes.—A. Well, there it is. (Statement filed).

Q. Have you taken any precaution, Mr. Pottinger, to preserve these ties laid over?—A. We have.

Q. What have you done?—A. We have told them not to move them.

Q. Have you peeled them, taken the bark off?—A. I do not understand you.

Q. Have you taken any precaution to preserve the ties, the balance kept over from last year?—A. We have done nothing with them in the way of peeling them or anything.

Q. You have done nothing?—A. They are piled, and at present a whole lot of them are covered with snow and ice in Bathurst neighbourhood.

Q. Have you any parties peeling the ties?—A. Not to my knowledge.

*By Mr. Kendall :*

Q. There is no advantage in peeling ties, is there?—No answer.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. It is a question of fact. What I want to know is whether they are being done so or not?—A. They are not.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Has that ever been done to your knowledge?—A. We have never peeled them to my knowledge.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. It is only a question of fact. I was informed that they were all being peeled now?—A. I do not think it is possible.

Q. My information may have been incorrect. Did you ask for any tenders for ties this year?—A. We did.

Q. Will you please put in a schedule of the contracts awarded?—A. I have not got it here, but I will get it.

Q. It is the quantities I want, and the prices?—A. Yes, all right.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You used 495,000 ties in your work in this year? How much of that, or was any of it charged to capital?—A. There were ties charged to capital, the ones that went into new works, and I think we charged out more than 400,000 to maintenance, I think.

Q. Oh yes, I dare say, but naturally there would be some of that 495,000 appearing there in works at engine houses and all that sort of thing, but the ties that went into the track under 80-lb. rails, did you charge any of those to capital?—A. In the main track?

Q. Any of them?—A. No.

Q. You are quite sure of that. I do not accuse you of doing that of course?—A. Well, I am only saying from my own knowledge, I do not count the ties that went into capital, but it is morally certain.

Q. I do not say that you did, I am only asking the question.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. What is the price of ties this year?—A. We are paying 22 cents for cedar and 20 for hemlock, very much lower than last year or in previous years.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. How many are you taking this year?—A. Only just a few, only as few as we can take. We are taking a few because we do not want to destroy the tie business altogether.

Q. But you really do not want them?—A. We really do not want them just now.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Is it not an advantage to the tie, and it is better to have a little stock on hand, and does it not make you more independent?—A. It certainly makes us more independent, and I said here last time I saw no objection in carrying ties over one year as far as the quality of the wood was concerned.

Q. Does it impair them at all, in your opinion?—A. It should not.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I suppose you might just as well have ordered twice as much?—A. That does not follow. That is going to an absurdity.

Q. If you bought about three times what you used, I do not know why I should not say six times as well as that you should say three times?—A. You go a little farther.

Q. I know. Do you think 1,300,000 was a justifiable purchase?—A. I explained the circumstances under which it was made.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I am asking you that question?—A. I did not deliberately purchase double the quantity of ties we used. There is no doubt about that. I said that before. Did you wish the advertisement for tenders for ties that were under discussion, it is here and the specifications too if you want it.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Yes, put in the whole information. (Document filed.) Have you the other papers and information I asked for last time?—A. If you will wait one second I will give them to you. Mr. Haggart, you asked for the expenditure on the Drummond line since we took it over.

Q. I have the expenditure on the Drummond line?—A. Oh, well, it was lost. When I went away the last day it could not be found.

Q. There were two items, one capital and the other maintenance. The maintenance is the ordinary maintenance during the year, is it?—A. No, it is not.

Q. Then it is extraordinary expenditure?—A. Well, it is ballasting. It is given in detail here. It is ballasting and fencing. We did not pick it out. Did you want the wages of the trackmen and every trifle of that kind put in, because, if you do, I can do that.

Q. Not at all; I wanted the expenditure. I supposed the road was to be delivered over in a completed state, and I wanted to know if there was any expenditure on capital account or maintenance to make the road what it ought to be when it was handed over?—A. You have the capital there. It is a question whether maintenance should go in or not, I suppose.

Q. As I understand it you are ballasting, finishing the road?

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. There is no use making any mistaken statement about it. There was only one part of the line upon which a certain amount of money it was agreed should be expended on ballasting, but whether that would be a sufficient amount is another question?—A. You have this already and do not want it.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Just put it in again. With reference to the Drummond railway have you issued tenders, or invited tenders for the construction of any bridges on it this year?—A. I think not.

Q. You think not?—A. Are there any bridges ordered for it.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You refer to prior to the 30th June last.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I refer up to the present moment.

Mr. BLAIR objected.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think you asked Mr. Pottinger to get some information with relation to this year, there is a regular way in Parliament of getting that information.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I put my question again—I want to know is there, were any tenders asked for or contracts awarded for the purpose of building any bridges on the Drummond section of the Intercolonial Railway, this year?—A. Shall I answer that, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN.—I think, if he refers to this year, that the effect of the question would be to make an inquiry before this committee that we are not authorized to do. We are authorized by Parliament to inquire into the public accounts submitted to us,

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

and nothing more and that is a question to be put in Parliament. There will be no end of matters that we can go into since the end of the year if that were the case, but we have the public accounts and that is all that has been submitted to us. After further discussion the Chairman ruled: We are not here to inquire into anything except what has been submitted to us by Parliament, we have a delegated power. Parliament told us to inquire into a certain thing. Beyond that we cannot go. We are only in the position of delegates to do a certain thing. If we exceeded our powers, we might be in danger of being reprimanded by Parliament. Parliament could authorize us to inquire into every expenditure, either since the close of the fiscal year with which we are dealing or during the years previous, but until they do that, we cannot inquire into such matters.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I asked you for some other information ?—A. You asked for a list of the bridge work that had been done.

Q. I want to know the time in which that bridge work was finished ?—A. In each year from 1896.

Q. In each year from 1896 ?—A. Yes, there it is. (Document produced and filed). Now you wanted something else.

Q. The rest of the ones I asked you for, the schedules ?—A. Yes.

Q. What are the others ?—A. This is a list of the heavy locomotives and the date of the purchase, the date of the order.

Q. Was there not another schedule I asked you for ?—A. I have forgotten if you did.

Q. On the question of the locomotives, who was the party that certified to the progress estimates. Who was the officer of the department in the Locomotive Works in Kingston, and who was the officer that certified to the efficiency of the locomotives when taken over ?—A. Adolphe Davis was the man who inspected the most of the locomotives and when the locomotives were finally delivered the mechanical superintendent certified to them, the mechanical superintendent for the time being.

Q. Who is Adolphe Davis, Mr. Pottinger ?—A. He is a mechanical engineer in Montreal.

Q. Has he been in the employ of the Intercolonial Railway ?—A. We employed him temporarily.

Q. Temporarily for this purpose ?—A. Since about 1899.

Q. What is his reputation ?—A. It is a reputation of a good mechanic as far as I know.

Q. A good mechanic ?—A. Yes.

Q. You never heard anything about him ?—A. I never heard anything about him otherwise.

Q. Why was it that the departmental officers did not inspect this work ?—A. Well, they were busy with their other duties and some person would have to be sent to do it; the mechanical superintendent could not have been sent to do it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, will you look at page 32-W of the Auditor General's Report again for a moment, capital expenditure at Sydney. I see, Mr. Pottinger, that you have spent \$58,000 in this year in buying land at Sydney, and paying damages for land ?—A. Yes.

Q. \$58,000; there are \$29,800 paid to one man, do you know anything about that ?—A. That is Nelson E. Muggah.

Q. Yes.—A. Nothing special, we bought land from him.

Q. Do you know anything about the land ?—A. That is land in the town of Sydney.

Q. Four acres ?—A. Four acres of building lots in the town of Sydney.

Q. What is the policy in regard to buying land in the heart of the town ?—A. I do not know; there is a big boom there.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. This was two years ago and the boom is since?—A. No, it was at the time.

Q. Is this in the outskirts?—A. No, it is in the heart of the town.

Q. Do you think it was wise to buy land costing \$29,800 in the heart of a town like that instead of putting the locomotive yards outside in the suburbs?—A. I think it was in the circumstances. It is contiguous to property owned by the Steel Company, from whom we expect most of our business there. They are on one side of the creek and we are on the other.

Q. You do not expect to get them next the Steel Company?—A. We wish to get them near where we get our business.

Q. Have you spent any money since on the same land, since the closing of this report?

Mr. BLAIR objected.

Q. Here is \$58,000 paid for this land, I want to know if that is all that was paid?—A. You mean for the land?

Q. I am putting this question now, and the Chairman may say I cannot, but I think it is a perfectly reasonable thing for this committee to ask, where \$58,000 has been spent for land, to ask if that is all the land cost?

The CHAIRMAN.—The first question would be all right; the second would be an inquiry.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. One more question on that item, Mr. Pottinger; I see by the report that Parliament authorized the expenditure at Sydney of \$96,000, that is the item covering this land, I have just been speaking of; Parliament authorized the expenditure of \$96,000; will you tell us how much you did expend on capital account at Sydney during that year?—By the Auditor General's report, \$137,324.79.

Q. While you were authorized to spend only \$96,000?—A. I did not say that.

Q. You will see that from the report you are reading there?—A. There was really only an over-expenditure at Sydney of \$24.79, in this way; the Appropriation Act No. 5 of 1900 gave us \$39,000 and the same Act gave us \$41,300, and the Act of 1901 gave us \$57,000 additional under the item, "To increase facilities along the line."

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. For Sydney?—A. For Sydney and to 'increased facilities along the line.'

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. That is going into another item?—A. No, it is going into the same item. There was \$112,723 appropriated, \$112,800 appropriated to increased facilities along the line. In that amount there was for an extension to deep water at Sydney, \$6,213; there was improved station buildings at Sydney, \$2,300; increased accommodation at Sydney, \$11,000; land at Sydney, \$28,000.

Q. And you spent \$58,000?—A. \$28,000; when you come to add them all it amounts to \$137,300, and we spent \$137,324.79.

Q. But my point is this, Mr. Pottinger, you got the authority of Parliament to expend for increased accommodation at Sydney \$96,000; that is the authority, here is the detail; for increased accommodation at Sydney you have spent \$137,324, or \$41,324 more than Parliament authorized for that increased accommodation?—A. That is not my view of it.

Q. After asking for a specific amount for Sydney you asked for a blanket authority for general increased facilities along the line. You got the specific appropriation for Sydney and you increased that expenditure by \$41,000?—A. Excuse me, we did not get a blanket amount for expenditure along the line, we furnished details for this and I read out the amounts to you; why they were put in that account 'increased facilities along the line' I do not know.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Were they given to Parliament, these details?—A. They were read out to Parliament, I believe, I do not know, I did not look at Hansard, but I believe they were read out in Parliament.

Q. In the item for increased facilities along the line last year there was not an explanation of a single item. It was voted in bulk without a statement of what the expenditure was to be made for. I am making that statement?—A. Of course I do not know anything about that.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. I make the statement, which I do not make positively because I do not pretend to recollect positively, but I think there was no item passed that I did not state what the details were.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Your memory has failed since last year?—A. All I claim about the matter is that there was no over expenditure on that.

Q. It is a very remarkable explanation as to the manner of keeping accounts on the Intercolonial Railway. Is the capital and maintenance account as explained in the report of the Minister of Railways and Canals, is it exactly a copy of your books at Moncton?—A. I believe so.

Q. There has been no change in your entries in the books in Moncton of charges to capital or maintenance after they have been entered in the books there?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. Not to your knowledge?—A. No, I never heard of it.

Q. You never heard of it?—A. I do not think so.

Q. So that any charges to capital or maintenance the office is strictly responsible for, and the Minister or any one in authority at Ottawa has not suggested a change from capital to maintenance.—A. I am certain of that, that no one in Ottawa or in authority has suggested anything of that kind.

Q. What?—A. I am certain on that point because it would have been done through me, and I never received any such orders.

Q. The charges were all made by the people at Moncton.—A. Yes, and by the same people that have always made them.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Can you explain why large items which hitherto in my time were charged to ordinary expenditure of the road are now charged to capital?—A. Because there was a capital appropriation for them made by Parliament.

Q. Why was the change made from maintenance to capital? Why did you ask for an expenditure on capital account and not leave it so that it would show as maintenance?—A. I do not understand your question.

Q. What was your reason for making a change from maintenance to capital say, so that Parliament voted it for a specific purpose?—A. Yes.

Q. Why did you ask it for that specific purpose differently from what you hitherto had? Can you answer me that question?—A. I can answer it by asking another, why should I not?

Q. What is the reason of changing your mind as to what items should be charged to capital or ordinary expenditure when you were an officer of mine and when you were an officer of Mr. Blair?—A. Because we saw a chance of getting the money to be expended in that way, that there was money to be had for that purpose.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Mr. Haggart assumes in the question he has put to you that the classes of expenditure which are now made under capital are entirely new, that there were no such classes of expenditure under his management. I want to ask you whether you accept that implication or assumption as absolutely accurate or as substantially true?—

## APPENDIX No. 2.

A. The only case I can remember of, that was an exception was in the case of the strengthening of the bridges.

Q. The only case you remember is the exception.—A. Yes, that is the only one I remember now.

Q. Have you not asked for and obtained authority from Parliament, or asked the Minister and procured through the Minister from Parliament the authority to expend money for increased accommodation along the line, over and over again during Mr. Haggart's period?—A. We have.

Q. Can you procure and furnish to the Committee a statement of expenditures for the last—say from 1890 to 1896 or 1897, a statement showing these items?—A. I can shew the items.

Q. Have you not had authority from Parliament, obtained through the Minister, to expend money for the addition to the station buildings and the improvements of station grounds along the line.—A. I believe we have.

Q. Has not authority been obtained from Parliament to expend on capital account money for rails which have been laid upon the Intercolonial, or has it not? What is your recollection of that?—A. I do not quite understand you.

Q. Have you not obtained during the preceding term, have you not obtained authority to expend, and expended money on capital account for the purchase of rails, rails which were to be put down in renewal and the old rails taken up, on the Intercolonial, some portions of it?—A. Rails were purchased on capital account for the Oxford line and the Cape Breton line, and paid for by the department here. I did not pay for them, and they were laid on the main track of the Intercolonial. These rails were laid on the main track on the Intercolonial.

Q. Where the old rails were taken out?—A. Yes, and laid on the Oxford line and Cape Breton line.

Q. Do you remember the quantity of such rails there were? Can you get me a statement of it? I mean the number of miles that were covered by them?—A. I will. About 140 miles it would be, I think.

Q. Would you please to bring to this committee a memorandum or statement showing the various items, not in detail but generally, of outlay upon the Intercolonial which have been charged to capital account, paid for out of capital account, from 1890 down to the period I came into the department?—A. I will.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. What were these rails used for—along the Oxford and New Glasgow branch?—A. They were purchased at the charge of the Oxford branch and Cape Breton.

Q. Was the Oxford track laid with rails before that?—A. No.

Q. This was a new track, a new road. Why could you not be candid and explain that to the Minister when you knew the object of his question?—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You say authority was obtained from Parliament to purchase new rails for the Oxford branch and the Cape Breton road?—A. It was.

Q. And the rails which were authorized by Parliament to be purchased for the Oxford branch were laid on the main line, and the Cape Breton, too?—A. They were.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, what policy is pursued in respect to the sale of old material, the property of the government railways?—A. It is sold by public tender usually when in any large quantities.

Q. Whenever it is in any large quantities it is sold by public tender?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you look at the Auditor General's Report, page W-356?—A. Yes.

Q. There are three items there of scrap castings in the first column, one is \$2,499.97?—A. Yes.

Q. And below that there is an item of \$2,110.36?—A. Yes, I see them.

Q. Then there is another, \$7,213.54?—A. Yes.

Q. The first item is Fraser Bros.?—A. Yes, what do you wish to know about it?

Q. I want to compare the prices?—A. There are different prices, I will explain it to you all right, there is good reason for it.

Q. There are different prices?—A. The first one is Fraser Bros. They are people who had the contract to furnish us with new castings. When we make a contract for castings we ask the contractor to say what weight of old cast iron he will take in part payment and at what price, and at what price he will furnish new castings. Fraser Bros. were the best in that district, Nova Scotia, they offered to furnish new castings and they took the old ones at \$16 a ton. Now, then, the Fraserville Foundry.

Q. Yes?—A. That is at Rivière du Loup, in the province of Quebec.

Q. Yes?—A. That foundry is the contractor for the province of Quebec and their tender was at \$15 for taking the old castings.

Q. And they furnished you new castings?—A. They supplied the new castings we required between Campbellton and Montreal.

Q. Under tender and contract?—A. Yes. Then we come to the next, McLean & Holt. They are in St. John and supply castings for use in the shops in Moncton and through New Brunswick, and their tender was \$10 for scrap castings. Their price for new castings was lower than the other people mentioned above and their tender was the best for the whole thing for New Brunswick. I can give the prices we paid them for new castings as well.

Q. For the 1,442,707 lbs. of old material which McLean & Holt bought, you did not advertise for public tenders for that?—A. We sent circulars all around to all the foundry people in New Brunswick asking them to tender for making new castings for us and asking them how much cast scrap iron they would take in part payment and at what price. That is tendering for the cast scrap iron most certainly.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Is that the way it has been done heretofore?—A. It is the way it has always been done.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Is that a fair way?—A. It is perfectly justifiable.

Q. Did I ask you the last time you were here for a schedule of the contracts, the tenders for the braces along the line of the road, the quantity?—A. Oh, yes, I think so.

Q. The quantity used. Would you get also the places?—A. I will leave it, yes.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, did I understand you to say there are no straight tenders asked in regard to the disposal of old material, that it is always in connection with the purchase of new material?—A. Not at all, I didn't say that.

Q. You didn't say that?—A. No, because while some cast iron is almost always disposed of in that way, other scrap is not.

Q. In regard to these three items it is done?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you point out any item in which that is not done. That includes all in that fiscal year. Will you tell me of the others?—A. Of the ones we advertised for.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you mean castings or others?—A. He is not referring to castings.

Q. He is referring to scrap castings.—No answer.

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Will you show me where any scrap cast was disposed of, in any other way except the way you disposed of it in that fiscal year?—A. I see nothing there but wheels.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I did not refer to wheels, I referred to what you call in the Auditor General's report, scrap castings.—A. Will you point it out? I do not see myself any other items.

Q. No, I do not see any other items. I can only see three items, and I understand these were disposed of in a trade, the bargain with people to supply new material.—A. I would not call it a trade. I suppose it was a trade by tender.

Q. All the scrap castings here, which we have under consideration, were disposed of in this manner?—A. I believe so.

Q. Then you withdraw what you say when you say that part—A. What is that. What did you understand me to say?

Q. I understood you to say that part was done with straight tenders?—A. I was not referring to this particular year, but always. We sometimes have a surplus of cast scrap iron over and above what our contractors take, and in such cases we have sold scrap iron without any new iron contract. But it appears there is none there. I was speaking generally, not of this year especially.

Q. So far as this present year is concerned, you cannot say, I suppose?—A. I do not remember selling any outside our contracts.

Q. Then so far as the scrap is concerned, there was no advertisement for any by tender?—A. I hold there were, not in the newspapers but by circulars sent to everyone in the trade.

Q. And the circular said they would take in exchange new castings?—A. The circular asked the man how much he would take per ton to supply new castings of every kind except wheels, and asked at the same time, what quantity of cast scrap iron he would take in payment and what price he was willing to pay for it.

Q. Would it not be better to advertise the scrap, seeing it is such a large quantity, to advertise it for sale independently of those who supplied the new contract?—A. I do not think so. It is a matter of opinion, you can do it either way.

Q. That would not be the form of tender you would use in that case, Mr. Pottinger? (Document produced). A. This is for wrought scrap steel and iron rails.

Q. Yes?—A. No, that is not exactly the form it is sent out by the same man, Mr. Palmer.

Q. Would you consider ten dollars a ton in that fiscal year a fair price to get for scrap of that kind?—A. A perfectly fair price under the circumstances, because it means always we were charged a less price for the new iron. It all depends on that. It all hangs together. You cannot take one part and criticise it without criticising the whole.

Q. Where is this delivered, at any point?—A. All St. John castings are taken at St. John and we deliver the scrap to them at St. John. In the case of Fraser Bros., they are in New Glasgow and the cast scrap is delivered at New Glasgow and we take the new castings from them there.

Q. In the case of Fraserville, is that an exception or do you allow the same thing. In the circular when you ask for tenders you say the scrap will be delivered at any point on the Intercolonial?—A. That is usually the case.

Q. That would include Montreal?—A. It would.

Q. Do you know what the price of this class of scrap was in Montreal?—A. I do not.

Q. Will you make inquiries and tell us at the next meeting?—A. What class are you speaking of now? Cast scrap or the wrought scrap?

Q. I am speaking of the scrap in these three items. It is called scrap castings in the Auditor General's report. It just says scrap castings?—A. What was the price of scrap?

Q. Of this scrap or scrap castings of that class in Montreal in that fiscal year. How is this thing managed on other railways, the Canadian Pacific Railway and the Grand Trunk Railway, the same way as this?—A. I presume so, I don't know.

Q. You don't know?—A. Yes.

Q. This large amount was sold you say to Messrs. McLean & Holt.—A. I think that is the name, McLean & Holt, yes.

Q. This 1,442,707 lbs. at \$10 per ton of 2,000 pounds. Do you know the firm?—  
A. I have seen one of them one time, I do not know.

Q. Are they an old-established firm?—A. They have been going for some years, I do not know how long. Time out of mind we have bought castings from somebody in St. John, and the same way in these other places. The firms may change occasionally.

Q. You say the purchase of these castings for which you exchange are made by tender?—A. They are.

Q. In making this inquiry in Montreal in regard to old scrap, will you also inquire what the value of such castings were in Montreal in that year?—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Pottinger, will you tell me if to your knowledge the purchasing department of the Intercolonial have ever written any answer to inquirers as to whether they can supply material to the Intercolonial, letters, not in these words but to this effect, that parties inquiring if they could tender, that in order to supply the Intercolonial, they must see the candidates supporting the Government in their constituency and be introduced before they could supply the Intercolonial Railway? Have you any knowledge of such a letter or letters as that going out from any department of the Intercolonial?—  
A. No I have not at present.

Q. You have not heard of anything of that kind?—A. I have not heard of that.

Q. Will you make inquiries at the proper source in regard to this matter?—A. Just to this class of supplies or any class of supplies do you mean?

Q. Any class, sir. Will you also furnish us with the prices of the new castings which you got in these three cases which I have referred to?—A. Certainly.

Q. Now, there are six items of old rails on this page disposed of, some at \$13 a ton, some at \$16.75 a ton and some at \$21.50 a ton.—A. I am rather afraid I have not the papers for that here.

Q. I did not ask about the papers, but were these all sold by tender?—A. All by tender or an extension of a tender, a price ascertained by a recent tender at the time. I have papers that explain all that.

Q. You would be prepared to have the papers?—A. I would.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You might leave these papers for our examination.—A. Which is that?

Q. About the sale of scrap.—A. When we reach it, do you mean?

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, at the bottom of the page on the first column there is "scrap sales at \$2.95 per cwt.;" \$2.95 per cwt. which means \$59.00 a ton; that is a short ton of 2,000 lbs. I suppose; then at the top of the next page there are scrap sales at \$15.36 a ton?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, do you know about them?—A. I cannot tell you off-hand, but there is good reason for it.

Q. You will inquire about these matters and we will follow them up at the next meeting?—A. Yes.

Q. In respect to the purchasing on working expenses of small items—not the large items which Mr. Barker has drawn attention to—is it generally done by tender? taking pages 172 to 176 and along there, are these purchases chiefly made by tender?—A. Our purchases are chiefly made by tender.

Q. I mean to say from page W—165 to page W—183 under the head of "working expenses, stores, etc."—A. The purchases are mostly made by tender by circulars sent to the different dealers. There are purchases made that are not by tender of the smaller quantities required from time to time: for instance at page W—168, B. J. Coghlin, Montreal, \$21,000, rubber hose, shank couplings, springs, steel wire, that is by tender.

Q. Where the items are large enough they are by tender? On page W—175 there is an item of \$18,585.37 in one amount, would that item have been by tender?—A. That item was not tendered for.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Why?—A. It was special brasses bought from those people who made them.

Q. Car brasses?—A. Car brasses.

Q. Why would you not ask for tenders, would not that be a sufficiently large amount?—A. Well, if we thought we were going to buy so many we might.

Q. You did not know how many you would want?—A. We were not certain about it.

Q. Why?—A. I do not know, but I can inquire.

Q. Then about that \$160.50 in the right hand column, same page?—A. Yes, lanterns.

Q. I expect, Mr. Pottinger, that may be a mistake, \$52 each or \$104 for two conductors' lanterns?—A. I presume it is a mistake, I will find out about that.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. It must be, you will see there that lanterns with reflectors are \$2 and \$2.50 ?

*By Mr. Kemp :*

Q. It may be a mistake, it may be a dozen.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Have you looked into capital suspense account of 1881 that was brought to your attention by the Minister of Finance?—A. I have.

Q. It is a capital suspense account the Minister of Finance asked for, the last time?—A. Yes, I did.

Q. In reference to the year 1881 there is an item of \$28,000 or something in that neighbourhood?—A. Yes, in the public accounts there is \$28,000.

Q. \$28,090?—A. Yes, and the figure I gave here from our accounts was \$21,750. The difference is \$6,751.35.

Q. Yes?—A. Our accounts agree exactly with the public accounts. In the general balance of the Intercolonial for that year there was an item of \$28,501.35 in the open account called "extension to West's wharf Halifax, \$28,501.35". This is formed of \$21,750 and \$6,751.35, and in the public accounts, part 3, page 141, in Mr. Tims' report it is called "capital suspense account, \$28,501.35".

Q. What particular year was that capital expended in?—A. It was expended in the year 1880-81 and carried forward in suspense to the year 1881-82.

Q. What is the weight of your locomotives?—A. About 250,000 lbs., engine and tender.

Q. 250,000?—A. Thereabouts. A little heavier perhaps.

Q. Do they run regularly between Point Levis and Montreal?—A. They do not. They run on almost every other part of the line.

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

THURSDAY, April 11, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

J. E. MUHLFELD, called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. How long have you been in the service of the Intercolonial?—A. Since September 1.

Q. September 1?—A. 1901.

Q. What is your position and what are your duties?—A. Superintendent of machinery and rolling stock, handling all matters pertaining to locomotive power, car stock, engineers and firemen as far as their duties are concerned with the locomotive service, all round house, terminal and shop employees, that are concerned in the locomotive and car work.

Q. The general duties of a man of that kind?—A. Yes, sir, mechanical work.

Q. Who was your predecessor?—A. Mr. Joughins.

Q. Where is he?—A. I cannot answer that question.

Q. Have you no idea?—A. I have not. The last time I saw him I think was about a month ago. I saw him at Moncton, but I cannot say where he is now.

Q. Is he in the country?—A. I could not say that.

Q. Is he in the service?—A. I think not.

Q. Since your appointment last September have you looked into the state of your rolling stock?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I see by the return made up to June 30, 1901, that there were 364 cars of all kinds condemned as unfit for traffic. Can you tell me how long these cars were out of service?—A. No, sir, I cannot.

Q. You have not inquired into that at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Some of them must have been out of service at least in 1899, because you had on July 1, 1900, according to this report, 442 out of service; you put out of service during the year 145 and you repaired 223, therefore some of that 364 must have been out of service at least two years, I suppose?—A. I cannot answer that question.

Q. You don't know that?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have not looked into that question?—A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. Although you have 364 cars out of service according to this report, you, instead of renewing and repairing these, are buying other cars to replace them, and have bought 1,119 on capital account. Have you looked into that to see whether these 364 might have been replaced?—A. No, sir.

Q. I suppose as mechanical superintendent you would consider it your duty to renew these cars or replace 364 as part of your maintenance expenses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you not looked into the question of how long they have been out of service for the purpose of seeing?—A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. You have not?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have so many new cars on capital account that it was not necessary to do that at once?—A. No, sir, but I have not taken up back matters previous to my appointment that did not concern me directly.

Q. Have you made a close inspection of all the rolling stock since you have taken office?—A. What I have had opportunity to do I have. Not all; that would be impracticable.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I know that there are some that may be running all over the United States, I understand that, in the ordinary course of business, but have you so far as was possible examined the condition of all the cars. I am not speaking now of the new ones just bought, but the old ones?—A. A general inspection as I have had the opportunity.

Q. Are there any of these 7,685 cars that you think are in such a condition as to be used economically in the traffic?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What proportion?—A. I cannot answer that.

Q. You cannot tell?—A. No, sir.

Q. Can you give me an idea of the proportion of cars which are in such a condition that you would not use them with a view to economy?—A. When we cannot operate a car economically we cut it out of the service—we take it out of the service.

Q. Have you looked into this to see if any of these old cars ought to have been struck out of service, with that object in your mind?—A. The 364 do you refer to?

Q. No, I am speaking of your mass of old cars, have you looked into them to see their general condition and to see whether they are in a state to be used economically on the line?—A. That takes care of itself automatically. When a car is not in a condition to be operated it is reported.

Q. You have not looked into that yourself as a new officer?—A. It is not necessary for me to look into that.

Q. Not necessary?—A. No sir, that is automatic.

Q. You simply trust to reports coming in from the foreman of shops as to the condition of cars. You did not undertake to have the service examined, the state of the rolling stock, to see whether they were keeping in service old cars that ought to have been thrown out?—A. I have made a general inspection, when I have had the opportunity to make it, of all equipment of the railway as regards condemning cars and removing them from service or holding them in service, that is made through a regular method of inspection, and when a car is unfit for service it is cut out of service.

Q. How many have you thrown out?—A. I cannot answer that exactly.

Q. Can you tell us how many cars out of this 7,785—but that includes the locomotives—let us say 7,500, how many of them you have actually inspected?—A. No sir, I could not.

Q. What is the general condition of the old stock?—A. A very fair average condition of rolling stock of any company or government railway that I have been connected with.

Q. Yes, are any of them old cars?—A. From their construction I presume there were some quite old.

Q. Quite old cars, of small capacity, too?—A. About the average number you will find on any government railway.

Q. Are they such cars as a big road, a 1,500 mile road or a 1,300 mile road, with fair traffic, would get rid of for economical reasons and replace?—A. Yes, sir, as they wear themselves out in the service they are.

Q. Not until then?—A. Not until they wear themselves out in the service.

Q. You would not break them up?—A. Not until they were worn out in the service.

Q. What about the locomotives? I suppose they are in good condition?—A. Some were, some were not.

Q. Some were?—A. Some were, some were not.

Q. Some were pretty old?—A. It is not a matter of age, it is a matter of the length of time of service they have been in.

Q. I mean the locomotives' age, the time it has been in the service?—A. Yes, there are some, of the age that they are being condemned.

Q. How many of them?—A. I could not say that exactly, I presume twenty-five or thirty, that I know of.

Q. Twenty-five or thirty are of such age, and condition, that under ordinary conditions they would be thrown out of service?—A. Yes sir.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. That he knows of?—A. These are just what I know of myself, what I have in mind.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Twenty-five or thirty of the whole stock?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are they in the service at this moment, or are they lying in the sheds?—A. Some of them are in service and some out of service.

Q. How many to your knowledge are out of service?—A. There are about, I think, twelve or fifteen.

Q. About twelve or fifteen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge how long they have been out of service?—A. I have, sir.

Q. How long?—A. From the time they have worn themselves out in the active service, and they have to be taken into the shop and given general repairs, and money spent on them, I understand that they are held out of service.

Q. How long have they been in that way, two or three years?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long?—A. Some one month, some three or four months.

Q. Any of them longer than that?—A. I cannot answer that question.

Q. Do not the records of your department show you just when a locomotive goes out of active service?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you cannot tell me now, I suppose you mean?—A. No, sir.

Q. These twelve or fifteen, up to thirty or thirty-five, would, in the ordinary case, have to be replaced, at the cost of maintenance, would they not?—A. When they were actually removed from service, they would. Yes, sir.

Q. Or when they ought to be removed from service?—A. No, sir, when they were actually taken from service.

Q. I am speaking now of the actual economy in working, should not they be replaced out of maintenance?—A. No, sir.

Q. You think not?—A. No, sir.

Q. When you are providing new locomotives to meet the necessities of the traffic, and there are old locomotives there unfit for service, which ought to be thrown away, should you not substitute some of these new locomotives for the old ones?—A. All old locomotives are displaced on revenue account.

Q. Yes? Why should not some of the new locomotives take their place on revenue account?—A. They do.

Q. Have you done that in these reports?—A. Yes, sir,—not in these reports, but as far as my experience has been, since September 1.

Q. You are doing that, although you do not say it is done here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In these twelve or fifteen locomotives you speak of, and up to thirty perhaps, as they come in your intention is to replace them out of maintenance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you intend to take some of those that have been bought already to take their place, or those that are coming in?—A. We are at the present time replacing locomotives that have been taken out of service during the past year.

Q. Some of the locomotives that are coming in now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There have been a large quantity of simplex bolsters, and things of that kind, bought during the last year at Chicago. I believe there are a number lying at Amherst. Do you know anything about that?—A. I do not know anything about them, except bolsters that are there to go under cars that are being constructed there.

Q. Do you know anything of a considerable number of car loads being shipped to Amherst?—A. I do.

Q. Were they refused there for any reason?—A. They were not.

Q. What is become of them?—A. I think they are there yet.

Q. Are you sure they are not returned to Moncton?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you quite sure of that?—A. I think not, to the best of my knowledge they are not; I do not see why they should have been.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. That is what I would like to know. I am informed that fourteen car loads were returned to Moncton. You do not know anything about that?—A. No, sir, I do not.

Q. Your headquarters are at Moncton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you would have known of it?—A. I think if they had been I would probably know it.

Q. Is there anything special about this simplex air appliance that you want to buy these especially from Chicago?—A. You are speaking of air appliances, and not bolsters.

Q. Yes. Who bought them?—A. I do not know anything of that equipment.

Q. Is it all before your time?—A. Yes, sir. I think there is no such thing as a simplex air appliance. If there is I do not know it.

Q. It is simplex truck bolsters?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know anything about these?—A. No, sir, I do not. They were purchased before I took office.

Q. Have you any knowledge at all about a complaint made by Mr. Price about the service being given by the new locomotives?—A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. Have you not seen it in the papers?—A. Of complaints made by Mr. Price?

Q. Is not Mr. Price manager? What is his position?—A. He is superintendent of the Campbellton district.

Q. Have you heard nothing of complaints published in the newspapers about the locomotive service?—A. I have. That was issued by the manager, Mr. Russell, not by Mr. Price, that is it.

Q. And you consulted Mr. Russell about that?—A. Have I consulted him about that?

Q. Yes?—A. No, sir.

Q. But it reflected on your department?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you did not speak to him about it?—A. I spoke to him about the matter generally, but not in consultation.

Q. What are the facts about the complaint?—A. What do you mean?

Q. Tell us what are the facts about the complaint?—A. The complaint was brought out in the first place in a general conversation between the manager and myself, about the incapacity of the locomotives operating on the Levis and Montreal section on trains 33 and 34, and the manager requested that I take up the matter with the engineer. I stated that until I knew the locomotives were in such condition, that the engineers could be held responsible for their failure to make the time, for which the complaint was made, I would not care to take the matter up with him. I wanted first to make the necessary adjustments that were required by the locomotives.

Q. Have you got those letters? There is a letter from Mr. Russell as manager to the various divisional superintendents at Levis, Campbellton, Truro and New Glasgow, 'we are doing poorly with 25 and 26 trains.' That is Nos. 25 and 26. 'Between Halifax and St. John.' You see it is not confined to Levis and Montreal. 'Between Halifax and St. John, we are doing poorly with 33 and 34, between Halifax and Montreal, and necessarily trains that connect with them. There is some reason for this, our engines are not in the best shape, our superintendent of machinery,' that is you, I suppose?—A. It is.

Q. 'Tells me their construction is poor, and he will have to go over all of them.' Is that correct?—A. No, not exactly.

Q. Why, does he not state what you told him?—A. Not exactly, no, sir.

Q. Perhaps you will say then what would be correct?—A. I stated in this general conversation on the matter of making up time of trains, that there were adjustments, that in my opinion that could be made, to put these locomotives in better condition for service, and before I would take it up with the engineers, so that they would be entirely responsible for the delays in the train service, I would make them. That is what I stated.

Q. He seems to have wholly misunderstood you, and he uses words which would naturally fall from you, and that would not be suggested by himself?—A. Exactly.

Q. 'The Superintendent of machinery tells me their construction and steaming qualities are poor?'—A. The steaming qualities were one of the features that I had under consideration and the heating of the bearings.

Q. And their construction?—A. No, sir.

Q. He misunderstood you then?—A. He did, I suppose so.

Q. This is Mr. Russell's letter and he misunderstood you, and you did not say what he does here, that the construction was poor?—A. Yes, it must have been a matter of misunderstanding, because it was not a matter of construction at all, it was the adjustment.

Q. Now what locomotives were these?—A. They were two, 125 and 173, built by the Kingston works I think in 1894; there were two of them, one 172, built by the Cook Works in 1893. These were the ones that brought up the conversation, their service.

Q. And although they had been in service for a number of years, you ascertained that their steaming qualities were poor?—A. I thought I did.

Q. And this went to such an extent, that the manager sent a circular out to every divisional superintendent on the system?—A. The conversation was general, that is in regard to the trains he mentions, 25, 26, 33 and 34, not making the time they ought to, but what brought it about was the failure between Levis and Montreal, and these were the locomotives handling these trains at that time.

Q. You saw this circular?—A. No, it was not written to me.

Q. Well, it was not written to me and I saw it.—A. All I saw was newspaper articles.

Q. You saw the circular in the newspaper?—A. We record only matter coming through the train mail directed to us.

Q. You saw this matter in full in the newspapers?—A. I saw a reproduction of it.

Q. When that occurred, did you make any protest to the manager?—A. I made no protest, I had a conversation.

Q. You did not write and say the statement there was wrong?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. Well, there we are in difficulty again. The working of the traffic during the fiscal year we are considering, that ends two or three months before you came into the service, shows a very high cost of coal throughout, a high user of coal.—A. Yes sir.

Q. Have you heard anything of the quality of the coal from the men or not?—A. I have.

Q. What do they say?—A. The coal we get on the Intercolonial is the best we got on any railway I have been in contact with, the best I saw that any railway had I was with.

Q. Have you heard any complaint from the men?—A. Yes.

Q. What did they say?—A. Some that it was good, some bad, some inferior. That is nothing. The easiest excuse for an engineer when he is not doing business with his locomotive is to place the responsibility on the coal.

Q. Some said it was good, some poor, and some very bad?—A. Exactly.

MR. BLAIR protested against the form of the question.

Q. I am as willing to have them say things in your favor as in mine. I want to get the truth about these things. A. Well, that is what I am telling you.

Q. Have you leased any of your locomotives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. Eleven that I know of right now.

Q. Not more?—A. No, sir.

Q. Not 18?—A. Eighteen?

Q. Yes.—A. No, sir, we have not leased that number I know.

Q. You only know now of eleven?—A. That is all.

Q. They, of course, would not be new ones?—A. No, sir, we have use for all the new ones and more too.

Q. To whom were these leased?—A. The Canadian Pacific and the Dominion Iron and Steel Company.

Q. Then you must be overstocked?—A. No, sir, we are not.

Q. Can you lease them and not be overstocked?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Why?—A. These we leased were obsolete and in order to put them in good condition we would have to spend a large amount of money, but while they are lying idle waiting to go into the shop we can get good rentals, and if we can, it is of advantage to rent them; that is why they were leased.

Q. Then you have business for them?—A. Business for these locomotives?

Q. Yes.—A. At times.

Q. Then you say you were not overstocked?—A. We are not.

Q. They are good enough for the Canadian Pacific and the Dominion Iron and Steel Company?—A. Yes, they answer their requirements.

Q. But they are not good enough for you?—A. Yes, sir, that is it exactly.

Q. I suppose what has enabled you to lease these old locomotives is buying new ones on capital account?—A. I would not say that, sir.

Q. I ask you is it not a fact that you bought a large number of locomotives on capital, and these new locomotives getting into stock, enabled you to lease the old ones?—A. I do not know whether they were bought on capital or revenue.

Q. Leave that out, has it been the acquisition of these new locomotives that has enabled you to lease these older locomotives to other companies?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Then, I fancy you could have done with buying less?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. You might answer why not?—A. The fact that the locomotives have a hauling capacity two or three times greater than the old ones.

Q. With the same train service?—A. Yes, sir, the same engine crews, trainmen, coal, despatchers.

Q. As a matter of economy, how does it lie?—A. It is in the direction of economy, it reduces the cost of moving a ton a mile.

Q. Would it be economy to use these old and light ones, if you could get new and heavier locomotives?—A. No, sir, it would not.

Q. Do the Canadian Pacific use these leased locomotives in the regular train service?—A. No, sir, it is a special service; they had to have power and to have them.

Q. They take them because they cannot get better?—A. Because they cannot get new ones from the builders.

Q. Do you know of the Canadian Pacific offering an enhanced price for some of our new ones?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the amount?—A. No, sir.

Q. You know of the fact?—A. I just heard of the matter being brought up.

Q. But you do not know how much they offered?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say some of these were purchased in Kingston and some from Cook's?—

A. Yes.

Q. When were the Cook's locomotives built?—A. In 1893.

Q. I do not seem to know about the Cook's, what part of Canada are their works in?—A. They are not in Canada, they are in the States.

Q. In the States?—A. Yes.

Q. Bought in 1893?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you sure about that?—A. I take the record.

Q. You take the record?—A. Yes, 19 x 24 inch cylinders.

Q. You mean to say the records show these Cook—A. It is just the record I go on.

Q. These Cook locomotives, as you describe, were actually manufactured in the United States?—A. They must have been, because the Cook plant is in the United States.

Q. Where is it located?—A. Well, really, I forget where the location is, it is somewhere in the east, the Cook Locomotive Works.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. I understand you that you could not work these eleven locomotives economically?—A. Not as long as we had larger locomotives to use in their place, and when we can rent them we should do it. It is better to put up an old locomotive than to work it,

Q. What is the practice of you railway gentlemen when you have old locomotives. is it to buy more economical ones?—A. Yes, certainly we do.

Q. That would be done to a certain extent at the expense of maintenance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You would not keep them on hand when you could lease them and provide new ones out of capital?—A. Please state the question over again.

Q. Would you hang on to a number of old locomotives you could not work economically when you could get some revenue out of them and charge up to capital those you replace them by?—A. No, sir, charge up to revenue.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. It is only the pressure for locomotive power that has recently arisen that has enabled you to rent these?—A. Exactly, and we consider it is just that much money we are not entitled to, it is finding money.

Q. How much do you get?—A. \$8 to \$10 a day.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. For each locomotive?—A. Yes, and then they pay cost of transporting them from the point where we have them, the cost of fuel.

Q. You have been on the Grand Trunk Railway have you not?—A. I have, yes.

Q. They have lots of locomotives I suppose out of service in the same way?—A. A great many more than—

Q. More than we have?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Lying about?—A. Lying about, yes, sir.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Is not the Grand Trunk equipment kept up to the full standard according to its stock list, and have they not had year after year from 16 to 20 beyond the list?—A. They may have at certain times, but they have 40 or 50 locomotives out of service.

Q. But everything is charged to maintenance, is not that so?—A. No, sir, that is not so.

Q. I think the reports show that.—A. I think not.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you not or do you know, that the Grand Trunk last year made large expenditure on locomotive equipment of various kinds repayment of which was to be extended over a term of years?—A. Yes, sir, I think that is the fact.

Q. It did not come out of revenue?—A. Exactly.

Q. In replacing equipment that had ceased to be economically workable?—A. Exactly it was taken out of service.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Do you mean to say these locomotives were replaced out of capital?—A. No, sir.

Q. That is what the Minister asked you?—A. No, sir; distributed over a large number of years.

Q. Certainly, but all out of maintenance?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. How do you know the Cook locomotives were purchased in 1893?—A. I am going by the record.

Q. You remember the record?—A. Oh, yes, I remember the record.

Q. Do you remember whether any locomotives were manufactured in Canada in 1893?—A. No, I remember some in 1894.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Do you know whether any locomotives were going in Canada in 1893?—A. No, sir, I could not state that.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Do you mean to say the Grand Trunk railway has added locomotives to their equipment carrying the charges over a number of years?—A. I think so.

Q. Is it your impression that the proportion for each year is charged to maintenance for each year?—A. I cannot answer that question.

Q. You answered the question of the Minister that it was charged to capital?—A. I did not, I did not say that.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did you have ample locomotive power for the Intercolonial railway without these locomotives which you rented?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then why did you rent them?—A. We rented them for the reason I have stated, because they were not in a condition to give us economical service. When the Canadian Pacific Railway took them, they took them only because it was absolutely necessary they should have power.

Q. If you had not sufficient locomotive power would you not consider it desirable to use these if you could?—A. Only as a last resort. There was no economy in operating them.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You speak about taking them into the shops and spending large amounts of money on them. Is there not a period in the life of locomotives, when it is really a waste of money to spend money on repairs?—A. Yes, sir, and that is the reason in this case.

Q. That was, you say the case with these locomotives?—A. It is.

Q. We have plenty of locomotives we would sell if a purchaser came along?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of the same kind, so the fact of leasing these locomotives for a short period would not prevent your receiving any application to purchase them?—A. We wore the locomotives out in our service. They are waiting to go to the repair shop. If we can get out of them in addition three or four months more service by renting them, and then taking them into the shop and spending the same amount of money on them as if we had not rented them, then this money the Intercolonial is getting the full advantage of.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How long were they rented to the Canadian Pacific Railway?—A. I cannot answer that question exactly. It is a couple of months.

Q. Only a couple of months?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they are still in use by the C.P.R.?—A. They returned two. There were nine rented in the first place, they returned two, and they still have seven.

Q. They are using seven yet?—A. Six or seven, I would not be positive.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Where are these locomotives being used by the C.P.R.?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Where do you understand?—A. Between St. John and Montreal. We delivered at St. John and Montreal.

Q. Where were they to use them?—A. I cannot answer that I do not know.

Q. You cannot answer?—A. I do not know just where they are using them, I think it is near Montreal.

Q. What?—A. I think it is near Montreal, in that locality.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. How many of these locomotives would you require to put on a train to haul as much as you would haul by one of the largest?—A. Two or two and a half. And then you would not get the results, because the fuel comes so high and additional engine crews, and it increases the cost so much it is not economical. It is only as a matter of absolute necessity that you can double head locomotives.

Q. The Canadian Pacific Railway had traffic they had to move at any cost.—A. Exactly. I do not think they could make much money out of it.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Since you found it was not economical to use them on the I. C. R., do you imagine a rich corporation like the Canadian Pacific Railway could use them with advantage?—A. In case of absolute necessity. The general public demands that the traffic be moved and they are trying to do everything they can to make it all move at any cost.

*By Mr. McCreary :*

Q. Were these used to take the place of locomotives that were sent to haul the grain out of the west?—A. Other locomotives were sent there and these relieved them.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. You were busy on the Intercolonial, but were not blockaded.—A. We had power in better condition and these were waiting for the shop and while they were waiting for the shop, we might as well rent them because they did not cost any more when we did get them in the shop.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Did the Canadian Pacific Railway repair them before they used them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why didn't you use them yourselves?—A. For the reason that the tires and locomotives are in such condition that the amount of fuel they consume and the amount of wear and tear on the track, and the cost of fuel is so much greater than what it should be, that you cannot operate it as a matter of economy.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. They were so old and so worn out, that it was not economical to continue them in your service?—A. I certainly would say that, yes.

Q. These are locomotives which had to be replaced by modern ones?—A. Exactly.

Mr. D. POTTINGER, General Manager of the I. C. R., recalled, and further examined:—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You were to look into that capital suspense account?—A. I was not able to do that. I got the books out this morning but was not able to go over them, I had not time.

Q. There was one return you were to put in to the committee?—A. What was that about?

Q. I was looking over them, I know there was one?—A. In connection with what? Do you remember? I have forgotten now I have so many to think of.

Q. I cannot remember just now?—A. Was it something about rail braces.

Q. It was rail braces on the Intercolonial, that is the one?—A. Yes. Might I pass it along to Mr. Blair, he has not seen it yet. (Document filed.)



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Mr. J. LORNE McDougall, Auditor General, recalled, and further examined:—

*By Hon. Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Did you look into the capital suspense amount?—A. I looked at one or two that you spoke to me about as to the wording that is in the report that Mr. Timms made to me with reference to the accounts of 1880-81, and he speaks here, he stated, this was in the report with reference to the accounts 1880-81. "I may here state that the open accounts included the sum of \$28,581.35 advanced in 1880-1881 on account of extension of western wharf." Then he says the "vote under that head being only available in 1881-82" that indicated of course that the money had been spent in 1880 and 1881, while there was no money available until the next year.

Q. But was charged to the Intercolonial account and published as charged against it, that item, to capital suspense?—A. Well it was practically the same thing, it was in his open account.

Q. Practically the same?—A. Yes.

Q. And the money was paid during that year?—A. The next year. The money of course was paid in the same manner as money is paid now, under a credit that they get from Ottawa, and it so appears being charged to the appropriation it was charged in the next year to the appropriation, to the suitable appropriation.

Q. Yes, but make it clear Mr. McDougall; you see what my object is?—A. I see, and I am trying to.

Q. The man who did the work got his cash during the year?—A. In 1880-81, yes, quite so.

Q. Then it is charged to capital suspense account, as there was no appropriation, and that was made up during the year in which the vote was given?—A. Yes.

Q. And the money was actually spent during the year?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Is not that precisely the same with regard to capital suspense account during the present year?—A.—Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Is there not this distinction that the capital suspense account was charged in open account of the Intercolonial for 1881, and it is not this year?—A. Yes. But it is really the same, an open account and a suspense account.

Q. It does not appear in the Intercolonial accounts or statement to Parliament in the Minister of Railways report as charged to it, and it does in 1881.—A. I do not see the distinction myself.

Q. Then as to the facts, Mr. McDougall, in the report of the Public Works Department in 1881.—A. Yes.

Q. The capital suspense account is charged in the Intercolonial account is it not "to capital suspense account \$28,000."—A. Yes.

Q. Is not that in the report to Parliament as such?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Is it this year?—A. Yes, stated it is in the suspense account.

Q. Is it shown in the balance of Intercolonial Railway as published by the Minister?—A. Oh, that I cannot tell as I have not seen that.

Q. I am speaking of the Minister of Railway's report?—A. I do not know about that.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Mr. McDougall, is it not simply this, there was that amount expended in 1881 for which there was no appropriation, and it was charged in the next year when there was an appropriation?—A. Yes.

Q. And in that respect precisely the same as the recent transaction we have looked into?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. With the distinction that the Minister of that day published it in his report and it is not published to-day?

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
MONDAY, April 21, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

CHARLES McMANUS called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. Mr. McManus, you have been inspector of ties, one of the inspectors upon the Intercolonial for some years, haven't you?—A. Yes, sir, four years. Between three and four, yes, four years, three years last—

Q. What general knowledge and experience have you had with regard to ties?—A. Oh, yes, sir, I have made ties and have contracted for ties, and made and sold them.

Q. What for?—A. For Mr. Ketchum when he first built the road.

Q. For the Intercolonial?—A. It is part of the Intercolonial.

Q. So that you know the woods and you know the tie business thoroughly?—A. Yes, sir, I do thoroughly, sir, know the tie business.

Q. Now it appears from some inspection or re-inspection that has taken place, of these ties, you appear to have passed a large quantity of fir ties. Now, let me ask you, were fir ties within the specifications according to your information and instruction?—A. No, sir.

Q. They were not?—A. No.

Q. Do you know Mr. W. H. Williams or some such name?—A. I have seen him.

Q. Are you aware that he had been going over and revising your inspection of ties in that Gloucester district?—A. I heard so, yes, sir.

Q. Yes, you heard that he had found a number, a large quantity of fir ties in the lot. Did you hear that?—A. I heard that since I came up.

Q. Some 22,000 or 23,000 of them, did you hear that?—A. I heard that, yes, sir.

Q. Now, how did you come to, or did you pass fir ties from any of these suppliers or contractors?—A. No, sir, no, sir.

Q. You did not?—A. I did not.

Q. What would be your explanation then of these statements which we have heard that from Mr. Williams showing that there was this large quantity of fir ties, in that district, passed in that district?—A. Well, I do not know how to explain that in any other way than this. The whole of the tie nearly in that vicinity is a white spruce with a white bark like fir, but not a fir; a fir tie has a blister on the bark. The fir tie is a different wood altogether. It is not called spruce at all. I do not know what it comes under, but it is very easy to tell the difference.

Q. It is easy?—A. I think so. The bark is white. Both white spruce and fir and both white bark.

Q. Is one mistaken for the other?—A. Sometimes. I have seen people trying to tell you that there is no such thing as a fir tie at all down in Nova Scotia and call it all spruce. They say there is no fir grows there.

Q. Do you know there is fir?—A. I know there is fir.

Q. Do you say then positively, Mr. McMannus, that you did not pass any fir ties?  
—A. There may have been a tie or two got in once in a while but I did not pass fir ties, and where I came across any that I knew of, I cut them out, and I could tell the difference when I examined them.

Q. Do you state that positively?—A. I do, for he must be mistaken.

Q. That there is a mistake there?—A. Somewhere.

Q. It is not on your part?—A. No, there is no mistake on my part. I am satisfied to bring up the men, the section men and men that know the woods along the road, and there is no such thing as a fir tie.

Q. In that lot?—A. In the lot that I inspected.

Q. Well, what ties were you authorized to pass, that is what kinds of wood were you authorized to pass?—A. I was authorized to pass cedar and princess pine and spruce, and a white pine—a good white pine—was taken as a spruce.

Q. And hemlock?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were not allowed to pass firs?—A. No.

Q. Or poplar?—A. Or poplar.

Q. Did you pass either of them?—A. Not to my knowledge, I might have got one or two in but I did not pass either to my knowledge.

Q. You are positive about that?—A. Yes, I am positive about that.

Q. How did you make this inspection?—A. I always went along and got either the section foreman or one of his men or sometimes two with me.

Q. To examine the ties?—A. To examine the ties.

Q. Well, now, did you go to where the producers, the tie makers had piled them up?—A. I went along the road at different sections, where the makers would be there too, in some cases they would not, but mostly they would be there.

Q. When inspecting these ties who would you principally come in contact with as to the question whether a tie should be allowed or not?—A. The man that made it.

Q. The men that made them?—

Q. You distinguish between him and the man who had the contract for the government for the ties?—A. Oh, certainly.

Q. What interest had he in the matter?—A. Well, I do not know what interest, whether he would have any interest in the matter or not, I do not know that, I do not know.

Q. You do not know what his arrangements would be with the suppliers?—A. No, I do not know.

Q. Well then, if you had any quarrel with anybody it would be with the makers?  
—A. With the makers only where the quarrel came in.

Q. Now in making this inspection, I want to ask you, did you favour Mr. Curran more than you favoured anybody else?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. Did you favour him at all?—A. Not at all, sir, I made no distinction in any contract.

Q. No distinction between any contractor?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you make your inspection as it is usual and customary for men to make it?—A. Just as I made it from the first go off.

Q. And as they were made when you were furnishing ties?—A. I just tried to do them as I used to get them done myself, about like that.

Q. Now, have you any suggestion from anybody in the employ of the railway or connected with the railway or the government in any way, shape or form, that you were to slight the inspection?—A. No, sir, I had not.

Q. In anybody's interest?—A. In nobody's interest.

Q. Had you a hint too from anybody to that effect?—A. No, sir, I had not.

Q. And you made your inspection just as is customary?—A. Yes, as for other people and as from the first go off.

Q. It appears from what Williams has reported here, in this revised inspection of his, that a good many of the ties were undersized. Now what have you to say about that?—A. We always take them when a good clean tie, although undersized. I have

## APPENDIX No. 2.

refused them and had to go back again in years before when they got scarce, and took them the next time.

Q. Do you mean to say you did not insist upon the full size rigidly or sharply?—

A. Yes, that is what I mean.

Q. Why when the specifications call for a particularly sized tie, why don't you insist upon it?—A. I never got instructions; I got instructions to use my judgment.

Q. From whom?—A. From the department I think, I do not know how they came, but this is the way I was doing it. To take the tie supposing a man had his tie all cut and you took him right up to the specifications it would be just tantamount to not taking them at all.

Q. You mean that is the way you would act if you did not want them?—A. No, if I wanted to block the tie it is too hard to ask to keep them right up to the specification.

Q. From your knowledge of tie inspection, of the tie business?—A. I never saw it done at all.

Q. You never saw it done?—A. No, I never did, I never saw anybody inspecting do it.

Q. If you want to require the tie to be fully up to the specification. Supposing it was a 7 inch face and was not, where would you stop?—A. Oh, you would draw the line at a fair tie, a good 6 inch or 6½ inch tie is as good as a seven.

Q. Is that the way it is done?—A. That is the way we have been used to taking them.

Q. And that has been customary on the road?—A. That has been customary to my knowledge right along.

Q. And you got no instructions to make a more rigid inspection?—A. Than ever I did before.

Q. Than you ever did before?—A. No, sir.

Q. The ties that you passed were all good in quality were they not, or what was the quality, were they good servicable ties?—A. I would call them good servicable ties right straight through, there were some small ties, but they were a good tie, taking them all through, as good as any ties that ever I saw on the road before, only there were a good deal more this year than there would usually be.

Q. You made no difference, I understand you, this year from former years?—A. No, sir.

Q. No difference at all in your inspection?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not extend any favours to anybody or discriminate for or against anyone in your inspection, any more than you have always done?—A. No, sir, I did not.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You are aware that complaint was made against you for your inspection?—A. I heard so lately.

Q. It was in May last year, about May of last year?—A. I did not know as I heard there was a complaint made of my inspection then.

Q. You have not heard yet, have you?—A. Well no, I do not know as I heard there was a complaint made against me.

Q. Against you?—A. Against me.

Q. Not up to the present moment I suppose?—A. Yes, I heard lately that there was, but I did not hear in May that there was a complaint made against me.

Q. When did you say that you heard? Lately?—A. I think it was about September or somewhere about that, I think. I would not swear because I do not know, but I am positive I did not hear it in May.

Q. But you heard in September last?—A. I do not know when. I would not swear that.

Q. When did you hear that and from whom?—A. From Mr. Burpee.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is the engineer in the department.

Q. The engineer of maintenance?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he send for you?—Yes, sir, he sent for me.

Q. What did he tell you?—A. He told me there was complaints that the ties I had taken were bad.

Q. In what respect?—Well, he said they were small.

Q. And what else?—A. And that they were bad, I think that is what he told me.

Q. I want to know now, in what way he told you they were bad.—A. I think he told me he had a complaint as I had taken fir ties. I do not know when he told me this, I cannot remember when.

Q. Do not talk so much now. I just want you to answer questions at present. You can explain afterwards. In what respect beyond their being bad, did he complain of them or what did he say?—A. I cannot say what he said.

Q. Did he say they were undersized?—A. I think he said that.

Q. That they were bad in quality and undersized, did he say they were crooked?—A. I don't remember hearing him say they were crooked.

Q. You do not?—A. No, I don't.

Q. Did you hear anyone say they were crooked?—A. No, I did not.

Q. You have never yet heard somebody say they were crooked?—A. No. There are always some crooked.

Q. The complaint was that the ties you received were crooked?—A. No, I never heard that.

Q. Were you taken off your position as tie inspector?—A. I was quit inspecting ties in November last.

Q. I asked you were you taken away from your position as tie inspector?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom?—A. Well, by the management—I don't know whom.

Q. From whom did you receive notice that you were removed from the position of tie inspector?—A. From Mr. Burpee.

Q. Why can't you say it straight out, and we would get it out quicker. And were you dismissed from the service?—A. No, sir.

Q. What position were you removed to?—A. Inspecting the lumber.

Q. Was your salary reduced?—A. No, sir, it was not.

Q. Your salary was not reduced, that was in November?—A. Yes.

Q. Was the inspection, the re-inspection then going on?—A. I do not know, I think it was.

Q. But was it?—A. I do not know whether it was or not.

Q. You think it was, but you do not know?—A. I don't know whether it was going on or not, I say.

Q. Who was making this inspection?—A. This man Williams.

Q. Who is he?—A. What was he?

Q. Was he a tie inspector?—A. No, sir, I never heard of him being that.

Q. What was he?—A. I think he used to be a conductor on the road. When I knew him on the road he was a conductor.

Q. And was he in the service last November?—A. I don't know that.

Q. Or when the inspection took place?—A. I don't know that.

Q. You are the tie inspector over 1,300 miles of that railway and you do not know whether he was a conductor?—A. I know he was a conductor, and that he was a brakeman, too, at one time.

Q. Do you know whether he was a conductor when he was selected to inspect these ties?—A. I don't know whether he was on the road at all or not at that time.

Q. Do you know who his assistant was?—A. No.

Q. You do not know whether he was a brakeman?—A. I never heard of it.

Q. You seem to have treated the matter lightly, although you were taken away from your position. Have you ever made any inquiry as to the result of the inspection?—A. No, sir, I never did.

Q. You have been all the time since in the service of the Government and made no inquiry as to the result of these charges against you?—A. No, I didn't.

Q. How many kinds of spruce are there?—A. Three or four.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. What are the principal varieties, white and black?—A. White and black.

Q. What is the difference in the quality?—A. Some people claim they are different in quality.

Q. Was there any, in the contracts in which you were inspecting, any distinction made between the qualities of spruce?—A. No, sir.

Q. The contract just said spruce?—A. Just said spruce.

Q. And you took anything that came up as spruce, I suppose?—Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Anything that was spruce?—A. That was spruce.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. I mean these different qualities of spruce?—A. I would say that there was three different kinds of spruce, to my idea.

Q. When did you hear that Williams reported that there were 22,000 fir ties?—A. I never heard it till this investigation was going on.

Q. Did you hear it down below, at home?—A. No, I cannot tell you where I heard it.

Q. You cannot tell me that, on your oath?—A. I say that on my oath.

Q. Did you hear it when you came here for the first time?—A. I think I heard it on the road somewhere.

Q. How long since?—A. It is since the House met.

Q. You have been travelling up and down the road?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you go to look at these fir ties; there were 22,000 of them?—A. I didn't.

Q. You had no interest in them at all, although you were charged with improperly receiving the ties; is that the case?—A. I have an interest; I know that there is no such thing.

Q. Having heard that another man reported that the man that was put to inspect your work reported that you had taken 22,000 fir ties, you did not go and look at them?—A. No, sir; I would have liked to get a look at them.

Q. How many ties did you inspect in the season of 1900-1901?—A. I cannot tell you: I don't know, because there are other inspectors on the road besides me.

Q. Were you not the chief inspector?—A. I was called inspector, but there was other inspectors sent out.

Q. But they were sent out to help you?—A. No, they went out themselves.

Q. You were what is called the tie inspector?—A. I was called the tie inspector.

Q. What were these other men?—A. The other men sent out along the road?

Q. Yes.—A. Carpenters and men of that kind.

Q. Carpenters and some other men? How many ties were purchased that season, do you know?—A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know that there were a million and a quarter?—A. I don't.

Q. You are the tie inspector on the road and you do not know the amount; you were not removed until long after the year was up; you are the tie inspector and cannot tell me how many were taken that season?—A. No, sir, I cannot tell you that.

Q. That you assert upon your oath?—A. That is upon my oath, I don't know how many were taken.

Q. You say you took white pine and spruce?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is white pine a proper tie?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You think it is?—A. Yes, sir, I do.

Q. Why have you not put them in you contracts?—A. Well, because we had them down as spruce. They were let go just as spruce.

Q. They are not spruce, but you let them go as spruce?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you didn't enter into any contract for the delivery of white pine?—A. No, sir, there was no contract on the road for them.

Q. Still you allow them to go?—A. I was told by Mr. Burpee that good white pine was better than any spruce.

Q. When?—A. Oh, when he told me that.

Q. You say that when ties were scarce, you took undersized ties?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Because you did not want to check the supply?—A. Well, I had to go back and take them sometimes.

Q. I understood that when you were short, but you were not short in this year, were you?—A. No.

Q. There was no necessity of that kind in this year, was there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Now, are or are not different prices always charged for the different sized ties, six-inch face and seven-inch face?—A. No, sir.

Q. There are not?—A. No, sir, there used to be no—

Q. I am asking, this year were not different prices?—A. It is now, but it was not before.

Q. When did that begin?—A. It began this year.

Q. For the first time?—A. For the first time.

Q. As a result of this inquiry?—A. I do not know what it was.

Q. You do not know that?—A. No.

Q. Whose contract were these 22,000 or 23,000 ties delivered under?—A. Oh, well, now I do not know, there was several contractors along. I do not know where he began this 22,000 or 23,000.

Q. You do not even know that?—A. No, I do not know that.

Q. Had you any discussion with any of these contractors as to their ties being good or bad or insufficient?—A. Oh, yes, I have talked with the contractors.

Q. Did you tell some of them the ties were not sufficient?—A. I always complained and tried to get the ties as good as I could get them.

Q. Did you complain to some of these contractors that their ties were not according to specification?—A. I think I have went by ties and would not take them at all.

Q. Tell me some of them?—A. Well, I have went by ties, refused to take ties that Curran had until he got a man to pick them over.

Q. You refused ties that Curran had?—A. Yes.

Q. Anybody else?—A. Yes, I have refused to take ties from other men too.

Q. Tell me who they are?—A. I have refused to take ties from Ultican.

Q. Anybody else, Culligan?—A. Yes, I have refused.

Q. You refused them from Culligan? Had you some words with them about that, any of these gentlemen?—A. No words, I didn't.

Q. Did you go away and refuse to pass their ties?—A. I refused to pass Culligan's.

Q. You refused to pass Culligan's?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you refuse to pass Ultican's?—A. There was no need.

Q. What?—A. The way it was on the memorandum was that—

Q. You haven't said yet you did that. Did you refuse to pass Ultican's ties?—A. No, I did not.

Q. You did not?—No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Go on with your explanation.—A. When I went out to take Ultican's tie, it was just a spruce tie. But when I went to take Culligan's the word 'black' spruce was in it, and there was no black spruce there, and I said 'I cannot take the tie because I wanted black spruce.'

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Was there any other objection?—A. He said 'I will see Mr. Pottinger.' He said I wrote for a spruce tie, and I do not know how that word black came in and he said he would get it arranged.

Q. Did you get instructions then from Mr. Pottinger?—A. I got instructions to take the ties the same as Ultican's, to take the spruce tie.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Did you hear my question? I asked you did you get any instructions from Mr. Pottinger to take these ties. Answer that question?—A. No, I did not.

Q. Did you get no instructions from Mr. Pottinger?—A. To take that tie? No sir.

Q. To take any ties?—A. To take any ties.

Q. Did you get express instructions from Mr. Pottinger on the subject of taking any ties?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. You will swear that?—A. I will swear that.

Q. Did you get a letter from Mr. Pottinger?—A. No, sir.

Q. No letter?—A. No, sir.

Q. You swear?—A. I do, not that I remember of.

Q. That you remember of. From whom then did you get the instructions?—A. Well, I do not know as I can answer that.

Q. You got instructions you said?—A. I took the ties since.

Q. You got instructions did you not?—A. Well, I took them.

Q. I didn't ask you that; I asked did you get instruction. You said you did. From whom did you get those instructions? Now just answer? You know the answer, out with it at once?—A. I got the instructions.

Q. From whom did you get those instructions?—A. I got them from Mr. Blair.

Q. You got them from Mr. Blair? Was that in writing?—A. It was.

Q. Produce the letter?—A. I have not got it, it was a pencil note.

Q. A pencil note from the minister. Where is the letter?—A. I do not know where it is.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. If you have any letter or pencil note from me, produce it?—A. I haven't got it here.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Can you get it? Where is it?—A. I do not know as I can tell where it is.

Q. When did you see it last?—A. I do not know as I can tell you that, I think it was in November last.

Q. You know it is a very important letter for your own protection, where is it?—A. I do not know where it is, I tell you, I do not know where it is.

Q. Where did you see it last?—A. I saw it last in my drawer, in a boarding house.

Q. Where is your boarding house?—A. In Moncton.

Q. How long since you saw it there?—A. I cannot tell you when I saw it there.

Q. Within a month?—A. No I did not see it there within a month.

Q. Within six weeks?—A. I did not see it within six weeks.

Q. Within six months?—A. I think I did not see it at all since November.

Q. Since November?—A. I am positive I did not see it since November.

Q. Did you show that letter to anybody?—A. Yes.

Q. To whom?—A. To Mr. Burpee.

Q. Why?—A. Mr. Burpee complained about my taking the spruce tie.

Q. Oh Mr. Burpee complained about your taking the spruce tie and you showed him that letter?—A. The spruce tie.

Q. When he complained to you that the ties were bad?—A. He complained about the spruce.

Q. It was not the same interview?—A. Not the same.

Q. You did not tell us about that interview before. He seems to have had you up twice. When did that interview occur about the white spruce, when Burpee complained about your taking the white spruce?—A. At the time they were taken, just after they were taken.

Q. When was that, in the spring of 1900, 1901?—A. No, in the fall of 1900.

Q. Mr. Burpee complained then himself to you of the spruce ties, white spruce, you had taken?—A. Yes sir.

Q. How long after that complaint was it, or was it before that complaint, that you received a note from the minister?—A. Yes, sir before that complaint.

Q. It was before that. Will you tell the committee how it came about that the minister had to write to you to inspect the ties?—A. Well, I do not know how that came about.

Q. You don't know how that came about?—A. No I don't know how that came about.

Q. Whose ties did that refer to?—A. To Culligan's.

Q. Mr. Culligan's ties?—

Q. Mr. Culligan I see had a contract for \$26,768, it was in relation to that that the trouble arose, was it?—A. The trouble arose! What trouble do you mean!

Q. The trouble about your taking white spruce ties?—A. The trouble was when he took me to inspect these ties, I looked at the specification and it said, 'black spruce,' and I told him that according to that specification I could not take that tie.

Q. White spruce, white spruce was not as good as the black?—A. That is what is supposed.

Q. What occurred next?—A. Well the next, I took them after that.

Q. You took them after that. After you had refused them because they were white spruce, you took them?—A. Yes.

Q. What occurred in the meantime; before you took them, did you receive this note from the Minister?—A. I did.

Q. How long after the refusal was it, that note came to you?—A. I think about three days, if I remember right.

Q. How did it come, by post?—A. Oh no, sir, he handed it to me himself.

Q. Who?—A. Mr. Culligan.

Q. Mr. Culligan handed you the note from the minister that you were to inspect these ties?—A. Yes sir.

Q. How long after that was it that Mr. Burpee had you up for receiving these ties?—A. It was after they were all received. He complained that they should have been black spruce. I don't think he had me up.

Q. That was in the fall of 1900?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That these ties were not according to the contract?—A. Well I don't know that, I don't know that.

Q. Didn't you tell me that the contract called for black spruce?—A. I didn't have the contract.

Q. But you inspected them?—A. I only had the order to go and take them, do you see?

Q. Did you not know from each of these contractors what kind of ties he was to deliver?—A. From the contractor—I didn't know.

Q. I don't care how you knew it, did you know by any means what kind of ties each contractor was to deliver?—A. Yes, I got the order to go and receive these ties, and that order said black spruce, and when I saw they were not black spruce, I refused to take them.

Q. Certainly, and then you did receive white?—A. I did receive white, yes.

Q. And the engineer complained of you for that reason?—A. He told me that white spruce should not be taken.

Q. When you got the letter or order, when Mr. Burpee complained of you for receiving these, you handed him the minister's letter?—A. I didn't just then, I did afterwards.

Q. You showed it to him?—A. I didn't show it to him then, I hadn't it with me.

Q. You told him you had instructions to take them?—A. Yes.

Q. From whom?—A. Well, I told him from the minister, I supposed it was from the minister.

Q. You had the letter?—A. Well, I had the note, yes.

Q. Had you any doubt that it was instructions from the minister when you had his letter?—A. No, I didn't.

Q. You told him you had instructions from the minister then?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

- Q. And did he ask you for the letter?—A. I think he did, but don't mind.
- Q. Did you bring it to him?—A. I showed it to him.
- Q. Had you it with you?—A. No, I didn't.
- Q. Did you bring it to him?—A. I did.
- Q. How soon afterwards?—A. I don't remember.
- Q. What did he do with it?—A. He handed it back to me.
- Q. Did he do it then?—A. I don't know that he did then.
- Q. You know perfectly well the question I am asking you. Did he do it then?—
- A. I don't think he did it that day.
- Q. He kept the letter for some time, did he?—A. I think he did.
- Q. How long?—A. I don't know how long.
- Q. How did you get it back from him again?—A. Well he gave it back to me again.
- Q. How did he come to do that?—A. I don't know how he came to give it back to me.
- Q. Did you ask him for it?—A. I didn't.
- Q. Did he give it to you voluntarily?—A. I don't know that.
- Q. Do you mean to tell me you did not ask him for it?—A. I mean to tell you I didn't ask for it.
- Q. Did he give you a copy of it?—A. He gave me back the same paper I think.
- Q. Eh?—A. The same paper.
- Q. Or did he give you a copy?—A. The same paper.
- Q. And he kept no copy of it?—A. I don't know whether he did.
- Q. Did he tell you whether he did or not?—A. I don't remember he did.
- Q. Will you undertake to say on your oath to us that he did not tell you?—A. If he told me he kept a copy?
- Q. Yes?—A. I don't remember.
- Q. You are not sure?—A. I am not.
- Q. Are you sure or not as to whether he told you he kept the copy?—A. I don't remember him telling me he kept the copy, if he did, I didn't know it.
- Q. When you got the letter back from him you took it to your lodging and put it in a drawer?—A. I did.
- Q. When was it you got it back from Mr. Burpee?—A. Oh, well, I don't remember.
- Q. You don't remember?—A. I don't know when it was I got it back.
- Q. Just try and think; I think you can tell us.—A. Well I can't remember when I got it back.
- Q. Not nearly? In a month?—A. Not in a month.
- Q. In a year?—A. Oh yes, I got it back in the year 1901, sometime.
- Q. What time of the year?—A. I don't know what time.
- Q. Was it the fall or spring?—A. I don't know that.
- Q. Was it before or after this complaint was made of your receiving bad ties?—A. It was before.
- Q. How long before?—A. Well I don't know how long it was. I can't swear when I got it back.
- Q. You tell us that positively, that you are not able to say on your oath?—A. No. Perhaps he would remember, but I don't.
- Q. I think he will. We will probably have him here to show what he remembers about it. Probably his memory will be better than yours?—A. That is all right, probably it may be.
- Q. And you took it away; did you take anything else?—A. Not that I remember of.
- Q. Was that the only letter you took?—A. I think that is the only letter I took then.
- Q. You think?—A. I don't remember, I took papers away from there often, and I don't remember.
- Q. You took papers from there often and don't remember though this was a letter concerning you privately?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. What are you referring to ?  
No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. The letter from the minister to the witness and I am asking him if he took away any other papers relating to this tie inspection?—A. I don't remember. I don't remember that there was any other letters relating to tie inspection.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Do you remember when it was?—A. That I took away that letter ?  
Q. Yes.—A. No, I don't.  
Q. Where is the letter that you call it?—A. It was only a little note.  
Q. Where did you leave it?—A. I left it in John Hughes' house in Moncton.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That is your boarding house?—A. That is my boarding house.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. When you came away, as far as you know was it there?—A. Yes, sir. As far as I know it was.

Q. You haven't it in your possession?—A. No, sir, I haven't.

Q. And you didn't bring it up with you?—A. No, I didn't.

Q. Let me ask you, you say it was a letter, to whom?—A. It wasn't a letter ; it just said to me, 'take Culligan's ties the same as Ultican's ties.' Ultican's tie was a spruce tie, just spruce.

Q. But in this memorandum did I say take them or inspect?—A. Inspect them, the same as Ultican's ties. I wouldn't swear to the words, because I don't remember them.

Q. Who was it you say handed you that?—A. Mr. Culligan.

Q. You know that Mr. Culligan had got out spruce ties and Ultican's ties had been taken or inspected as spruce?—A. Yes.

Q. And Culligan you know was claiming that he had as much right to have his ties inspected as spruce, as Ultican or Curran, or anybody else had the right to have their ties inspected?—A. He took me to these ties and they looked very nice ties, but I say, 'Mr. Culligan your ties are to be of black spruce.' 'I see the black spruce,' he says. He says, 'there is none grows around here.' I said, 'I don't know that.' He came over and looked and to use the word he used, he said, 'how the hell did that come there,' and he said, 'I never agreed to furnish a black spruce, they have put that in there since?' I said, 'I do not know anything about what you say.'

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Was this about November, 1900?—A. I think it was rather September or October.

Q. September or October, 1900.—No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Did Culligan tell you—did you get through your explanation?—A. Yes, that is, the explanation is that he said that that word 'black' should not be in there, that it had no right there, that he had not bargained to get a black spruce tie.

Q. They did not have any in that country?—A. He said there was none growing in that country.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. That is all?—A. I do not know any more talk about it.

Q. You say it was Culligan that gave you or showed you this penciled memorandum?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And did he tell you he had seen myself just before?—A. I do not remember that he told me that or not.

Q. Did he tell you he had met Mr. Pottinger and myself, had come on the train with us, and on the train had brought up the subject of his ties being rejected because they were spruce and Ultigan's taken although they were spruce, and that he had got this memo. from me which would authorize his spruce ties to be inspected the same as other spruce ties that were inspected?—A. He told me if I remember, the first I can remember, I do not know of the—he showed the note. He told me before he got it he was going to Pottinger to have it arranged, and I do not know who he went to, or anything more about it.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Did you go to your superior officer, the engineer at Moncton before?—A. I did not go to Moncton at all.

Q. You did not ask if you were right, or not?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. You simply acted on the minister's direction?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. You referred to Ultican. Was there trouble with Culligan?—A. I do not know of any trouble.

Q. No trouble about it, you have not refused to pass his?—A. I might have refused a pile of ties along the road, and I suppose they may be left there yet.

Q. You did refuse to pass Mr. Ultican's, and they have not been passed since?—A. As far as I know.

Q. Did Ultican get any letter to you?—A. No, sir, I didn't hear of him getting any letter.

Q. Was there any letter written by anybody, Mr. Pottinger, Mr. Burpee, the minister, or anybody else, about the passing of Ultican's ties?—A. There was a letter from Mr. Pottinger to Ultican, taking his tie, taking a certain lot of ties, I do not remember what.

Q. Were those ties that had been delivered under contract?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Mr. Pottinger thought your instructions read to accept these?—A. I believe he wrote to Ultican that he would take his ties.

Q. But they were delivered?—A. Oh, they had not been delivered, that was before they had been delivered that he accepted the bargain.

Q. I am speaking of letters after the delivery, was there any letters sent by any person, the minister or Mr. Pottinger or Mr. Burpee or anybody else connected with the acceptance of ties delivered by Ultican?—A. No, sir, no letter, no letter at all after the instruction.

Q. At any time after the contract was entered into?—A. No, sir, not that I know of. The contract was entered into by letter.

Q. I am not speaking of the contract, the letter making the contract. I say after that contract was entered into was any letter sent by anybody with reference to the passing of Ultican's ties?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. You never heard of such a letter?—A. No, sir.

Q. What sort of a tie was Ultican delivering?—A. He was delivering a spruce tie.

Q. What kind of spruce?—A. It does not say, just spruce tie.

Q. What kind were you taking?—A. I was taking spruce.

Q. You told me there were three kinds of spruce?—A. I told you I took all the kinds there was.

Q. What kind did you take?—A. Principally white spruce.

Q. And some fir?—A. He had some cedar among them too.

Q. I am speaking of spruce ties?—A. There were some black in them I think.

Q. Are these men in the same district?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They are in the same district?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then, Culligan was not correct when he told you there was no black in that district?—A. Oh, the general run of spruce there is a white spruce.

Q. But he told you there was none?—A. That is what he said.

Q. You do not agree with that?—A. I have seen some black spruce, but I did not see many.

Q. I want to ask you again, do you know anything about any letter with regard to the acceptance of Ultican's ties?—A. I do not know.

Q. You never heard about it?—A. About a letter to the acceptance of which?

Q. About a letter referring to the acceptance or passing of Ultican's ties?—A. He had this letter; this was ordered by letter.

Q. You said that is the contract. I am not speaking of the contract made with him, of the papers signed then or written then. I was speaking of a period after that. Was there any letter that you have any knowledge of, or heard of, with regard to the acceptance of his ties or the passing of them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or the passing of them?—A. No sir.

Q. Did you see any such letter with Burpee or any one else?—A. Such a letter as which?

Q. The Ultican ties?—A. I have seen a letter from Pottinger to Ultican when he contracted for the ties.

Q. Did you see any letter with Burpee from any person to any person with regard to Ultican's tie?—A. See a letter from—

Q. Did you see with Burpee any letter or copy of letter from any one person to any other person with regard to Ultican's ties?—A. Then I will have to explain that.

Q. Answer first and explain afterwards?—A. I seen a letter from Pottinger to Ultican; that is all the letter that ever I did see.

Q. That is the contract letter?—A. Yes. I did not see any other.

Q. Did you see any other letter in Burpee's hands or copy of a letter from Burpee or any person else with regard to the ties to be delivered by Ultican?—A. No sir.

Q. You did not?—A. No.

Q. Only one letter that you know of?—A. No, this one to Ultican; but there was one to—

Q. About the acceptance of ties, the only one you know of was the one to Ultican written by the minister?—A. That is all.

Q. Did you bring that letter to Ottawa?—A. I did not.

Q. Never?—A. No, sir, no sir, I did not.

Q. What kind of ties did Curran agree to supply?—A. What kind of ties did Curran agree to supply, I do not know, I did not see his agreement.

Q. You do not know, you have no recollection?—A. I did not see his agreement.

Q. You only had a paper from the office?—A. I never seen the contract.

Q. Is princess pine a good tie?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. One of the best, is it not?—A. Yes, sir; one of the best.

Q. A high priced tie, and white spruce is not?—A. I would not say so.

Q. It is a low priced tie?—A. I think it is.

Q. I asked you whether you at any time brought that letter to Ottawa?—A. No, sir, I did not at any time bring it.

Q. Had Mr. Culligan the right to deliver any spruce ties at all?—A. Mr. Culligan?

Q. Yes.—A. The right to deliver any spruce ties at all?

Q. Under the contract?—A. I never seen the contract.

Q. You had the order?—A. The words that I had was to take the black spruceties.

Q. You are positive about that?—A. I am positive about that.

Q. Where is the paper?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you return it to the office?—A. I can't tell you whether I did or not. I can't tell that.

Q. Was it in a book or in a sheet?—A. In a sheet.

Q. The return put in here of all the contracts does not say a word about spruce at all?—A. It was a spruce tie I was to take.

Q. Is your recollection good about that?—A. Yes, it is good on that point, because I remember well seeing the word black spruce; of course, there was some other kinds—some cedar among them—a good number of cedar.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. He had the right to deliver cedar, tamarac and princess pine?—A. There was no princess pine or tamarac in it.

Q. What is his name, John Culligan?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Here is the contract furnished by the department—princess pine, tamarac, hemlock, cedar—these are all good ties, are they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Ash; what do you say about ash?—A. I don't think ash is a very good tie, but that is a contract afterwards, altogether, sir.

Q. Oh, there is another contract, is there?—A. That is not the same thing at all; that is not 1891, if I remember right.

Q. No, no—A. Well, they were got out in 1891.

Q. This contract was October 15, 1900 to June 30, 1901, that is the period we are speaking about. According to this contract he had no right to deliver spruce of any kind?—A. I don't know what his contract was. He had the order, the order came to me to take spruce.

Q. By whom was the order given?—A. By the department.

Q. And then the minister gave you the further order you have spoken of?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you sure that it was not Mr. Ultican's contract had black spruce in it?—A. I am sure.

Q. Quite sure?—A. I am.

Q. When you make your returns to the engineer's office do you return the document you received giving you the ties to be inspected?—A. Return the document I received?

Q. Yes, you get a schedule or whatever it may be?—A. Yes.

Q. They get that back?—A. I don't know. No, I never do give that back, but they have a copy of it.

Q. What do you do with it, you have it I suppose?—A. Well, I suppose it is in the papers.

Q. You have it?—A. I don't know that I have it.

Q. What is become of it?—A. I don't know.

Q. It is the last year you inspected, Mr. McManus?—A. The last year I inspected, I did not inspect many ties for Ultican.

Q. You have not inspected since this complaint, do you mean to tell me you don't know where the paper is?—A. You see that is the contract he got in the fall of 1900, but they had a contract for spruce before this, contract at all, or order to take spruce, I don't know whether they had a contract or not before they commenced at all.

Q. How do you know that?—A. Well, I know it because I went to inspect these ties in August, commenced them in August.

Q. Were they under another contract altogether?—A. I think so, but I don't know that either, I know that the order was that I was to go and inspect ties, spruce ties.

Q. Were these orders in writing?—A. Yes.

Q. From whom?—A. From Mr. Burpee's office.

Q. Do you mean to tell me that these were from another year?—A. They were taken before.

Q. In August they would be for 1900, wouldn't they?—A. Yes, they were taken in 1900, but I think these other contracts went in afterwards you know.

Q. They were subsequent you think?—A. Yes, I think so, the spruce tie was before that if I remember right, but I don't know.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. If this witness is correct we must have that list, we asked for it, for all contracts for ties in the year 1900 and 1901, and I asked for them to be produced.

THE CHAIRMAN. If they are not here of course, they should be?—A. I don't know that, but what I had to take was spruce ties, I will swear that I had the order to take spruce ties.

Q. But you don't know what is become of the paper that contained that?—A. I can't tell you that, I haven't it here just now, I might get a copy of it in the office if I look.

Q. I would like you to tell me a little more clearly what you did with the document from the engineer's department with all these ties, this enormous quantity of ties you were to inspect?—A. I think I could find it, if I was in Moncton.

Q. Have you many papers there?—A. I have some papers there.

Q. Have you looked through them recently?—A. No sir, I have not.

Q. Were you not looking recently for that letter that you got from the minister?—A. I was.

Q. What?—A. I was.

Q. Didn't you see all your papers then?—A. No, I did not see all my papers, I did not look for every paper.

Q. This would not be a little bit of note paper, this would be a big sheet?—A. Which?

Q. This paper with the ties you were to inspect would be a big sheet?—A. I suppose it was, sometimes it is just to take a certain lot of ties, a little memo.

Q. But don't you recollect that letter you searched for?—A. I recollect that little note, yes.

Q. You did not look over every file?—A. I looked for it, it may be among the papers yet, but I do not know.

Q. It may be among the papers, yes!—A. It may be.

Q. And do you mean to say that coming up here and having that letter in your mind, an important letter of that kind, connected with these charges, you did not search for it?—A. I did not search for it to bring it up here.

Q. You did search for it, but not to bring it here?—A. I just was looking over the papers and did not see it.

Q. But you recollect seeing that letter and you looked for it?—A. Yes, I looked for it.

Q. But not to bring it here, what did you look for it for?—A. I was just looking for it to see if I had it.

Q. And were you wishing you had not it?—A. I do not know I haven't got it yet. I do not know it is not among the papers.

Q. But you don't know why, because you did not look very particularly for it. How many ash ties did you receive?—A. Oh, I received very few ash ties. I did not inspect the ash tie, only just a very few.

Q. You did not inspect the ash ties at all?—A. No, I did not inspect them at all.

Q. Who did inspect the ash ties?—A. I do not know; there were two or three other men going out and inspecting ties.

Q. Did Mr. Burpee say anything to you about ash ties?—A. He did not.

Q. Ash is not a useful railway tie?—A. Some places they say it is. I don't know it, I never seen any before then.

Q. You never saw any before this season?—A. It is a poor quality of ash that grows there.

Q. It is a poor quality of ash. I suppose you can look among your papers for that letter again, can you?—A. I can, yes.

Q. And for that list of ties you were to inspect?—A. I could get them.

Q. What?—A. Oh yes, I could.

Q. When you go back, you had better do so and send them to the minister, both the letter and the list, is that right, Mr. Chairman?

Mr. Chairman—I think the letter should be produced.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Mr. McManus, do you know anything about the political proclivities of Mr. Ultican and Mr. Culligan, respectively?—A. Well, I do not know I could swear to their politics, but I know the repute, yes, I could.

Q. What is the repute?—A. One is a Conservative, the other a Liberal.

Q. Which is the Conservative?—A. Culligan is the Conservative.

Q. You have known these gentlemen for a number of years?—A. Yes, I have known them.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. You say you received a letter from —?—A. Well, I cannot call it a letter, it was not inclosed in anything.

Q. Did you ever see that paper before (producing document put in and marked (Exhibit No. 3)?—A. I never saw that paper before, but this is a copy of what I had. I do not know who took it.

Q. Is that a copy?—A. It must be a copy.

Q. Or the original?—A. I cannot tell you, but I think it is a copy, I do not know whose it is.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. The man who could copy that could forge the minister's signature very well?—A. I cannot tell.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Look at it again and see if it is not the same paper that was given to Culligan?—A. That is the same date and if I remember I would not swear it is the same but it is the same date.

Q. Does not it look the same?—A. It looks the same and the Minister's signature is just the same. The letters are the same, I have no doubt it is the same paper.

Q. It is the same?

No answer.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. Read it?

No answer.

The CHAIRMAN—Let the witness read it.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Read it aloud please?—A. 'Mr. McManus will please inspect Mr. Culligan's sleepers, the same as you have Mr. Ultican's.'

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Read it again?—A. 'Mr. McManus will please inspect Mr. Culligan's sleepers the same as you have Mr. Ultican's.'

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Signed? Read it?—A. 'October, 17, 1900.' 'A. G. Blair.'

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. This is the letter referred to?—A. That is all the paper I have.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. You were not aware that I had that paper!—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. On receiving this pencil memorandum from the minister you accepted Mr. Culligan's ties which you had previously rejected?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You inspected them?—A. I inspected them just the same as Ultican's.

Q. What did you understand that to mean?—A. That that did away with the black spruce.

Q. That you were to take the same kind of spruce that you had taken from Mr. Ultican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you understand that as having any bearing in the slightest degree upon the character of the inspection of the individual sleepers?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nor you did not make any?—I didn't make any.

Q. You treated the two men alike, you made the same inspection for both?—A. I inspected for the two men just alike.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. You say that the last time you saw that letter it was in your drawer at Moncton, at the boarding house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Eh?—Yes, sir, it was there.

Q. You never gave it to Mr. Emmerson, did you?—A. I didn't.

Q. Nor to anybody else?—A. Nor to anybody else.

Q. And having missed it, you wondered what had become of it out of your drawer, until the hon. gentleman produces it here?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. How many kinds of spruce do you recognize now?—A. Three different kinds of spruce, as far as I know.

Q. What do you call them?—A. White spruce, red spruce, black spruce.

Q. What is the distinction between a white and a red spruce?—A. The white spruce is a softer wood, and grows in longer lengths, and no limbs to it, and the red spruce is harder wood, the bark is little different, and reddish. The white spruce the bark is white like the fir.

Q. Is it a stronger wood than the fir?—A. Well, it depends upon what you want to use it for.

Q. It has more strength?—A. It is a stronger wood than the fir but wont last as long in a rail as the fir.

Q. It wont last as long in the sleeper?—A. I don't know about that. It wont last as long in a rail, but what it will do in the sleeper I don't know, I never tried them up to this time.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. On the question of the letter you understand perhaps you answered the question, and I didn't catch it, that the only effect of that letter was to instruct you to extend the same consideration to Mr. Culligan in the inspection as you did to Mr. Ultican, to take the two in the same inspection in one as in the other?—A. The same inspection in the one as in the other.

Q. But you did not understand that there was any variation as to the quality of the spruce, the size of the ties or anything else?—A. No, sir.

Q. But to deal just the same with Mr. Culligan as you did with Mr. Ultican?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. How many ties had you rejected of Mr. Ultican?—A. I hadn't inspected any of them before that.

Q. You had not examined them at all?—A. Which?

Q. Mr. Culligan's ties?—A. He took me out to show me the ties, do you see, and I saw that they were white spruce ties, the big run of them, and said to Mr. Culligan your ties is white spruce, and he says "yes, what of it" and I pulled out this memorandum and showed it to him, that I was to take black spruce, he wanted to see the words, and

## APPENDIX No. 2.

he came and looked over my shoulder, and looked at it and said "How the—— did that come there, I never agreed to give black spruce; there is none grows here". I says "I don't know" and he says "Its all right, I'll see Pottinger about it." That's all the conversation we had.

Q. You were not going to take the ties on account of their being white spruce?—

A. I was going to refuse them.

Q. He managed to get them taken afterwards?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. Would you consider red spruce as valuable as white?—A. Yes, I think it is a little better, it is a harder wood.

*By Mr. Emmerson:*

Q. Where does Mr. Ultican live?—A. Jacquet River, Restigouche.

Q. Where does Mr. Culligan live?—A. In the same place, about two miles apart.

Witness discharged.

Hon. Mr. EMMERSON.—I would like to make an explanation. I have been attending the meetings of this committee previous to the Easter holidays, when I was much interested in this question. When I returned to Moncton I did not want to talk to Mr. McManus, the inspector, with respect to his testimony or anything of that kind or any thing he might know with respect to the matter, and I went to his brother and enquired. I asked him if he could in any way, if he knew about the paper and he said "yes," and he could get it and I asked him for it. I saw him afterwards—he had it, and I asked him to give it to me. He said that his brother Charles knew nothing about him having it, and that he had not consulted him in any way in respect to where it was. I told him that I was anxious to have it, and I brought it here with me. I told the minister about it this morning for the first time.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. And you showed it to me for the first time since this inquiry commenced?—A. You saw it here a few minutes ago.

Q. You called me out and showed it to me?—A. I called you out and showed it to you, and Mr. McManus had not the faintest idea that I had it; in fact, I do not know that anybody else in the world had the faintest idea that I had it except Mr. J. B. McManus.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. Which of Mr. McManus' brothers was it—John or Jerry?—A. It was Jerry.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. You were here about an hour whilst I was examining this witness, and you had the letter in your pocket and didn't say anything?—A. I was not here at the opening when you commenced your examination; I just came in whilst you were examining.

Q. We have been examining him here for half an hour, since the minister went out, and hearing this witness unable to account for it, and you did not say anything about having it in your pocket?—A. At the earliest possible moment I asked him about it; I did not wish to interfere with you in your examination.

DAVID POTTINGER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, have you yet prepared the statement as to that 10,324 tons of steel rails?—A. 10,323 tons, they were purchased, 5,000 from the Cambria Co. and 5,000 from the Illinois Steel Co.

Q. At what?—A. At \$20 a ton, they were delivered.

Q. Where were they laid?—A. 3,017 tons were laid in 1900.

Q. Where?—A. Were laid in 1900, I think on the Drummond line. 3,740 were laid on capital on the line between Painsec Junction and Truro.

Q. In what year?—A. In the year 1901.

Q. 1900-01 or 1901-02?—A. 1900-01.

Q. The same year?—A. No, for the first is in the year 1900.

Q. 1899-00?—A. 1899-1900.

Q. Yes, and the latter ones the 3,740 were laid on capital account between what points?—A. Painsec Junction.

Q. What is that?—A. P-a-i-n-s-e-c Junction and Truro.

Q. Yes?—A. And the balance about 3,500 tons were laid on account of maintenance on the Drummond County Ry. in 1901, in the year 1900-01. They were all charged out at \$22 a ton.

Q. With regard to the tie inquiry made by Williams?—A. To which, sir?

Q. The tie investigation made by Williams? You didn't leave that, did you?—A. It is here.

Q. These things that are asked for perhaps you had better leave with the clerk. You had better put that in, when was that partial report completed?—A. It is dated November 4th.

Q. Yes, when was it completed?—A. It has not been completed yet, the whole, this one.

Q. As far as it goes when was it completed?—A. I presume on that date he received the instructions on the 25th of September.

Q. Would a report of that kind be in the office since last November without your hearing of it?—A. Well, I did not hear of it until very recently.

Q. Until it was sent to you?—A. No.

Q. You asked for it and it was some time before it came?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you sure it was prepared last November or has it been prepared during the sittings of this committee?—A. I have said it was evidently prepared last November.

Q. How is it such a report as that on a very grave charge against an officer has not been submitted to you?—A. Because I presume the investigation was not completed.

Q. Did you ever ask?—A. I did not.

Q. You knew away back in May, 1901, that complaints had been made?—A. I did.

Q. And although this partial report was made in November, you never inquired whether any partial or complete report was made?—A. I did not.

Q. What portion of the line does that report cover, I mean generally about how many miles?—A. About eighty-three miles.

Q. Eighty-three miles, out of how long?—A. From Campbellton to Ridge Pine and the Dalhousie branch.

Q. This eighty-three miles is out of the number of miles that the complaint refers to, otherwise Mr. McManus' district?—A. One hundred and eighty-five miles.

Q. Is that all of McManus' district?—A. No, he extends over the whole line, but it is the chief district where ties are got out.

Q. But the ties would be delivered all along the line?—A. A few were, the bulk between Moncton and Campbellton, and the bulk of these between Newcastle and Campbellton, about one hundred miles.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Really, then, the whole district to be inspected was only about one hundred and eighty-five miles?—A. One hundred and eighty-five miles.

Q. And we are nearly a year after it and you have been able to inspect but one hundred and eighty-five miles.—A. The inspection was not started until September, Mr. Price had instructions.

Q. The complaint was made.—A. Price had—

Q. Eleven months ago.—A. Price had instructions in May to start the inspection and for various reasons—

Q. Understand me, I am not wishing to censure you, but the fact was that a complaint was made in May, 1901, and in April, 1902, the investigation is not complete.—A. That is the case. But I was going to say Mr. Price had instructions in May to take up the matter and investigate. For reasons that he gave he did not take it up and was transferred to another position.

Q. But he is still in the service?—A. In the service, but not in control of this work. Russell took it up in September, and after that was done and part of the investigation was carried on it had to be abandoned last fall, then it was started again in the spring and is going on now.

Q. The fact is you had only one hundred and eighty-five miles to cover and although the complaint was made over eleven months ago you have only one half inspected. That is the case, is it not?—A. That is the fact, yes.

Q. This is the fact. Have you made any inquiry about the length of sidings that have been constructed at St. John's, about which I asked you some questions?—A. Yes. There is about one mile of siding laid.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Before you take that up, Mr. Pottinger, have all the papers relating to the various inquiries here been produced?—A. Not yet. There was an inquiry for papers relating to the sale of old metal, that was just at the last meeting I think.

Q. I mean as to the cases in which you have produced papers, have you produced everything?—A. I believe I have.

Q. You believe you have, there has been no elimination of anything?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. Have you taken pains to see that you do get everything here?—A. I have looked them all over, and looked over the notes that I made to see that I produce them all.

Q. Have you any other tie contracts for 1900-1901 than are set forth in this paper?—A. I do not know of any.

Q. This is the return you sent in as I understand?—A. Would you let me look at it. You are looking at the spruce ties.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. The contracts are for one million two hundred thousand and the deliveries are only in the neighbourhood of 600,000 and the actual deliveries were according to your statement 1,200,000 ; look at the statement in the end.—A. The statement of ties under contract October 15, this only purports to be from October 15 and I see there are no spruce ties from Culligan in that.

Q. I asked for everything.—A. Yes, well I will get you that.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. There were some spruce ties got from Mr. Ultican, were there not ; have you the memorandum of your instructions in that case?—A. I have not.

Q. Do you remember anything of those?—A. I do not remember them at present.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. I want the schedule, a copy of the schedule or the original schedule, on which you awarded the contracts, your recommendations to the Minister, or if you did it your-

self off your own bat, accepting the contracts, the acceptance of them, you know what I mean?—A. I gave you the list of tenders received, you see.

Q. You have?—A. I gave you that already with the awards on it, all on it, but then there are—

Q. I do not see it, it is not here.—A. Oh, I think so. I will see, but I think so. There were others awarded outside of that, and I thought that this schedule contained the whole.

Q. There were others awarded without tender?—A. Oh, yes, quite so. I explained that before. And now it seems that there was something back of the 15th of October.

Q. I want the whole of them, there is 1,200,000 ties. I want to see whether there was a contract for all of them, a tender for every one, or by private engagement, and the whole schedule.—A. Yes, all right.

*By Mr. Blair:*

Q. You have stated that the tender prices govern all the orders which you subsequently gave, did you not?—A. I did.

Q. I mean to say that when they would be outside, you would allow the prices of the lowest tenders?—A. Yes.

Q. Or that if you gave any order it would be an order which would be based upon the tender prices, whether the party himself had tendered personally in the first instance or not?—A. It would be the price that we had fixed for the year, after the tenders were received. Which would not be the lowest tender, at first, because we could not get all the ties at the lowest tenders. The first few people were very low, and some higher, there were a very large number.

Q. It would be based upon the tenders at all events, it would not be in disregard of the tenders that you would make any further orders?—A. I do not quite understand that.

Q. Perhaps I could make it a little clearer. You would not in giving subsequent orders allow prices and give orders, as though there had been no tenders at all invited, that is as a guide in the matter of prices?—A. The tenders certainly were the guide, certainly.

Q. Now let me ask you, Mr. Pottinger, do you remember as to when you gave the Ultican order?—A. I do not.

Q. You remember Mr. Ultican having the order to supply a certain quantity of spruce?—A. He had such order.

Q. Yes, he had such, did he get that from you? You authorized that?—A. Whether he got it direct from me or from the general storekeeper I do not remember.

Q. It was for spruce, was it not?—A. I believe so, or at least he had some spruce.

Q. I mean to say, he had a certain quantity of spruce that the department was to take from him?—A. Yes.

Q. He lives immediately alongside Mr. Culligan, does he not?—A. In the same district.

Q. Do you remember his name, is it Mr. John Ultican?—A. Patrick.

Q. No, I mean Culligan?—A. John Culligan.

Q. Mr. John Culligan, do you remember his coming down to Moncton and meeting you or myself in the car when I was down at Moncton, on one of my trips, or do you remember that and recall to mind what took place?—A. I do not remember at present.

Q. Could I suggest anything that would refresh your memory at all? Do you remember his complaining to me that you had given Ultican an order for a quantity of spruce, and that Mr. Burpee or somebody had been refusing to take his spruce, which was of exactly the same kind and quality and he thought it was not fair play. He had only had a small quantity. Do you remember that or any part of that conversation?—A. No, I do not at the moment. He saw me a good many times, complaining, and asking to have his ties taken, but I do not remember that at the moment.

Q. Do you remember finally agreeing with me that we should give Culligan, or rather take from Culligan, allow to be inspected what spruce ties he had made up to that date?—A. I do not remember that at the moment, just now.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. And do you remember his seeing me in the car at the time he got this pencil memorandum, do you remember that circumstance?—A. No, I do not.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Did you write any letter to any of these contractors, or to any inspectors on the road, to accept any ties other than the specifications called for?—A. No.

Q. None whatever?—A. None that I remember anything of at all.

Q. You would remember if you had?—A. I think I would.

Q. You never had any instructions to accept any other than what was contracted for and tendered from the minister?—A. I did not.

Q. You are sure on that point?—A. I think I am.

Q. Are you sure in reference to your writing yourself?—A. I do not think I did I have no recollection in the world. I certainly wrote none to the inspector.

Q. When can you have a report on the ties?—A. When do you meet, the day after to-morrow?

Q. Yes?—A. I will have it then.

Q. How is it you came to enter into contracts privately outside the tenders when you had a supply of ties largely in excess of the requirements?—A. We had not a supply at the time the contracts were entered into.

Q. Afterwards, after the contracts were entered into, you made private arrangements, long afterwards, with different individuals, how was it that you entered into these private arrangements when the supplies were largely in excess of the requirements of the road?—A. We did not know the supply was in excess of the requirements of the road until the next spring.

Q. You did not know until the next spring?—A. In the spring of 19—.

Q. Did you enter into these contracts without any instructions from headquarters here to do it?—A. There were no instructions from Ottawa.

Q. No instructions?—A. No.

Q. No discussions verbally with the minister or anybody else as to entering into these contracts?—A. No.

Q. You did it off your own bat entirely?—A. We considered we were short of ties and were endeavouring, the storekeeper and I to get what ties we could.

Q. Was it the same reasons that induced you to enter into contracts this season when you have a supply more than you can use?—A. The reason we have contracted for two or three thousand—

Q. Two or three thousand?—A. I think.

Q. 100,000 I think?—A. Two or three thousand at the lowest price so as not to destroy the tie market, but I think we will take about 50,000 altogether so as to encourage the people and not stop the tie business, at once.

Q. Only 50,000?—A. Only 50,000.

Q. You were to bring a schedule of tenders?—A. Yes, it is here.

Q. Can you have that correct schedule here at the next meeting?—A. This is 1902.

Q. I mean in reference to the other?—A. I can, yes. Here are the ones marked for this year, this is for 1902.

Q. I understand this is for this year? Have you awarded any of these?—A. I have marked those that are awarded.

Q. Only those that are awarded? What is the total amount awarded; I suppose you have added it up—\$115,000?—A. I did not add it up.

Q. The total amount of tenders is 718,550?—A. Yes, about that, just about 2,000, I think, I will show you.

Q. What is the average price? No answer.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Accepted?—A. Accepted.

Q. Give both?—No answer.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Give both?—A. The prices are higher.

Q. Higher?—A. 4,800 ties, the prices are from 17 $\frac{3}{4}$  to 22 cents.

Q. Those prices are for the best quality of ties, princess pine and others?—A. Yes.

Q. Yes, tamarac and cedar and princess pine?—A. Princess pine, 20 cents; hemlock 17 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents; cedar, 22 to 20; 22 for first class and 20 for second class. Cedar 22, but these are the only ones at this price.

Q. Yes?—A. The whole 700,000. The other prices range up to 30 cents a piece. There were a great many of them at 28 cents.

Q. Well, Mr. Pottinger, I will just ask you a few questions about—A. About—

*By Mr. Blair :—*

Q. Let me read you a letter which has been handed to me.

OFFICE OF THE GENERAL MANAGER,  
MONCTON, N.B., May 25, 1900.

At Ottawa,

PATRICK ULTICAN, Esq.,  
Armstrong's Brook, N.B.

DEAR SIR,—I have your letter dated May 19, with reference to ties, and we can give you 20 cents for what cedar and spruce ties you can deliver during the summer, 8 feet long, 6 inches thick and 6 inches face. We are paying others only 20 cents and I do not see how we can pay you 21 cents. Let me know what you can do. I will be able to let you know soon about the stretchers and telegraph poles.

Yours truly,

D. POTTINGER.

That would be one of your letters, would it not?—A. Yes, that is my letter. (Letter filed, marked Exhibit No. 4.)

Q. That is all right, is it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would this be what you call an order?—A. I wrote to Mr. Palmer at the same time to send him an order for these ties.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That is the letter McManus speaks of as the contract letter?—A. I presume it is; yes.

*By Mr Blair :*

Q. Then when Mr. Haggart asked you a moment ago whether you had ever written a letter to anybody in which you had authorized ties to be supplied which were not covered by the specifications, or anything or by contract, you had in your mind the fact that you had written this letter, such a letter as this; did it contain a description of the character of tie, whether it should be cedar or spruce or hemlock, size and all?—A. Yes; will you allow me to look at it for one moment? I did not read it over?—A. Yes, I consider that was in the nature of an order, not a modification of any contract.

Q. Exactly, exactly. Not a departure from any specification in any shape?—A. No, because that stated the specification.

*By Mr Haggart :*

Q. I did not mean anything of that kind that is in the direction of a contract. I meant anything within a letter like that?—A. Yes.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I want to know if there were any instructions from the department here or from Mr. Pottinger to accept other ties than those contained in the contract?—No answer.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Mr. McManus has stated he inspected Ultican's ties in August 1900. I want to know whether that inspection would be under the authority of that letter.

Q. What is the nature of the ties furnished by reason of that letter in accordance with that?—A. No doubt ties that would be delivered under that letter, the probability is that these would be the ties he inspected.

Q. Well then, that letter authorises Ultican to furnish spruce ties as McManus states. He was authorized to take Ultican's ties, spruce ties, without regard to whether it was black or red. And that he drew the distinction, and said that Mr. Culligan had no such letter, and therefore he didn't feel justified in inspecting Culligan's ties by reason of the fact that he, Culligan, had no such letter, as that.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. It was Culligan's ties he got the letter for?—No answer.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. He got the letter from Hon. Mr. Blair, but this letter?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That is the contract letter?—No answer.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. Precisely. Mr. Pottinger, that authorized McManus as inspector, to accept spruce ties did it not?—A. Yes.

Q. Without regard to or discriminating as to whether they were black or white spruce?—A. There is nothing about black or white spruce in that letter.

Q. That is spruce generally? And did you hear McManus state that he accepted Ultican's ties by virtue of that letter as spruce ties, whether white or black, but that he could not accept Culligan's ties because he had no such letter and he so told Culligan, and then Culligan went to Mr. Blair or Mr. Pottinger?—No answer.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Did you get an acceptance of that letter?—A. I do not know.

Q. That is no instruction to the inspector or anyone, it is simply a letter to Mr. Ultican proposing a modification of the contract if he accepts it?—No answer.

Mr. EMMERSON.—That is no modification of any contract.

Mr. BLAIR.—That is what Mr. Pottinger has already stated.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Read the letter again?—A. Read.

OFFICE OF THE GENERAL MANAGER,

MONCTON, N.B., May 25, 1900.

\* At Ottawa.

\* PATRICK ULTICAN, Esq.,

\* Armstrong's Brook, N.B.

\* DEAR SIR,—I have your letter dated May 19, with reference to ties, and we can give you 20 cents for what cedar and spruce ties you can deliver during the summer

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

8 feet long, 6 inch thick, and 6 inch face. We are paying others only 20 cents and I do not see how we can pay you 21 cents. Let me know what you can do. I will be able to let you know soon about the stretchers and telegraph poles.

Yours truly,

D. POTTINGER.<sup>3</sup>

Q. Mr. Pottinger evidently has a communication from him offering to deliver those ties for 21 cents? He writes to him 'I will not give you 21 but I will give you 20 cents for this class of ties.' This I understand is a modification of the offer that Ultican has made to Mr. Pottinger, the witness himself explains that. There is not a word to the inspector or inspectors as to his duties or anything else. That is a letter to the contractor. I think that is simply a letter from Mr. Pottinger to this gentleman stating that his offer of 21 cents has not been accepted, but that he will give him 20 cents?—No answer.

*By Mr. Emmerson :*

Q. And clearly Ultican accepts that offer, furnishes his spruce ties and McManus accepts them under the authority of such contract, but he cannot accept Mr. Culligan's ties for the reason that Mr. Culligan has no such letter or contract.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Is there any communication from the department to the inspector to act upon the contents of that letter?—A. Not here.

Q. Is there anywhere?—A. I do not know at present.

Q. We don't wish to be at any technicalities at all about it.—A. I do not know at present.

Q. Was that suggested contract there entered into with that individual.—A. I do not know at present.

*By Mr. Blair :*

Q. You know he supplied the ties?—A. He supplied the ties.

Q. And you treated that, you would treat that as a contract would you not, if he furnished the ties in accordance with the proposal there?—A. If he accepted it.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. Would not the delivery of the ties be virtually an acceptance of it?—A. It would, yes.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. There were two or three things I asked you for in connection with the Copper Crown matter; perhaps you can put them in now, there was a report of the ore prospects?—A. Yes.

Q. If you have them you might just put them in, we will not delay you now, the number of tons of ore they had brought in?—A. Very well.

Witness retired.

Committee then adjourned.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, April 23, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

Mr. POTTINGER re-called and further examined :—

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Mr. Pottinger, have you now produced all the papers asked for?—A. Yes, I have. These are the balance of the tie papers. (Produced.)

Q. Those are the balance of the tie purchases?—A. Of the tie purchases.

Q. Including those before November, 1900?—A. Including those before November, 1900, and those ordered before the first of July, 1900, that were delivered afterwards. The three lots, these two and the one you have, complete the whole thing.

Q. There were some other papers you were asked to produce, were there not?—A. The old material papers I was asked for were handed in this morning.

Q. All the papers have been handed in?—A. Yes.

Q. Now in regard to the St. John sidings, Mr. Pottinger.—A. Yes.

Q. If you have a copy of the Auditor General's report and turn to page W—33, you will see an item about the middle of the page of \$46,620.77.—A. Yes.

Q. You have charged there to capital 1,280 tons of rails, and a further quantity, I suppose, of about 80 tons for the same purpose; about 1,360 tons, apparently, of rails?—A. Yes.

Q. For sidings at St. John?—A. Yes.

Q. About how many miles of railway would that lay?—A. About twelve or thirteen miles.

Q. How many miles of that have been laid up to date?—A. About one mile.

Q. About one mile?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that completed or a construction siding?—A. It is a siding laid.

Q. But you do not know whether it is a finished or a temporary siding?—A. It will be finished; it is lying in its place.

Q. Do you know whether it is finished?—A. I cannot say that.

Q. Look at the 28,799 pounds of spikes in the second line there?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that about the right quantity for thirteen miles?—A. I think it is.

Q. 28,000 pounds?—A. It is about the amount.

Q. I will explain why I asked the question. You apparently charge 8 cents a pound for spikes, which seems to me to be an error. There must be some error, because spikes only cost 2½ cents. It is possible that is 78,000, and I want to ask you if 78,000 is too much for the thirteen miles?—A. That is intended for 78,000, I think.

Q. It should be 78,000 pounds, that makes it a more reasonable charge. Now, you charge \$9,538.20 there for ties, 31,794 ties for sidings; I suppose these would be second quality?—A. These are for the same siding.

Q. But I suppose they would be second quality?—A. We have made no distinction.

Q. Do you know how many were delivered?—A. They are piled along the line.

Q. But in 1900 they are charged up to capital?—A. They were charged to capital.

Q. Though not delivered here?—A. They are along the line of the Intercolonial Railway in our possession.

Q. Of this 46,000 dollars worth, how much material is actually on the ground?—

A. I am not sure about that, but I think there is not much.

Q. Is it along the line or in the store?—A. It is in the custody of the engineer and other railway officials.

Q. The storekeeper?—A. Not especially the storekeeper.

Q. Where would it be taken from the store if not to St. John, where it was to be laid; are they at St. John?—A. They are lying along the line.

Q. Take the spikes, I suppose you do not leave \$2,300 worth along the line?—A. They are stored in buildings along the line.

Q. Then they are in the hands of the storekeeper?—A. In the hands of Mr. Russell for the building of this siding.

Q. Although that is charged to capital very little is delivered at St. John?—A. Very little of it.

Q. You are going on with that this year?—A. Yes.

Q. You are at it now?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what date you commenced?—A. I do not know. Orders were given to begin it, but I have not been home for some time.

Q. Is the material there?—A. It is being moved.

Q. It is being moved?—A. Orders have been given to move it there.

Q. What kind of bolsters or trucks are these Joughins' bolsters lying at Moncton?—A. They are a patent iron or steel car truck, patented by Mr. Joughins.

Q. They were taken to Amherst from Moncton?—A. And brought back.

Q. And how long lying at Moncton?—A. They were purchased about January, 1901.

Q. January, 1901, and you have not used any yet?—A. We have used some of them.

Q. How many, roughly?—A. A good many have been used. I should think about one-third.

Q. One-third. What do these bolsters or trucks cost you?—A. \$84 apiece.

Q. About \$60,000, is it not?—A. The total you mean?

Q. Yes?—A. Well, I have that here too; \$67,000.

Q. \$67,000 you paid for these in January, 1901, and you have used about one-third of them?—A. Well, the order was given in January; they were paid for later.

Q. They were sent to Amherst to be used, but not used?—A. The contract with the car works at Amherst was that they were to use the Simplex bolster.

Q. So you used the Chicago one, the Simplex?—A. And they wished an extra amount to be paid for using these and they were ordered back by Mr. Russell.

Q. They are at Moncton now?—A. They are lying there; these will be used immediately.

Q. In new cars?—A. In new cars. They are quite good.

Q. I do not doubt that. When are you to use them?—A. The cars are not under construction yet.

Q. Have you tenders yet?—A. Not yet.

Q. You have not asked for tenders?—A. Tenders were asked for.

Q. When?—A. They were asked for when I got the specifications about the time I came up here.

Q. Are these cars to replace worn out cars or are they new additions to your rolling stock?—A. Probably to replace worn-out cars.

Q. How many?—A. We have asked tenders for 200 box cars and 300 platform cars.

Q. Five hundred cars you are replacing?—A. I cannot say they will all go to replacing in this year.

Q. But sooner or later to replace about five hundred?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Emmerson:*

Q. They will replace 500 cars?—A. When the time comes.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Are you aware of any extra men employed along the line in 1900?—A. Yes, there were a good many.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. What were they employed at?—A. Repairing the track and improvements along the lines; I cannot tell of what nature.

Q. What time of the year were they employed?—A. In the summer, from July to \_\_\_\_\_.

Q. To September.—A. To December.

Q. How many extra men did you employ in that season?—A. We employed a good many but I cannot give you the number; I can get it for you.

Q. A good many at good wages?—A. The ordinary wages.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. At the ordinary wages of \$1.20 a day.

Q. Are you sure of that?—Yes.

Q. Is that all?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know of men being employed in that section at higher wages?—A. Yes, foremen, carpenters, blacksmiths—

Q. I am not speaking of tradesmen; labourers?—A. None to my knowledge.

Q. Were extra men employed anywhere else than on the track?—A. I do not remember of any.

Q. You do not know any?—A. I do not remember where they would be; in the car shops, yes, in the workshops.

Q. Those were extra mechanics?—A. Some were employed.

Q. I am not speaking of that class. Were there extra porters employed about the stations?—A. Not to any extent, I think.

Q. Not to any extent?—A. Not any more than the business required.

Q. They would not be extra men then, you think?—A. Yes.

Q. Were there temporary men employed?—A. At St. John and Halifax we have two classes of porters, one class we call regular, and another class we call extra, and some of these extra men are on continuously; it is an old arrangement.

Q. I understand that arrangement, you take them on in spots?—A. No, they are on continuously and when there is a vacancy in the regular staff they get it.

Q. But you did not to your knowledge employ about the stations extra men in the sense of employing men in that season that were not usually employed?—A. No.

Q. You do not know of any?—A. No.

*By Mr. Emmerson:*

Q. The Simplex truck is the truck manufactured in the United States, is it?—A. It is.

Q. The Joughins truck is the one manufactured in New Brunswick?—A. It is.

Q. Do you know whether as a matter of fact the quantity of Joughins trucks were not supplied until late last season, was it, or what time in the season that order was given, in January?—A. The order was given in January, but they were slow in delivery, and I cannot say exactly the date they were delivered from memory.

Q. Do you know anything about the character of the Joughins truck?—A. I know something.

Q. Well, has it any feature as to flexibility which make it almost impossible to derail that truck?—A. I have heard that stated.

Q. As a matter of fact I think there has been a number in use on the Intercolonial Railway during the past few years. Do you know of any car placed on the Joughins truck having been derailed?—A. I do not.

Q. You do not know now as a matter of fact, or from what you have learned, that not one of such cars on those trucks was ever derailed on the Intercolonial?—A. I cannot say that, because I do not know about that. I never heard of it.

Q. Have you heard that in going around the curves its flexibility makes it easier to go around these curves, and the engines can draw a much heavier load by reason of the flexibility of the truck. Have you heard that?—A. I have not heard that.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Have you a report from the mechanical engineer as to whether the Simplex truck or the other is the best?—A. I have not.

Q. None whatever. In the return you brought in in reference to the rails, Mr. Pottinger, have you these, so as we can get at the total easily of those contracts that were let without tender separate from the others?—A. You say rails; you mean ties.

Q. Railway ties, I beg pardon. The return that you brought in just now?—A. These statements I gave you are made up exactly in the same form as the first ones and down one side shows the contracts or orders that were given, and every month afterwards all the ones that were supplied.

Q. First of all you give me the amount that you receive tenders for. I want to know—I understood from you last time that a lot of ties were given without tender or contracts for them?—A. By letters.

Q. Yes?—A. These are all in that statement.

Q. They are all separate, are they?—A. No, I cannot say that.

Q. That is what I wanted?—A. That is almost an impossible thing to separate out, but I suppose I might get it done for you.

Q. We have not time now to do it, but I would like to have that?—A. You see we tendered for ties in October and we only received tenders for 335,000 or something like that, and we bought a great many more, and the balance of course were bought at the prices that were fixed.

Q. The prices that were fixed?—A. We could pick out all these for you.

Q. The prices that were fixed and the prices were fixed on the standard of the tenders you had received?—A. The prices were fixed after we had received the tenders.

Q. I simply want to know those which were bought by private contract without tenders being received.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. There were none bought without tenders being received?—A. No, not in that sense.

Q. You first took tenders, and then finding that enough were not offered you proceeded to get what you required at prices which you fixed, in the light of the tender prices?—A. Exactly. I explained that pretty fully before.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. How many were contracted for before October?—A. I cannot tell you from memory.

Q. It does not appear in the tender list?—A. It appears in this statement, yes.

Q. After the tenders had been invited you said last time that you fixed the prices to be given for the others, and entered into private contract, or contracts, that if you may call them contracts are private, or anything else you like to call them, and one-fourth of the total amount were purchased by tender and the rest at fixed prices. 300,000 were bought by tender and something over a million ties were purchased in all, 1,200,000.—A. I suppose it would be something like that, speaking from memory.

*By Mr. Emmerson:*

Q. How many of these Joughins trucks did you order, was it 400?—A. 800.

Q. You have told Mr. Barker that on page W—33 you have charged up to capital account certain items, although the material mentioned is distributed along the line, is that a usual circumstance or an unusual circumstance?—A. It is the usual way we have done with capital accounts where it was likely the money would lapse. We have done a lot of it on the St. Charles branch.

Q. You say that was the custom which prevailed at the time the St. Charles branch was constructed?—A. Yes.

Q. And from that time down to the present intermittently that custom has prevailed?—A. Yes, and it is a perfectly proper one, as far as I can see.

Committee adjourned.

## APPENDIX NO. 2

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Saturday, May 10, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Eleventh Report.

Your Committee have had under consideration the accounts, vouchers and other documents relating to the item of General Statistics, as set out on page D—13 of the report of the Auditor General for the year ended June 30, 1901; and in connection therewith have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses and the exhibits filed during the said examination.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,  
Chairman.





# MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

PAYMENT OF CERTAIN MONEYS TO HECTOR WASHINGTON.

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Monday, April 14, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser, in the chair.

HECTOR WASHINGTON called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Clancy :*

- Q. What is your occupation, Mr. Washington?—A. At the moment ?
- Q. What is your occupation?—At the moment ?
- Q. Well, what is your occupation, generally?—A. I have done several things in my life, but of late years I have made my living out of the pen.
- Q. In what way?—A. By writing on political economy for various papers here and in other places.
- Q. How long have you been at that?—A. Oh, about 15 years.
- Q. And what did you do before that?—A. Well, I was in business in Toronto for a couple of years, in 1872 and in 1875, and 1897. Then I travelled with the 'Encyclopedia-Britannica' for several years, and I think that occupied most of the time up to the time I took to writing.
- Q. Then your pursuits in life have been somewhat varied?—A. Quite varied since I came to this country.
- Q. But you devoted the last fifteen years of your life to what?—A. To writing.
- Q. What did I understand you to say?—A. To writing.
- Q. To writing?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ross (South Ontario):*

- Q. To literary work?—No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

- Q. To literary work?—A. Well I just confine myself to one subject, political economy.
- Q. Have you written any books on the subject?—A. No.
- Q. Writing for the magazines?—A. Different papers, but I have written only for one magazine, but it was a small one.
- Q. What are you engaged in now?—A. I am doing the same thing.
- Q. At present?—A. Yes.
- Q. Writing for magazines?—A. Yes, sir, yes.
- Q. Is that all you are doing?—A. At the moment, yes.
- Q. That is all you are doing. What have you been engaged in in the last six months?—A. I was for some little while in the Census office.
- Q. You were engaged the last six months in the Census?—A. A little more.

Q. Are you engaged there now?—A. I am not.

Q. When did you leave?—A. I resigned about two months ago or thereabouts. I left two months ago, but I resigned a little while ago.

Q. What were you engaged in before you commenced census work, say for a year previous to that?—A. Census work.

Q. Before you commenced the census work?—A. On the report you have before you.

Q. Oh, yes?—A. Throughout most of the year.

Q. You took up a very considerable question, determining the land values throughout Canada?—A. No I did not.

Q. Well, what was the nature of your work?—A. To determine the trend of values as indicated by the selling price.

Q. Was that intended to apply generally to Canada?—A. If it went far enough. But the work I did was simply experimental.

Q. At whose instance did you enter upon that work?—A. The Hon. Mr. Fisher's instance.

Q. Yes, how long have you known Mr. Fisher?—A. Since 1896.

Q. Are you quite sure about that?—A. Positive.

Q. I fear the minister has rather forgotten you?—A. No, I do not think so, not from what I read.

Q. Are you quite sure you have known him from 1896?—A. I have known him before of course, but not personally.

Q. And you undertook this work you say at the instance of Mr. Fisher?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he send for you?—A. No, I do not think he did. I was introduced to Mr. Fisher in 1896 by one of the members. I knew a number of the members, and it was really the result of a conversation, or several conversations, I might say.

Q. When did you commence?—A. It was in 1897, I did a few weeks' work, just as an experiment. Then it was off and on, until I went down to Prince Edward Island.

Q. Well, this report you give us here, is dated April 25, 1901. Did you make any formal report on the same subject?—A. No, not a formal report, it was just experimental work, altogether I was doing from start to finish. This contained the result of all the work I did.

Q. What work?—A. From the time I started till the time I finished.

Q. Well, here is a letter dated September 18, 1900, 'the Minister authorizes Mr. H. Washington to at once proceed to determine the trend of farm land values in the registry offices of Prince Edward Island?—A. Yes.

Q. 'And for this purpose agrees to pay him transportation from Ottawa to the Island and back, and also \$5 a day for salary and expenses there, during the progress of this work and till its completion. On this account the Minister hereby authorizes the advance to Mr. Washington of \$100?—A. Yes.

Q. Was this the nature of your agreement with Hon. Mr. Fisher for the work?—A. At that time, yes.

Q. Was there any formal agreement?—A. No. At that time I think the work was temporary, from time to time and incomplete, because it was a mere matter of experiment.

Q. Never mind the experiment. Was this the first arrangement with Mr. Fisher until you entered this contract?—A. Yes, that particular work.

Q. Is there any other work referred to, in your report other than this particular work to which this letter contains a reference?—A. It really contained the result of my work in Prince Edward Island. If you cast your eye on the report, and what work was done previously, the data gathered previously is analysed in that report, as well as the data obtained, in Prince Edward Island.

Q. Did you ever have any arrangement with Mr. Fisher before?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. You were paid for the work?—A. Certainly, but it was only a small amount from time to time.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. This was very important work, you considered, was it not?—A. Well, considering the lands of Canada are worth about three thousand million dollars, it would not be a bad idea to —

Q. I haven't asked you that. Do you consider this an important work?—A. Certainly.

Q. Was it very urgent that you should have it done quickly?—A. Well, really I do not know about that. To me it was rather urgent, because I thought it of great importance.

Q. You worked overtime on it didn't you?—A. Yes, but I was not paid for overtime.

Q. You were not? You had to work Sundays did you not?—A. I think I worked every Sunday.

Q. You worked every Sunday?—A. I did. I had nothing else to do.

Q. Did the minister press you so much for the work that you had to work on every Sunday?—A. Well no, but I had nothing else to do and I was anxious to get through. I was anxious to get at the results. I was anxious to get at the results.

Q. You are quite sure you worked on Sunday?—A. Every Sunday.

*By Mr. Ross (South Ontario):*

Q. Were you specially authorized to work on Sunday?—A. No, no. I think that if that had been known I would have been condemned.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You sent out a good many letters did you not?—A. Yes.

Q. To whom were these letters sent?—A. I must make a little explanation, as regards that, and probably you will understand. In Ontario, registry offices are so kept that a man can get at the record of each holding with very little trouble. At the eastern end of the country the registry offices are so kept that it would take a man probably a month to get any record of the history of even one holding, so that we had to find some other means of getting at the dates of sales in cases where property was sold twice. I proposed at the time to address a letter to each of the secretaries of school trustees on the island asking them to give me the name and the date of any properties that sold twice within twenty years. As each man had a very small section to deal with, we, by that means got the names and the dates of the sales of these properties, and then we had an easy way of getting at the record in the registry offices, because in the registry offices there they are registered in the name of the grantee and the grantor.

Q. That is usual?—A. No, it is not usual; in Ontario it is, there it is usual. You can turn up all the history of every lot in Ontario, and get all the transactions connected with it on one page.

Q. Yes, now you have told us that you made application——

*By the Chairman:*

Q. There is in that province, or rather that prevents a double entry in Ontario. We have a double entry to the grantor and the grantee?—A. Yes, there is no double entry, but more than that, the registry office is so arranged that I could easily get what I wanted. But in Prince Edward Island it would take years and years to go there and get the information I desired to obtain.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. In Quebec it does not take much time?—A. I do not say anything about Quebec. The system there I think is more like that in Ontario.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Did you send out letters for the purpose in Prince Edward Island?—A. In Prince Edward Island only.

Q. You did not send them out in Ontario?—A. There was no necessity.

Q. You sent to the secretaries of the school boards of Prince Edward Island?—A. I think we addressed the secretary because we thought that being the secretary he would be more likely to reply in time.

Q. Yes, is he supposed to know the dates of sales?—A. Well, he is not supposed to know all.

Q. Within twenty years?—A. In some cases.

Q. He is supposed to know the dates by reason of his occupying that position?—A. The only thing would be that a man occupying that position would be a little above the average in intelligence.

Q. Is he supposed by reason of holding that position to know more than anybody else about it?—A. No. The only reason was, that holding that position by being secretary of the school trustees, he would be an intelligent man, probably a little above the average, and consequently he was the best man to get.

Q. But that did not follow, I suppose, that he knew anything about it?—A. I cannot judge the intelligence of each individual.

Q. Did you examine the registry office yourself?—A. Yes, when we got the names and dates we had something to go on.

Q. Did you examine the registry office?—A. Yes, most of them.

Q. You examined all transfers that took place there?—A. All that I got records of.

Q. Is there any fee paid there for examination?—A. Under ordinary circumstances there is.

Q. There was not in your circumstances?—A. No. The registry officers generally on the island gave me all assistance any man could possibly receive.

Q. You went over the books daily?—A. If I had the data to go on I would go, and when I had nothing to go on, I did not go.

Q. How often did you visit the registry office there: how much time did you spend there?—A. I cannot say that exactly; I kept no particular record.

Q. Speaking generally?—A. I suppose on an average I was there four days in each week.

Q. Altogether?—A. In each week.

Q. The whole day?—A. Not always. It just depended.

Q. And the registrar gave his time to you during that four days in the week?—A. That was at first, you see the minute I got the run of the books, I could work without his assistance.

Q. He handed over the books to you?—A. I had the full run of the registry office.

Q. He made no charge?—A. Not that I am aware of. I do not think he did, because they did not in Ontario.

Q. You say they did not make any charge in Ontario?—A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. They were very generous to you, I suppose?—A. Sometimes when a person conducts himself properly you can get a great deal more done; in fact you can get a great deal more with civility than with money.

Q. Were you aware that there was a statutory provision for the payment of a fee?—A. I know that, yes.

Q. But you were so gentlemanly they did not charge you that fee?—A. I do not know about that.

Q. Have you examined every case in Ontario, covering the dates in your report, every case where land was sold more than once?—A. In Ontario I did. But probably it was not in every case in Prince Edward Island, a few probably were missed, because I could tell you why.

Q. Never mind about that, have you the record?—A. But I must tell you; a few were lost on the Island, because every man did not answer at the moment.

Q. That is in Prince Edward Island?—A. I received a few letters after I got back here, and of course I could not go back to Prince Edward Island in order to examine a few.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Have you any idea how many letters you sent out?—A. Yes, I have a record in my pocket: Unfortunately I have left my glasses behind me, and I cannot see very plainly without them. There were 473, or 70 something. I kept a record of the letters I sent out and of the replies I received.

Q. What was the number you sent out?—A. I addressed 472 trustees.

Q. Yes, how many postal cards?—A. There were 300. If I remember aright, I addressed three communications in all, and I got a batch of replies on the head of the first letter, then I sent out another to those who did not reply, and I got another batch of excuses saying they had not time or were away or something of that kind, and then I sent out a final postcard, or—no, as I remember I tried, one county first, and I found the work fairly successful, then I tried the other two counties, and then I sent out a postcard to those who did not reply, and then another letter to those who did not reply to the postcard.

Q. Does this 400 odd include all the letters you sent for all purposes?—A. Four hundred and seventy-two people were addressed, once or oftener, but to all those letters I sent out I got 407 replies.

Q. How many letters did you send out for all purposes?—A. The account will pretty well tell you that.

Q. I am asking you?—A. I really cannot answer exactly, but I bought the stamps as I required them and used them all up.

Q. Did you send out a thousand altogether?—A. Oh, yes, more than a thousand.

Q. More than a thousand?—A. Yes, oh yes.

Q. Was it 1500?—A. There must have been. Let me see, 472, and 300, that is 772, there was a little over a thousand, but then you understand there was a great number of stamps used in this way. I received a letter that indicated a certain amount of knowledge, probably giving me names without the dates, and the names without dates were of no use to me, and I would write back to such individuals and ask them to try and look up the dates, and frequently I would get that information.

Q. These letters were from those intelligent gentlemen to whom you addressed your letters at first?—A. Yes, they were from those to whom I addressed my letters.

*By Mr. Emerson:*

Q. I would like to ask if you learned that in the maritime provinces it is the duty of the Board of Trustees each year, and the duty is laid upon the secretary largely, of making out an assessment and record of valuation and any changes or transfers?—A. Yes, I understood that, I made inquiries in every direction but that would be of no service to us whatever for what we were after.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Now Mr. Washington, did you examine every case, in Prince Edward Island where lands had changed hands more than once, between the dates given in your report?—A. Every case I got a record of.

Q. Then you had records in every case?—A. Every case, and judging from the information I received down there, there could be little doubt that any that we missed would not change the average for this reason.

Q. Wait a minute?—A. There was no—

Q. Never mind. Let me ask you this question, and you can answer the other one. You had access daily to the books four days in the week?—A. As often as I wished.

Q. You will be able then to see every case where lands changed hands independently of any outside information?—A. I am trying to explain that for the amount of data I had there, unless I got information I asked from the trustees, it would probably take me twenty-five years to get the information there.

Q. It is a good thing you came across the trustees?—A. Exceedingly good.

Q. Do you mean to say you went into the registry office where the books were open. Could you not go and find every single case where a transfer was made, without the assistance even of the person who conducted the books?—A. You could in time,

but it would take 25 years to get the information, but in Ontario, I could go through the registry office in Ontario, of each one in half the time that it took me in Prince Edward Island and get five times the amount of data.

Q. Did you get every case?—A. I judge I did get the records of all the cases of land that sold twice.

Q. Are you very sure about that?—A. Well, I will give you my reasons for thinking so. I addressed 472 school trustees and the number of replies was 407. So that there were 65 who did not reply at all. Out of that number 200 replied reporting that there were no sales occurred within the twenty year period, within their school districts. Many of them stated that it was unusual for lands to sell down there, that people held from generation to generation or from father to son. There was another reason why in the earlier part of the period there were few sales, and it was for this reason that it was not until 1875 that people on the island owned land, prior to that it was owned by—

Q. We don't want a speech from you?—A. Unless—

Q. We don't—

THE CHAIRMAN—Witness, answer the question and then give any explanation you like.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You are quite sure, then, you got a record generally of all the changes?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you examine those lands?—A. Oh, no, it would not help us.

Q. Did you examine to see whether there were any improvements on the land?

—A. We took improvements as a fixed amount.

Q. Did you examine them?—A. It would be unnecessary for the purpose in view.

Q. I am not asking you if it was necessary?—A. No, I did not.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge that a piece of land sold this year say for \$1,000, and \$1,500 a year later; have you any personal knowledge as to whether they were increased in value by the erection of buildings?—A. For the purpose we have in view it would not make any difference.

Q. I am not asking about that. Did you examine any case and have personal knowledge?—A. Certainly not. It had no bearing on the point we wished to get at.

Q. Then you did not take into consideration any of the changed circumstances in the locality by way of general improvements going on, did you?—A. No.

Q. Nor whether buildings were burned, and the property was therefore sold at a less value?—A. No, nothing of that was taken into consideration.

Q. Why did you take the years from 1866 to 1900 in Carleton, from 1897 to 1900 in Elgin and Durham, and from 1880 to 1900 in Prince Edward Island?—A. Because my work was restricted to those years in the different counties. Carleton being near was the most economical to work, and I went completely through the county from the earliest statements to 1900.

Q. Which county?—A. Carleton. Then in order to find out whether the trend of values indicated during the later years was the same in Western Ontario and Central Ontario, I went to the two offices there, and examined for the four years. It took less time, and helped us to see whether the upward movement which we saw occurring in Carleton was general, or the same in Central Ontario and Western Ontario.

Q. When did you make the examination in Carleton?—A. As far as Carleton was concerned, I did a little work in 1897 and some more in 1898, and in 1900, and 1899 again, I examined for that year, and then in 1900 I got the results crystallized somewhere, up into the fall of the year.

Q. In 1900?—A. After I had returned from the west.

Q. Did you send out any letters there?—A. No, there was no necessity there.

Q. And Durham and Elgin, when did you get the information there?—A. In July, 1900.

Q. July, 1900, you got it there in July, 1900?—A. Yes, in July, 1900. I think it took me just about eleven or twelve days in each place.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Who suggested you should go to Durham and Elgin?—A. Mr. Fisher, for this reason, that we were bound to Central Ontario and Western Ontario, and the idea was if I remember right, that taking these two points would give us some idea as regards the general trend.

Q. You only gave I presume a very cursory examination?—A. I took every sale that occurred in 1897, 1898, 1899, up to 1900, all the report contains. I took the register and took each point and where there was a property sold, in any of these four years, then I traced it back to see if it was sold in previous years, and if it had I traced the sale back until I got the full history of the lot.

Q. Now taking for instance, we will go back to 1886. You have taken them from 1886, 1883, in fact as far back as 1876?—A. 1866.

Q. 1866?—A. Yes.

Q. Now do you mean to say that you have in this report recorded absolutely every sale that occurred during these periods?—A. Between these periods.

Q. In every one?—A. In that particular report.

Q. Yes?—A. Between the dates mentioned.

Q. Now we have access to the registry offices as you understand, to compare with your report?—A. That is right.

Q. Are you prepared to say you have embodied every sale, I will say in Elgin and Durham to commence with?—A. In that report.

Q. In this report and occurring between the periods named here?—A. Not in that report, although we have the record.

Q. In what report did you embody it?—A. I have a complete statement. I analyzed the whole thing in a form that is cumbersome, and we could not make much out of it.

Q. Did you make a report to the Minister?—A. I think Mr. Fisher did see the tabulated form, but it was not of much use, because it was too complicated.

• *By Mr. Wade:*

Q. Then you have not embodied every sale that occurred in Elgin and Durham between 1866 and 1900?—A. Did I not tell you I only took three or four years in Elgin and Durham, but it is every sale in Carleton County between the dates mentioned there.

Q. I am not asking you about Carleton or property sold twice, I am talking about Elgin and Durham?—A. There is no sale that refers to any year for Elgin or Durham until 1897, 98, 99 and 1900.

Q. I do not quite understand your report. I will take for instance here in 1886, I see Elgin is here, just look at the year 1886 in Elgin there, see, though you do not record sales?—A. It is rather difficult for me to make plain, I must admit. I thought I had done it in a way that almost anyone could understand it. You will understand that if these properties, I think if you read the first line here you can't misunderstand it. Here is 14 were sold in 1886.

Q. I will take this one. Now I will take this, now we will take the year 1886, now you have parallel columns, showing the increase and decrease?—A. Exactly.

Q. For each county commencing with Carleton, Elgin, Durham and Prince Edward Island?—A. Yes.

Q. Now I will take commencing with the year 1886, in that column of prices of farms bought and sold?—A. Yes, they were bought in this year 1886 and sold in 1897.

Q. Sold in 1897, yes. The decrease you show there in Carleton was 22·72?—A. That is right.

Q. And the decrease in Elgin was?—A. 52·77.

Q. And in Durham you say there were no sales?—A. There were no sales occurred in 1897 of any property that was sold in that year 1886.

Q. Then you mean to tell me there were absolutely no sales in Durham during that year?—A. No, I admit that it is pretty hard to understand. But it will not take you long to understand, you will see that there were no farms sold in this year 1886 that were sold again, in this year '96, I can only base my comparisons on properties

that were sold twice within a certain period. Sometimes in this one year there are two, three, four, five, six and so on sold, so that it is quite possible there might not be a particular property selling in this year, and then selling again in this other particular year in any county.

Q. Have you Elgin here? We will continue at this. The properties now that we are referring to were bought in 1886 and sold in 1897?—A. Yes. All these were sold in 1897.

Q. Were there any sales between 1886 and 1897, or does it include all of them other than these recorded here?—A. No.

Q. You are sure there were no sales?—A. Yes.

Q. Between 1886 and 1897?—A. No sale of any particular farm. Oh, there might be other sales of other properties, but that would give me nothing at all, you will see this is based upon the difference between the prices paid at one time and at another. For instance, if it is sold in 1886 for \$1,000, and sold again in 1897 for \$1,500, it would increase 50 per cent during that period.

Q. Well you have not taken all the land sold really covering that period?—A. Everyone that was sold in '97, '98, '99 or 1900.

Q. Between 1886 and 1897 every farm that was sold?—A. Every farm that was sold in 1897.

Q. I have not asked you that, have you taken every farm sold between 1886 and 1897?—A. You are asking me what I took. All those sold in 1897 that had been previously sold, a year before, two years before, three years before, four years or seventeen years before, that is all there is in that report.

Q. Now we will continue in 1886. You report no sales in the county of Durham between 1886 and 1897?—A. I report nothing of the kind.

Q. What does this mean?—A. It means that this property was sold in 1897 and had been previously sold at that date.

Q. Do you mean to say that you only mean to state here that there was no sale in 1897?—A. No, I do not. I mean to say that there was no property sold in 1897 that had previously been sold at those dates.

Q. But you stated a moment ago that you included all between 1886 and 1897?—A. I told you most positively that I did not.

Q. I am glad that I got that out. It took me a long time. Now then, you evidently do not know much as far as this report is concerned, about the land that was sold between those dates?—A. Because we did not go into it. We only went into 1897. In that particular year, or that particular county I should say.

Q. Very well, you have a conclusion here, on your report that is—perhaps I had better read it for the Committee?—A. I do not mind.

Q. They will be delighted, as it seems we stand on the verge of a crisis, and this will be a warning to the Minister, and I hope the Minister of Finance will guide himself accordingly in the conduct of affairs of this country, although I fear he will hardly agree to do this. "Apart from the immediate usefulness in this regard of such a return," that is, as the one from which I am now reading, "it would in time, prove helpful in determining the cause of those violent changes in the trend of farm values, changes, the cause of which may prove to be some circumstance over which the government can exercise control. The loss entailed by the dip in farm land values may be understood by comparing the value of the farms of Ontario in 1886 with the valuation made in 1897." You will see, Mr. Chairman, that the two years are taken of 1886 and 1897, and the world is supposed to take care of itself between these periods. "Unfortunately, Ontario is the only province for which such a return is available," now then, "the valuation in 1886 was \$831,758,140, and in 1897, it was \$760,054,711, or a decrease in the province of Ontario of not less than \$71,703,429." That was a great dip was it not? Where did you get that information?—A. It is from the return made to the Ontario Government and published in the bureau of industries.

Q. Did you examine that, to see whether the conclusion was correct?—A. Well, from all the information I have been able to obtain, the report is based on the returns of some 800 valuations throughout the province.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Do you know that to be the case?—A. Only from what the reports said, I—

Q. You have no knowledge as to that yourself?—A. Oh, no, I accepted them.

Q. You found that and used it?—A. I found it as a Government report and used it as such.

Q. Yes, the report goes on "this decrease which in itself reaches the dimensions of a national calamity, for it was equal in many respects to an addition to the national debt of that amount, gives but a faint idea of the actual loss involved. To this decrease we must add first the loss to the farmers through the shrinkage in their annual margin of profits!"—A. Loss to the farmers.

Q. It is only as a result of such a shrinkage that the value of the lands could be adversely affected. This annual loss must be multiplied by the number of years land sold at a continually decreasing price (11 years) and so on. Now, here is three. He goes on: "The cost of all improvements during 11 years which is always large where men own the land they till!"—A. Where men own the land.

Q. You seem to not attach any importance to that in finding your values?—A. Improvements to the value.

Q. You did not inquire into that in making your report—into the improvements made upon the land at all?—A. I told you that they had to be taken as a fixed quantity because we cannot do anything else.

Q. I am asking what you did?—A. The increase occurred in spite of improvements and included improvements; the decrease occurred in spite of improvements.

Q. I asked if you took it into consideration?—A. Yes, as far as I told you.

Q. Then, do you wish to withdraw what you stated in the earlier part of your examination, that you didn't take them into consideration?—A. I only took them into consideration as far as I told you.

Q. Did you examine the improvements?—A. No.

Q. No, very well. You valued all the increased area occupied between 1886 and 1897, which was 1,601,623 acres. Now, these are your conclusions, Mr. Washington, that a remarkable expansion in the prices paid for farms occurred between 1866 and 1878?—A. That is the conclusion to be drawn from an analysis of the data.

Q. Such data as you have here?—A. It contains all the sales occurring within the territory that I am dealing with.

Q. It includes all the sales that were made, for instance, of lands that were bought in 1866 and sold, we will say, in 1897?—A. No, well, no. I do not go back for 1897 further in the first statement than seventeen years, from 1880 up. I give but for the four year periods in the last statement I make there I take Carleton County as far as I can get it, which is up to 1897. This Prince Edward Island one is from 1880, and these include Durham, and the whole for the balance of the period in the final statement.

Q. You tell us the greatest expansion took place between 1866 and 1878?—A. I think the greatest expansion.

Q. I am reading from your report now, so you can answer "yes" and "no"?—A. I did not quite divide it, so our greatest expansion was between 1874 and 1878.

Q. The greatest percentage of increase occurred between 1874 and 1878?—A. Yes, but mind you that is based on the sales in Carleton County alone.

Q. Did you take in Elgin and Durham in that, and Prince Edward Island?—A. No, no, because in Prince Edward Island the lands were not owned by the farmers at that time.

Q. Then in conclusion in summing up your report on page 27, you leave out all the others except Carleton?—A. I leave out nothing I have obtained, but I explain in the report, the conclusions are based on the data in the report, and I say very plainly I have data in Carleton from 1866 to 1900. Elgin and Durham from 1897 to 1900, and in Prince Edward Island from 1880 to 1900.

Q. Yes?—A. I make that a statement to begin with.

Q. Yes?—A. And the conclusions are based on the data I got between these periods in the various places.

Q. This is what your report says. The points of importance in the foregoing are as follows: A remarkable expansion in the price paid for farm lands, occurred between 1866 and 1874?—A. Yes.

Q. That is what relates to Carleton alone?—A. That statement is based on data obtained from Carleton County.

Q. Does it relate to Carleton alone?—A. It relates to Carleton alone, as far as the statement I have there, the general report as far as I could make out, the same movement that went on in Carleton in that period was general throughout the country.

Q. Do you know it to be general throughout the country? A. I had a good deal of correspondence, I wrote to almost every part of the country.

Q. May I say you know?—A. I may say I know, as a positive fact in this country, and my experience both on the farm and in travelling, that between the years 1870 and 1878, that farm lands in 1878 never rose so rapidly as during that period either before or since.

Q. Then you say, the greatest percentage of increase occurred between 1874 and 1878?—A. What is that?

Q. You say the greatest percentage of increase occurred between 1874 and 1878, when you state at "B" the greatest percentage of increase occurred between 1874 and 1878?—A. 1878, yes.

Q. See, from 1878, prices fell off?—A. Yes.

Q. Reaching the lowest dip between 1894 and 1897?—A. Yes, that is right.

Q. That was a period of great depression in Canada, was it not?—A. Well, not quite; it was depression, I think.

Q. Had that an effect in depressing lands?—A. No, it affects the other way. As a rule the depression in towns and cities will have the opposite effect on lands. As the price of the products a farmer has to buy falls, the price that he has to pay for such things, falls.

Q. Then you think that depression in the country has the effect of advancing the price of land?—A. That is to say if the cause is from the outside.

Q. Was there a very considerable depression between 1874 and 1878?—A. Very considerable. It had the effect of increasing land values.

Q. You think that had the effect of enhancing the price of lands in that year?—A. Very considerably, I think. The depression of trade occurring between 1875 and 1878 to a very great extent, nullified the full effect of that period. For instance the price of manufacturing products in that period fell nearly fifty per cent, so farmers' products increased to that extent.

Q. Now, you have in summing up your report, taken periods of two greatest depressions, you have found lands rose more rapidly in these periods than in others?—A. No, I cannot say that I draw that conclusion from the report.

Q. Well, what conclusion do you draw from the statement you have just made?—A. The conclusion I draw is this, that the depression between 1875 and 1878 was caused principally from outside influences; the depression occurring between 1895 or 1894 you may say, and 1897 was caused from internal influences. The one for instance was accompanied by a decrease in value of lands and the other by an increase, and that is the index in such matters.

Q. During the first depression lands rose in value?—A. Yes.

Q. And in the second they decreased?—A. Yes.

Q. The Liberals were in power in the first period?—A. That makes no difference.

Q. The Liberals were in power in the first period, were they not?—A. I am not a politician you know.

Q. The Liberals were in power in the first period, were they not?—A. Part of it.

Q. Eh?—A. Part of it.

Q. Were they in 1874 to 1878?—A. Well the Conservatives were there in 1866 to 1874.

Q. Were they in 1874 to 1878?—A. Well, I do now know, I am sure; I think that Alexander Mackenzie was defeated in 1878.

Q. Yes?—A. How long he had been in power I do not know.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Are you a Liberal?—A. No, I am a free trader.

Q. Do you state on your solemn oath you do not belong to the Liberal party and vote that way?—A. I vote Liberal.

MR. FIELDING objected that Mr. Clancy had no right to ask witness how he voted, but he did not press his objection.

WITNESS. It has no bearing on the case.

Q. And you as a Liberal are not sure what year Mackenzie came in?—A. I am sure of the year he went out, but not the year he came in; you know I was very young then, I was thinking of lots of things besides politics.

Q. The Liberals were in power during the first period when lands rose, in your opinion?—A. I do not know.

Q. I want you to be clear about this?—A. The Liberals were defeated in 1878 and went in in 1874.

Q. And before that?—A. The Conservatives were in from 1866 and went out in 1874. What I want to draw your attention to is, the upward and downward tendency of land values has nothing to do with Conservatives or Liberals.

Q. I want to make this clear, the Liberals were in power in the period covered by your report, because you say 1874 to 1878?—A. The Liberals were in power, certainly.

Q. And there was great depression in trade?—A. Yes.

Q. And notwithstanding that land rose in value?—A. Yes.

Q. Come then to 1896-97?—A. The Conservatives were in power then, in 1896, that is not so long ago.

Q. You take lands coming up prior to 1897 in order to reach that conclusion?—A. Understand me to say I only got the full record of one county as far as 1866 to 1900. I got from 1880 to 1900 in Prince Edward Island, and from 1897 to 1900 in Elgin and Durham.

Q. You have taken the land values from the time the Conservatives were in power to 1900?—A. In three Ontario counties and all Prince Edward Island since 1897.

Q. All lands sold prior to 1897?—A. Lands sold in 1897, 1899, 1900 and sold previously at least once.

Q. And that was covering the period the Conservatives were in power?—A. No, the Conservatives went out of power in 1896. I might remark that 1897 shows the deepest dip in land values, both in Carleton, Prince Edward Island and other counties.

Q. Then you only gave the whole thing a sort of cursory examination after all?—A. Well considering the money spent I got something worth while.

Q. You could not do much for the money you had?—A. I did all I could.

Q. Even working Sundays?—A. Even working Sundays.

Q. Have you completed this work of determining the trend of land values?—A. I am not working at it at present.

Q. Well are you engaged or have you any prospective engagement to continue this?—A. No.

Q. None whatever?—A. No.

Q. You told us now it was at the instance of the minister you entered upon this work?—A. Yes.

Q. I am particular about that, because the minister said in the House he did not know you?—A. He did not till he was introduced to me.

Q. Who had the honour of introducing you?—A. I do not know, twenty or thirty or forty people might have introduced us.

Q. You were introduced and they repeated the introduction?—A. No, after the first introduction I do not think he forgot it.

*By Mr. Fisher.*

By permission of the Committee.

Q. As far as your introduction to me is concerned, Mr. Washington, Mr. Clancy asked you just now if I sent for you. I think if I remember aright you were introduced to me by several members of the House, and that you explained what you thought was

an important statistical work that might be done in Canada to show the general trend of land values; is that not about generally as it occurred?—A. Yes.

Q. And you explained the idea and I thought it might be worked out?—A. Yes.

Q. And you mapped out a scheme for accomplishing this?—A. Yes.

Q. Did I take that favourably and express a wish to allow you to proceed?—A. Yes, you gave it some little consideration. From the time I spoke and when I started it was at least three months from the time. We had several conversations in the interval.

Q. We had several conversations and then, if I remember aright, I told you I had certain views.

Mr. Clancy objected to leading questions.

Q. Did you not propose that Carleton, being close at hand, it would be a good place to try the experiment?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you then submit an interim report on the results you found in Carleton?—A. I did.

Q. And you then discussed the question of further work?—A. Yes.

Q. You have the details of all that report, have you not?—A. Every entry, every item that I obtained is in the report in your office and the large sheets that I prepared. It is rather—

Q. Yes?—A. I was going to explain that it is a rather difficult thing to analyze. First of all I had to construct a sheet by which I got into one column all the sales in one year, and the line along here gives the history of that particular farm. It might sell five or six times in the forty years. By that means I got the data into such form that by carrying out the sales I got a fair idea of the general trend of sales in different communities under different conditions.

Q. Did you ask me to allow you to go on with the work over the country?—A. The idea was as soon as we got some data regarding Ontario to find if some data could be obtained in the lower end of the country in order to see if the trend was general or only local.

Q. And we discussed where it would be well to go?—A. And we decided to go down to the lower end of the country.

Q. Where was it first after Carleton?—A. It was decided I was to take New Brunswick, but I was to take Prince Edward Island first, there being only two registry offices there. The time allowed me elapsed before I got through the Island. Another thing, it was found so difficult to get the figures, it was decided the money could be spent better other ways.

Q. The report which is here laid on the table is the working out of those large masses of detail which you had, which you obtained?—A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand that in this report you summarized every case you found of property where it had been sold more than once during the period?—A. During the period stated in that report.

Q. Then there was no picking and choosing on your part?—A. No, because though a man may cheat others he can never cheat himself.

Q. I wish everybody was imbued with that idea. So your report comprises and includes the result of every detail of your work?—A. Yes.

Q. Nothing omitted?—A. Nothing omitted. I might say you see in that particular report where I sum up in the final statement, it gives the sales occurring in four year periods from the earlier to the later date. I go over every year down to 1897 in all the districts, then for the balance I take all sales; for instance the sales in 1866, 1867 and 1868, and the sales again in 1867, 1868 and 1869 connected, and I analyse them, then I take the next four years and so up to 1900, where I have split into four years, 1897, 1898, 1899 and 1900. So you see that does not show every detail, that is in the more elaborate report which contains year by year.

Q. But this report gives the conclusions you would draw from that report?—A. Yes, sir.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Clawy :*

Q. Just one question with regard to the conclusions you draw, you have told us, Mr. Washington, in reciting shortly your conclusions with regard to the remarkable expansion in the price of land between 1866 and 1878 that you only had in your mind Carleton county?—A. We only had data for Carleton; we had no data for any other place up to 1880.

Q. Then when you said the greatest percentage of increase occurred between 1866 and 1878, you only had data from the county of Carleton?—A. Only from the county of Carleton.

Q. Then you are not right in saying nothing was omitted, because you omitted Prince Edward Island, Elgin and Durham?—A. These were omitted.

Q. I am asking you in regard to the paragraphs of your report; I have said you omitted all others?—A. Yes, that statement—

Q. And the reason was you had no data from the others to warrant you in drawing conclusions?—A. Yes, I might say, though—

Q. Was that the reason?—A. Eh?

Q. The reason was you had no data to base such statement on in regard to the others and therefore you took Carleton?—A. I say that statement is based on Carleton so far as that period went, but I state in the report I only had Carleton for that statement, so people are not deceived.

Q. But if people are to read the statement at the end of your report?—A. It is fair to say that the statement is based on the result as to Carleton County, though I thought it sufficient to state it in the first instance.

Q. Then when you state this result it is based on the data alone of Carleton County?—A. That particular period.

Q. These lands are close to the city of Ottawa, are they not?—A. Yes, many of them.

Q. Do you think they would be affected by the growth of the city?—A. I think Carleton suffered less in the period of depression, less than other counties. You will see that from the report.

Q. You will hardly say that during the period the Tories were in power it did not suffer?—A. I hardly understand.

Q. You will hardly say Carleton County did not suffer while the Tories were in power?—A. If the Tories were in power? The Tories were in power prior to 1896-7 and as far as I can make out in Carleton the depression was pronounced from 1886 to 1897.

Q. I suppose this summary of yours is to be taken fairly as the essence of your report?—A. Yes.

Q. Generally I mean?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. You said a little while ago a general depression in business raised the price of farm land?—A. It depends whether the depression was caused from influences within our country or from outside.

Q. Will you explain?—A. The depression of 1875 started in the States in 1873, and was the reaction from the boom that had existed there from the middle of the century up to that time, and prices were exalted in consequence, but from 1873 to 1878 prices of all manufactured goods, not in Canada only but throughout the world, decreased probably 50 per cent. During that time the prices of food did not decrease in the same proportion. The result would naturally be the farmers would get more in exchange for their products and it must necessarily result in an increased value of the land.

Q. Do you think that this is the character of a depression commencing outside?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you not think every depression is of that character where we had one?—A. No, I think depressions are of two classes, one in farming and the other from outside influences. There is scarcely anything can stop the advance in farm land values but

some evil or mistake in your own country, because all invention and advance between men does tend to increase farm land values.

Q. For instance, you think the introduction of machinery and things of that kind, say in the North-west, would have the effect of increasing values in Ontario?—A. Yes, just as your country fills up and land is taken up, the greater the value of the land already taken up. I think that is the history of the world.

Q. Is that so in England?—A. Yes.

Q. It is?—A. The increase has been 1,400 per cent, on the average, since the time of Henry VIII.

Q. Since forty-five or fifty years ago?—A. They were steady up to 1880 and then rents fell. This was because the land laws threw several farms into one and unfitted them to cultivate the crops usually grown in England, and consequently the rents fell.

Q. So, we are to suppose that it is estimated that land values have fallen one thousand million pounds since 1875?—A. They did not commence to fall until 1880, but from 1880 till I think 1895, the estimate was twenty-one per cent, but that was in large areas, and that is only an estimate. A commission sat on the subject a few years ago and I went through the evidence submitted and the general conclusion that anyone going through it would come to, would be this, that all the large areas were suffering, that is to say, the farmers who had rented or leased large areas, were suffering on account of the large rents they had to pay.

Q. Why?—A. Because the rent line had overstepped the margin of profit. I read that one man, for instance,——

Q. What caused the falling of profits?—A. Because these large areas could only be used for a certain purpose, for raising certain crops, and these crops had become unprofitable.

Q. Was it not the competition of the new land in the Western States?—A. No; if the expansion of agriculture depresses the older countries, they would always be in misery. It cannot be so. Agriculture is the only self-sustaining industry in the world. We are all depending upon it, and in proportion to its increase the others can increase which are not agricultural.

Q. That is a general statement. Do you know the facts?—A. If the opening up of new lands is the cause of depression, something is wrong.

Q. In Great Britain the rent of land became too high on account of competition?—A. No, I do not think so, not competition. Competition is the antidote to selfishness, you know, and without it this race would die out. So it cannot be on account of so good a thing.

Witness discharged.

# REPORT

OF THE

## PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE

IN RE CERTAIN EXPENDITURE FOR

# YUKON TELEGRAPH LINES

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1902





## APPENDIX NO. 2.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,

Saturday, May 10, 1902.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Twelfth Report.

Your Committee have had under consideration the accounts, vouchers and other documents relating to Yukon Telegraph Lines, as set out on pages V—285 and 286 of the report of the Auditor General for the year ended June 30, 1901; and in connection therewith have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses and the exhibits filed during the said examination; and your Committee recommend that the said evidence be printed.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,

*Chairman.*



## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

PAYMENT OF CERTAIN MONEYS IN CONNECTION WITH THE YUKON TELEGRAPH LINES.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
Friday, March 21, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Flint in the Chair.

J. L. McDougall, Auditor General, called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Mr. Auditor General, I moved for a return of all the accounts of W. G. Charleson. The account has been brought down and I moved for the account of J. B. Charleson, but I notice in J. B. Charleson's account a statement as follows: "For sundry disbursements in connection with the Fort Simpson, Hazelton, Atlin-Quesnelle Telegraph Line in the following months as per foot of page February, 1901, \$4,284, March, \$5,415." Now, in examining the particulars of Mr. J. B. Charleson's account in giving the details he makes a charge of \$1,200 paid W. G. Charleson. I have not that account here?—A. No, I understand from Mr. Hayter you had drawn his attention to that.

Q. Yes?—A. And he has looked up the account. This \$1,200 was a payment on the contract on an account of about \$2,400 the remaining part having been paid in the current year. I have the account and can show it to you.

Q. Mr. J. B. Charleson then went to his son and purchased besides the account paid in here, purchased large amounts and paid him the money direct in place of having it go through the Government?—A. Yes.

Q. And although he puts in his statement that he paid money over to his son for goods, these items are not reported?—A. The goods in that case were part of an account.

Q. What I want to get at is I want these accounts, the money is paid and there is no voucher?—A. Oh, yes, certainly, this is the whole account. The remaining part of it having been paid in the next year in the year we are now in, if you look at the bottom of the account. (Account produced and marked Exhibit No. 1.)

The Witness withdrew.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS,

COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,

Monday, April 14, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

Mr. JOHN YOUNG ROCHESTER, called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Are you in the employ of the Public Works Department in the outside service Mr. Rochester?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you commence?—A. In March, 1899.

Q. In March, 1899; yes. Where were you engaged?—A. Here, in Ottawa.

Q. What was the nature of your work?—A. I was in charge of construction under Mr. Charleson of the Atlin-Quesnelle telegraph line, from Atlin south, for the first two years.

Q. Was that the first you had done?—A. No.

Q. Did you commence upon your work in March, '99, or thereabouts, at the Atlin line?—A. No, on the Bennett-Dawson line.

Q. Tell us from the commencement of your engagement. You say you were engaged in March, '99. What did you do first?—A. I went out to Bennett.

Q. What did you do there?—A. I looked after Mr. Charleson's books.

Q. What do you mean to say when you say you looked after them. Did you keep the books?—A. Yes.

Q. You kept the books for Mr. Charleson, and accounts?—A. Yes.

Q. You were the only one who did it?—A. Yes.

Q. How long were you at them?—A. I kept the books of account for a year altogether.

Q. Do you mean the fiscal year or calendar year?—A. Up to the completion of the work in November, '99, I think it was.

Q. You concluded the work in November, '99, did you?—A. No, the line was completed in September, 1899.

Q. Did you cease to be in the employ of the department then?—A. No.

Q. What did you do then?—A. I came out here and closed up the books.

Q. How long did that take you?—A. I was at it until I went away again in 1900.

Q. What time in 1900?—A. February.

Q. You continued until you went away in February, 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. Yes. What did you do then?—A. I then had charge of construction under Mr. Charleson, from Atlin south.

Q. But you had nothing besides, nothing more than charge of construction. Were you foreman?—A. No, I had full charge with a foreman under me.

Q. Who kept the books?—A. I had a clerk.

Q. Did the clerk keep the books or you?—A. The clerk.

Q. Do you know anything about the books?—A. Yes.

Q. Was he under you?—A. Yes.

Q. Under your instruction?—A. Yes.

Q. Was he employed by you or by the department?—A. By the department.

Q. When did you conclude that work on the Atlin line?—A. I concluded on September 29, 1900, we laid the end of the wire.

Q. September 29 of what year?—A. 1900. We concluded the work.

Q. What have you been doing since?—A. I came home and went back again in 1901.

Q. At what time?—A. February.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. In February 1901. What did you do then?—A. I had charge of the construction of the Fort Simpson and Hazelton line.

Q. How long did you work on that?—A. I worked until about the first week in May, I think.

Q. In what capacity?—A. I had charge of the work.

Q. Under Mr. Charleson, I suppose?—A. Yes, certainly.

Q. Until May I think you said?—A. Yes.

Q. May 1901, of course?—A. Yes.

Q. What did you do from that on?—A. I started back in June to take up the work where I had quit the previous year, south of Telegraph Creek.

Q. On what lines?—A. The Atlin-Quesnelle.

Q. And you continued on that how long?—A. Until the line was completed.

Q. At what time?—A. September 24.

Q. Well, then from September 24 what have you been doing?—A. I came home here in November, and since then I have been at work under Mr. Charleson.

Q. What were you doing with Mr. Charleson?—A. Getting the accounts of everything in shape, and closing them up.

Q. Getting the accounts that were kept by your clerk and yourself?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you make entries in those books?—A. No, I did not.

Q. You have the books here have you?—A. Yes.

Q. Before entering upon that, you have been continuously in the employ of the Public Works Department from March, 1899, to the present time, have you?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the arrangement as to salary when you left here, or before leaving here in 1899?—A. There was no arrangement.

Q. You went without any arrangement?—A. Yes.

Q. With any person?—A. With any person.

Q. How did you come to go?—A. Mr. Charleson asked me to go out with him.

Q. On a pleasure trip?—A. No.

Q. Was there nothing said about salary?—A. No.

Q. You swear positively there was nothing?—A. No.

Q. You went out there without any arrangement?—A. Certainly.

Q. Is that the usual thing?—A. I do not know, perhaps that it is.

Q. Do you know of any other case?—A. I do not.

Q. Tell us how it happened you did not make any arrangement?—A. I do not know how it was it happened, but there was no arrangement made for my salary.

Q. Well, didn't he engage you?—A. Asked me to go out, said he was going to build a line.

Q. Said nothing about salary?—A. No.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario):*

Q. You expected a salary?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Then, when was there any arrangement made about salary?—A. After I came home.

Q. What time?—A. Probably November or December.

Q. November or December, what year?—A. 1899.

Q. Did you receive any money during that period?—A. Yes.

Q. Were you paid according to another arrangement or just given any money you wanted?—A. Any time I wanted any money I got it.

Q. How much did you get?—A. I never got anything I thought I was not entitled to.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. And how much did you get?—A. I got \$500 before leaving.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Before leaving Ottawa?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you pay your expenses or some one else?—A. I paid my expenses; I charged them.

Q. Are you sure you paid up to —?—A. Out to Vancouver, yes.

Q. No, but up to Bennett?—A. No; I did not from Vancouver.

Q. Then you did not require the \$500 to pay your expenses?—A. No.

Q. Was that forced on you, or did you ask for it?—A. No, it was not forced, I simply asked and I got it.

Q. You got \$500 advanced and had no arrangement about salary, and you say it was not fixed till you came home?—A. No.

Q. And what was it fixed at then?—A. Two hundred dollars a month.

Q. Had you overdrawn that \$200 a month?—A. No, I had not.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. And expenses, I suppose?—A. And expenses.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How long did you work at \$200 a month?—A. I worked from March to some time in May, and then from September 28 —

Q. You worked from March, 1899, till when?—A. May.

Q. 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. At \$200 a month?—A. Yes.

Q. And then what was it after that?—A. Then I worked from September till I went away from here in 1900.

Q. You worked from March till May at \$200 a month?—A. Yes.

Q. And after May what salary had you?—A. I had none.

Q. Eh?—A. From May to September I had no salary.

Q. From May to September you had no salary?—A. No.

Q. From May till when?—A. September.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. What year, Mr. Rochester?—A. 1899.

Q. You had no salary?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Then in September you had a salary?—A. Yes.

Q. What was your salary then?—A. \$200 a month.

Q. In September?—A. In September, commencing the last of September.

Q. Commencing in September your salary was what?—A. \$200 a month.

Q. To when?—A. Up to February, 1900.

Q. To February, 1900, your salary was \$200 a month?—A. Yes.

Q. Then did you continue to work at that?—A. No.

Q. When was your salary advanced again?—A. From the time I left here in February, 1900.

Q. From the time you left here in February, 1900, it was advanced to what?—A. \$15 a day.

Q. \$15 a day, are you sure about that?—A. Yes, I am positive.

Q. It was not so much a month, was it?—A. No.

Q. With whom did you make the arrangement as to \$200 a month?—A. Mr. Charleson.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Where did you make that arrangement?—A. Here in Ottawa.

Q. After your return?—A. Yes.

Q. And who did you make the arrangement with about \$15 a day?—A. Mr. Charleson.

Q. You tell us no arrangement was made till after your return?—A. The first year.

Q. No arrangement was made till after your return the first year; have you continued to work at the rate of \$15 a day since?—A. No, I have not.

Q. How long did you work at that rate?—A. \$15 a day stopped when I came home here in the fall of 1900.

Q. What are you getting now?—A. \$200 a month.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. How long were you employed at \$15 a day, Mr. Rochester?—A. From February until November, 1900.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you people work on Sunday up there?—A. Not the men.

Q. You charged for Sunday?—A. Me, yes.

Q. Was that the arrangement?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Why was the salary increased?—A. Because I had full charge, under Mr. Charleson, from Atlin, south.

Q. Increased duties?—A. Increased duties.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. And a more difficult place?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You are very sure you had that arrangement with Mr. Charleson?—A. Yes.

Q. Now you ceased to be in the employment of the government in May, 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. Did no work for them?—A. Did work keeping Mr. Charleson's books from that to September.

Q. Did that for nothing?—A. Yes.

Q. How did that come?—A. Mr. Charleson asked me; I had opened his books and he asked me to continue to do the work.

Q. And you kept the books till September?—A. Yes.

Q. And then from September to February?—A. Yes.

Q. Made no charge for that?—A. Yes, I did, from September to February.

Q. Oh you did, from September to February?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you make a new arrangement?—A. No.

Q. Have any conversation that you were to be paid from September to February with Mr. Charleson?—A. Certainly.

Q. But you were to have none between May and September?—A. Between May and September.

Q. Why was that?—A. Because I furnished the poles on the telegraph lines between Bennett and Dawson.

Q. And kept the accounts for nothing?—A. Yes.

Q. You drew goods during that period?—A. Yes.

Q. And kept the accounts against yourself?—A. Yes.

Q. You kept the books and accounts and made all the charges for the goods that were drawn from the stores?—A. No, I beg your pardon, I made the charges from the blotters kept by the storekeeper.

Q. Against yourself?—A. Against myself and every one.

Q. The storekeeper was under you?—A. No, the storekeeper was not under me, he was under Mr. Charleson.

Q. He was under Mr. Charleson?—Yes.

Q. Well, didn't you keep any accounts in connection with the goods going into the store?—A. Certainly.

Q. And going out?—A. As they were furnished me by the storekeeper.

Q. As they were furnished you by the storekeeper?—A. Yes.

Q. Still you kept the accounts for the whole thing?—Yes.

Q. You kept the accounts for them?—A. Yes.

Q. You say you had a contract, had you?—A. A verbal arrangement.

Q. For delivering the poles?—A. Yes.

Q. With whom?—A. Mr. Charleson.

Q. And as contractor kept the books for nothing?—A. For nothing.

Q. Did you deliver the poles yourself?—A. No, I did not.

Q. Who delivered them?—A. I had a man delivering them; I supervised it, I looked after it.

Q. How did you come to take the contract?—A. Well, I took the contract because in the first place Mr. Charleson was paying \$3 for poles, and I offered to do it for Mr. Charleson for \$2 after looking over the country.

Q. You are perfectly sure of that, are you?—A. Yes.

Q. He would have to pay \$3?—A. He was paying \$3 at the time.

Q. He would have to?—A. He was.

Q. And you did it for \$2?—A. \$2 and \$2.25.

Q. All of them?—A. No.

Q. Did you get out these poles yourself?—A. No, not myself personally.

Q. What was the name of the man who got them out?—A. Johnston.

Q. He was a sub-contractor under you was he not?—A. Well, I suppose he would be.

Q. Yes, what did you pay Johnston apiece for these poles?

MR. TARTE objected to the question.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Was Johnston an employee of the department?—A. No, he was not.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Have you the contract here?—A. No, it was a verbal contract.

After argument,

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. I make bold to say every dollar of this \$500 will be accounted for?—A. That is right.

After further argument the Chairman ruled,

The question may be put; the witness may answer or not as he sees fit. When a man has a contract with the government we have no right to go into the details of what he paid for the work done. You can prove by any other witnesses that the price paid by the government was too large or you may have a witness here, to show in some other way what he paid; that would be good evidence, but in the case of the individual we have always followed the rule here that the particular contractor himself should not be asked to divulge what he paid for materials, etc. It is a question for which you can attack the government at any time and say they paid too much. The witness is at liberty to answer any such question but he is not bound to do so.

MR. CLANCY.—Do you rule I have a right to ask the question?

THE CHAIRMAN.—You have a right to ask it but the witness may answer or not as he sees fit.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

- Q. What did you pay Johnston ?—A. I decline to answer.  
 Q. Have you your books here ?—A. For 1899 ?  
 Q. Yes ?—A. No, I have not.  
 Q. Do you know how many poles Johnston delivered ?—A. 6,600 and something I think.  
 Q. Do you know how much you paid him ?—A. Yes.  
 Q. How much ?—A. I decline to answer.  
 Q. I want you to get your books and answer, because it is a matter of public record. What year was this ?—A. 1899.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

- Q. When you made this contract were you in the employ of the government ?—A. I ceased being in the employ of the government when I made the contract.  
 Q. And were you again in the employ of the government when the contract ceased ?

*By Mr. Clancy :*

- Q. And went back the moment the contract was completed ?—A. Exactly.  
 Q. You held on to the string ?—A. Exactly, if you put it in that way.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

- Q. What you paid to Johnston is not all included in your books ?—A. No.  
 Q. The question came up last year here, and it was admitted here there was a payment of \$3,600 made to Johnston. I have no objection to the books being examined. Where are those books ?—A. They must be in the Accountant's branch of your department.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

- Q. I have nothing more to ask until I have those books. The witness declines to answer.—A. Beg pardon ? What I declined to answer was, how much money I had paid to Johnston.

THE CHAIRMAN—All the books of the department are open to the Committee, every one of them must be opened to us.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

- Q. You say you have delivered about 6,000 poles ?—A. 6,600, I think.  
 Q. By whom were these poles received ?—A. By Mr. Richardson who was superintendent of construction, and were certified to by him.  
 Q. Certified by him ?—A. Yes.  
 Q. You drew goods from the government stores ?—A. Yes.  
 Q. In what way did you draw them ?—A. Well, I asked the storekeeper ; gave him a memorandum of the goods that were required to be sent to certain points, and he did so.  
 Q. And you were charged for those goods.—A. I was charged for every dollar of those goods.  
 Q. For every dollar ?—A. Yes.  
 Q. How did you account for the \$500 that were advanced to you ?—A. I accounted for it in my expense account, in settling up in the Fall when I came home. My expense account and my salary.  
 Q. You have accounted for every dollar you got from the department ?—A. For every dollar.  
 Q. And you were not paid a dollar during the time you were acting as contractor ?—A. Not a dollar.

- Q. You agreed to supervise the bookkeeping because you had opened the books?—  
 A. Because I had opened the books.  
 Q. Is it not a fact that the same clerk that was acting with you before, was acting there then?—A. You mean the storekeeper?  
 MR. CLANCY objected to the question.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

- Q. What I meant to ask you is this: you told us, a minute ago that you were not keeping the books yourself?—A. No.  
 Q. There was a clerk?—A. No, excuse me Mr. Tarte, I kept the books, but the entries I made were taken from the clerk's books or blotters.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

- Q. All of them?—A. All the entries, original entries were made by the clerk.  
 Q. You say you made no original entries?—A. No, I do not think I did.  
 Q. From first to last?—A. Not after I took the contract; I may have made some previous to that.  
 Q. The original entries were made by you?—A. No, not at all.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

- Q. You did not steal any goods or money?—A. No, not a cent or anything else.

*By Mr. Kemp:*

- Q. Mr. Rochester, did you do any other contracts besides this for the Government?—A. No, I did not.  
 Q. This is the only one?—A. The only one.  
 Q. You left the employ of the government to do this contract, and then afterwards you went into the employ of the government again?—A. Yes.  
 Q. You say 'yes' to that?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

- Q. What was the name of the clerk that kept the books with you?—A. The clerk on construction was named Aish.  
 Q. Where is he? That man?—A. He is now out on the Atlin-Quesnelle line, at Chesley Station.  
 Q. You have all the books here?—A. All the books I had, with us, are in the department, they are not here.

*By Mr. Bell:*

- Q. You went out under an arrangement which subsequently developed into an agreement to pay you \$200 per month?—A. There was no agreement made before I went out.  
 Q. But subsequently?—A. Yes.  
 Q. You drew that salary?—A. Yes.  
 Q. And that continued up to the moment, until you became a contractor?—A. Yes, sir.  
 Q. Then it stopped?—A. Yes. It was revived again at the completion of the contract.  
 Q. And you remained under pay until you returned to Ottawa?—A. There was just that break.  
 Q. And you were under the salary from the time you went out except that?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. In the Auditor General's report there is tobacco, cigars, and things like that bought. Were these goods sold back to the men?—A. Yes.

Q. These goods were bought to go into the stores?—A. Yes.

Q. And the men bought it?—A. Yes.

Q. Why did you buy that before going there?—A. Well, I did not buy it before going there; Mr. Charleson bought it, but it is customary to buy those things for men where there are large numbers of men at work. It is practically impossible for them to get these things out there unless there was some store for them.

Q. These goods were not procured out there?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. How many men would you have in your employ at the time?—A. In 1900

Q. Yes?—A. I think there was about 100.

*By Mr. Hughes (King's) :*

Q. Mr. Bell asked if you ceased to be an employee of the government the moment you became a contractor, and you answered, yes?—A. I think within a day or so.

Q. That would be the fact, within a day or two, but he said the moment?—A. It was within a day or two.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. These stores were in the shop, tobacco, spirits and that sort of thing went into the stores for the purpose of being sold again to the men?—A. Not spirits.

Q. Spirits were mentioned, I think?

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. There was one or two cases where I authorized it, that they should have brandy for use if necessary.

*By Mr. Ross (Ontario) :*

Q. Those goods were sold again to the men?—A. They were sold again to the men.

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM, No 32,  
Thursday, April 17, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

MR. J. Y. ROCHESTER re-called and further examined:—

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You stated, Mr. Rochester, that you received \$500 before leaving Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you sure you are right in that statement?—A. I think so. Before leaving Ottawa? I may be wrong but the books will show.

Q. Just take this. What book have you there?—A. The ledger.

Q. What accounts are kept in that?—A. General accounts.

Q. In connection with that service?—A. In connection with the telegraph service, river improvements and public buildings.

Q. And what line in the Yukon do these accounts cover?—A. Bennett-Dawson.

Q. Do they cover any other services than those you mentioned and the Bennett and Dawson line?—A. No; I do not think so.

Q. Well, are you sure about that?—A. I will have to look them over: I do not think there is anything but telegraph, river improvements and public buildings.

Q. Who kept these accounts?—A. I did.

Q. Turn to page 118 on your account; what is the first charge?—A. \$700.

Q. Where was that received?—A. Apparently at Ottawa. I was wrong when I said \$500 the other day.

Q. From whom did you receive that?—A. Mr. Charleson, I presume.

Q. Now, you kept Mr. Charleson's account as well as your own?—A. Yes.

Q. Just turn to Mr. Charleson's account, and trace that item as having credit?—A. Mr. Charleson's cash book will show the credit.

Q. Well, where is Mr. Charleson's cash book?—A. I presume Mr. Charleson has it himself.

Q. Is it a private book?—A. No; the cash book that was kept—I kept a cash book along with the others.

Q. It was a separate book?—A. Yes.

Q. Why is that not produced?—A. Mr. Charleson has the cash book.

Q. It is not Mr. Charleson's property?—A. I do not know anything about that.

Q. Did you consider that ledger under your hand Mr. Charleson's property?—A. No. I can get the cash book from Mr. Charleson at any time.

Q. Should that item not appear in the ledger as well as the cash book?—A. Well, all the credits that were paid out by Mr. Charleson went through here; it is credited through the different accounts in the ledger direct from the cash book.

Q. Now, Mr. Charleson has an account on the ledger?—A. Yes.

Q. Show us that?—A. I cannot show that particular item, because they are all here together.

Q. It would be in the journal?—A. No.

Q. Why not?—A. We did not put the cash through the journal at all.

Q. Well, what is the first sum charged to Mr. Charleson?—A. 'Cash, \$2.00.'

Q. What date was that?—A. April 4, apparently here.

Q. Is that the first cash he is charged with?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that a personal matter?—A. It is charged up to him; I do not know. Of course, understand, Mr. Clancy, all the cash got by Mr. Charleson went through his

## APPENDIX No. 2.

cash book, the cash transactions did not go through the journal, they were posted direct from the cash book to the ledger.

Q. Does that book contain cash received by Mr. Charleson as an employee of the government?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it supposed to contain anything else?—A. This account of his?

Q. Yes?—A. I suppose there are some other things; I see stores here, \$4.

Q. I presume that would be goods drawn by Mr. Charleson?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. It is all government business?—A. All government business.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Now, turn back to your own account, Mr. Rochester; was this \$700 to apply on salary?—A. I think when I come to remember now I got \$500 in advance and I think \$200 was on account of my disbursements and expenses out.

Q. You got that later?—A. Yes.

Q. I suppose the cash book will show that?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Was the \$500 to apply on salary?—A. I suppose so.

Q. You suppose so; do you know?—A. I got it on advance.

Q. And how did you think it was being advanced to you?—A. On salary.

Q. And the account in the ledger would appear to be to some extent an account between you and the department as an employee?—A. Yes, an account between me and the department for all the transactions I had with them.

Q. Both as a servant and for delivering telegraph poles?—A. Yes.

Q. What sum did you receive altogether?—A. \$16,756.71 is the total of the ledger here.

Q. You got on the 24th of April, \$150, did you?—A. Yes.

Q. Was that an advance on salary?—A. I think that was on account of disbursements. Mr. Charleson sent me up at that time to Chilcoot Pass to look for some freight that was consigned to him there. That was my expenses up.

Q. Did you handle money generally there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Made no payments?—A. No.

Q. Who made the payments?—A. Mr. Boyer paid the men.

Q. Did he pay out all moneys for Mr. Charleson?—A. I think so.

Q. Did you always receive money—when you got it there—from Mr. Boyer?—A. No; I got it from both.

Q. On all occasions?—A. No; I do not think so. I think I got money on one occasion from Mr. Boyer.

Q. Just turn to May 9; how much did you receive?—A. \$200.

Q. Was that an advance on salary?—A. Well, I presume perhaps it was.

Q. Look at June 6?—A. Yes.

Q. How much did you receive?—A. \$500.

Q. Did you receive that on salary?—A. I cannot tell you how I received it; I received it on account.

Q. Well, you must have some idea, when you asked for \$500, for what purpose you were receiving it?—A. I presume at that date it would be on account of pole contract.

Q. Are you sure?—A. Well, I am.

Q. You are sure it was on account of pole contract?—A. Yes.

Q. Look at June 12; how much did you receive on that date?—A. \$300.

Q. What was it applied to?—A. On account of poles.

Q. On account of poles. Did you receive these sums, namely: \$200 on May 9, \$500 on June 6, and on June 12, \$300—were these sums all received from Mr. Charleson?—A. I think so; of course, the cash book will show that.

Q. Turn to August 24?—A. Yes.

Q. How much did you receive there?—A. \$3,590.

Q. From whom did you receive that?—A. Mr. Charleson.

Q. Did he give you his cheque?—A. No; he gave me a draft on the Public Works Department.

Q. Made out a draft on the Public Works Department?—A. Yes.

Q. What was that applied on?—A. Poles.

Q. Was that to cover the number of poles that you had delivered up to that date?—A. Yes; I think it was.

Q. Was there a settlement at that date?—A. No.

Q. Then will you turn to November 30?—A. Yes.

Q. How much did you receive there?—A. \$250.

Q. Who did you receive that from?—A. Mr. Charleson, I think.

Q. Yes, did you receive that here or at the Yukon?—A. Well, I do not know from the date, if I could see the journal entry—

Q. We will give you the journal entry—A. No, I did not receive that in Ottawa.

Q. No, where did you receive that?—A. In the Yukon.

Q. There is also another sum paid on the same date to you was there not?—A. Yes.

Q. How much was that?—A. \$5,915.48.

Q. Yes, was that paid to you by Mr. Charleson?—A. Yes.

Q. Paid to you at—A. At Dawson.

Q. At Dawson; how was it paid to you?—A. It was paid to me through Johnston.

Q. Paid to you through Johnston?—A. Yes.

Q. How do you mean?—A. It was paid to Johnston for me.

Q. I see, and Johnston handed you over the money?—A. No, he did not. It was a balance I owed Johnston.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Johnston was your agent in taking that money?—A. Johnston was my agent.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You say it was paid to Johnston by whom?—A. By Mr. Charleson.

Q. How paid?—A. By cheque, I presume.

Q. Have you the cheque here?—A. No.

Q. Why not?—A. I have not the vouchers here now.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Well, leave that item just now, and when the papers come we will make further inquiry. Then turn to December 30?—A. Yes.

Q. How much did you receive then?—A. \$2,001.41.

Q. From whom did you receive that?—A. Public Works Department.

Q. Where did you receive that?—A. Here.

Q. That was after you came down?—A. Yes.

Q. How many poles were there delivered on the line altogether?—A. 6,673.

Q. Was that the total number of poles delivered by all persons?—A. Yes.

Q. You are sure about that—between Bennett and Dawson?—A. Yes, I beg pardon.

Q. Is that the total number of poles delivered on the line, other than those that were cut along the line between Bennett and Dawson?—A. No.

Q. How many were used?—A. I think there was a lot of 300 got from the Victoria Yukon Trading Company besides what I delivered.

Q. Outside of that, they were cut along the line or you used tree poles?—A. Yes.

Q. I see there was \$3 apiece paid for those?—A. Which?

Q. To the Yukon Trading Company?—A. Yes.

Q. And there were 300 of them?—A. Yes.

Q. So that outside of what was purchased from the Yukon Trading Company, Johnston and you furnished the balance which, added to the tree poles, and those cut along the line by the men, constructed the line?—A. I furnished the poles.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Mr. Clancy says Johnston and you. Johnston and you were one and the same, he was your sub-contractor?—A. Yes.

Q. Therefore, it did not mean that you and Johnston supplied the poles; you were the contractor?—A. That is what I was.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Where is Mr. Johnston?—A. I do not know.

Q. When did he enter into your employ?—A. I think it was May, 1899.

Q. I would like you to be sure about that?—A. Yes; it was in May.

Q. What time in May?—A. Oh, somewhere round about the first of May, I think.

Q. How were the poles to be delivered?—A. They were to be delivered as required.

Q. Yes, where?—A. On the line.

Q. On the line or on the river bank?—A. The first arrangement was, taken from the instructions from Mr. Richardson, who was in charge of the construction, that the poles were to be delivered on the river bank at a height of ten feet above high water mark.

Q. Yes, with whom did you make that arrangement?—A. That was Mr. Charleson's instructions to me.

Q. Then you had a subsequent arrangement, did you?—A. After reaching White Horse I delivered the poles on the line at the places indicated by pickets where the pole was required.

Q. Now, you say that Johnston was a contractor under you?—A. Yes.

Q. He did this work, I suppose, as a sub-contractor, and independent of you, did he?—A. No; not independent of me.

Q. Was he not independent of you if he had the sub-contract?—A. He had the sub-contract from me.

Q. Was he working under you?—A. Certainly, he was working under me.

Q. You are quite sure he was working under you?—A. Under my directions.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. But as sub-contractor?—A. Certainly.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How far was he under your directions? Just where he was to deliver the poles?—A. Yes.

Q. Not farther?—A. No.

Q. I suppose he could cut the poles anywhere and get them as cheaply as he could?—A. There was nothing said about that.

Q. You had no control over that?—A. All the control I had was to see that he placed the poles where required.

Q. That was under the contract or agreement?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it written, the agreement?—A. No, I do not think it was.

Q. It was a mere verbal agreement?—A. A mere verbal one.

Q. I suppose Johnston—or did you take any part in seeing that these poles were delivered?—A. Yes, I did.

Q. You saw that Johnston carried out his contract?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Johnston employ the men?—A. Yes.

Q. He paid his own men?—A. And paid his own men.

Q. Yes, and furnished his own money?—A. No, not altogether.

Q. Who furnished the money?—A. I furnished the money.

Q. Where did you get it?—A. From Mr. Charleson, according as the poles were delivered.

Q. And you furnished Johnston the money to pay his men?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he keep the accounts himself?—A. Yes.

Q. You know nothing about it?—A. No.

Q. Now, then, turn to No. 355.—A. In the ledger?

Q. Yes. Is that Johnston's account?—A. That is Mr. Johnston's account.

Q. I suppose you charged him with all the money you paid him, and gave him credit for all the stuff he gave you in return?—A. In this account?

Q. Yes;—A. No.

Q. Do you swear positively that it does not contain the whole account?—A. I swear positively, certainly.

Q. Tell us how that came to be there?—A. How this came to be here? That item to his credit on 333 was work that he did on the telegraph line for which the department paid him.

Q. On what is called cutting trails?—A. Cutting trails.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. That had nothing to do with the poles?—A. Oh no, nothing to do with the poles.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I suppose if the account was open for the purpose of keeping track of the work he had on what is known as cutting trails, that is all that should appear in the account?—A. And there is that payment.

Q. Wait a moment. Is that all that should appear in that account if that were the purpose of opening it?—A. Well that payment was charged to him.

Q. I have not asked you that. I have asked you if that is all that should appear in that account?—A. That is all that should appear in that account.

Q. Do you say that?—A. I say that is all as far as that item of 333 is concerned.

Q. Was there not something more?—A. \$5,915.48.

Q. On which side?—A. On the debit side.

Q. What is that?—A. The cheque that Mr. Charleson paid Mr. Johnston at my request as the balance being due from me to him.

Q. Due you?—A. Due him from me.

Q. On the other side of the ledger?—A. The account was closed by transfer of the amount to my debit.

Q. What is the amount?—A. \$5,915.48.

Q. What is that for?—A. That is the balance I owed to Johnston and which was paid to him by Mr. Charleson at my request.

Q. For what?—A. For the balance for the poles.

Q. That covered the whole number of poles, did it not?—A. It did not. It covered the balance I owed him.

Q. How did you come to put that in that account?—A. Because that was Mr. Charleson's cheque—a cheque direct to Johnston.

Q. At whose request?—A. At my request.

Q. Then why should it appear there on that account?—A. To show the connection between the cheque and Mr. Johnston.

Q. It was charged to you, wasn't it?—A. It was charged to me afterwards, transferred to my debit in my account.

Q. It was charged to you in the outset, was it not?—A. Which. The \$5,915.48?

Q. Turn up now and see when it was charged to you, and when it was charged to Johnston?—A. The transfer was made on November 30.

Q. And when was the entry made for Johnston?—A. October 5.

Q. When?—A. October 5.

Q. Are these original entries?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you sure about that?—A. Certainly.

Q. In the ledger?—A. Yes.

Q. When was that cheque given to Johnston?—A. October 5, I think, at least that is the date of the entry in the ledger.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. That is the date of the entry in the ledger?—A. Yes.

Q. Yes, and why did you have the cheque given to Johnston?—A. The reason the cheque was given to Johnston, I will explain that. I was busy settling with the men, with Mr. Hardy, and the work was completed, and I asked Mr. Charleson, I told him I owed Johnston \$5,915.48, and asked him to pay it for me, and he did so.

Q. Have you any other reason than that you were busy?—A. No, I have not.

Q. That is the only reason?—A. That is the only reason.

Q. You considered, of course, it was your cheque?—A. Certainly.

Q. Why then not charge it to yourself?—A. Well, it could have been done that way.

Q. All you would have to do would be to endorse it and hand it over to Johnston?—A. Yes.

Q. You were too busy to do that?—A. It would not have taken long.

Q. But you were too busy to do that?—A. No, I was not too busy to do that.

Q. Then if not, why did you suggest that it be done in the other way?—A. I did not suggest it; I did not know the cheque was made out that way till after.

Q. You did not know the cheque was made out that way?—A. I asked Mr. Charleson to pay him \$5,915.48. He told me he had given him a cheque for that amount; I never saw the cheque.

Q. You never saw the cheque?—A. No.

Q. That was the first time in which Johnston had been paid in that way?—A. By Mr. Charleson?

Q. Yes.—A. Yes.

Q. And the reason you did that was that you were too busy to endorse the cheque?—A. No, I did not.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Did it make any difference whether you endorsed the cheque or whether it was done by your orders?—A. No.

Q. It was paid for you?—A. It was paid for me.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Why?—A. It was because the cheque was not made payable to me.

Q. Do you mean to say as book-keeper you could not have charged it?—A. I could have charged it.

Q. Now, what advances did you make Johnston from time to time?—A. I made him advances several times.

Q. What were they?—A. Money, provisions—

Q. Well, then you had them charged to yourself?—A. Yes.

Q. Were these accounts solely kept by you?—A. The accounts in the ledger and journal?

Q. No, I mean the accounts for advances you made Johnston.—A. Yes.

Q. In private books?—A. Yes.

Q. All of them?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you quiet sure of that?—A. Yes.

Q. Is this the same Johnston? (pointing to account in the ledger.)—A. That is the same Johnston.

Q. Who kept that account?—A. That account was kept by a clerk on the construction scows.

Q. What is his name?—A. Aish.

Q. Did you furnish these goods?—A. These goods were furnished to Johnston by the department and charged to me.

Q. They were furnished at your request?—A. Yes, furnished at my request.

Q. And charged to you?—A. Yes.

Q. Then you are not right in saying you kept all the accounts?

Mr. TARTÉ objected to question.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. I asked Mr. Rochester if he kept all the accounts of advances of a private nature to Johnston.—A. In my own books.

Q. You said you were keeping all the accounts; now this account was kept and charged to Johnston.—A. Excuse me, Mr. Clancy; these items are charged to him in this ledger; when I answered that I had kept Johnston's account myself, his accounts with me were kept in my own book by myself; these items in that entry there, are charged direct to him, and all similar entries are charged direct to him.

Q. What is Johnston's designation there?—A. H. C. Johnston, foreman pole cutter.

Q. He was foreman pole cutter?—A. He had been; he was a sub-contractor of mine.

Q. And the person who made that entry evidently had a different view of his position?—A. I suppose he put that to distinguish him from dozens of other Johnstons.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Was he foreman before that?—A. No.

Q. Was he foreman after that?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I suppose the payments to Johnston there represent the sum paid him for the poles delivered to you?—A. Which; these?

Q. Yes.—A. These represent the balance I owed him.

Q. Is that a large proportion?—A. Well, it is \$5,915.48.

Q. Of the whole is it a large balance?

MR. TARTE objected to the question.

Q. Is that \$5,915.48 a large portion of the whole sum or a small portion?—A. Oh, a fair proportion.

Q. What do you mean by a fair proportion?—A. I decline to say.

Q. You cannot say, do you swear positively you do not know how much it was?—A. Certainly, I do know.

Q. Well, will you tell the Committee?—A. I will not.

Q. Why not?—A. Because that is my private business.

Q. It is your private business; do you swear you paid him additional sums?—A. Yes.

Q. Other than appears here?—A. Other than appears here.

Q. Large sums?—A. Yes.

MR. TARTE objected to the witness being asked questions which it had been ruled at a previous meeting should not be asked and which witness was not bound to answer.

THE CHAIRMAN.—The question decided often in the Committee is that a witness is not bound to answer a question relating to his own private business: I rule at once that this witness is not bound to answer any questions concerning his dealings with his sub-contractor.

After further discussion.

THE CHAIRMAN.—I make no distinction between a Minister of the Crown and any other member of the committee. When a Minister of the Crown or any member of the committee says to that witness "do not answer that," that would be a menace to the witness, but he has a right to say as any member of the committee has "that is a question that the witness is not bound to answer."

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You commenced in the service of the Public Works Department in March, 1899, did you?—A. Yes.

Q. What date?—A. I do not remember the date we left here.

Q. Was it March 11?—A. I think it was about that time.

Q. And you remained in the employ of the government under salary?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Until when?—A. Sometime in May.

Q. At what?—A. I think it was May, the first of May probably.

Q. And at what rate of wages were you paid?—A. \$200 a month.

Q. \$200 a month, and then do you say you ceased to be under pay?—A. Yes.

Q. But you still were in the service of the department?—A. No, I was not in the service of the department.

Q. As book-keeper, did you do service for them?—A. I did.

Q. Now, how are you going to make a distinction between, saying you were doing services for the department, and were not in the service of the department?—A. I was not under any salary.

Q. I said without salary. Were you not in the service of the department without salary?—A. No.

Q. You swear you were not in the service of the department?—A. I want to explain. I did these books for Mr. Charleson—

Q. You gave that before?

MR. TARTE objected to witness not being permitted to explain.

THE CHAIRMAN.—The witness can answer that question and then go on and explain.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I ask you have you kept the books continuously from the time you entered upon your duties until that whole transaction was closed with regard to the telegraph line between Bennett and Dawson?—A. Yes, I did.

Q. A portion of that time you say you were not under salary?—A. I was not.

Q. Now, up to some time in May you were at a salary of \$200 per month?—A. Yes.

Q. Then, when did you commence again on salary?—A. When the line was completed to Dawson; I think it was in October, if I do not mistake.

Q. The first of October?—A. Somewhere about that.

Q. And how long did you remain then at \$200 per month?—A. Until the following February, I think it was.

Q. Till the first of February?—A. I think the 6th of February, I am not certain exactly as to the date. In February, 1900, but I think it was about that.

Q. You were down here working at your books?—A. Yes.

Q. Doing the work I suppose that should have been done up there?—A. No. The work to be done down here could not be done up there.

Q. When did you make a new arrangement?—A. When I left to go out there in 1900.

Q. Now, you had three arrangements. The first, you were employed in March until some time in May at \$200 per month. Then you were employed from some time in the early part of October, when the line was finished, to first of February of next year, 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. Then you made a new arrangement, what was that?—A. To go out in charge of the construction of the Atlin-Quesnelle telegraph line.

Q. At what rate of wages?—A. I was paid \$15 per day.

Q. And that commenced on the 1st of February, 1900?—A. I do not know about the first; it was somewhere about the first week in February. I cannot give you the exact date now.

Q. But it was in February?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, I see in the Auditor General's report you were paid \$613 on page V—68 of the Auditor General's report for 1899. Just turn up, look at V—68?—A. Yes.

Q. That would be from 1st of October to 31st of January?—A. Yes.

Q. And you entered upon your new duties in connection with the Quesnelle and Atlin line after that?—A. Yes.

Q. At \$15 a day?—A. Yes.

Q. Look on the same page, and you will find from November 10 to December 31?—A. Yes.

Q. The sum of \$613 covering that same period?—A. Yes.

Q. Covering that same period?—A. Covering that same period, salary October 1 to January 31, 1900—November 10, that is a mistake, I think.

Q. Did you receive that \$613?—A. I have no recollection.

Mr. J. LORNE McDOUGALL, Auditor General, recalled:—

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. The witness states, Mr. McDougall, that that entry is an error?

Mr. FIELDING: He did not.

Mr. J. Lorne McDougall retired.

Mr. J. Y. ROCHESTER: I said I thought it was a mistake—that I had no recollection of it.

Mr. J. LORNE McDOUGALL: Of course, I remember myself that this was noticed at the time, and we got no explanation of it.

Witness retired.

Mr. FREDERICK E. HAYTER called, sworn and examined:—

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Do you know anything about this, Mr. Hayter?—A. These figures were the same as on the vouchers.

Q. It would appear that he was paid \$613 between November 10 and December 31, covering the same period that he was paid at a salary of \$200 per month, from October 1, 1899, to December 31, 1900, would it not?—A. That attracted our attention at the time.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Did you write me about it?—A. No.

Witness retired.

Mr. J. Y. ROCHESTER recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. If you got the money, for what service would that be?—A. I think it was a mistake in the dates, that is what I think.

Q. Was not this to cover your salary during the time you were keeping the books, a mere blind, between May and September until the completion of the line?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you swear you did not receive that money?—A. I swear I received no money from the department for services between May and September 1899.

Q. Did you receive it covering the same period as this \$613 between November 10th and December 31st?—A. In '99?

Q. Yes?—A. I was paid my salary from October 1st up till the time I left in February 1900. That was all I was paid, what that amount was, I do not know.

Witness retired.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

MR. FREDERICK E. HAYTER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How did you come to pass the salary at \$4,000 a year, when the witness states here to-day that it was \$15 a day?—A. I would not like to say whether \$4,000 a year was in the voucher, but I think it must have been or I could not have put it there.

Q. Are not these vouchers to be had?—A. I have them.

Q. If you will get them and turn it up. Let us turn up the voucher.

Witness retired.

MR. J. Y. ROCHESTER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Were you daily in contact with Mr. Charleson, Mr. Rochester?—A. When?

Q. During the time that line was being constructed?—A. The Bennett-Dawson line?

Q. Yes?—A. Very nearly so.

Q. You lived a good part of the time together on your boats, did you not?—A. Yes.

Q. So Mr. Charleson and you, I suppose, discussed all matters in connection with the construction of the line?—A. Well, yes.

Q. When you got an advance for the poles, you got it through Mr. Charleson, did you?—A. Yes.

Q. And you made the arrangements with Mr. Charleson?—A. Yes.

Q. Was he aware that you had made an arrangement with Johnston?—A. I do not know.

Q. You say you do not know?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did he know he was your sub-contractor?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do you know as a matter of fact that he knew?—A. No.

Q. Did you keep that back from him?—A. I did not keep it or anything back from him or anybody else.

Q. Why did you not tell him?—A. I did not tell you, I did not.

Q. Then did you tell him?—A. I do not know whether I did or not.

Q. You say you did not discuss it?—A. Which?

Q. In any shape or form.—A. I discussed the pole contract.

Q. Did you discuss about Johnston's being a sub-contractor?—A. I think I told Mr. Charleson about Johnston becoming sub-contractor.

Q. Then your memory is coming back to you?—A. That is three years ago.

Q. There is no doubt Mr. Charleson knew all about the contract?—A. As far as Johnston's taking out poles for me was concerned, I suppose Mr. Charleson knew all about it.

Q. Did he know the amount you were paying?—A. No.

Q. Do you say that at no time was it discussed?—A. I never told Mr. Charleson.

Q. You never told Mr. Charleson; did he ever ask you?—A. No.

Q. Did you ask his consent to allow Johnston to be sub-contractor?—A. I do not know that I did.

Q. Can you say?—A. No, I cannot say.

Q. How did you come to get the contract from Mr. Charleson?—A. I asked him.

Q. You asked him for the contract?—A. Yes.

Q. Before you left here?—A. No.

Q. When?—A. After I had gone over the line, Bennett to Tagish, I came back and made him an offer.

Q. Saw there was a good thing in it?—A. I do not know there was a good thing; I saw the possibility of taking out poles cheaper than he was paying for them,

Q. And you offered to do it at how much?—A. \$2 at White Horse.

Q. And afterwards how much?—A. \$2.25.

A. And then you let it to Johnston?—A. Yes.

Q. You did not pay him more than you got?—A. I decline to say.

Q. You did not pay him more than you got yourself?—A. No, I did not.

Q. You expected to make some profit out of the contract?—A. I did not go into it for fun.

Q. You did make a profit?—A. I decline to say.

Mr. FLINT objected to this line of questioning.

Q. I suppose you did make something out of the contract, did you?—A. Yes, I did make something.

Q. Now were you in charge of the work up there generally or Mr. Charleson?—A. Mr. Charleson.

Q. You mean to say you were in contact with Mr. Charleson almost daily?—A. No, not almost daily.

Q. Well, a good part of the time?—A. Yes.

Q. That you asked him for the contract?—A. Yes.

Q. And that you told him you relet it and that Mr. Charleson never asked you at what you were reletting it?—A. No.

Q. And that Mr. Charleson gave you a contract which you sublet to Johnston, did you?—A. Mr. Charleson gave me a contract which I sublet; Mr. Charleson knew Johnston was a sub-contractor of mine.

Q. And that you took a contract from him which you were farming out?—A. I do know what—

Q. Did you not take a contract which you farmed out?—A. Certainly, if you call sub-letting it farming it out.

Q. And Mr. Charleson knew that?—A. Yes, Mr. Charleson knew that.

Q. What position did you occupy after that with regard to the new line, the one from Atlin to Quesnelle?—A. I had charge of the construction under Mr. Charleson.

Q. Daily with the men?—A. Yes.

Q. Was your whole time taken up with that?—A. Yes.

Q. Did nothing else?—A. Yes.

Q. You swear to that?—A. Certainly.

Q. Did you certify to the accounts as to their correctness there; did you occupy any position in regard to certifying any accounts?—A. I certified to any accounts for goods that I bought.

Q. Did you certify to all the accounts, in fact, in connection with that line?—A. Atlin-Quesnelle, not to all of them.

Q. With regard to the greater part of them?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you know anything about them?—A. Every account I certified I knew all about them.

Q. It was for goods bought?—A. Yes.

Q. For accounts generally?—A. Yes.

Q. Were you bookkeeper?—A. No.

Q. Why did you certify to accounts generally?—A. I certified for any goods I received or bought or received and bought there.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. The goods you mean?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I thought you were engaged on the construction work?—A. I was on the construction work from Quesnelle to Atlin every day.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. And responsible?—A. Certainly, I was responsible to Mr. Charleson for any goods that were shipped to me.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Now, turn to your account, Mr. Rochester. How much cash did you receive altogether there in that account?—No answer.

Witness retired.

FREDERICK E. HAYTER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Mr. Hayter, I want you to state why you made that entry in the Auditor General's report?—A. As far as I can say now I do not think there can be any figure, as far as I can tell, from a thing that happened two or three years ago. I do not think there can be any entry in the Auditor General's report of what was on the vouchers at the time, but I think I can say positively that all the figures were written on the account.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Well, you do not know?—No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I was going to ask Mr. Hayter if he was under the impression at that time that Rochester was paid two salaries?—A. Those two vouchers were compared most particularly by my assistant and myself with that object in view and we concluded the entry was substantiated by the vouchers in hand.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Let us have the vouchers?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you got "V"—68, there Mr. —?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Yes. What service was that paid for from October 1, 1899, up to January 31, 1900? What service is that charged to?—A. That is charged to the construction of the Quesnelle-Atlin telegraph line.

Q. Yes, the first entry?—A. Yes.

Q. And the first entry of all, salary from October 1, 1899, to June 31, 1900, was four months and something at \$200 a month?—A. It was.

Q. Not for the same service, is it, was it for the same service?—A. As far as we can see from the accounts.

Q. You understood that from the vouchers, did you?—A. The vouchers were both charged to that account.

Q. The vouchers were both charged to that account?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the reason you made the entry?—A. Because the money has to be taken in, a total of the two vouchers has to be taken in to make up the total of the expenditure of the two.

Q. It would appear, then, that he had two arrangements, one that he was to receive \$200 a month and another for \$4,000 a year, and being paid a portion of both for the same period?—A. I would not like to say anything but what was there.

2 EDWARD VII., A. 1902

Q. Is that the appearance of it?—A. If I had met that in a book anywhere, I would take it to mean that.

Q. You took it to mean that when you made the entry, did you not?—A. It looked to me as if there had been two means of payment, yes.

Q. Of parts covering the same period?—A. Apparently.

Q. Not apparently but a fact is it not?—A. Well, anybody else can judge of that as well as I can.

Q. These entries covering the same period?—A. I understood at the time it was a duplicate payment, to be rectified afterwards, when we settled the accounts finally.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Did you ever write me calling my attention to the fact that one of my employees was drawing two salaries in the same time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was it not your plain duty if you had found that, to write me and call my attention to it?—A. If we had been able to catch up all the work at the time it was certainly.

Q. Then you cannot it seems to me, without incriminating yourself, say that these cover the same period, otherwise the Auditor General's Report will be no good?—A. These accounts were current accounts—

Q. It is horrible.—A. —running on from year to year, and to be settled later on and it was left over to be deducted from later on.

Q. Then you have not shown whether it covers the same period, you have not shown this.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Were you sure when you met these vouchers, that they covered payment of two salaries at the same time?—A. As far as any one could be certain from these dates up there I was confident it was a double payment.

Q. That that man was paid two salaries for the same time?—A. A duplicate payment remains on record here. If it was a duplicate it remains on record against Rochester in the most easily accessible place. It remains on record against him to be deducted later on, and we certainly had the intention of rectifying it later on, and I suppose it has been done. All these sums are charged up to Rochester, and he has been credited with the services.

Q. Has that since been deducted?—A. The final settlement? Of course, I could not say that without looking it up.

Q. Well, you can look up—say 1900, could you not?—A. These will all be settled together. The arrangement with the accountant of Public Works department was that these two or three years should all be settled together when he found time to examine them himself.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Is it not a fact that every time you find something irregular that you write me, the Auditor General, or yourself write us immediately?—A. We try to do it, but we have not time to do it always.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Did you ever call Mr. Charleson's attention to that?—A. I? No, sir. At the rate of speed we had to work at the time we were preparing this report (of course that was only at the beginning), at the rate of speed we were working, to prepare to get out that report, we were not able to close up every item, but we left it on record so it could be deducted.

Q. Is there any record that it was deducted?—A. I would not like to say without looking it up.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Are you prepared to say that in the final settlement this man has been paid two salaries in the same time covering the same period?—A. The final settlement has not yet gone through. Mr. Kingston is still working on the accounts. His time is still pretty well taken up with departmental work, but in extra time he is working on them, but he has not yet submitted to us his final adjustment of all these accounts, but certainly that item will not be paid twice when the account is finally settled. I have had it on my mind. These accounts are only temporarily settled, as far as permanent officers are concerned, until the accountant has time to adjust them.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. So you did not make any representation to the minister about it?—A. No. Most of these Yukon accounts are on a different footing from the others, because the accountant of the public works department has not had time to examine them himself, and the understanding with him has been, that as soon as he gets the time he would go through them all, and submit to us a final statement, and we do not finally pass on them until we get that statement from him.

Q. Have you been furnished with the vouchers of the expenditure between Bennett and Dawson?—A. They are still coming in, outstanding vouchers.

Q. For work that was completed in September, 1899?—A. They are on record, in their hands those that are outstanding.

Q. Now, in connection with the line between Bennett and Dawson, there is a note made in the Auditor General's report in the year 1899, because it practically closed in 1899, that a sum of \$2,001.41 was paid Mr. Rochester, for which there seems to be no vouchers. Did you get the vouchers since, that is the 26th of November?—A. What page is that?

Q. 323.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. What date was that?—A. No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Page 323, up to the 26th November?—A. These items are interim accounts representing the best information we had at the time we prepared that report. As I said just now, the understanding that we have with Mr. Kingston is, that nothing is finally settled until he sends us a statement. Whatever cash payments are recorded here against Mr. Rochester will be charged against him in their final settlement, and he will be credited with the service.

Q. Have you received the vouchers said to be outstanding at that time, the 26th November, 1899?—A. What is the date again?

Q. That is on page 323?—A. \$10,000. What name is that?

Q. Mr. Rochester?—A. I do not understand what item you want.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. You say that you will correct this when the statement of accounts is prepared and settled with Mr. Rochester. If there is nothing coming to Mr. Rochester, how are you going to get this \$613?—A. Mr. Rochester is still under salary, I think, as far as I know.

Q. He gets his salary every month, likely?—A. No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Will you say that this \$600 has been overpaid to him? Now, you are accusing him of being a thief; if you are not sure, you should not say?—A. My understanding

of it was that he may have been \$600 ahead at that time. It looked like it, but there has been a later settlement with him, including all the payments and all his services and the settlement published in our next report, 1901, I think, and if you look into that, I think you will find there has been no duplicate payment at all, and that has been deducted.

Witness retired.

Mr. J. Y. ROCHESTER, recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. When did you change to \$15 per day?—A. February, 1900.

Q. What was the cause of that change?—A. I was going out in charge of the construction of the Atlin-Quesnelle line.

Q. They paid you that because you were taking charge of the construction?—A. Yes.

Q. Up to that time you had been receiving?—A. \$200 per month.

Q. Up to first February, there had been no change in your position at all, or employment?—A. No.

Q. Except during that period when you were a contractor?—A. That is so.

Q. Had there been any suggestion that from the 10th of November, to the 1st of February, the \$15 should apply?—A. From the 10th of November?

Q. The 10th of November.—A. What year?

Q. 1899, up to the 1st of February. When you took charge of the Atlin line?—A. No.

Q. You are quite positive of that?—A. Quite positive.

Q. I ask you that because the \$613 would pretty closely make up in addition to the \$200 per month the \$15 per day for the time, or pretty close to it?—A. No, I think my services at \$15 a day commenced when I left here in February, 1900.

Q. You are not likely to be mistaken are you?—A. No, I was settled with up to 31st January, at \$200 per month.

Q. Then there is an item of \$613 which the department seems to be puzzled at applying, and they suppose it was salary at \$4,000 a year. It would very closely make up the salary of \$15 per day for that period. Are you quite sure you are not entitled to that?—A. I am quite sure I was only paid at the rate of \$200 per month until I went out in February.

Q. You have no recollection of getting that?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. And you were not paid for the time you were a contractor?—A. No.

Q. You swear that positively?—A. Positively.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. When did you return?—A. November, 1900.

Q. Were you here in February, 1901?—A. I left in February, 1901.

Q. About what time?—A. About the sixteenth.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. In May, 1899, when you stopped working at a salary, but continued keeping the books as before, did you know then you could get the poles at a cheaper price than \$2?—A. I beg pardon.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. When you stopped working at a salary, but continued keeping the books as before, did you know at that time, that you could get the poles at a cheaper price than \$2 or that you could afford to contract to deliver at \$2?—A. No.

Q. You did not?—A. No.

Q. Do you mean to say that you contracted with the government to get poles for \$2 without knowing what you could get them for?—A. I went down through the country, and I saw what I could get the poles for and made Mr. Charleson an offer.

Q. When you went through the country, you found out what you could get them for, and then you offered to deliver them for \$2?—A. No. If I understand your question, you asked me if I found out what I could supply them for?

Q. No I did not say that. Did you find out what they would cost you before agreeing to deliver them at \$2?—A. I did, certainly.

Q. And before you gave up your salary at \$200 per month you knew you could get the poles for less than \$2?—A. No I did not.

Q. You mean to say you gave up a salary before you ascertained that you were going to get the contract?—A. I did. When I asked Mr. Charleson for the contract that is the time I dropped the salary.

Q. Precisely. Did you not before agreeing to deliver poles at \$2, did you not ascertain that you could get them for less?—A. I will explain—

Q. No you will not, just answer my question.

Mr. FIELDING objected.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I ask the witness again: when you dropped your salary, and made the offer to Mr. Charleson to deliver the poles at \$2 each, had you ascertained what you could obtain them for yourself?—A. No I had not.

Q. You dropped your salary without knowing what you could do?—A. I dropped my salary before I knew what I could supply them for, but I want to explain.

Q. I want an answer to my question. You can go on about sub-letting, but I have not said a word about sub-letting. Before you dropped your salary, and made these arrangements for \$2 per pole with Mr. Charleson, had you made any inquiry as to what you could get the poles for?—A. I made no inquiry.

Q. You made no inquiry?—A. No, I did not, but I want to make an explanation. Mr. Charleson sent me down to Tagish to locate the line, and while I was down there I saw the condition of the country, and what I thought the poles could be delivered for, and I came back and made the offer to Mr. Charleson.

Q. And when you got that information you were in the employ of the government?—A. When I got that information?

Q. Yes?—A. Well, yes I was.

Q. When you came back did you tell Mr. Charleson what you could get the poles for?—A. No, I did not.

Q. You concealed that?—A. No, I did not. I did not know what I could get the poles for; I saw what was in the country, and from my experience in the bush I knew what I could get the poles out for.

Q. Did you tell Mr. Charleson that?—A. I do not think I did.

Q. Then being in the employment of the department at a salary of \$200 a month you kept back from your superior officer the information you obtained when you were out on salary and your expenses being paid?—A. I suppose that is it.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. We were paying then for the poles?—A. \$3.

Q. And you offered to deliver them for \$2?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you think that would cause a loss to the public treasury?—A. No.

*By Mr. Thompson :*

Q. What were you sent out on that expedition for?—A. To locate the line.

Q. It was no part of your duty to look out for poles was it?—A. No.

Q. Did you scamp the duty for which you were sent out in looking after the poles, or did you merely see them as you were going along?—A. I made the examination of the country as I was going along.

Q. You did not take the government time in obtaining the information?—A. No.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. You thought Mr. Charleson was paying too much for the poles?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you take hold of the contract to save the public purse or was it to make money for yourself?—A. Well, I took the contract to make money for myself.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. And save the public purse at the same time?—A. Save the public money at the same time.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You went into the employ of the government in March, 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. How long did you remain (I want you to repeat this evidence you gave before); how long did you remain in the employ of the government under salary?—A. I think until some time in May.

Q. Some time in May?—A. I am not certain, but I think it was about the first of May.

Q. Then you still did the work of book-keeping which you entered into at first?—A. Yes.

Q. Until the completion of the line?—Yes.

Q. You went out there without any understanding as to what salary you would have?—A. Yes.

Q. You never mentioned that to Mr. Charleson, or Mr. Charleson to you, until you returned here?—A. No.

Q. After that you returned on \$200 a month?—A. Yes.

Q. You in the meantime were still book-keeper, without salary, between May and September, after you entered into the contract with Mr. Charleson for supplying the poles?—A. Yes.

Q. You in the meantime still working without salary, between May and September, entered into the pole contract?—A. Yes.

Q. You sub-let this to one Johnston?—A. Yes.

Q. You and Mr. Charleson talked about it?—A. I told Mr. Charleson about it.

Q. You paid Johnston for the poles?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever tell Mr. Charleson what you paid Johnston for the poles?—A. No.

Q. And you refuse now to tell us what you paid Johnston for the poles?—A. Yes.

Q. And is not that a strange history?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. When you were keeping the books, will you please tell us at what hour you were keeping them while a contractor?—A. After night.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You said Johnston delivered all the poles?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you have any second bargain with Johnston?—A. A second bargain?

Q. You had one arrangement?—A. Yes.

Q. You agreed upon the price, and Johnston got no more?—A. No.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. I see you got \$470 for rafting poles?—A. That was poles we had left at White Horse that had to be used elsewhere.

Q. Who delivered them?—A. Johnston.

Q. Who allowed you the dollar a pole for delivering these?—A. Mr. Charleson.

Q. Did you tell him you had to pay Johnston extra?—A. I told him I had to pay Johnston extra.

Q. Were you paid for more poles than were actually used in the laying?—A. I think there was a dispute of a couple of hundred poles. They changed the line after the poles were placed in two or three places.

Q. You say two or three hundred poles?—A. I think that is my recollection.

Q. Would you be surprised if the man who laid the line said that twenty-five per cent were not used?—A. I think so, I know better.

Q. Was there any dispute between you and Mr. Richardson as to the number of poles delivered?—A. No, I do not think so.

Q. Was there a dispute?—A. I think we had a little difference.

Q. You did not agree on the numbers?—A. No.

Q. You subsequently did?—A. Yes.

Q. And he certified to them?—A. Yes.

Q. You were paid for all the poles you got out?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you prepared to say that there were thirty per cent not used?—A. I am not prepared to say what quantity.

Q. Do you know if six thousand were used of the poles you got out?—A. I am.

Q. You are prepared to say five thousand of six thousand five hundred poles were used?—A. I made a contract to deliver poles and I delivered poles according to my contract. Mr. Richardson certified to the number delivered; whether they were used or not I do not know.

Q. But you said there was a difference of opinion as to the number?—A. About two hundred.

Q. Do you swear it did not exceed that?—A. I do.

Q. Mr. Richardson tells a different story?—A. I cannot help what Mr. Richardson says.

Q. Were you in a position to swear to every pole used?—A. No, not every pole.

Q. Did you keep an account of every pole used?—A. Johnston did.

Q. Did you?—A. No, I was not on the work to see what was used every day.

Q. Did not Mr. Richardson give you a statement?—A. Did Richardson give me a statement?

Q. Yes?—A. Richardson had a statement and that disagreed with mine to the extent of a couple of hundred.

Q. You are sure that is the whole thing?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Did that discussion take place over poles delivered or used?—A. Over poles delivered.

Q. Delivered?—A. Yes.

Q. And can you say whether it was counted cheaper not to use certain poles that had been delivered but to use trees?—A. Yes.

Q. It was a reason why these poles were not used?—A. Yes; or, for instance, they changed the line after the poles were laid on the ground.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Making it shorter?—A. Making it shorter.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. But the poles were all delivered by you?—A. All delivered by me.

Q. Is it difficult to construct a line in that part of the country?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it very difficult?—A. It is difficult.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. I suppose there are no roads there to haul poles on?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. But you paid Johnston for the six thousand six hundred and seventy-three poles?  
—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. In other words, it was not your business whether the poles were used or not?  
A. No; I had not anything to do with it.

Q. You had not?—A. I was contractor.

Q. And this was for Mr. Richardson to say?—A. Yes; that is it.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Who was in position for the government to see what poles were used?—A. Mr. Richardson.

Q. No; he was in charge of the telegraph?—A. It was construction work.

Q. What was Mr. Richardson?—A. He was superintendent of construction.

Q. That did not follow that he was to see the number of poles; you had no contract with Mr. Richardson?—A. No.

Q. Your contract was with Mr. Charleson?—A. Yes.

Q. Who had Mr. Charleson there?—A. Mr. Richardson.

Q. Was he in charge to see you deliver the poles?—A. I think so.

Q. Do you know so?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Was it Richardson himself who certified to the delivery of the poles?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was not Charleson?—A. No, no.

Q. It was Richardson himself?—A. Richardson himself.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. Did you pay Johnson for the delivery of these poles outside the contract that he took from that rapids and distributed along the line, the same amount that you received?—A. Yes.

Q. The same amount you received?—A. The same amount I received, yes.

Q. You paid him that amount?—A. Yes.

Q. The same amount of money he received from the government he paid for the delivery of these poles?—No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. For that extra work?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Now, Mr. Haggart asked you if you paid the sum that you received from the government to Johnston, and you said yes?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. For some extra work?—No answer.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. No, this is for the price of the poles?—A. No, I beg pardon.

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. He says there was a fresh contract, but that he got Johnston to deliver some poles from the White Horse Rapids, and deliver them along the line, I want to know if he received the money given to you by the government?—No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. \$470?—A. \$470.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Was there a written contract between you and Charleson?—A. No.

Q. Could you say what date that was made?—A. Sometime in May, I cannot tell you. About the first of May, I think.

Q. Was it talked of before you left Ottawa?—A. No, sir.

Q. Well, it seems you went on a pleasure trip with Charleson; that was the idea, was it not?—A. I took chances.

Q. You took chances as to what?—A. There was no arrangement made with Charleson before I went out at all.

Q. Did you ever know Charleson before you went out?—A. For the last 18 years.

Q. Where did you know him?—A. In Ottawa.

Q. Were you in his employ?—A. No.

Q. Were you in any business with him?—A. No.

Q. You were never in business with him?—A. No.

Q. Directly or indirectly?—A. No.

Q. Did he send for you to come out, or was it you who approached him?—A. He sent for me.

Q. Were you living here?—A. No.

Q. Where were you living?—A. In Mattawa.

Q. Did he go up to see you?—A. No.

Q. How did you meet him?—A. I came down and met him here.

Q. At whose instance?—A. I presume his own.

Q. You cannot account for the fact that he sent up for you to Mattawa?—A. I do not know anything about what induced him to send for me.

Q. When you came down here, I suppose you were surprised, were you not, that Charleson should have sent for you?—A. I do not know.

Q. You say he sent for you to come down?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he wire you to come down?—A. No, I think it was a letter.

Q. He wrote you a letter?—A. I think so.

Q. Did he state in the letter what he wanted you for?—A. No.

Q. He just asked you to come down. Did you talk about it?—A. He said he was going to build the Dawson-Bennett line, and would I go, and I said yes, yes.

Q. And said nothing more?—A. No.

Q. And you got \$500?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Have you had experience in the bush before?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. And you left shortly after that?—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Charleson thought he would amuse you with having you keep the books?—A. There was not much amusement about it,

Q. No, and you have positively sworn that Charleson wrote you to come from Mat-tawa. The letter did not state what he wanted you for?—A. No.

Q. Then you came down here and got \$500, and went up to the Yukon and had no conversation as to salary or what he would do?—A. Yes.

Q. You state that, do you?—A. Yes, I do.

Q. And after you got up there, while you were under the employ of Charleson to locate the line, you saw where you could make some money getting out poles at the price you contracted for?—A. Yes.

Q. And you came back and made the contract with Charleson?—A. Yes.

Q. You did not tell Charleson what you were getting them for, and he didn't ask you?—A. No.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Will you please tell me what experience you had in the bush before you went up to the Yukon?—A. I had about twenty years' experience.

Q. Making logs and working in the bush?—A. Yes.

Q. Did Mr. Charleson when you came down here, tell you that he had been charged by me with the construction of the line there?—A. Yes.

Q. And did he tell you he wanted you because you had experience or something like that?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he know you had had experience in the bush?—A. Yes.

Q. As a lumberman?—A. Yes.

Q. He knew?—A. Yes.

Q. What reason did Charleson give when he asked you to continue keeping the books, while you were a sub-contractor?—A. Because he had no person else there and I had opened the books.

Q. Is it a fact that there was no person else there to do it?—A. Yes.

Q. Now of course you have heard all the questions asked from you, I must ask once more whether you are positive that you have not been paid two salaries for the same period of time?—A. Certainly, I am.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Yes.

Q. You know what it would mean?—A. Certainly.

Q. You would have taken money from the public treasury?—A. Yes.

Q. And been guilty of a crime?—A. Certainly.

Q. It is the first time the so-called two payments have been called to your attention here?—A. Yes.

Q. I would ask that Mr. Rochester come back the next sitting and I would ask the Auditor General and my Deputy Minister to bring all the papers in connection with that case. If two payments were made, we want to know how such a thing could have been done, and pass the Auditor General and my Department.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That book has been defaced, has it not? (showing witness the ledger)—A. Yes.

Q. Who did that?—A. One of his clerks up there upset a bottle of ink.

Q. You are sure about that?—A. Positive.

Q. Have you on any occasion within the last month been closeted with the Minister of Public Works and Mr. Charleson going through any of these books?—A. No, sir.

Q. Anywhere?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are very positive about that?—A. Very positive.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Mr. Rochester, have you—this question is one of the most impertinent I have ever heard, because it would mean I was a party to scratching a book.

Witness retired.



## APPENDIX No. 2.

Mr. HAYTER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Mr. Hayter, you stated, in looking over the accounts for 1901, that you found that \$613 was credited?—A. My impression was wrong. Salary does not enter into that.

Witness retired.

Mr. ROCHESTER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Haggart :*

Q. Now, Mr. Rochester, before you go, in whose employ have you been for the two years before you went up to the Yukon?—A. The Rathbun Company.

Q. What salary were you receiving?—A. I was getting \$1,700 a year.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Where were you employed?—A. The Rathbun Company.

Q. Is a salary of \$200 a month very extraordinary in the Yukon?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is it to your knowledge that charwomen are getting \$150 a month?—A. Yes; and \$160.

Witness retired.

The AUDITOR GENERAL.—Mr. Hayter tells me that, as I supposed, he cannot be prepared to answer that question in one day.

Mr. HAGGART.—There is no evidence in the Auditor General's report to show that that \$613 ever was charged back again to Mr. Rochester.

The AUDITOR GENERAL.—But there is this to be remembered, that though that is a very difficult place to do work, the season, as you know, goes over two seasons really, and that expenditures are made, advances, in that kind of work in the woods that are only accounted for later in the season; and there is another difficulty that has to be borne in mind, that I think every season there the government was short of money, and that the money, instead of being got in the way I think it should be, by Governor General's warrants, was borrowed, and that we do not get the accounts for the latter part of the season's work until the next season.

Mr. TARTE.—It could not have been done here.

The AUDITOR GENERAL.—I think part could have been done differently in my opinion.

Mr. HAGGART.—This was three years ago.

The AUDITOR GENERAL.—Yes; but that has gone on, and these three years were not different. If this manner of conducting it is to go on, I am not to be held responsible for the way it has gone on.

The Committee adjourned.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM, No. 32,  
FRIDAY, April 18, 1902.

Committee met—Mr. Fraser in the Chair.

Mr. J. Y. ROCHESTER recalled and further examined:—

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. In reference to that item of \$613, you have discovered the facts, with the assistance of the Auditor General. Will you just state what the fact is about the \$613?—No answer.

*By Mr. Tarte:*

Q. Will you explain, Mr. Rochester?—A. There is a mistake of mine; one of the vouchers was made out in my name instead of in Mr. Charleson's. The other two copies, one of which I have here, is made out correctly in the name of Mr. Charleson. I presume, in my hurry, I took up the triplicate or the one I had made out in my own name and—

Q. In other words, the \$613 is for Mr. Charleson?—A. Yes.

Q. And his salary is how much a year?—A. \$4,000.

Q. It represents exactly the amount?—A. I think so.

*By Mr. Barker:*

Q. Look at the one I have handed you. That is the one in which it is wrong?—A. Yes.

Q. That is made out in your name?—A. Yes.

Q. Approved by Mr. Charleson?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is what led to the error?—A. Yes.

Q. And in what name was the cheque made?—A. By Mr. Charleson.

Q. Who had the cheque?—A. I don't know.

Q. Will you identify the cheque?—A. Cheque to the order of J. B. Charleson for \$613.33, for services November 10 to December 31, Atlin telegraph line.

Q. Where is that issued?—A. Here, sir.

Q. By the department?—A. By Charleson, the cheque countersigned by Mr. Hardie.

Q. It is Charleson's cheque?—A. Charleson's cheque.

Q. That was paid out without the intervention of the Audit Office?—A. I beg your pardon.

Q. The Auditor General would have nothing to do with that?—A. Nothing to do with the cheque.

Q. This cheque issued in Charleson's name was not issued after passing through the Audit Office, it was out of the letter of credit?—A. I presume so, yes.

Q. All the Audit Office had was this cheque made out by you and approved by Charleson, \$613.33, both to J. Y. Rochester?—A. I presume so.

Q. The other two copies you say you made in the proper form?—A. In the proper form, in Charleson's name.

Q. On the copies sent to the Audit Office it was put in your name by mistake?—A. Yes.

The witness retired.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

FREDERICK E. HAYTER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. When you receive vouchers do you not receive every time a list of the people to whom the cheques are issued?—A. This is the list of vouchers and it has Charleson's name on it.

Q. When you got this voucher, you had at the same time this list?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, did you look at the list before issuing?—A. For the purpose of preparing the accounts for the printer, that list, the part of it that related to that vote, was copied off of that sheet. The item \$613 to Charleson was copied off correctly. When my assistant looked at the voucher that was the one, and in checking it down the check was noticed, and my assistant thought there was a mistake and corrected it by writing J. B. Charleson there.

Q. Well, now you have sworn yesterday that you have found out, you thought you had found out, one of my officers was receiving two salaries in the same time?—A. The word I used yesterday was that I was confident, I was confident then, I now see he did not receive them. The information I had before me was two accounts in Rochester's own writing.

Witness retired.

J. Y. ROCHESTER recalled and further examined :—

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Mr. Rochester, did I ever examine these books with you?—A. No, sir.

Q. I never asked you to make any special entry?—A. No, sir.

Q. In any way, shape or form?—No answer.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. Mr. Clancy was asking a question yesterday, when he handed you a book. He asked you if you had been examining these books, or any books relating to the telegraph system with Mr. Charleson or with anybody else?—A. I said no.

Q. Not at all within the last month or two?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you positive?—A. Positive.

Q. Was Mr. Charleson at your house with the books examining them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you positive about that?—A. Quite positive.

Q. Was anybody else in the Government service at your house?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Did I not call you up to my house to have explanations as to work done?—A. Yes.

Q. To have explanations as to the work done?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. That was at the Minister's house but I am speaking about your house?—A. No, sir.

Q. Mr. Charleson was not at your house going over the books and papers, or discussing the telegraph lines at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or any person connected with the Government?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Tarte :*

Q. Where were these books lately?—A. I think they were in Mr. Kingston's office.

Q. They were not in your hands?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. They were not at your house at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Kingston at your house?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has Mr. Charleson a house here?—A. Yes.

Q. Were you at his house?—A. I was.

Q. About this matter?—A. No, sir.

Q. I do not mean visiting at his house ; I mean in connection with the telegraph lines?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were not there discussing telegraph matters?—A. No, sir.

Q. This contract for the delivery of poles to the Government that you made in 1899, was that the only contract for the delivery of poles you entered into in the Yukon?—A. Yes.

Q. The only one? Did you make a contract for the delivery of any other materials?—A. In 1899, No.

Q. Did you in the following year?—A. No.

Q. Did you at any time?—A. No.

Q. Then you simply bought the poles from Mr. Johnston for this one transaction?—A. I sublet the contract to Mr. Johnston.

Q. Have you any books relating to those transactions, books of your own?—A. Yes.

Q. Any contracts or letters or writings?—A. No.

Q. You have books however?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any objection to letting us see these books?—A. Certainly, I have.

Q. Will you state what your objection is?—A. My objection is that it is my own private business.

Q. You are a servant of the Government still?—A. Now? Yes.

Q. You are not a trader in the sense that you are afraid to let your competitors see what you buy at, are you?—A. No.

Q. The disclosure of the price at which you got these poles, won't affect your trade out there?—A. That is my own business.

Q. I asked you, would it?—A. No, I do not suppose it would.

Q. Then as it cannot affect you as a trader in any sense, will you tell me what reason, apart from your assertion that it is your private affair, what reason you have, not to give your employers the information as to what price you can get poles at?—No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Have your employers asked it?—A. No.

*By Mr. Barker :*

Q. What in 1899 could you get poles out there, from men like Johnston, for?—A. I decline to answer.

Mr. HAGGART—I move that the witness be compelled to answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. Just a moment, Mr. Haggart ; you supplied the poles at \$2?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the price at which they were being supplied before?—A. Yes.

Q. What was that?—A. \$3.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

Q. Therefore you supplied the poles at a much lower price than the previous contractor?—A. Yes.

Mr. HAGGART.—I ask that the witness be ordered to answer the question which my friend (Mr. Barker) has put to him. I ask your ruling, Mr. Chairman, is he obliged to answer?

The CHAIRMAN.—No.

Mr. HAGGART.—Then, I shall appeal to the House of Commons, and I move that the proceedings of the Public Accounts Committee, of this day, be reported to the House of Commons.

Motion carried and the Committee adjourned.

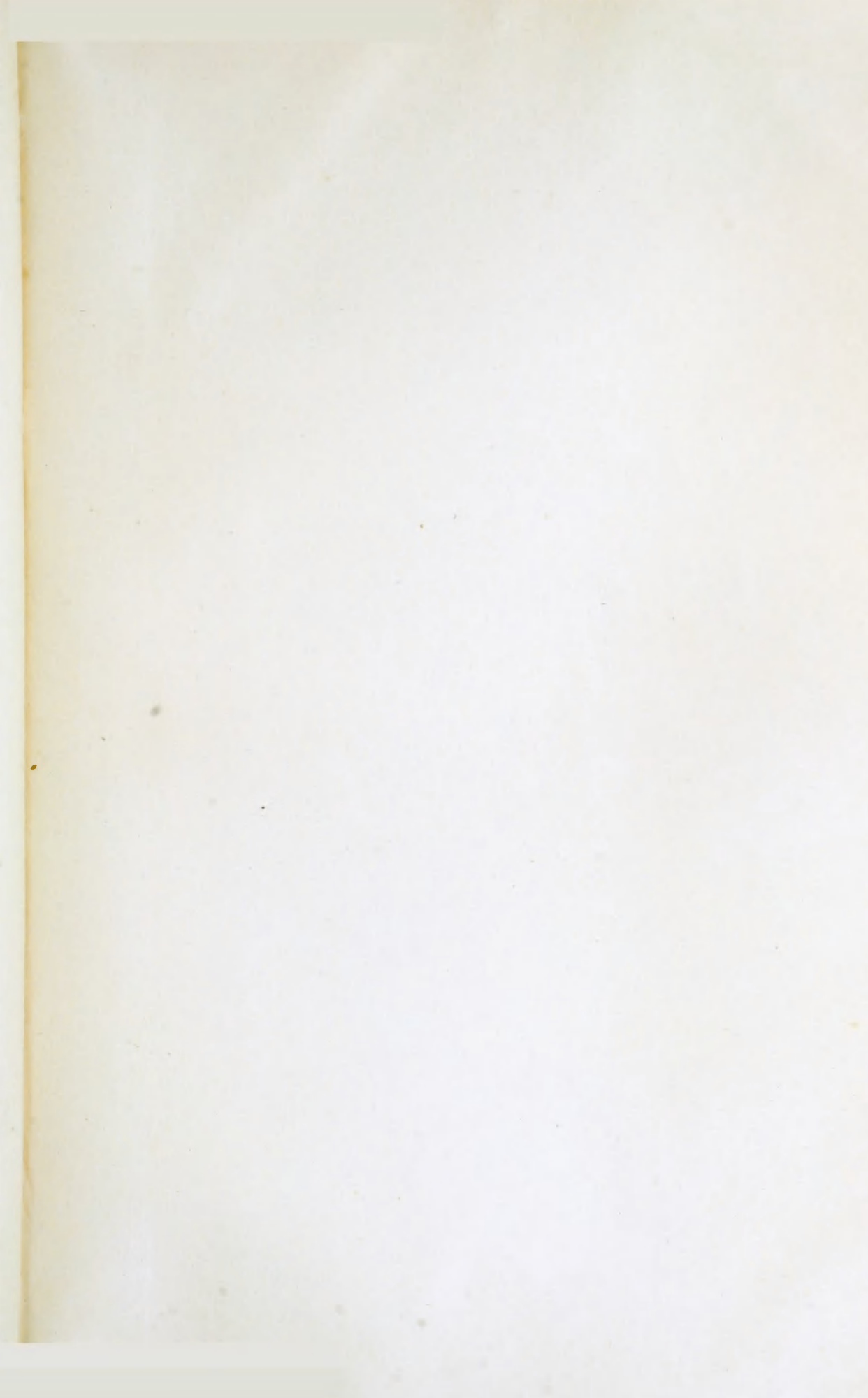
---

2















**GretagMachbeth™ ColorChecker Color Rendition Chart**

